



Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library

Class 9 ^{Dar} E187
Book H42
v. 2





HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS;

CONSISTING OF

STATE PAPERS,

AND OTHER AUTHENTIC DOCUMENTS; INTENDED AS MATERIALS FOR
AN HISTORY OF THE

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

1744-1817
BY EBENEZER HAZARD, A. M.

MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT PHILADELPHIA, FOR PROMOTING USEFUL KNOWLEDGE; FELLOW
OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES;
AND CORRESPONDENT MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOLUME II.

*"Ingenium, Pietas, Artes, ac bellica Virtus,
Huc Profugæ venient, et Regna illustria condent,
Et Domina his Virtus erit, et Fortuna Minifra."*

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED BY T. DOBSON, FOR THE AUTHOR.

M DCC XCIV.

487

Mar
8 187
H 42
J 2

District of PENNSYLVANIA, to wit:



BE it remembered, that on the twenty-fourth day of March, in the eighteenth year of the Independence of the United States of America, EBENEZER HAZARD, of the said District, hath deposited in this office, the title of a book, the right whereof he claims, as Author, in the words following, to wit:

"Historical Collections; consisting of State Papers, and other authentic documents; intended as materials for
"an History of the United States of America.

"By EBENEZER HAZARD, A. M.

"member of the American Philosophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for promoting useful knowledge; fellow
"of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; and correspondent member of the Massachusetts Historical
"Society.

"VOLUME II.

"Ingenium, Pictas, Artes, ac bellica Virtus,

"Huc Profugæ venient, et Regna illustra condent,

"Et Domina his Virtus erit, et Fortuna ministra."

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An Act for the encouragement Learning, by securing the Copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the authors and proprietors of such Copies, during the times therein mentioned."

SAMUEL CALDWELL,

Clerk of the District of

PENNSYLVANIA.

P R E F A C E.

IN a few years after the English established themselves at Plymouth in New England, their settlements became so extensive, and were so distant from each other, as to render their situation very insecure. Surrounded by enemies, distracted by internal divisions, and too far from their mother country to receive seasonable assistance from her, they were led to consult their common safety; and for that purpose the four principal colonies, (Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut, and New Haven), confederated in 1643. They gave to commissioners, annually chosen, the management of such affairs as concerned the Union generally, while each retained its Sovereignty in other Respects. The Commissioners held both stated and occasional meetings, and kept regular Journals of their Proceedings, which have acquired the name of the Records of the United Colonies of New England: Although these contain much Information, and have been frequently referred to by Historians, they have never yet appeared in Print; and as the Compiler was informed of but two Copies of them existing in Manuscript, he thought it adviseable to make another, and accordingly transcribed the whole, which is now submitted to the public Eye.

The intelligent Reader will observe in it some Errors and Inaccuracies, but these are found in the Original.

The Faithfulness and Impartiality required in an Historian have made it necessary to continue the Record of some Transactions, which, for the Honor of Humanity, it were to be wished, had never taken place ; while, however, he thus keeps alive the Remembrance of past Persecutions, the Compiler feels himself equally bound to remind the Reader that the intolerant Spirit which dictated them was not confined to New England :—it raged, at the same time, in Europe ; and was active in Virginia ; and even the unhappy Sufferers themselves appear to have possessed something of it ; for although they had not the power to control the reigning Sect, yet their conduct clearly evinces that they would not have tolerated a Religion against which they so frequently denounced the Judgments of God. In short it is not to be wondered at that such Severities were exercised at a Time when the Rights of private judgment in Matters of Religion were but little understood, and the Arm of civil Power was too generally allowed to be the Defender of the Faith. It is more surprizing that even American History should have furnished later Instances of similar Intolerance : and that notwithstanding the boasted Illumination of the present Day, the Laws which oppress Dissenters are the Reproach of the greatest part of Europe. While, however, the Philanthropist will lament that Bigotry should any where enslave the human Mind, he will with pleasure recollect that the liberal Constitutions of the United States of America afford an Opportunity of escaping from its Chains ; and the Citizens of these States will glory in the example of Catholicism which their country first dared to exhibit to the World, and will rejoice in the prospect of giving an Asylum to Millions of the Oppressed.

R E C O R D S
O F T H E
U N I T E D C O L O N I E S
O F
N E W - E N G L A N D.

ARTICLES *of* CONFEDERATION *betweene the Plantations vnder the*
Gouernment of the MASSACHUSETTS the Plantacons vnder the Gouern-
ment of NEW-PLYMOUTH the Plantacons vnder the Gouernment of CON-
NECTACUTT and the Gouernment of NEW-HAVEN with the Plantacons
in Combinacon therewith.

WHEREAS wee all came into these parts of America with one and the same end
and ayme namely to aduance the Kingdome of our Lord Iesus Christ and
to enjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace And whereas in our
settleinge (by a wise Providence of God) we are further disperfed vpon the Sea
Coasts and Riuers then was at first intended, so that we cannot according to our de-
sire with convenience communicate in one Gouernment and Jurisdiccon : And where-
as we live encompassed with people of feuerall Nations and strang languages which
hereafter may proue injurious to vs, or our posteritie. And forasmuch as the Na-
tues have formerly committed fondry insolences and outrages vpon feuerall Planta-
cons of the English and have of late combined themselues against vs And seing by

reason of those sad Distraccons in England which they have heard of, and by which they know we are hindred from that humble way of seekinge advise, or reapeing those comfortable fruits of protection which at other tymes we might well expecte Wee therefore doe conceiue it our bounden Dutye without delay to enter into a present Confortation amongst our selues for mutuall help and strength in all our future concernements : That as in Nation and Religion so in other Respects we bee and continue one according to the tenor and true meaneing of the ensuing Articles : Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene the parties or Jurisdiccions aboue named and they joyntly and seuerally doe by these presents agree and conclude That they all bee and henceforth bee called by the Name of *The United Colonies of New-England.*

II. The said United Colonies for themselves and their posterities do joyntly and seuerally hereby enter into a firme and perpetuall league of Friendship and amytie for offence and defence mutuall advise and succour vpon all just occasions both for preserving and propagatinge the truth and liberties of the Gospell and for their owne mutuall safety and wellfare.

3. It is further agreed That the Plantacons which at present are or hereafter shalbe settled within the limmetts of the Massachusetts shalbe forever vnder the Massachusetts and shall have peculiar Jurisdiction among themselves in all cases as an entire Body and that Plymouth Connecktacutt and New Haven shall eich of them have like peculiar Jurisdiction and Gouvernment within their limmetts and in reference to the Plantacons which already are settled or shall hereafter be erected or shall settle within their limmetts respectively Provided that no other Jurisdiction shall hereafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederacon nor shall any other Plantacon or Jurisdiction in present being and not already in Combynacon or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these Confederats be received by any of them nor shall any two of the Confederates joyne in one Jurisdiction without consent of the rest which consent to be interpreted as is expressed in the sixt Article ensuinge.

4. It is by these Confederats agreed that the charge of all just warrs whether offensive or defensive upon what part or member of this Confederacon soeuer they fall, shall both in men and provisions and all other Disbursements be borne by all the parts of this Confederacon in different proporcons according to their different abillitie in manner following, namely that the Commissioners for eich Jurisdiction from tyme to tyme as there shalbe occasion bring a true account and number of all the males in every Plantacon or any way belonging to or under their seuerall Jurisdiccions of what qualityty or condicon soeuer they bee from sixteene yeares old to threescore being Inhabitants there And that according to the different numbers which from tyme to tyme shalbe found in eich Jurisdiction upon a true and just account, the service of men and all charges of the warr be borne by the Poll : eich Jurisdiction or Plan-

tacon

tacon being left to their owne just course and custome of rating themselves and people according to their different estates with due respects to their quallities and exemptions among themselves though the Confederacon take no notice of any such priviledg : and that according to their different charge of eich Jurisdiccon and plantacon, the whole advantage of the warr (if it please God to blefs their Endeavours) whether it be in lands goods or persons shall be proportionably devidued among the said Confederats.

5. It is further agreed That if any of these Jurisdiccions or any plantacon vnder or in combynacon with them be envaded by any enemie whomsoever vpon notice and request of any three majestrats of that Jurisdiccon so invaded the rest of the Confederates without any further meeting or expositulacon shall forthwith send ayde to the Confederate in danger but in different proporcons ; namely the Massachusetts an hundred men sufficiently armed and provided for such a service and journey, and eich of the rest fourty five so armed and provided, or any lesse number, if lesse be required, according to this proporcon. But if such Confederate in danger may be supplied by their next Confederate, not exceeding the number hereby agreed, they may craue help there, and seeke no further for the present : the charge to be borne as in this Article is exprest : And at the returne to be vidualled and supplied with poder and shott for their journey (if there bee neede) by that Jurisdiccon which employed or sent for them : But none of the Jurisdiccions to exceed these numbers till by a meeting of the Commissioners for this Confederacon a greater ayd appeare necessary. And this proporcon to continue till upon knowledge of greater numbers in eich Jurisdiccon which shalbe brought to the next meeting some other proporcon be ordered. But in any such case of sending men for present ayd whether before or after such order or alteracon, it is agreed that at the meeting of the Commissioners for this Confederacon, the cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered : And if it appeare that the fault lay in the parties so invaded that then that Jurisdiccon or plantacon make just Satisfaccon, both to the Invaders whom they have injured, and beare all the charges of the warr themselves without requiring any allowance from the rest of the Confederats towards the same And further that if any Jurisdiccon see any danger of any Invasion approaching, and there be tyme for a meeting that in such case three majestrats of that Jurisdiccon may summon a meeting at such convenient place as themselves shall think meete, to consider and provide against the threatned danger Provided when they are met they may remoue to what place they please Onely whilst any of these foure Confederats have but three Majestrats in their Jurisdiccon, their request or summons from any two of them shalbe accounted of equall force with the three menconed in both the clausfes of this Article, till there be an encrease of Majestrats there.

6. It is also agreed that for the manning and concluding of all affaires proper and concerneing the whole Confederacon two Commissioners shalbe chosen by and out of eich of these foure Jurisdiccons namely two for the Mattachusetts, two for Plymouth, two for Connectacutt and two for New Haven being all in Church fellowship with us which shall bring full power from their feuerall generall Courts respectively to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of our warr or peace leagues ayds charges and numbers of men for warr division of spoyles and whatfoever is gotten by conquest receiueing of more Confederats for plantacons into combinacon with any of the Confederates and all thinges of like nature which are the proper concomitants or consequents of such a confederacon for amytie offence and defence not intermeddleing with the gouernment of any of the Jurisdiccons which by the third Article is preferred entirely to themselves. But if these eight Commissioners when they meete shall not all agree yet it is concluded that any six of the eight agreeing shall have power to settle and determine the busines in question : But if six do not agree that then such proposicons with their reasons so far as they have bene debated be sent and referred to the foure generall Courts vizt. the Mattachusetts Plymouth Connectacutt and New Haven : And if at all the said Generall Courts the businesse so referred be concluded then to bee prosecuted by the Confederates and all their members It is further agreed that these eight Comissioners shall meete once every yeare besides extraordinary meetings (according to the fift Article) to consider treatie and conclude of all affaires belonging to this Confederacon which meeting shall cuer be the first Thursday in September. And that the next meeting after the date of these presents which shalbe accounted the second meeting shalbe at Boston in the Massachusetts the third at Hartford the fourth at New Haven the fift at Plymouth the sixt and seaventh at Boston And then Hartford New Haven and Plymouth and so in course successiuelly, if in the meane tyme some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be commodious for all the Jurisdiccons.

7. It is further agreed that at eich meeting of these eight Comissioners whether ordinary or extraordinary they or six of them agreeing as before may chose their President out of themselves whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and a comely carrying on of all proceedings in the present meeting : but he shalbe invested with no such power or respect, as by which he shall hinder the propounding or progresse of any businesse or any way cast the Scales otherwise then in the precedent article is agreed.

8. It is also agreed that the Comissioners for this Confederacon hereafter at their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may have Comission or oportunitie do endeavoure to frame and establish agreements and orders in generall cases of a civill nature wherein all the Plantacons are interessed for preserving peace among themselves

themselues and preventing as much as may bee all occasions of warr or difference with others, as about the free and speedy passage of Justice in every Jurisdiccon, to all the Confederats equally as to their owne, receiueing those that remoue from one plantacon to another without due certefycats; how all the Jurisdiccons may carry it towards the Indians, that they neither grow insolent nor be injured without due satisfaction, lest warr break in vpon the Confederates through such miscarriage. It is also agreed that if any servant runn away from his master into any other of these confederated Jurisdiccons That in such Case vpon the Certyficat of one Majestrate in the Jurisdiccon out of which the said servant fled or vpon other due prooffe, the said servant shalbe deliuered either to his Master or any other that pursues and brings such Certificate or prooffe. And that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoever or fugitive for any criminall cause, whether breakeing prison or getting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certificate of two Majestrats of the Jurisdiccon out of which the escape is made, that he was a prisoner or such an offender at the tyme of the escape, The Majestrates or some of them of that Jurisdiccon where for the present the said prisoner or fugitive abideth shall forthwith graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending of any such person, and the delivery of him into the hands of the officer or other person who pursues him. And if there be help required for the safe returneing of any such offender, then it shalbe graunted to him that craves the same he paying the charges thereof.

9. And for that the justest wars may be of dangerous consequence espetially to the smaler plantacons in these vnited Colonies It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut nor New-Haven, nor any of the members of any of them shall at any tyme hereafter begin undertake or engage themselues or this Confederacon or any part thereof in any warr whatsoever (sudden exegents with the necessary consequents thereof excepted) which are also to be moderated as much as the case will permit) without the consent and agreement of the forenamed eight Comissioners or at least six of them, as in the sixth Article is provided: And that no charge be required of any of the Confederats in case of a defensue warr till the said Comissioners haue mett and approued the justice of the warr, and have agreed vpon the sum of money to be leyed which sum is then to be payd by the severall Confederates in proporcon according to the fourth Article.

10. That in extraordinary occasions when meetings are summoned by three Majestrats of any Jurisdiccon, or two as in the fifth Article If any of the Comissioners come not due warning being given or sent It is agreed that foure of the Comissioners shall have power to direct a warr which cannot be delayed and to send for due proporcons of men out of eich Jurisdiccon, as well as six might doe if all mett; but not less then six shall determine the justice of the warr or allow the demaunde or bills of charges or cause any levies to be made for the same.

11. It is further agreed that if any of the Confederates shall hereafter break any of these present Articles, or be any other wayes injurious to any one of thother Jurisdiccons, such breach of Agreement, or injurie shalbe duly considered and ordered by the Comissioners for thother jurisdiccons, that both peace and this present Confederacon may be entirely preferued without violation.

12. Lastly this perpetuall Confederacon and the severall Articles and Agreements thereof being read and seriously considered both by the Generall Court for the Massachusetts, and by the Comissioners for Plymouth Conectacutt and New-Haven were fully allowed and confirmed by three of the forenamed Confederates namely the Massachusetts Conectacutt and New-Haven Onely the Comissioners for Plymouth haveing no Comission to conclude, desired respite till they might advise with their Generall Court, wherevpon it was agreed and concluded by the said Court of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners for the other two Confederates That if Plymouth Consent, then the whole treaty as it stands in these present articles is and shall continue firme and stable without alteracon: But if Plymouth come not in, yet the other three Confederates doe by these presents confirme the whole Confederacon and all the Articles thereof: onely in September next when the second meeting of the Comissioners is to be at Bostone, new confideracon may be taken of the sixt Article which concernes number of Comissioners for meeting and concluding the affaires of this Confederacon to the satisfacon of the Court of the Massachusetts, and the Comissioners for thother two Confederates but the rest to stand unquestioned. In testimony whereof the Generall Court of the Massachusetts by their Secretary and the Comissioners for Conectacutt and New-Haven haue subscribed these presente articles this sixth of the third month commonly called May Anno Domini 1643.

At a Meeting of the Comissioners for the Confederacon held at Boston the seaventh of September. It appeareing that the Generall Court of New Plymouth and the severall Towneships thereof have read considered and approoued these articles of Confederacon, as appeareth by Comission from their Generall Court beareing Date the xxixth of August 1643 to Mr. Edward Winslowe and Mr. Will. Collyer to ratifye and confirme the same on their behalf wee therefore the Comissioners for the Massachusetts Conectacutt and New Haven doe also for our seuerall Governments subscribe vnto them.

JOHN WINTHROP	Governor of Massachusetts
THO. DUDLEY	THEOPH. EATON
GEO. FENWICK	EDWA. HOPKINS
THOMAS GREGSON.	

AT a meeting of the COMMISSIONERS for the UNITED COLONIES of NEW-ENGLAND holden at BOSTONE the seaventh of September, 1643.

THE Articles of Confederacon agreed at Bostone the sixth of May last being now read Mr. Edward Winflow and Mr William Collyer Comissioners for the Jurisdiccon of New Plymouth delivered in an Order of their Generall Court dated the xxixth of August 1643 by which it appeares that the said Articles of the sixth of May weere read approued and confirmed by the said Generall Court and by all their Towneships and they the said Mr Winflow and Mr Collyer were both authorized to ratifie them by their subscriptions and chosen and sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdiccon with full power to treat and conclud in all matters concerning warr and peace according to the tenor and true meaneing of the said Articles of Confederacon for this present meetinge.

An order made by the Generall Court of the Massachusets was now also presented and read dated the xxth of May 1643. By which it appeares That John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley Esqu'rs. were chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiccon of the Mattachusets, and invested with the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Generall Court for Connectacutt was presented and read dated at Hartford the fift of July last. By which it appeares Georg Fenwick Esqr. and Mr Edward Hopkins were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiccon and invested with the like full power for this meeting.

An order made by the Generall Court for the Jurisdiccon of New Haven was presented and read dated the vith of July 1643 by which it appeares that Mr Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Thomas Gregson were chosen and sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdiccon with the like full power for this meeting.

John Winthrop Esqr. was chosen President for this meeting according to the vij Article in the Confederacon.

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners for New Hauen Jurisdiccon. It was graunted and ordered That the Towne of Milford may be receiued into Combinacon and as a member of the Jurisdiccon of New Hauen, if New Hauen and Milford agree vpon the termes and condicions among themselues The like liberty was also granted in regard of the Towne of Southampton.

The Commissioners were informed that Vncus Sagamore of the Munhegen Indians haueing in warr taken Miantinomy Sagamore of the Narrohiggunsets prisoner, had brought him to be kept at Hartford till he might receiue aduice from the English how to proceed against him for sondry treacherous attempts against his life besides
this

this last suddaine Invasion without denouncing warr, and when Vncus was unprovided to withstand the great force Miantinomo brought against him: Whereupon the Commissioners did seriously consider Miantinomos course and carriage, And though they knew and well remembered his ambitious designs to make himself vniversal Sagamore or Gouvernor of all these parts, and his plots to remove whatsoever stood in his way, And though they haue had many concurrant and pregnant testimonyes from the Indians in feuerall parts of the Countrey, of his treacherous plots by guifts to engage all the Indians at once to cutt off the whole Body of the English in these parts which were further confirmed by the Indians Generall preparaccons, messages, and sondry insolencies and outrages by them comitted against the English and such Indians as were subjects or friends to the English so that all the English Plantacons were to their great charge and Damage forced to arme to keepe stronge watches day and night, and some of them to trauell with Convoyes from one plantation to another yet leauing these consideracons which discouer the pride, treachery cruelty and malicious disposicon of the man; and to the English might haue bene sufficient pro-uocacons to a warr against him: The Commissioners weighed the cause and passages as they were clearely represented and sufficientlyeuedenced betwixt Vncus and Myantynomo and it appeared that a Tripartite agreement was made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Vncus and Myantynomo with some references to the English; in which one of the Articles were, That though either of these Indian Sagamores should receive injuries from the other, yet they should not make warr one of them against the other till they had first complayned, and that the English had heard their greevances, and had declared and determyned what was just and right betwixt them: And that if either of them should attempt against the other without consulting with the English, the English might then assist against the Invader: Notwithstandinge Myantynomo and his Confederats haue sondry wayes manifested their enmity, and treacherously plotted and praftised against the life of Vncus. But especially of late since they were preparing and ripening their plots against the English first a Pequian Indian one Vncus his subjects shott Vncus with an arrow through the arme but aymeing at his life and presently fled to the Nanohiggansets or their confederats proclaymeing in the Indian plantacons that he had killed Vncus: but when it was knowne Vncus was not dead though wounded, the Traytor was taught to say that Vncus had cut through his owne arme with a flint, and had hyred the Pecott to say hee had shott and killed him. Myantynomo being sent for by the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts vpon another occation brought the Pecott with him: but when this disguise would not serue, and that the English out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would have sent him to Vncus his Sagamore to bee proceeded against, Myantynomo desired he might not be taken out of his hands promising he would send himself to Vncus to be examined and punished but contrary to his promise, and feareing as it appeares his

owne treachery might be discovered he within a day or two cutt of the Peacotts head that he might tell no tales. After this some attempts were made to poyson Vncus, and as is reported to take away his Life by Sorcery. That being discovered some of Sequassons company an Indian Sagomore allyed to, and an intimate confederate with Myantinomo, shott at Vncus as he was going down Conectacutt Riuer with a arów or two : Vncus according to the foresaid agreement complayneing to the English they fought to make peace betwixt Vncus and Sequasson : but Sequasson refused and expressing his dependance upon Myantinomo preferred warr before peace they fought and Vncus had the Victory. Lastly Myantinomo without any prouocacon from Vncus (unlesse the disappoyntment of former plotts provoaked) and suddainly without denouncing warr came vpon Vncus with nine hundred or a thousand men when Vncus had not half so many to defend himself : Vncus had before the battell told Myantinomo he had many wayes sought his life offered by single combat betweene themselves to end the quarrell and spare blood : But Myantenomo presuming vpon his number of men, would have nothing but a battell, and since Myantinomo was taken prisoner the Indians affirme that the Mohawks haue bene sent vnto, and are come within a dayes journey of the English plantacons, but stayed by Miantenomo till hee may attaine his liberty, and then they will carry on their designes whether against the English or Vncus or both is doubtfull.

These things being duely weighed and considered the Comissioners apparently see that Vncus cannot be safe while Myantenomo lives but that either by secret treachery or open force his life wilbe still in danger. Wherefore they thinke he may justly putt such a false and blood thirsty enemie to death, but in his owne Jurisdiccon, not in the English plantacons, And adviseing that in the manner of his death all mercy and moderacon be shewed, contrary to the practise of the Indians who exercise tortures and cruelty. And Vncus haueing hitherto shewed himself a friend to the English, and in this crauing their advice, if the Nanohiggansetts Indians or others shall vnjustly assault Vncus for this execucon, vpon notice and and request the English promise to assist and protect him, as farr as they may against such vyolence.

The Comissioners do think it fitt to aduise every generall Court that they would see that every man may keepe by him a good gunn and sword one pound of powder with foure pounds of shott, with match or flints futable, to be ready vpon all occasions, and to be carefully viewed foure tymes a yeare at least. And that over and about this every generall Court do see that they keep a stock of powder shott and match ever by them. And it is conceiued by the Comissioners that one hundred pounds of powder and foure hundred pounds of shott with match futable at the least be provided for every hundred men thorow all the the vnitd Colonies of New England and that the Comissioners at each meeting report how the feuerall Jurisdiccions are furnished.

It is thought fit and ordered that there be one and the same measure throughout all the Plantacons within these United Colonies which is agreed to be Winchester measure, viz. eight gallons to the bushel.

It is judged meete by the Comissioners that there be trayneings at least six tymes euery yeare in each plantacon within this confederacon.

The proporcons of men to be sent for by any of the Jurisdiccons in case of any present danger, vntill the Comissioners may meete according to the fourth article in the Confederacon: is for the Massachusetts one hundred and fifty men Plymouth thirty Connecticut thirty and New-Hauen twenty five and according to this proportion are all numbers to be ordered in case of any warr that may fall out vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners in September 1644.

Whereas Complaints * haue beene made against Samuell Gorton and his Company, and some of them weighty and of great consequence, and whereas the said Gorton and the rest haue beene formerly sent for, and now lately by the generall Court of the Massachusetts with a safe conduct both for their coming and return, that they might giue answere and satisfaccon wherein they haue donn wrong. If yet they shall stubbornly refuse The Comissioners for the United Colonies think fit that the Majestrats in the Massachusetts proceed against them according to what they shall fynd just: and the rest of the Jurisdiccons will approue and concur in what shalbe so warrantably donn, as if their comissioners had beene present at the conclusions provided that this conclusion do not prejudice the Government of Plymouth in any right they can justly claime vnto any tract or tracts of land besides that possessed by the English and Indians who haue submitted themselves to the Government of the Massachusetts.

In regard of the diuersitie of expressions which are and may be used in the Commissions coming from the seuerall jurisdiccons which may occasion disputes, It is thought fit and ordered that this ensuing forme bee hereafter used by all the Confederates.

AT

* The Charge against Samuel Gorton and his Company was "Upon much examination and serious Consideration of your Writings with your Answers about them, we do charge you to be a blasphemous Enemy of the true Religion of our Lord Jesus Christ, and his holy Ordinances, and also of all civil authority among the People of God, and particularly in this Jurisdiction."—Mass. Records, lib. A. Fo. 302.

*AT a generall Court holden at
the day of*

for the Jurisdiccon of

A and B were chosen Comissioners for this Jurisdiccon for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exigents may require and particularly for the next yearely meeting at the first Thursday in September And were inueſted with full power and authoryty to treat of and conclude of all thinges according to the tenure and true meaneing of the Articles of Confederacon for the vnited Colonies of New England concluded at Boſton the xxith of May 1643.

Vpon Informacon and complaynt made by Mr Eaton and Mr Gregſon to the Comiſſioners of ſondry injuries and outrages they haue receiued from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elſewhere the particulers with their proofes being duly conſidered. It was agreed and ordered That a letter be written to the Sweadiſh Gouvernor expreſſing the particulers and requireing ſatiſfaction which letter is to be vnderwritten by John Winthrop Eſq. Gouvernør of the Maſſachuſetts and Preſident of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies of New England. And whereas the Dutch Gouvernor wrote to the Gouvernor and generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts complayneing againſt Hartford as by his letter dated the xxth of July laſt appears vnto which Mr. Winthrop in part answered the ſecond of Auguſt referring to the generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts and to this meeting of the Comiſſioners for a further and full anſwere, It was thought fitt that in that anſwere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New Haven be expreſſed requireing anſwere to the particulers that as wee will not wrong others, ſo we may not deſert our Confederates in any juſt cauſe.

Theſe foregoing conſolutions were ſubſcribed by the Comiſſioners for the ſeverall Jurisdiccons the xxith of September 1643.

JOHN WINTHROP Preſid.

THO. DUDLEY

GEOR. FENWICK

THEOPH. EATON

EDW. WINSLOW

Wm. COLLIER

EDWA. HOPKINS

THO. GREGSON.

AT a meeting of the Comiſſioners for the Vnited Colonies at Boſton the vij. September, 1643.

It was agreed that the Gouvernment of the Maſſachuſetts in the behalf of the vnited Colonies of New England giue Conoonacus and the Nanohiggunſets to vnder-

stand that from tyme to tyme we haue taken notice of the violacon of that league betweene the Massachusets and themselves (notwithstanding the manefestacons of loue and integrity towards them by the English) which they haue discouered as by other wayes, so lately by their concurrence with Myantenomo their Sachim in his mischeuous plots to roote out the Body of the English nation purchasing the ayde of all the Indians by Guifts threats and other allurements to their party (except a few vizt. Vncus and his men whom they have not spared to invade notwithstanding a tripartite Couenant to the contrary, betweene the Gouverment of Conectacutt Myantenomo and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan vnder their hands and markes. But vnderstanding how peacable Conanacus and Mascus the late father of Myantenomo gouerned that great people we rather ascribe these late tumults outbreakings and malicious plots to the rash and ambitious spirit of myantenomo then any affected way of their owne. And therefore once more notwithstanding all those former vnworthy passages so well knowne vnto us, as a people inclining to peace, and desiring their good we do in our owne names and in the behalf, and with the consent of the vnited Colonies tender them peace and such louing correspondency as hath formerly bene euer obserued on our parts vizt. the seuerall Gouvernements of the Massachusets, Plymouth, Conectacutt and New Hauen with all such as are in Combynacon and confederacon with them both English and Indians as Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegins and his people Woofamequine and his people Sacanocoe and his people Pumham and his people whose peace and lawfull liberties we may not suffer to be vyolated. And if the Nanohiggansetts be desirous of peace as formerly we shalbe as carefull to preserue their peace and liberties from vyolacon: but shall expect more faythfull obseruance then we haue formerly found from Myantenomo in the time of his Gouvernment requiringe answere with as much expedicon as the waight of the case requireth. And whereas Vncus was aduised to take away the life of Myantenomo whose lawfull Captiue he was, They may well vnderstand that this is without violacon of any Couenant betweene them and vs for Vncus being in confederacon with us, and one that hath dilligently obserued his Couenants before menconed for ought we know and requiringe aduice from us vpon serious consideracon of the premises vizt. his treacherous and murderous disposicon against Vncus &c. and how great a disturber he hath bene of the Common peace of the whole Countrey we could not in respect of the justice of the case safety of the Countrey and faythfullnes of our frend do otherwise then approue of the lawfullnes of his death, which agreeing so well with the Indians owne manners and concurring with the practice of other nations with whom we are quainted we persuaue ourselves how euer his death may be grievous at present yet the peacable fruits of it will yield not onely matter of safety to the Indians but profit to all that inhabite this continent.

That

That assoone as the Comissioners for Conectacutt and New Hauen shall retorne into those parts that then Vncus be sent for to Hartford with some considerable number of his best and trustyest men and that then he being made acquainted with the advice of the Comissioners Myantenomo be deliuered vnto him that so execucon may be donn according to iustice and prudence Vncus carrying him into the next part of his owne gouernment and there put him to death Provided that some discreet and faythfull persons of the English accompany them and see the execucon for our more full satisfaccon, and that the English meddle not with the head or body at all: and this being so donn that notice be giuen to all the Confederates by letters that so the Massachusets gouernment may therevpon send to Nanohiggunsett, and Plymouth may take due course with Woofamequin as after is aduised.

That Hartford furnish Vncus with a competent strength of English to defend him against any present fury or assault of the Nanohiggunsetts or any other.

That in case Vncus shall refuse to execut justice vpon Myantenomo, That then Myantenomo be sent by Sea to the Massachusets, there to be kept in safe durance till the Comissioners may consider further how to dispose of him.

That Plymouth labour by all due meanes to restore Woofamequin to his full liberties in respect of any Encroachments by the Nanohiggunsetts or any other Natiues that so the proprieties of the Indians may be preferued to themselves and that no one Sagamore eneroach vpon the rest as of late: And that Woofamequin be reduced to those former termes and agreements betweene Plymouth and him.

JOHN WINTHROP president
THOMAS DUDLEY
GEORGE FENWICK
THEOPHILUS EATON

EDWARD WINSLOW
WILLIAM COLLIER
EDWARD HOPKINS
THOMAS GREGSON.

At A meeting of the Comissioners for the united Colonies in New England at Hartford the fift of September 1644.

THE articles of Confederacon being read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusets dated May the xxixth 1644 was presented and read whereby it appeared Mr. Symon Brodstreete and Mr. William Hawthorne where chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said articles and an order made therevpon at a meeting at Boston the viith of September 1643.

Mr.

Mr. Edward Winslowe and Mr. John Browne, were in like manner chosen Commissioners for the Colony of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the fift of June 1644.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and George Fenwicke Esq'r. were chosen Commissioners for the Colony of Conectacutt as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the last of July 1644.

Mr. Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Thomas Gregson were likewise chosen Commissioners for the Colony of New Hauen as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the xxvijth day of October 1643.

Mr. Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting.

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts moued that a due order might be attended in the subscriptions of the acts and determinacons of this and any future meetings of the Commissioners for the vnitd Colonies, and expresse not onely their owne apprehensions but the judgment of their generall Court That by the articles of Confederacon the first place did of Right belong to the Massachusetts, as being first named and so thother Colonies in like order which being taken into consideracon, and the articles of confederacon read It appeared evidently to the Commissioners that no such priuiledg had beene euer propounded graunted or practised by the Commissioners for the Jurisdiccons in either of their former meetings and yet the first subscription was made in the presence of the generall Court of the Massachusetts. And to prevent future inconuenience vpon this occasion they thought fitt to declare that this Commission is free and may not receiue any thing, not expressly agreed in the articles, as imposed by any generall Court, yet out of their respects to the Gouernment of the Massachusetts they did willingly graunt that their Commissioners should first subscribe after the President in this and all future meetings. And the Commissioners for the other Colonies in such order as they are named in the articles viz. Plymouth, Conectacutt and New Hauen.

The Commissioners being put in mind of the differences betwixt the Narrohigganetts and Vncus and the former engagements of the English to Vncus and his expectation of succors from them in regard of some assaults pretended to be made vpon him by the Narrohigganetts, as also of a charge layd vpon Vncus by the Narrohigganetts of takeing a rancome or at least a part thereof for the life of their late Sachim who afterwards notwithstanding he put to death. It was conceiued requisite before a full consideracon could be taken of the said differences or any determinacon therevpon, that two messengers should be sent to both the said Sachims with the following Instrucons.

Instrucons for Thomas Stanton and Nathaniell Willett sent by the Commissioners for the Vnitd Colonies of New England to Pessicus Canoonacus and other the Sachims of the Narrohigganetts Indians and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan Indians.

1. You

1. You shall informe the above menconed Sagamores respectiuey That the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Conectacutt and New Hauen who have full power and authoritie from all the said iuridiccons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr, and by all just meanes, to prouide for the safetie and welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Hartford.

2. That the said Comissioners haue heard that the Narrohigganfett Sagamores and their company do charge Vncus and the Mohegan Indians that an agreement was made for the Ransome of the late Narrohigganfett Sachim and that Vncus hath received part of the said ransome which Vncus denyeth to have received vpon any such consideracon, and therefore hath hitherto refused to returne the same.

3. That diuers acts of hostillity haue lately passed betwixt the Narrohigganfets and the Mohegan Indians which are like to breake forth into an open warr to the disturbance of the publicke peace vnlesse some seasonable course be taken to prevent it

4. That the Comissioners haue therefore sent you both to the Narrohigganfett and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know that if they please either to come themselves, or to send any considerable men of theirs to propound their feuerall greevances whether concerneing the fore menconed ransome or any other matter and to bring due prooffe of their complaints. The Comissioners without any partial respect to either party will consider their differences, and give answerable aduice to them both to settle peace and a neighbourly correspondence with due satisfacon for injuries betwixt them.

5. That the Comissioners hereby do promise and assure them, that they or their messengers shall have free liberty to come and returne and to treat and prosecute their affaires in peace without molestacon or any just greevance from the English. And in the name of the Comissioners you shall require of both parties that during this treaty no acts of hostillity passe either against any of their feuerall plantacons, or of their people in their ocations or Sagamores or Messengers in their trauels.

6. If either of the parties put in excuses and seeme vnwilling to come, you may remember them of the treaty made and concluded at Hartford betwixt the Narrohiggunfett Indians, and the Mohegans, by which they engaged themselves, that vpon any differences or offences before they entered vpon warr, they would first acquaint the English with their greevances and receiue aduice and direction from them.

7. But if notwithstanding they refuse to come or send you shall from the Comissioners demaund from the refusing party what their purpose and resolucon is whether for peace or warr betwixt themselves, and on what termes they stand with the English Colonies, whether they purpose to hold and continue all former treaties and agreements made either with the English of the Massachusetts or the English at
Hartford,

Hartford, or whether they account them all as broken and voyd that the Comissioners may accordingly order their occations.

8. You shall endeavour particularly and clearely to acquaint and open euery one of the former articles both of the Narrohigganfet and Mohegan Indians, and you shall take their answere in writing to eich particular and when you have so donn reade their answere in the feuerall parts of it to them that they may understand how you understand their answere, and that we may know they owne it, and that there is no mistake.

Hartford September 6th 1644.

YOUGHCO the Sachim of Munhanfett vpon long Island presenting himself to the Comissioners desired that in regard he was a Tributary to the English and had hitherto observed the articles of agreement, he might receiue from them a certyficat whereby his relacon to the English might appeare and he persued as much as might be from vnjust greevances and vexacons (though the Colonies be no ways engaged to protect him) yet herevpon the following certificate was given him.

To all whom it may concerne, whereas Longe Island with the smaler Islands adjacent, are graunted by the Kings Majestie of Greate Brittain to the Lord Starling, and by him passed over to some of the English in these vnited Colonies and whereas the Indians in the Easterne parts of long Island are become tributaries to the English and have engaged their lands to them : and whereas Youghcoe Wiantause Moughmaitow and Weenahaminin do professe themselues frends both to the English and the Dutch and that they haue not been injurious to either of them in their persons cattle or goods, nor by wampam or any other meanes have sought to procure the Mohawkes or any other Indians to annoy or hurt either of the nations, and promise still to continue in a peaceable and inoffensive course towards them both, and that if it may appeare that any of their men in any secrett way have beene actors in any thinge against either English or Dutch, vpon due notice and prooffe they will deliuer all such to deserved punishment, or provide due satisfaccion for all injuries and offences donn. It is our desires that the said Sagamores and their companies may enjoy full peace without disturbance from the English or any in frendship with them whilest they carry themselues in wayes of peace without engaging themselues in the quarrells of others or doing wrong to any.

September 9th, 1644.

Whereas the Comissioners for the Massachusetts by vertue of a joynt Conquest layd claime to some part of the lands lately belonging to the Pecoats, desiring that a diuision might either now be ordered or some course and tyme appoynted in which it might be settled : Mr. Fenwick for himself and some Noble Personages, by patent

interested in the lands in question, desired that nothing might be concluded against their Right and Title in their absence, and professeth that Pecoat Harbor and the lands adjoyneing were of great concernement to those interested in Connecticut Riuer, and that they had a speciall ayme and respect to yt when first they consulted about planting in these parts. The rest of the Comissioners considering the demand and answere thought fit that due and convenient respect be giuen to those noble and worthy persons absent to pleade their owne interest, and that all patents of equall Authority receiue the same construcion both in reference to proprietie in lands and iurisdiction: And Mr. Fenwick was desired to acquaint those in England interested, that the question might be yssued with convenient speed. And vpon this occasion Mr. Fenwick desired a meete proporcon of the tribute receiued from the Indians as a fruite of the Conquest attained by a common charge wherein the Gentlemen interested in Say-Brooke fort bare a considerable part.

Whereas the most considerable persons in these Colonies came into these parts of America that they might enjoy Christ in his ordinances without disturbance, and whereas among many other precious mercies the ordinances haue beene and are dispensed among us with much puritie and power. The Comissioners took it into their serious consideracon how some due mayntenance according to God might be provided and fetled both for the present and future for the encouragement of the ministers who labour therein and concluded to propound and commend it to eich generall Court. That those that are taught in the word in the seueral plantacones be called together, that euery man voluntarily set downe what he is willing to allow to that end and use. And if any man refuse to pay a meete proporcon, that then hee be rated by authority in some just and equall way, And if after this any man with hold or delay due payment, the ciuill power to be exercised as in other just debts.

This ensuing proposicon of a general Contribucion for the mayntenance of poore schollers at the Colledg at Cambridge being presented to the Comissioners by Mr. Shepard pastor to the Church at Cambridge was read and fully approued by them and agreed to be comended to the seueral generall Courts as a matter worthy of due consideracon and entertainment for advance of learneing and which we hope wil be chearfully embraced.

To the honored Comissioners

Those whom God hath called to attend the welfare of Religious Common Weales haue beene prompt to extend their care for the good of publike Schooles by meanes of which the Common wealth may be furnished with knowing and understanding men in all callings the Churches with an able ministry in all places and without which it is easy to see how both these estates may decline and degenerate into grosse ignorance and consequently into great and vniuersall prophaneesse. May it please you therefore among other things of Common Concernement, and publike benefit to take into

your confideracon fome way of comfortable mayntenance for that Schoole of the Prophets that now is : For although hitherto God hath carryed on that worke by a speciall hand and that not without some euedent fruit and successe yet it is found by too sad experience, that for want of some externall supplys many are discouraged from sending their children (though pregnant and fit to take the left impressiō) therevnto, others that are sent their parents enforced to take them away too soone or to their owne houfes too oft as not able to minister any comfortable and seasonable mayntenance to them therein. And those who are continued not without much pressure generally to the feeble abillities of their parents or other private friends who beare the burthen therein aloane, If therefore it were commended by you at least to the freedom of euery famly (which is able and willing to giue) throughout the plantacons to give yearely but the fourth part of a bushel of Corne, or somethinge equiuolent therevnto. And for this end if euery Minister were desired to stirr up the hearts of the people once in the fittest season in the yeare to be freely enlarged therein and one or two faythfull and fitt men appoynted in each towne to receiue and seasonably to send in what shalbe thus giuen by them. It is conceiued that as no man would feele any greevance hereby, so it would be a blessed meanes of comfortable prouision for the dyett of diuers such students as may stand in neede of some support, and be thought meete and worthy to be continued a fitt season therein. And because it may seeme an vnmeet thing for this one to suck and draw away all that nourishment which the like Schooles may neede in after tymes in other Colonies, your wisdomes therefore may set downe what limmitacons you please, or choose any other way you shall think more meete for this desired present supply, your religious care hereof as it cannot but be pleasing to him whose you are and whom now you serue, so the fruit hereof may hereafter abundantly testyfy that your labour herein hath not bene in vayne.

The Gouernment of Massachusetts may receiue Martins vineyard into their Jurisdiction if they see cause.

The Jurisdiction of Conectacutt hath the same liberty for Southhampton vpon Long Island.

Whereas a question hath bene formerly propounded betwixt the Massachusetts and Mr. Fenwick about the runing of the Massachusetts line in reference to Woranoake where Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Whiteing haue purchased lands from the Indians and haue built and are possessed of a trading there with the Indians. And whereas the present Commissioners for the Massachusetts produced an Order of Court made at Massachusetts wherein Mr. Fenwick promised to cleare the title to Woronoak as not within the Massachusetts line at or before this meeting or else to submit yt to the Massachusetts Gouernment, The Commissioners fynd that Mr. Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to woronoak, and therefore see not for the present but that the trading

trading house and lands at woroack doth fall vnder all just orders made at the Massachusetts with other trading houses and land within that Jurisdiction, till the title be further cleared. But the proprietie of the land to be left to the Purchasers they making their title appeare, provided it exceede not a thousand acres.

It is ordered that no person within any of the vnited Colonies shall directly or indirectly sell to any Indians either powder shott bulletts guns swords daggers arrow heads or any ammunition under the penalty of twenty for one nor shall any Smyth or other person whatsoever mend any gunn or other foremenconed weapon belonging to any Indian vnder the aforesaid penalty. And it is comended vnto the serious consideracon of the feuerall Jurisdiccions whether it be not expedient and necessary to prohibit the selling of the aforesaid ammunition either to the French or Dutch, or to any other that do commonly trade the same with Indians.

Whereas there was a petition presented to the Commissioners for a proporcon of powder and other gifts giuen to New England in generall. It is thought fitt that what appeares to be so giuen shall be diuided according to a just proporcon refering the particuler gifts giuen to each Jurisdiction as proper to themselues.

The Comissioners fynding that in that intercourse of occasions which they may haue with their neighbours whether Dutch French Sweeds or others ayd may be demanded or liberty and permission for voluntaries to strengthen and assist one party which may bee lyable to misconstrucon and hassard the peace of the Colonies. It is therefore ordered that no Jurisdiction within this Confederacon shall permit any voluntaries to go forth in a warlike way against any people whatsoever without order and direcon of the Comissioners of the feuerall Jurisdiccions.

Whereas the Trade with the Indians in these parts is or may be of great Concernement, but with all subject to many questions and differences, as whether eich Jurisdiction shalbe limitted and restrayned to their owne knowne and allowed bounds, whether in each Jurisdiction each particuler person shall haue liberty at his discretion to mannage a particular trade according to his opportunitie, or whether the trade shalbe rented out to some either at certaine yearly rate, or such proporcon by the hundred or skinn, or whether as the Colonies are now vnited, so a generall stock be raised for, and throughout them all, into which each man shall haue liberty to put in as he is able and willing. The Comissioners conceived this latter more profitable and honorable and accordingly agreed to comend it to their generall Courts in their feuerall Jurisdiccions with these following consideracons.

1. It is conceiued that a stock of fve or six thousand pounds may begin such a Trade, but Tenn thousand or more may comfortably and to good advantage be employed in yt.

2. That in each Plantacon every man may either put in his proporcon vnder his owne name (provided he put not in lesse than xxlb.) or diuers may put in vnder the name of some

one whom they generally trust and are satisfied in, And in such case he whose name is used, to be called an undertaker or seoffee, and all the rest adventurers.

3. That in each Jurisdiction two or three be chosen by the undertakers to manage this joint stock, by providing Commodities for trade, settling trading houses hiring factors or servants to trade with the Indians, receiving the Beaver or other proceeds of the trade from them with accounts from time to time and what else may be necessary and ordered as proper to their place and these to be called committees.

4. That if the several Generall Courts approve this course of trading by a joint stock every man may have time within three months after to underwrite what he will furnish for the trade, and six months after to pay it in. Provided that whatever any man underwrites no more shall be accounted or expected then what he payeth in within the aforesaid six months.

5. For the payment of every mans proportion, either money English commodities fit for trade, wampom Beaver English Corne or cattell fit for the Butcher or market shall be accepted: so that by the committees they be duly and indifferently rated, that they may equal to the payment of others that no man be wronged.

6. That this way of trading with due privileges be established by each Generall Court for ten years and that all Interlopers both our owne and others be restrained as much as may be.

7. That the accounts of this joint stock be made by the aforesaid Committees every year and tendered to the view of the Commissioners in each Jurisdiction before this yearly meeting in September. And that after the first year so much of the gain and profits (if it please God to prosper the trade) be divided as the Commissioners for the Colonies with the aforesaid Committees shall think meet.

8. The aforesaid Committees to have such allowance and consideration for their care and payes in managing this joint stock as the undertakers shall think meet.

9. Whereas it is conceived there will be a generall Court in each Jurisdiction this next ensuing month or the beginning of November where these propositions may be seriously considered, the Commissioners promise mutually to certify each other what entertainment they find that accordingly each Jurisdiction, and trader may order their owne occasions.

Some of the Inhabitants of Roade Island have intimated a willingness to be received into and under the Government of one of the Colonies, The Commissioners considering that by an utter refusal, they may by the discords and divisions among themselves be exposed to some greater inconveniences, and hoping many of them may be reduced to a better frame by government thought fit that if the major part
and

and such as haue most interest in the Iland will absolutely and without reseruacon submitt either the Massachusets or Plymouth may receive them.

It is agreed by way of explanacon of the fourth Article that in each meeting of the Comissioners in September they alwayes bring with them the true number of all their males from sixteene to sixty yeares of age That till the next yeares meeting in any occation of ayde the number of men to be sent from each Jurisdiccon shall continue as was ordered in September 1643 but all charges past which fall ypon the Colonies by the Articles shalbe payd according to the number of males last yeare brought in, and all future charges for this yeare according to the number to be brought in in September 1645.

There being a question propounded of what esteeme and force a verdict or sentence of any one Court within the Colonies ought to be of in the Court of another Jurisdiccon the Comissioners well weighing the same thought fit to comend it to the feuerall Generall Courts, that euery such verdict or sentence may haue a due respect in any other Court through the Colonies where occasion may be to make vse of it and that it be accounted good euidence for the plaintiffe vntill either better euidence or some other just cause appeare to alter or make the same voyde, and that in such case the yssuing of the cause in question be respit for some convenient tyme, that the Court may be aduised which were the verdict or sentence first passed.

The Comissioners for the Massachusets informeing what ayd had formerly beene afforded to Mons. de la Toure at his owne charg by some marchants or other volunteers out of the Bay without publike order or allowance that Mons. de Aulney hath since given out Commissions to take any vessells belonging to the said Bay : that Mons. de la Toure is or lately was in the Bay desireing further ayde against Mons. de Aulney that the Magistrates in the Massachusets haue not onely refused to graunt any further Assistance, but by a publike Declaracon haue strictly forbidden all theires (saue in their owne defence) either as volunteers or any other way to do any hostile act against Mons. de Aulney or any of his till further consideracon and order. And that the Counsell for the Massachusets haue written to Mons. de Aulney that the former ayde was carryed by private men hyred by Mons. de la Toure at his own charge and had no Comission countenance nor any allowance from the generall Court or Gouvernement there settled, that if it appeare any injurie haue beene donn by any of them in that course, they will as they may provide for a due repaire and for that purpose are ready and do desire that in a faire treaty consideracon may be taken of all former passages and greevances betwixt the English now vnited in these Colonies and himself and his Company, that due satisfaccon may be giuen and receiued and peace and a neighbourly correspondence preserued and continued betwixt them. And in the meane tyme that their Merchants may proceed in
their

their lawfull trades without disturbance, but what answere or successe they may receiue or fynd is yet doubtfull, wherefore they desired advice from the Comissioners how to proceed further in these treaties or affaires with Mons. de Aulney.

The Comissioners seriously considering the premisles did fully approoue the late offer of a faire and neighbourly treaty to consider of greevances mutually that just reparacions may bee accordingly made and if occasion require themselves shalbe ready to second and confirme that foremenconed offer that Justice may be furthered and peace with the sweet fruits of it continued but if notwithstanding those just proposicons made by the Massachusetts Monf. de Aulney shall refuse to treat, or neglect to call back his first Comissions, if he shall profess a resolucon for warr or proceede in Courtes of actuall hostilitie assaulting or feizeing any of the vessells belonging to any of the Colonies either at sea or in any harbour, before any attempt or further just provocacon haue beene offered by any of the English then it shalbe lawfull for the generall Court of the Massachusetts to graunt a lymitted Comission to any of theires to repaire themselves and by feizeing any vessells of his to recouer their losses. And further if it be apparent to the said generall Court that Monf. de Aulney be so resolued vpon warr that peace and neighbourly correspondency cannot beehad vpon any equal termes. Then it may be lawfull for the said Court in the name and for the use of the said vnited Colonies to treat with Monf. de la Toure and if he be willing to purchase all his right and title to the lands forts and appurtenances at St. John's Riuer, or if hee will not part with it, they may then take the best and speedyest course they can according to rules of justice and prudence at his charge to secure Monf. de la Toures fort there, that yt fall not into the hands of such an implacable enemy. But in such case the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies are to be summoned alsoone as the season will permitt to afford their further aduice and direcon in a businesse of so great importance and concernement.

Whereas a petition was deliuered to the Comissioners desireing the mending of some places in the way from the Bay to Coneetacutt. It was agreed that it be left to Mr. Hopkins President, to take care for the prouideing some man or men to fynd and lay out the best way to the Bay, and the charge to be borne by the whole.

A motion being made by the Comissioners of Plymouth that satisfaccion might be required of Monf. de Aulney for the injurie donn to them at Matthebiquatus in Penobscott The Comissioners thought meete to deferr the same till they see what answere the said Monf. de Aulney will returne to a lettre sent him by the Magistrates of the Massachusetts wherein that particuler is menconed and that therevpon it be taken into further consideracon.

Whereas by a wise Providence of God two of the Jurisdiccons in the westerne parts vizt. Coneetacut and New Hauen haue beene lately exercised by sondry insolencies and outrages from the Indians. As first an Englishman running from his master

out

out of the Massachusetts was murdered in the woods in or neere the limmits of Coneetacut Jurisdiccon and about six weeks after vpon discouery by an Indian the Indian Sagamore in those parts promised to deliuer the murtherrer to the English bound, and haueing accordingly brought him within the sight of Vncowa by their joynt consent as it is informed he was there vnbound and left to shift for himself, wherevpon tenn Englishmen forthwith coming to the place, being sent by Mr. Ludlow at the Indians desire to receiue the murtherrer, whoe seeing him escaped, layd hold of viij or ix Indians there present amongst whom there was a Sagamore or two, and kept them in hold two dayes, till foure Sagamores engaged themselues within one month to deliuer the prisoner and about a week after this agreement an Indian came presumptuously, and with guile in the day tyme, and murtherously assaulted an English wooman in her house at Stamford, and by three wounds supposed mortall left her for dead after hee had robbed the house, by which passages the English were provoaked, and called to a due consideracon of their owne safetie, and the Indians generally in those partes arose in an hostile manner, refused to come to the English to carry on treaties of peace departed from their wigwams left their corne vnweeded and shewed themselues tumultuously about some of the English Plantacons, and shott off peeces within hearing of the Towne, and some Indians came to the English and tould them the Indians would fall vpon them soe that most of the English thought it vn safe to trauell in those parts by land and some of the Plantacons were put vpon strong watch and ward night and day, and could not attend their priuate occations and yet distrusted their owne strengthe for their defence, wherevpon Hartford and New Hauen were sent vnto for ayde, and saw cause both to send both in the weaker parts of their owne Jurisdiccons thus in danger and New Hauen for conveyency of Scituacon sent ayd to Vncowah though belonging to Coneetacut of all which passages they presently acquainted the Comissioners in the Bay and had allowance and approbacon from the generall Court there with direcon neither to hasten a warr nor to beare such insolenicies too long which courses though chargeable to themselues, yet through Gods blessing they hope the fruite is and wilbe sweete and wholesome to all the Colonies the murtherrers are since deliuered to Justice the publike peace preferred for the present and probably may be better secured for the future. The Comissioners for Coneetacut and New Hauen for their Jurisdiccons who haue expended these charges in the aforesaid cause propounded how they should be borne whether by the Colonies or the aforesaid Jurisdiccons which being considered and the articles for confederacon, the greater part of Comissioners conceived that till war be begunn vpon some one of the Colonies by an actuall assault, no charge shalbe expected from the rest of the Jurisdiccons. And the Comissioners doe joyntly agree that in any such assault or warr begunn vpon any one of them no charge is to be borne by the rest till all the grounds and occations of the warr be considered and the Jurisdiccon

invaded cleared by the Comissioners according to the articles, but being cleared then from the beginning of the warr the charge to fall vpon the Colonies according to their proporcon wherein the French busines (if there be cause) shall be taken into consideracon, and the order now entred in this meeting of the Comissioners shalbe of no force to guide the matter of charge in any warr which may follow any further then the articles thus expounded require.

Vpon certaine differences between the Massachusetts and Mr. Whiting with others concerning an agreement beareing date xiiijth of the fourth month 1641 concerning two patents vpon the Riuer of Pascataque. The comissioners for the Massachusetts pleaded that their general Court intended not to graunt any lands to the foresaid Gentlemen but onely to receiue from them what then was conceued to be theirs vpon a supposicon that the Patents of the said gentlemen were antienter than that of the Massachusetts, and desired that some course might be thought vpon and settled, whereby the townes on the said River might enjoy such liberties as other Townes in the Bay doe according to a clause in the said agreement, or otherwise they shalbe forced to surrender which being duly considered it appeared to the rest of the Comissioners that in the agreement menconed the Court of the Massachusetts do graunt or consent to the referuacion therein expressed and promise to assist them by all legall courses in the mayntenance of those referuacions, and that in making the said agreement there was a debate and agitacon both aboute the Massachusetts line and date of the two Patents but they were by the said Court layd aside that the said Agreement might preceed and be concluded, and the Comissioners conceiue that that clause wherein there is mention of liberties refers onely to Iurisdiccon, and cannot infringe or weaken the gentlemens proprietie in the lands reserved by the said agreement: yet they think it reasonable and just, that the Gentlemen afford some such further accommodacon in land to the Inhabitants, as by which they may comfortably subsist and enjoy ordinances among them though no such thing be expressed or provided for in the agreement before menconed.

Vpon the reading of A letter from the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts to the Comissioners dated the second of the vijth month 1644 and vpon a serious consideracon among themselves how the spreading course of Error might be stayed, and the Truths wherein the Churches of New England walke set upon their owne firme and cleare foundacons The Comissioners propounded to and receiued from the Elders now present at Hartford as followeth.

Quest. Whether the Elders may not be intreated seriously to consider of some confession of Doctrin, and Discipline with solid Ground to be approved by the Churches, and published by consent (till further light) for the confirmeing the weake among ourselves, and stoping the mouths of aduersaries abroad. -

Ans.

Ans. Wee who are here present in all thankfullnes acknowledg your Christian and Religious care to further the good of our Churches and posteritye, and do readily entertaine the motion ; and shall use our best dilligence and indeavours to acquaint the rest of our breethren with yt, and shall study to answere your desires and expectation assoone as God shall giue a fitt season.

Whereas there hath bene some difference betweene the Massachusetts and New Plymouth concerning A plantacon now called Seacunck, to which Jurisdiccon it should belong and appertaine, which was now referred by both parties to the Commissioners and an abstract or copy of a clause of Plymouth Patent expressing and limiting their bounds shewed vnto them : By which it appeareth that A Countrey or place called Poccanokick (alias) Sewamsett is graunted vnto them. The Commissioners not conceiuing that the clause (alias) Sewamset as there expressed should streiten the limmits and improueing an opportunitie of the Narrohigganset Deputies now present do find Seacunck clearely within the limmits so graunted to New Plymouth, And therefore adjudg that unlesse better euedence be brought at or before the Commissioners meeteing the next yeare in September Seacunck doth and should fall into the Jurisdiccon of New Plymouth.

Thomas Stanton vpon his returne informed that hee had fully acquainted the Narrohigganset Sagomores with the contents of his instrucccons that they consulting amonge themselues and with Kienemo one of the Nayanick Sachems had sent a Sagamore with other considerable persons as their deputies with direcon and full power to charge Vncus and to treat with the English promising to ratify and confirme what the said Deputies shall agree and conclude, wherevpon the Commissioners gaue a full heareing bothe to the Narrohigganset Deputies and to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans concerning a pretended ranfome for Myantenomo and as the yssue found, that though feuerall discourfes had passed from Vncus and his men that for such quantities of wampom and such parcells of other goods to a great value there might haue been some probabilitie of spareing his life, yet no such parcells were brought : But Vncus denyeth, and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg, much lesse proue that any ranfome was agreed, nor so much as any treaty begunn to redeeme their imprisoned Sachim. And for that wampoms and goods sent as they were but smale parcells and scarce considerable for such a purpose, a part of them disposed by Myantinomo himself to Vncus his Counsellors and Captaines for some favour either past or hoped for and part were giuen and sent to Vncus and to his Squa for preferucing his life so long and vseing him curteously during his Imprisonment. Wherefore the Commissioners declared to the Narrohigganfett Deputies as followeth.

1. That they did not fynd any prooffe of any ranfome agreed.

2. It appeared not that any wampom had beene payed as a ranfome or part of a ranfome for Myantinomos life.

3. That if they had in any meafure proued their charg againft Vncus, The Comiffioners would haue required him to haue made anfwerable fatisfaccon.

4. That if hereafter they can make fatisfying prooffe the Englifh will confider the fame and proceede accordingly.

5. The Comiffioners did require that neither themfelues nor the Nyanticks make any warr or injurious affault vpon Vncus or any of his company vtill they make prooffe of the ranfome charged. And that due fatisfaccon be denyed vnleffe he firft affault them.

6. That if they affault Vncus the Englifh are engaged to affift him. Herevpon the Narrohigganfet Sachim aduifeing with the other Deputies engaged himfelf in the behalfe of the Narrohigganfets and Nayanticks That no hostile acts fhould be committed vpon Vncus or any of his, vtill after the next planting of Corne. And that after that, before they begin any warr they will giue thirty dayes warneing to the Gouernor of the Maffachufetts or Coneftacutt.

The Comiffioners approueing of this offer, and takinge their engagement vnder their hands required Vncus as hee expected the continuance of the favour of the Englifh to obferue the fame terms of peace with the Narrohigganfets and theirs.

Thefe foregoing conclusions were fubfcribed by the Comiffioners for the feveral Jurifdiccons this xixth September 1644.

EDWA. HOPKINS, Prefident
 SYMON BRADSTREETE
 Wm. HATHORNE
 EDW. WINSLOW

JOHN BROWNE
 GEOR. FENWICK
 THEOPH. EATON
 THO. GREGSON.

Weetowife one of the Narrohigganfet Sachims Pummumfh (alias) Pumumfhe and Pawpianet two of the Narrohigganfet Captaines being fent with two of the Narrohigganfet Indians as Deputies from the Narrohigganfet and Nayantick Sachims to make prooffe of the ranfome they pretended was giuen for their late Sachims life as alfo to make knowne fome other greevances they had againft Vncus Sachim of the Mohiggins did in conclusion promife and engage themfelues (according to the power committed to them) That there fhould be no warr begunn by any of the Narrohigganfets or Nayantick Indians with the Mohegan Sachim or his men till after the next planting tyme : And that
 after

after that, before they begin warr, or use any hostility towards them, they will giue thirty dayes warning thereof to the Gouernment of the Massachusetts or Conectacutt.

Hartford the xviiijth of September, 1644.

The marke of WEETOWISSE
The marke of PAWPIAMET
The marke of CHIMOUGH
The marke of PUMMUMSHE

The within named Narrohiggansets Deputies did further promise That if contrary to this Agreement any of the Noyantick Pecoatts should make any assault vpon Vncus or any of his, they would deliuer them vp to the English to be punished according to their demeritts. And that they would not vse any meanes to procure the Maw-hakes to come against Vncus during this truce.

Boston, Massachusetts the 28th of the fift month 1645.

AT a meetinge extraordinary of the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies called by speciall Order of the general Court of the Massachusetts John Winthroe Herbert Pellame Esqrs. Mr. Thomas Prence Mr. John Browne gent. George Phenwick and Edward Hopkins Esqrs. Theophilus Eaton and Mr. Steeven Goodyer.

An order of the general Court of the Massachusetts dated the xiiijth of the third month 1645 was shewed whereby John Winthroe and Herbert Pellame Esqrs. were chosen Comissioners according the tenure of the Articles for this presente year vntil new be chosen.

An order of the generall Court of Plymouth dated the fourth of the fourth month 1645 was likewise produced whereby Mr. Thom. Prence and Mr John Browne were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles for this present year.

A like Order of the generall Court at Hartford for the Jurisdiccon of Connectacut was produced whereby George Fenwick and Edward Hopkins Esqrs. were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles &c. for this presente year which order was dated the ixth of the fift month 1645.

A like Order of the generall Court at New Hauen dated the xxxth of the eight month 1644 was shewed forth whereby Mr. Theophilus Eaton and Mr Stee-phen Goodyer were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles &c. for a year then following.

John Winthroe was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners.

The Comissioners desired to know the speciall occasion of this meeting, the Comissioners of the Massachusets answered That it was concerning the French businesse, which not being fully prepared this Day and the warrs betwixt Pissicus and Vncus being begunn and requireing speedy course &c. It was agreed to take that first into consideracon according to the present state of affaires, It was thought fitt to send messengers forthwith to both the parties to procure the Narrohigganfett and Mohigen Sachems to come or send to Boston and Instrucons were drawne accordingly as followeth.

Instrucons for Serjeant John Dames Benediſt Arnold and Francis Smyth sent by the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies of New England to Pissicus Canonachus and other the Sachems of the Narrohigganfett and Neantick Indians And to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans.

1. YOU shall inform thaboue menconed Sagamores respectiueſly that the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusets New Plymouth Conneectacutt and NewHauen whoe haue full power and Authority from all the said Jurisdicons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr and by all just meanes to provide for the safety and welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Bostone.

2. That the Comissioners take knowledg both of some vnderhand on eich parte made one against the other contrary to the true meaneing of the late truce betwixt them at Hartford and of feuerall hostile Invasions made by the Narrohigganfets vpon and against Vncus and the Mohegan Indians to the disturbance and breach of the peace which the English haue fought to settle.

3. That therefore the Comissioners haue sent you both to the Narrohigganfett and Mohegan Sagamores to lett them know That if it please them to come themselves or to send any considerable men of theirs fully instructed to declare and proue vpon what occasions and grounds this warr is thus broken out, and fully authorized to treat and conclude as occasion shall require the Comissioners without any partiall respect to either party will consider the same and take the best course they can to restore and confirme peace betwixt them for their mutuall safety and advantage.

4. The Comissioners do hereby promise and assure them that they or their messengers shall haue free liberty to come and returne to treat and prosecute and conclude their affaires in peace without molestacon or any just greivance from the English. And in the name of the Comissioners you shall require of both parties that during this treaty no acts of hostilitie passe either against of their feuerall Plantacons or any of their people in their occasions or any of their Sagamores or Messengers in their travells too and froo.

5. If either of the parties put in excuses and seeme unwilling to come or send to or suspend the warr begunn you shall remember them of their former treaty made and concluded at Hartford five yeares since with Mr. Heaynes and other magestrats there by which they are both engaged to acquaint the English with their greivances and receive advice and direcons from them.

6. But if notwithstanding they refuse to come or send you shall acquaint them that the English are engaged to assist against these hostile Invasions and that they have sent some of their men to defend Vncus. You shall therefore from the Comissioners demand of the refusing party what their purpose is eich to other, and on what termes they stand with the English Colonies whether the former Treaties for peace stand and remayne in force, or whether they will assault the English now with the Mohegans that the Colonies may provide accordingly.

7. You shall endeavour particularly and clearly to open every one of the former Articles to the Sagamores both of the Narrohiggansets and Mohiggan Indians that they may fully vnderstand the same, and you shall take their answeres in writing to eich particuler and when you have so donne reade their answer in the severall parts to eich of them, that they may owne the Returne they make, and that wee may know there is noe mistake.

Our said Messengers being returned Benediſt Arnold our Interpreter informed vs vpon his oath of the answer hee received and what vsage he found from the two Sachims of Narrohigganſet and Naantick as appeares in the Declaracon hereafter inserted. They brought vs also a Letter from Mr. Roger Williams wherein hee assures vs the warr would presently breake forth and that the Narrohigganſet Sachims had lately concluded a Neutrallity with Providence and the Townes vpon Aquidnett Island. Wherevpon the Comissioners considering the great provocacions offered and the necessity we should be put vnto of making warr vpon the Narrohiggan &c and being also carefull in a matter of so greate weight and generall concernement to see the way cleared and to giue satisfaccon to all the Colonies did think fitt to aduise with such of the Majestrats and Elders of the Massachusetts as were then at hand, and also with some of the Cheefe Military Commanders there who being assembled it was then agreed. First that our engagement bound us to ayde and defende the Mohegan Sachem. 2dly That this ayde could not be intended onely to defend him and his in his fort or habitacon, but (according to the common acceptacon of such Couenants or engagements considered with the grounde or occasion thereof) so to ayde him as hee might be preferred in his liberty and estate. 3dly That this ayde must be speedy least he might bee swallowed vp in the meane tyme and so come too late.

4thly. The justice of this warr being cleared to ourselues and the rest then present it was thought meete that the case should be breifly stated and the reasons
and

and grounds of the warr declared and published which declaracon hereafter inserted.

5thly. That a Day of humiliacion should be appoynted, which was after agreed to be the fift day of the weeke following.

6thly. It was then also agreed by the Comissioners that the whole number to be raised in all the Colonies should bee three hundred, whereof from the Massachusets one hundred and nynety Plymouth fourty Conetacutt fourty and New Haven thirty.

According to the Counsell and Determinacon aforesaid the Comissioners considering the present Danger of Vneus the Mohegan Sachim (his forte haueing beene divers tymes assaulted by a great army of the Narrohiggansets &c) agreed to haue fourty fouldiers sent with all expedition for his defence, and because a considerable number of men had formerly beene sent to him from Conectacutt and Newhauen, and that the Narrohiggansets &c might know that the rest of the Colonies were resolu'd to joyne in this warr and not to sit still and deferr the tyme by Messages It was agreed that those fourty men should bee sent from the Massachusets, and because the businesse would admitt no delay (notice being giuen to the Comissioners that the ayde sent him from Conectacutt and New Hauen were returned hoame) so as there was not tyme to stay the conveineinge either of the generall Court or of the standing Counsell It was ordered by the Comissioners that those fourty men might and ought to be raised &c by the present Authority therevpon they acquainted the Gouvernor herewith who gaue assent and advice therevnto and withall sent out summons for the generall Court to be assembled aboute fve or six dayes after Vpon this the Comissioners for the Massachusets one of them being President sent first to the Majors of the Regiments of Suffolk and Middlesex for their Assistance in raising the said fourty men. But feareing that would not succeed so speedly as was required they sent warrants with all to the Constables of six of the nearest Townes intemateing the vrgent and pressing ocation and requiring them to imprefs so many men and some horses to be ready at Bostone within two dayes &c The Majors endeavoured to rayse the volunteers, but they returned vs answere they could haue men, but they expected to be ympressed So the Constables brought in our full number and wee sent them forth within three dayes armed and victualled vnder the comaund of Lieftennant Humphrey Atherton and Serjeant John Davies with foure horses and two of Cutchamakins Indians for their guides and gaue Lieftennant Atherton a Comission and Instrucons by which himself and Serjeant Davies vnder him were to conduct the said fourty men to Mohegan and to stay there vntill Captaine Mason should come to them, as in the said Comission and Instrucons more fully appears: And it was further ordered that the forces to be sent from Conectacutt and New Hauen should joyne with Lieftennant Atherton at Monhegan and should be there by the xxviijth

of this month at furthest and Leiftennant Atherton not to attempt vpon the Towne otherwise then in Vncus his defence before they came and then Captaine Mafon to haue cheife commaund of all thofe companys vntill they should meete with the reft of our forces in the Narrohigganfets or Nyantick Countrey and the reft of the forces from the Maffachufetts and Plymouth being to joyne together at Seacunk now called Rehoboth and fo to proceede And comiffion to the fame purpose in forme of a letter was fent to Captaine Mafon by Leiftennant Atherton as followeth.

Loueing friend Captaine Mafon we are affured you haue full notice before this how things stand betwixt the Colonies and the Narrohigganfets and their Confederates All the Companies hitherto fente haue bene limitted to defend Vncas without invadeing his enemies Now we fee ourfelves called to a warr in the full compas and extent of it fourty men vnder the direcon of Lieftennant Atherton are fent from the Maffachufetts thirty wilbe fent from New Hauen wee defire and hope Leiftennant Silly may haue the ouerfight of them And fourty are to be fent from Coneetacutt the charge of the whole company is intrufted to your care we fo now ayme at the protection of the Monhegans that wee would haue no opportunitie neglected to weaken the Narrohigganfets and their confederats in their number of men their cane canowes wigwams wampom and goods We looke vpon the Nyanticks as the cheif Incendiaries and caufes of the warr and should be glad they might firft feale the fmart of it. The Maffachufetts and Plymouth will fend another army to invade the Narrohigganfets or to deuide themfelues as the Service may require, and as opportunity ferueth: You fhall from tyme to tyme haue notice of their proceedings we reft affured of your experience and prudence in thefe affaires and neede the leffe to aduife for the fafety of your men preferuacon of all prouifions whether for Dyett or fervice, and particularly that Vncus Fort be fecured when any ftrength is fent forth againft the Enemie left hee and wee receiue more damage by fome Indian stratageme than the enemie. What booty you take or prifoners whether men weomen or children you may fend them for Seabrook fort to be kept and improoued for the advantage of the Colonies in feuerall proporcons answering their charge &c. Thefe Difpatches being made and Leiftennant Atherton being vpon his march the generall Court affembled where the Gouvernor declared vnto them the occafion of calling this Court, and the Comiffioners being all prefent, the Prefident feconded them and tould them that the Comiffioners had drawne vp a declaracon of the iuflice and neceffity of this warr which was openly read to them, which being done the deputies defired to haue it with the feuerall Treaties and Agreements made with the Narrohigganfets &c. that they might confider of the caufe and fo proceede: The fame day they fent three or foure of themfelues to the Majeftats with a Bill to this effect: vizt. That in regard the fourty Souldiers were gone forth without Comiffion from the generall Court, That a Comiffion might be
fent

sent after them, The Comissioners being present with the Magistrates when this Bill came to them they declared to the Magestrats how they had proceeded and vpon what grounds therevpon the Magestrats returned the Bill without consenting to yt, the Deputies not satisfyed with this, desired a conference in which the case was debated The Deputies alledged that seing the Court was now assembled before the fourty men were gone out of the Jurisdiccon they ought to haue Comission from this Court, otherwise if any blood should be shed, the Aftors might be called to an account for it. It was answered that howeuer it did properly belong to the Authoritie of the feuerall Jurisdiccons (after the warr was agreed vpon by the Comissioners and the number of men) to provide the men and meanes to carry on the warr yet in this present case the proceeding of the Comissioners and the Comission giuen was as sufficient as if it had beene done by the generall Court. First it was a case of such present and vrgent necessity as could not stay the calling of the Court or Counsell.

2ly. In the Articles of Confederacon power is giuen to the Comissioners to consult order and determyne all affayres of warr &c. and the word *determine* comprehends all acts of authority belonging therevnto.

3ly. The Comissioners are the sole judges of the necessity of the expedition.

4. The General Court haue made their owne Comissioners their sole Counsell for these affaires.

5. These Counsellis could not haue had their due effect except they had power to proceede in this case as they haue donn which were to make the Comissioners power and the mayne end of the Confederacon to be frustrate and that merely for obseruing a Ceremony.

6. The Comissioners haueing sole power to mannage the warr for number of men for tyme place &c. They onely know their owne Counsell and determinacons, and therefore none can grant Comission to act according to these but themselves.

7. To send a new Comission after them or any confirmacon of that which they haue would cast blame vpon the Comissioners and would weaken their power as if they had proceeded vnwarrantably.

After much agitacon and long tyme spent herein it was at last agreed That the Court would allow the proceedings of the Comissioners in this case for the matter thereof but they would reserue the manner of proceedings as to their owne Comissioners to further confideracon and so go on to expedite the present busines propounded to them by the Comissioners And first they agreed that it did belong to the Comissioners onely to appoynt one to haue commaund in cheife of all the forces to be sent from the feuerall Colonies and therefore desired them to consider of a man fit for so weighty a service: The Comissioners willing to shew all respect to the Massachusetts agreed to make choyce of one out of that Colony, and accordingly diuers able

and

and sufficient men being propounded at last they made choyce of Major Gibbons and acquainted the General Court therewith that if they had any just exception against him it might be considered : The General Court not objecting any thing the Comissioners sent for Major Gibbons who accepted the charge and had comission and instructions as followeth.

The Comissioners of the vnitd Colonies of New England being to appoynt a Comaunder in Cheife ouer all such millitary Forces as are to be sent forth and ymployed not onely in ayde of the Mohegan Sachem but also against the Narrohiggansetts, Nyanticks and other their Confederats, who in makeing warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to former treaties and agreements are now become aswell our enemies as his, in regard of our engagement. The said Comissioners haueing sufficient knowledg of the pyety courage skill and discretion of you Major Edward Gibbons do hereby committ vnto you the charge commaund conduct and gouernment of all the said millitary Forces with all such Armes and Amunition prouision and all other appurtenances with all officers thereunto appoynted to be ordered mannaged and disposed of vpon all occasions by yourself and your Counsell of warr according to the course of millitary Discipline and according to such Instrucons as you shall receiue from the said Comissioners from the tyme of your seting forth in your march vntill your returne or sufficient Discharge sent you from the same authority. You haue power also hereby (with aduice of your Counsell of warr to use and execute Marshall Discipline vpon all offenders and delinquents as occasion shalbe by fynes corporall punishments and capital punishments also if neede shall require. And all persons whatsoeuer ymployed under you in this service are hereby required to yield due obedience and subjection to all your lawfull commaunds according to the quality and power wherewith you are hereby invested You haue also power to comaund and order all such Barkes and other vessells which are to be set forth in the said service with all Seameñ Souldiers and Ammunition and prouisions in them : And the said Comissioners doe hereby constitute and appoynt Captaine Miles Standish Captaine John Mason Captaine John Leueret Leiftennant Robte Silley (or such others as shall haue cheefe Comaund of the Forces comeing from New Hauen) Leiftennant Humfrey Atherton, and the rest of the Leiftennants vnder your Commaund to be your Counsell of warr whereof yourself to be President and to haue a casting voyce : And you and your said Counsell or the greater number thereof shall haue power from tyme to tyme as a Counsell to mannage all affaires concerning the same and to joyne to you any other descreete and able officer or officers to be of your said Counsell as you see meete. You haue also power hereby, vpon any necessary occasion to make new officers and to giue them titles futable to their places. Giuen vnder the hands of the said Comissioners at Boston in the Massachussetts the 19th of the 6th month 1645.

Instructions for Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons Commaunder in cheefe of our military forces and for such as are joynd to him as a Counsell of warr.

WHEREAS you Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons are appoynted Commaunder in cheefe of all such forces as are or shalbe sent forth of the feuerall Colonies as by your Comission beareing the date of these presents doth more fully appeare and whereas there is joynd to you by the same authoritie as a Counsell of warr diuers of your cheife officers persons of approoued worth and fidelty as in the said Comission they are more fully exprest and whereas the scope and cause of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to offend the Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederates who vpon making warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their engagements are become as well our enemies as his yet it being the earnest desires of the Comissioners if it may be attayned with justice honour and safety to procure peace rather then to prosecute warr It is first commended to your good discretions to take any fitt occasion (or if with safety you may without any considerable delay or danger to your proceeding) to vse meanes to draw on such a peace which you haue hereby power to treat of and conclude wherein you are to take due consideracon of the charges the Colonies haue expended in the warr which you may estimate by the number of men sent forth at feuerall tymes by their continuance abroad with wages and prouisions apertaining, and of the damage which Vncas hath sustained since the warrs began wherein it were meete (if it may be donn with conueniency) hee were consulted with that both the Colonies and hee may receiue just satisfaction and repayre, which if the Narrogansets cannot presently make a considerable part may be payd in hand, and the rest by a yearly tribute. But withall according to our engagements you are to prouide for Vncas his future safety that his plantacons be not invaded, that his men and Squawes may attend their planting fishing and other occasions without feare or injurie and Vffamequine Pomham, Sokakonoco Cutchamakin, and other Indians friends or subjects to the English be not molested which will disturbe the peace and drawe on further charge and Inconuenience: But a peace well framed will hardly be secured vnlesse either some of the cheife Sachims deliuer their Sonnes as Hostages or that some considerable part of the Countrey be yielded to the English for plantacons wherein there may be forts built by the English and mayntayned (at least in part) by a tribute from the Narrohiggansets to secure the agreement. And it might probably conduce to the settling or preferueing of peace, if a trade were settled betwixt the Colonies and them by which they might be supplied with necessities, but peeces and poder kept back which other traders furnish them with Yf you cannot conclude a peace with them vpon the termes above menconed to prevent greater Inconueniences, you may abate somewhat of our charges, and of the damage Vncas hath sustayned, but much care must be taken to secure both our and his future peace which if it may be donn by raising fortres and keeping

keepeing Garrifons in the Narroگانfets and Nyantick Countreys at their charge, though we require Hoftages as aboue, they may bee restored when the Fortifycacons are finished and their payments made, and the articles for future peace are to be agreed and confirmed by the Comiffioners of the Vnited Colonies at their next meeting, otherwife to be of no force. But if peace may not be obtayned in fuch way as before expreffed you are then with all prudent to profecute with force of arms the faid Narrohigganfets and Nyanticks and all fuch as fhall affifte them vntill you may (through the Lords affiftance) haue fubdued them or brought them to Reafon. And if the neceffitie of the fervice fhall require a further fupply of men or prouifions (be it one hundred more or leffe) vpon your letters of aduice to the Gouernors of the feuerall Colonies, fupply fhallbe fpeedly fent vnto you according to the proporcon agreed.

You are to make fayre warrs without exercifeing cruelty and not to put to death fuch as you fhall take captiue if you can beftowe them without daunger of your owne. You are to ufe your beft endeavours to gayne the Enemies Canowes or vterly to destroy them, and herein you may make good ufe of the Indians our confederates as you may doe vpon other occafions haueing due regard to the honor of God, whoe is both our fword and fhield, and to the diftance which is to be obferued betwixt Chriftians and Barbarians, as well in warrs as in other negotiacons, if you fynd any Englifh Straglers traders or others whom you fhall fufpect to giue intelligence or to furnifh with armes or amunition, or to giue any other ayd to the Enemy, you may fecure them or fend them to Bofstone, all other of our Countrey men carrying themfelues peaceably and inoffenfively fhallbe at peace with you. And if you haue occafion to make ufe of any of their boats or veffells, cattell, prouifions or other goods you fhallbe very tender of iudamnageing them, And you fhall giue them a tickett whereby they may receiue due fatisfaccon from the Colonies or fome of them. When you fhall meete with the forces which come from the Confederates of Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen or any of them yourfelf and your Counfell may order and difpofe of them into fuch bodyes, and vnder fuch of the Commaunders as you fhall fynd to be moft conuenient and moft agreeable to the fervice, haueing care to giue no iuft occation of offence or difcontent to any of the Commaunders or Officers of any of the Colonies.

Wee doubt not but yourfelf and your Counfell knowing well how precious the lives and healths of our men are among all our Colonies, and how greate charg this warr is like to bring vpon us wilbe very carefull in preferueing and hufbanding both to the beft advantage, fo as we fhall not neede to giue you any Inffruccons or Directions about the fame, but fhall reft fatisfyed in the confydence wee haue of your wifdomes and faythfullnes, to be ymproued through the Lords affiftance and bleffing

vpon you in this seruice for his owne glory and his peoples safetie and prosperitie in this wilderness.

Yf the Enemy fly so as you cannot come to fight with them it may be expedient that you build one or more fortifications in the most convenient places of the Narro-higgansets or Nyantike Countreys into which you may by the help of the Indians our friends gather and preserve the Enemies Corne and other goods for the advantage of the service.

Lastly (yet above all the rest) we commend to your Christian care the upholding of the worship of God in your army and to keepe such watch over the conversation of all those under your charge, as all profanenes impieties, abuse of the sacred name of God Luxury and other Disorder may be avoyded or duly punished, that the Lord may be pleased to go forth before you, and prosper all your proceedings and returne you to us in peace which we shall daily pray for.

Boston, the 19th of the 6th month 1645.

THE Commissioners considering that of necessity they must employ severall vessels to carry provisions by Sea for the army and to attend such occasions as the service may require agreed that the men employed in such vessels should be an over number above the three hundred and to be paid by the Colonies in their due proportions and in like occasions the other Colonies have and will send an over number as occasion shall require which the generall Court approved.

The President informed the Commissioners that since Myantenomy his Death the Narrohigganset Sachems by messengers sent him a present expressing their desire to keepe peace with the English; but desiring to make warr with Vncus for their Sachems Death, Mr. Winthrop then Gouvernor would not receive it upon any such termes, The messengers desired they might leave it, till they had further advised with their Sachems, and the presente not accepted nor disposed off remaynes in Spetic, to be ordered as the state of things now required, Whereupon the Commissioners thought fit to returne it by expresse messengers conceiving thereby the Indians would see the resolution of all the Colonies for warr: and accordingly Captaine Harding Mr. Welborne and Benedict Arnold had Instruccions given them as followeth.

Instruccions for Captaine Harding Mr. Welborne and Benedict Arnold sent by the Commissioners of the United Colonies to Piscus Canownacus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians.

YOU shall informe the Sachems above mentioned that the Commissioners for all the English Colonies assembled and yet continuing at Boston have formerly by treaties and more lately by messengers used their best endeavours to preserve the peace of the
Country

Country in generall ; and particularly to preuent or stay the warr betwixt them and the Mohegans but hitherto their messengers discouraged and abused haue returned without successe The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians haue begun and prosecuted warr vpon Vncas, haue wounded and slayne diuers of his men, seized many of his Canowes, taken some prisoners, spoyled much of his corne and haue not onely refused a faire treaty wherein all differences and greevances might haue beene heard and wayed and due satisfaccion ordered according to iustice but haue reproached the English threatened to kill them, if they but stirr out of doores and to lay their cattell on heapes all which are heigh prouocacons and open willfull breaches of the former treaties and agreement.

Wherefore you are from Mr. Winthrope Deputie Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and President of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies to returne a present long since sent and left by Messengers from Piscus, but not accepted, vlesse the peace both with the English and Vncus and other Indians friends to the English might bee entirely kept : but as things stand he may no longer keepe the present the Colonies being now forced to other Counsells and Courtes.

Yet the English (euen to the Indians themselves if they shut not their eyes) may cleare and manifest their peaceable disposicon and just proceedings. You shall let them know that those men already with Vncus by expresse order haue hitherto onely endeaoured his defence, without invadeing, or attempting any thinge against the Narrohigganset Country, and if yet they may haue due reparacon for what is past, and good security for the future, it shall appeare they are as desirous of peace and shalbe as tender of the Narrohiggansets blood as euer Yf therefore Piscus and Janemo with other Sachems will (without farther delay) come along with you to Boston the Comissioners hereby promise and assure them they shall haue free liberty to come and returne without molestacon or any just greevance from the English : But Deputies will not now serue, nor may the preparacons in hand be now stayed, or the Direcons given recalled till the foremenconed Sagamores come, and some further order be taken, but if they will haue nothing but warr, the English are providing and will proceede accordingly.

Boston, the xvij. of the Vth month 1645.

post-script. Yf you cannot conveniently come to speech with all the foremenconed Sachems you may deliver the Contents of these Instrucons to such onely as you have opportunitie to speake with at the Narrohiggansets especially Piscus.

Captaine

Captaine Harding and Mr Welborne retuering from the Narrohigganfets Sachems brought back the Present, and acquainted the Comissioners, that they found not Benediſt Arnold at Providence, and heard he durſt not adventure himſelf againe amongſt the Narrohigganſet Indians without a ſufficient guard.

They alſo vnderſtand that Mr Williams ſent for by the Narrohigganſet Indians was going thither, wherefore they acquainted him with their meſſage, ſhewed him their Inſtrucons, and made uſe of him as an Interpreter. The Narrohigganſet Sachems denying ſome of the Paſſages which Benediſt vpon oath had formerly certefied and excuſeing others declare that Ianemo the Nyantick Sachem had been ill diuers dayes, but had now ſent ſix men to preſent his reſpects to the Engliſh, and to declare his aſſent and ſubmiſſion to what the Narrohigganſet Sachems and the Engliſh ſhould agree vpon whether by their Meſſengers at the Narrohigganſets Countrey or elſe where whereupon it was agreed that Piſſicus cheif Sachem of the Narrohigganſets and Mixano Canownacus his eldeſt ſon and others with full power from the Narrohigganſet and Nyantick Indians ſhould forthwith come to Boſtone to treat with the Comiſſioners for the reſtoreing and ſetleing of peace, and what they did conclude ſhould bynd the reſt Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne further acquainted the Comiſſioners that vpon Mr. Williams requeſt they had writen to Captaine Maſon certefying him of their hopes of a peace betwixt the Indians and Engliſh, adding in their letter (as they aſſirme) they did it not to ſtay any direcon he had formerly received.

The Comiſſioners thanked Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne for their paynes and expedicon, but blamed them that they had in ſeueral things gone beyond their Inſtrucons namely in bringing back the Present, in uſeing Mr. Williams, but cheefe-ly in writcing to Captaine Maſon, which would haue no other end as they ſuppoſed but to retard his proceedings and therefore profeſſed they thought them worthy of cenſure and puniſhment.

Piſſicus Mixanno and Witowaſh, three principall Sachems of the Narrohigganſets Indians and Awakeſquen Deputy for the Nyanticks with a large trayne of men within a few dayes after came to Boſton. The Comiſſioners firſt acquainted them with the Inſtrucons ſent by Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne and enquired whether they vnderſtood them and came prepared accordingly. They profeſſed Mr. Williams had not acquainted them with two weighty paſſages therein, namely that they muſt give ſatisſacon for what is paſt and good ſecuritie for future peace And that the Engliſh preparacons and direcons for inuaſiue warr might not be ſtayed or recalled till by treaty ſome further order were taken.

Herevpon Captaine Harding and Mr. Welborne were ſent for who therevpon declared that Mr. Williams had the Inſtrucons in his hand tould them hee had opened all the particulers therein and by the ſeueral anſwers he returned from the Indians they conceiued he had ſo done. The Comiſſioners acquainting the Indian Sagomores that
howeuer

howeuer this treaty should succed they in their persons and company should receiue noe injurie but should stay and returne in safety (according to the foresaid Condu&t graunted them) entred a Treaty with the said Sagamors and deputy and first remembred them of feuerall agreements made betwixt the English and them both in the Massachusets and at Hartford, by which they were engaged not to enter vpon any warr either with Vncas or other Indians without first acquainting the English with the cause thereof; notwithstanding they had this summer at feuerall tymes invaded Vncas and had wounded and slayne diuers of his men taken some prisoners and brought much damage vpon him in his estate and had forced the English according to engagement to send their men at feuerall tymes to defend him: And when first the generall Court of the Massachusets and after the Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies sent vnto them to stay these violent and hostile courses and offered them a faire and a just heareing of all differences betwixt them and Vncus: they abused our Messengers refused any cessation of Armes reproached and threatened the English Colonies and professed whoeuer began the warr they were resolu'd to continue yt and nothing but Vncas his head should satisfye them.

The Narrohigganfer Sachems at first began to charg Vncus with fondry injuries he had donn them and particulerly they alleadged his taking of a rancome for their Sachems life but being tould the Comissioners could determine nothing concerneing these Matters in Vncus his absence, and remembred that themselves had hindred his being sent for to answere for himself they excused themselues concerneing the English, and were loath to acknowledge any breach of couenant with them: but after a long debate and some priuate conference they had with Serjeant Cullicutt they acknowledged they had brooken promise or couenant in the afore menconed warrs, and offered to make another truce with Vncas either till next planting tyme, as they had done last yeare at Hartford or for a yeare or a yeare and a quarter; but that not satisfying, one of the Sachems offerred a stick or a wand to the Comissioners expressing himself that therewith they put the power and disposicon of the warr into their hands and desired to know what the English would require of them The Comissioners tould them that the charge trouble and disturbance which they had brought vpon the Colonies by their vnjust proceedings was greate besides the damage Vncas had sustayned, yet to shew their moderacon they would require of them but twoo thousand fathome of white wampon for their owne satisfaccon, and that they should presently restore unto Vncas all Captiues and Canowes they had taken from him with repairacon for his Corne spoyled and destroyed in this warr since they were forbidden by the English, referring all other differences vnto the next meeting of the Comissioners The Sagamores and Deputy would haue had an abatement in the charge demaunded for the Colonies, and professed they had spoyled none of Vncas his Corne that was against the custome and course of their wars but at last craueing onely some ease in the manner and tymes of
payment,

payment, and that Vncas might restore such Captiues and Canowes as hee had taken from them they yeilded that part And the same euening concluded with the Comissioners a perpetuall peace both with the English and with Vncas and all other Indians being friends or subjects to the English and to giue Hostages for the English better security the day being spent in these agitacons the full yssue was referred to the morneing, then the Comissioners againe propounded to the said Sachems and deputie the former and other particulers for settling and establishing a perpetuall peace, and after a due and serious deliberacon a full agreement was made and drawne vp as followeth

A TREATY and AGREEMENT betwixt the COMISSIONERS for the VNITED COLONIES of NEW ENGLAND on the one part And PESSECUS MEXANNO eldest of CANOWNACUS Sonns JANNEMO (als) NENEGETT and WIPETAMOCK and others SAGAMORES of the NARROHIGGANSETS and NYANTICK INDIANS on the other part made and concluded at BOSTONE in the MASSACHUSETTS the xxvijth of the sixth month 1645.

1. **A** WARR being raised and prosecuted by the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians against Vncas Sagamore of the Mohegans contrary to former treaties and their expresse engagements therein, The English Colonies were first put vpon charge and inconvenience in sending men for defence of Vncas, then they sent Messengers to the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Sagamores to stay their warr till the English according to former couenant and agreement had heard their greevances but without successe: And lastly were forced to prepare an offensiue warr against them. Yet the Comissioners before the warr began sent other Messengers to the Narrohigganset Sagamores to offer them peace vpon due satisfaccon for what was past and other just termes for the future.

2. Pessecus and Mexanno with other Captaines and Counsellors of the Narrohiggansets and one Deputie for the Nyanticks being come to Bostone, and joyntly affirming they had comission to treat and conclude not onely for the Narrohiggansett but for the Nyantick Indians, and engaging themselves one for another were after a large debate and conference about former greevances betwixt themselves and Vncas, and a due Consideracon of former Treaties and agreements with the English convinced and acknowledged that they had broken their Couenants and had thereby not onely endamned Vncas but had brought much charge and trouble vpon all the English Colonies which they confest were just they should satisfy.

3. It

3. It was agreed betwixt the Comissioners of the vnitd Colonies and the foremenconed Sagamores and Nyantick Deputie That the said Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Sagamores should pay or cause to be payd at Boston to the Massachusetts Comissioners the full sum of two thousand fathome of good white wampom or a third part of good black wampem peage in four payments namely five hundred fathome within twenty dayes, five hundred fathome within foure months, five hundred fathome at or before next planting tyme and five hundred within two yeares next after the date of these presents which two thousand fathome the Comissioners accept for satisfaccon of former charges expended.

4. The foresaid Sagamores and Deputie on the behalf of the Narrohigganfets and Nyantick Indians hereby promise and couenant that they will vpon demaund and prooffe satisfy and restore vnto Vncus the Mohegan Sagamore all such Captiues whether men weomen or children and all such Canowes as they or any of their men have taken, or as many of their owne Canowes in the roome of them full as good as they were with full satisfaccon for all such Corne as they or any of their men haue spoiled or destroyed of his or his mens since last planting tyme And the English Comissioners hereby promise that Vncus shall do the like to them.

5. Whereas there are sondry differrences and greevances betwixt Narrohigganfet and Nyantike Indians and Vncus and his men (which in Vncus his absence cannot now be determynd) It is hereby agreed that Narrohigganfet and Nyantik Sagamores either come themselves or send their deputies to the next meeting of the Comissioners for the Colonies either at New Hauen in September 1646 or sooner (oopen convenient warning if the Comissioners do meete sooner) fully instructed to declare and make due prooffe of their injuries and to submit to the Judgment of the Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies in giueing or receiueing satisfaccon, and the said Comissioners (not doubting but Vncus will either come himself or send his Deputies in like manner furnished) promise to giue a full heareing to both parties with equall justice without any partial respect according to their allegacons and promises.

6. The said Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Sagamores and deputies do hereby promise and couenant to keepe and mayntaine a firm and perpetuall peace both with all the English vnitd Colonies and their Successors and with Vncus the Mohegan Sachim and his men with Vssamequin, Pomham, Sokaknooco, Cutchamakin, Shoonan, Passaconaway, and all other Indian Sagamores and their companies, who are in frendship with or subject to any of the English hereby engaging themselves that they will not at any tyme hereafter, disturbe the peace of the Countrey, by any assaults, hostile attempts, inuasions or other injuries, to any of the Vnitd Colonies or their Successors or to the aforesaid Indians either in their persons buildings cattell or goods directly or indirectly, nor will they confederate with any other against them; and if

they know of any Indians or others that conspire or intend hurt either against the said English or any Indian subject to or in frendship with them, they will without delay acquaint and giue notice thereof to the English Comissioners or some of them.

And if any questions or differrences shall at any tyme hereafter arise or grow betwixt them, and Vncus or any Indians before menconed, they will according to former engagements (which they hereby confirme and ratify) first acquaint the English and craue their judgments and advice therein, and will not attempt or begin any warr or hostile invasion till they haue liberty and allowance from the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies so do doe.

7. The said Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie do hereby promise that they will forthwith deliuer and restore all such Indian fugitiues or captiues which haue at any tyme fled from any of the English, and are now liueing or abiding with or amongst them, or giue due satisfaccion for them to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts, And further that they will (without more delayes) pay or cause to be payed an yearely tribute a month before Indian harvest euery yeare after this at Boston to the English Colonies for all such Pecotts as liue amongst them according to the former treatie and agreement made at Hartford 1638 namely one fathome of white wampam for euery Peacott man, and half a fathome for eich Peacott youth, and one hand length of wampom for eich Peacott man child And if Weekwash Cake refuse to pay this tribute for any Peacotts with him the Narrohigganfet Sagamores promise to assist the English against him. And they further couenant that they will resigne and yield vp the whole Peacott countrey and euery part of it to the English Colonies, as due to them by Conquest.

8. The said Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Sagamores and deputy do hereby promise and couenant that within fourteene dayes they will bring and deliuer to the Massachusetts Comissioners on the behalf of all the Colonies four of their children vizt. Pissacus his eldest sonn, the sonn of Tassaquanawitt brother to Pissacus Awashanoe his sonn and Ewangelos sonn a Nyantick to be kept (as pledges or hostages) by the English till both the foremenconed two thousand fathome of wampam be payd at the tymes aboue expressed and the differrences betwixt themselves and Vncus be heard and ordered, and till these articles of agreement be vnderwritten at Boston by Janemo and wypetock. And further they hereby promise and couenant that if at any tyme hereafter any of the said children shall make escape or be conveyed away from the English before the premisses be fully accomplished, they will either bring back and deliuer to the Massachusetts Comissioners the same children, or if they be not to be found, such and so many other children to bee chosen by the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies or their assignes, and that within twenty dayes after demand, and in the meane tyme vntil the said foure children be deliuered as hostages the Narrohigganfet
and

and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie do freely and of their owne accord leane with the Massachusset Comissioners as pledges for present securitie foure Indians namely Witowash Pomamsse Jawassoe Waughwamino, who also freely consent and offer themselves to stay as pledges, till the said Children be brought and deliuered as abovesaid.

9. The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies do hereby promise and agree That at the charg of the vnited Colonies the foure Indians now left as pledges shalbe provided for, and that the foure children to be brought and deliuered as hostages, shalbe kept and mayntained at the same charg, that they will require Vncas and his men with all the other Indian Sagamores beforenamed to forbear all acts of hostility against the Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Indians for the future. And further all the premisses being duly obserued and kept by the Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Indians and their company; they will at the end of two yeares restore the said children deliuered as hostages and retayne a firme peace with the Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Indians and their Successors.

10. It is fully agreed by and betwixt the said parties that if any hostile attempt be made while this treaty is in hand or before notice of this agreement (to stay former preparacons and Direcons) can be giuen, such attempts and the consequents thereof shall on neither part be accounted a vyolacon of this treaty nor a breach of the peace here made and concluded.

11. The Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie hereby agree and covenant to and with the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies, that henceforward they will neither giue graunt sell or in any manner alienate any part of their Countrey nor any parcell of land therein either to any of the English or others without consent or allowance of the said Comissioners.

12. Lastly they promise that if any Peacott or other be found and discouered amongst them who hath in tyme of peace murthered any of the English, he or they shalbe deliuered to iust punishment. In witness whereof the parties abouenamed haue interchaungably subscribed these presents the day and yeare aboue written.

The marke ——— of Pessicus

The mark of ——— Aumssaquen the Nyantick Deputy

Abdas ——— marke

The Mark ——— of Pommush

Cutchamakins ——— marke

The mark of ——— Weekesanno

The marke of ——— Wittowash

This treaty and agreement betwixt the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies and the Sagamores and Deputie of Narrohigganfet and Nyantick Indians was made and concluded: Benedict Arnold being interpreter vpon his oath Serjeant Callicutt and an

Indian his man being present and Cutchamakin and Josias two Indians acquainted with the English language assisting therein who opened and cleared the whole treaty and every Article to the Sagamores and Deputy then present.

The Commissioners calling for the number of males according to the Articles they were brought in from all the Colonies (except from the Massachusetts) whereupon it was ordered, that the number of them bee forthwith taken, that the charges of the present expedition against the Narrohigganfets &c, And the wampum to be received from them may be equally proportioned which is to be according to the different number of males at present, and not as it may be when the after payments are to be made. The Commissioners also considering the great damage that Vncus the Mohegan Sachem hath sustained in these wars, and that much thereof hath befallen him for want of timely ayde from the Colonies, they have therefore ordered that he shall have one hundred fathome of wampum out of the first payment to the Commissioners from the Narrohigganfets &c.

The Commissioners considering that the Colonies of Connecticut and New Hauen, have expended more then their proportions in the late expedition &c and that they have bene out of purse a good value a considerable tyme before the other Colonies were at any charge about the same have therefore ordered that they shall have the five hundred fathome of wampum due upon the first payment deducting the hundred fathome ordered to be given to Vncus.

Whereas the Commissioners were called to Boston upon extraordinary occasion and the meeting continuing to this day being the first of the seventh month, so as they cannot assemble at New Hauen at the tyme appointed in ordinary course It is therefore agreed and ordered That the next meeting in ordinary course shalbe at New Hauen according to the Articles. The Commissioners having occasion to consider whether by vertue of the Articles of Confederacon they have not power to censure all such as shall offend in any of the employments as messengers of what Jurisdiction soever they bee, and whether all ministeriall officers be not subject to their commands in such service as concernes their authority for the generall affaires of all the Colonies It was agreed by the Commissioners of the severall Jurisdiccions that such agreements and order may be made therein, as may best conduce to the good of the whole.

Here followeth the Declaracon before mentioned.

A Declaracon of former passages and proceedings betwixt the English and the Narro-higgansets, with their confederates, wherein the grounds and justice of the ensuing warr are opened and cleared.

Published by order of the Comissioners for the vnitied Colonies at Boston the sixth of the vith month 1645.

THE most considerable part of the English Colonies professe they came into these parts of the world with desire to advance the Kingdome of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to enjoy his precious ordinances with peace (and to his praise they confesse) he hath not sayled their expectacon hitherto, they have found safety warmth and refreshing vnder his winges to the satisfacon of their soules: but they know and haue considered that their Lord and Master is King of Righteousnes and peace, that hee giues answerable lawes and casts his subjects into such a mould and frame that (in their weake measure) they may hold forth his vertues in their course and carriage not onely with the nations of Europe, but with the barbarous natiues of this wilderness: and accordingly both in their treaties and converse they haue had an awfull respect to diuine Rules endeauouring to walk vprightly and inoffensiuely and in the midst of many injuries and insolencies to exercise much patience and long suffering towards them.

The Pecott grew to an excesse of vyolence and outrage and proudly turned aside from all wayes of Justice and peace before the sword was drawne or any hostile attempts made against them, during these warrs and after the Pecotts were subdued the English Colonies were carefull to continue and establish peace with the rest of the Indians, both for the present and for posterity, as by feuerall treaties with the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Sagamores may appeare, which treaties for a while were in some good measure duly obserued by all the Indians, but of late the Narrohiggansets and especially the Nyanticks their confederats haue many wayes injuriously broken and vyolated the same by entertayneing and keepeing amongst them, not onely many of the Pecott nation, but such of them as haue had their hands in the blood and murder of the English seizing and possessing at least a part of the Pecott Countrey, which by the right of Conquest justly appertaines to the English, by allureing harbouring and withholding feuerall Pecott captiues fled from the English, and makeing proud and insolent returns when they were redemaunded, and more lately the English had many strong and concurrant Indian testimonies from long Island Vnkoway, Hartford, Kennebeck, and other parts, of Myantenomies ambitious designses traueling through all the Plantacons of the neighbouring Indians and by promises and guifts labouring to make himself their vniuerfall Sagamore or gouernor, perfwadeing
and

and engaging them at once to cut off the whole body of the English in these parts : which treacherous plotts were confirmed by the Indians génerall preparacons, messages, insolencies and outrages against the English and such Indians as were subjects or friends to them, so that the English Colonies to their great charge and damage were forced to arme, to keepe strong watch day and night, and some of them to travell with Convoyes from one plantacon to another, and when Myantenomy in his circular trauell was questioned at New Hauen concerning these things, instead of other and better satisfaccon hee threatened to cutt off any Indians head that should lay such a charge on him to his face.

The Comissioners by the premisses obserued Myantenomies proud and treacherous disposicon, yet thought not fitt to proceede against him in that respect till they had collected more legall and convincing proofe.

But when these things were vnder deliberacon Myantenomie was brought prisoner by Vncas to Hartford and the case being opened and cleared as followeth, hee craued the Comissioners advice how to proceed with him.

It appeared in a Treaty made with the English at Massachusetts 1637 Myantenomy engaged himself not to fight with any of the Indians and particularly not to invade Vncas without the English consent. And after in tripartite agreement made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Myantenomy and Vncas with reference to the English anno 1638 In which one of the articles was that though either of the said Indian Sagamores should receiue injurie from the other, yet neither of them shall make or begin warr vntill they had appealed to the English and till the greevances were first heard and determynd, and if either of them should refuse, the English might assist against and compell the refusing and obstinate party.

Notwithstanding which Myantenomy and his Confederates haue both secretly and openly plotted and practised against the life of Vncas, not at all acquainting the English or adviseing with them, but more especially of late since the foremenconed plotts and designs were in hand.

First a Pecott Indian one of Vncas his subjects in the spring 1643 aymeing at Vncas his life shott him with an arrow through the arme, and presently fled to the Narrohiggansets or their Confederates, boasting in the Indian Plantacons that he had killed Vncas, but when it was knowne that Vncas (though wounded) was aliue, the Peacott taught (as was supposed) chaunged his note, affirmeing that Vncas had cutt through his owne arme with a flint and had hired him to say that he had shott and killed him.

Myantenomy being sent for by the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts vpon another occasion brought this Peacott with him and would haue couered him with the former

but when the English out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would haue sent him to Vncas his Sagamore Myantenomy earnestly desired he might not be taken out

of his hands promising hee would send him safe to Vncas to be examined and punished. But feareing (as it seemes) his owne treachery would bee discovered in a day or two he stopped the Pecotts mouth by cutting off his head. But at parting hee told the Gouvernor in discontent, that hee would come no more to Boston.

After this some attempts were made (as it is reported) to take away Vncas life, by poyson and by forcery, that sayleing some of Sequasson's Company (an Indian Sagamore allyed vnto an intimate confederate with Myantenomy) shott at Vncas with an arrow or two as he was going doune Coneetacutt Riuer, Vncas according to the foremenconed Treaty 1638 complayned and the English by mediation sought to make peace, but Sequasson expressing his dependence on Myantenomy refused, and chose warr, they fought and Vncas had the victory.

Lastly Myantenomy without any prouocacon from Vncas (vnlesse the Disapoyntment of former plotts provoaked) and sodainely without denouncing warr, came vpon the Mohegans with nine hundred or a thousand men, when Vncas had not half so many to defend himself; Vncas before the battaile tould Myantenomy, that hee had many wayes fought his life, and for the spareing of blood offered by a single combat betwixt themselues to end the quarrell: but Myantenomy presuming vpon the number of his men would haue nothing but a battell, the yssue fell contrary to his expectacon his men were routed, diuers of his considerable men slayne and himself taken prisoner.

These things being duely wayed the Comissioners judged that Vncas could not be safe whilst Myantenomy liued, wherefore they thought hee might justly put such a treacherous and blood thirsty enemy to death, but aduised him to do it in his owne iurisdiccon without torture or cruellty. And Vncas haueing hitherto shewed himself a friend to the English, and in this and former outrages (according to the treaty) craueing their aduice if the Narrohiggansets or their confederates should for his just execucon vnjustly assault him, the Comissioners for the Colonies promised Vncas to assist and protect him.

Vncas herevpon slew an enemy but not the enemy against him, the Narrohiggansets soone fell to new contriuements, they pretended they had payd a Ransome for their Sachems life and gaue in particuler about fourty pounds.

This for a while cast an imputacon of foule and vnjust dealing vpon Vncas, but in September 1644 the English Comissioners meeting at Hartford sent for the Narrohigganset Sachems or their Deputies desireing they might be instructed to make good their charge.

Vncas came himself, they sent their deputies, but after due examinacon it appeared that some loose discourse had passed, that for such quantities of Wampam and such parcells of other goods to a great value there might haue beene some probability of spareing his life, that no such parcells were brought, and the Narrohigganset

Depnties

Deputies did not alleadg much lesse proue that any Ransome was agreed, nor soe much as any serious treaty begun to redeeme their imprisoned Sachem, and for the wampam and goods sent as they were but smale parcells and scarce considerable for such a purpose, so they were disposed by Myantenomy himself to fondry persons for curtesies receiued during his imprisonment and vpon hope of further fauour. The Narrohigganfet Deputies saw their proofes fell far short of former pretences and were sylent. The Comissioners promised that vpon better euedence hereafter, they should haue due Satisfaccon.

Wherevpon a Treaty was made, and both parties were engaged that all hostilitie should cease till planting tyme 1645 and after that they would giue thirty dayes warning either at the Massachusets or Hartford, before the treaty should cease. Yet in February last the Narrohigganfets, by Messengers sent to Boston declared that vnlesse Vncas would redeliuer one hundred and sixty fathome of Wampam or come to a new heareing within six weeks they would beginn the warr.

This crossed the former agreement and the season was such that neither Comissioners could be aduised with nor could Vncas trauell if notice had beene giuen. After which about or before planting tyme Tantoqueson a Mohegan Captaine who tooke Myantenomy prisoner was dangerously and treacherously wounded in the night as he slept in his Wigwam, and other hostile acts were on both parts attempted in a priuate and underhand way as they could take aduantage eich against other.

But since the Narrohigganfets haue at feuerall tymes openly invaded Vncas, so that Conectacut and New Hauen were forced according to engagement to send men, from those Colonies for his present defence, but with expresse direcon not to begin any offensiue warr against the Narrohigganfets or their Confederats till further order. In the meane tyme messengers were sent to the Narrohigganfets from the generall Court in the Massachusets signifying the Commissioners meeting, promising their greevances should bee fully and justly heard, and requiring a cessacon of warr in the meane tyme, but they refused. And heareing probably that the English from the westerne Colonies were returned, they made a new assault vpon Vncas and haue done him much hurte.

The Comissioners being mett sent messengers the second tyme both to the Narrohigganfet and Mohegan Indians, mynding them of their former treaties and truce, desiring them to send their deputies instructed and furnished with authoritye, to declare and open the grounds of the warr, to giue and receiue due satisfaction and to restore and settle peace.

At first the Narrohigganfet Sachem gaue a reasonable and fayre answere that he would send guides with them to the Mohegans, and if Vncas consented he would send his Deputies to the Comissioners and during eight dayes hostilitie should cease, but he soone repented of this moderacon, tould the English messengers his mynd was chaunged, sent priuate instruccions to the Nyan tick Sachem, after the deliuey
of

of which there was nothing but proud and insolent passages, the Indian guides which the English messengers brought with them from Punham and Sokakanoco were by frownes and threatening speeches, discouraged and returned, no other guides could be obtained though much pressed, they knew (as they expressed themselves) by the course holden at Hartford last yeare that the Commissioners would mediate and presse for peace, but they were resolved to haue no peace without Vncas his head, it mattered not who began the warr they were resolved to continue it, the English should withdraw their garrison from Vncas, or they would take it as a Breach of former Couenants, and would procure as many Mowhauques as the English should affront them with that they would lay the English cattell on heapes as heigh as their houses, that no English man should stir out of his doore to pisse, but he should be killed.

They revyled Vncas charged him with cutting through his owne arme, and saing the Narrohiggansett had shott him, affirmed that he would now murther the English messengers as they went or returned (if he had oportunitie) and lay it vpon the Narrohiggansetts.

The English messengers vpon this rude and vnciuill vsage wanting guides. to proceede and feareing danger returned to the Narrohiggansetts, acquainted Pissicus with the former passages, desired guides from him, hee (in scorne as they apprehended it) offered them an old Peacott Squaw, but would afford no other guides : there also they conceived themselves in danger, three Indians with hatchets standing behynd the Interpreter in a suspitious manner while he was speaking with Pessicus, and the rest frowneing and expressing much distemper in their countenance and carriage. The English messengers not hoping for better successe at that tyme departed, telling Pessicus that if he would returne any other answere, he should send it to the English trading house where they intended to lodge that night. In the morneing hee invited them to returne and promised them a guide to Vncas but would graunt no cessation of armes. When they came to Providence they understood that in their absence a Narrohiggansett Indian had bene there and feining himself to be of Coneetacut spake in that dyalect, but could not put off the Narrohiggansett tone, hee tould Benedict Arnolds wyfe (who well vnderstood the Indian language) that the English messengers should not passe to the Mohegans, he knew they should haue no guides, but should be destroyed in the woods as they trauelled towards Vncas.

Thus the English messengers returned and the Interpreter vnder his hand and vpon his Oath related the former passages (with others lesse material) more largely.

Mr. Williams by the messengers wrote to the Commissioners assuring them that the Countrey would suddainely bee all on fire meaneing by warr, that by strong reasons and arguments hee could convince any man thereof, that was of another mynd, that the Narrohiggansetts had bene with the Plantacons combyned with Providence

and solemnly treated and settled a Newtrallty with them : which fully shews their Counsell and settled resolucons for warr.

Thus while the Comissioners in care of the publicke peace sought to quench the fyre kindled amongst the Indians these children of strife breath out threatenings provocacons and war against the English themselves : so that vnlesse they should dishonor and provoak God by vyolating a just engagement, and expose the Colonies to contempt and danger from the Barbarians they cannot but exercise force when no other means will prevayle to reduce the Narrohiggansets and their confederats to a most just and sober temper.

The eyes of other Indians vnder the protection of the Massachusetts and not at all engaged in this quarrell are (as they haue exprest themselves to the English messengers) fastened vpon the English with strict obseruacon, in what manner and measure they provide for Vncas his safety : If hee perish they will charge it vpon them who might haue preferred him, and no Indians will trust the English if they now broke Engagements either in the present or succeeding generations. Yf Vncas be ruined in such a cause, they foresee their heads vpon the next pretence shalbe deliuered to the will of the Narrohiggansets, with whome therefore they shalbe forced to comply as they may for their future safety, and the English may not trust an Indian in the whole Countrey. The premisses being weighed it clearly appears That God calls the Colonies to a Warr.

The Narrohiggansets and their Confederats rest on their numbers weapons and oportunities to do mischief as probably as of ould Ashur Amaleck and the Philistins with others did confederate against Israell. So Sathan may stir up and combyne many of his Instruments against the Churches of Christ : but their Redeemer is the Lord of Hostes, the mighty one in battaile, all the sheilds of the earth are in his hands, hee can save by few and by weake meanes, as by many and great In him they trust.

The Comissioners taking into consideracon the matter concerneing the peace made betwixt the gouernment of the Massachusetts and monsieur De Aulney referred to this meeting for confirmacon or abrogation. And such questions and proposicons as haue bene deliuered vnto them, both by the Comissioners for the Massachusetts Colonies as also by Mr. Saltenstool and Mr. Hawtherne ymployed by the generall Court to enquire about the proceedings of Captaine Haukens and other of the English in ayde of Monsieur De Latore against Monsieur De Aulney, and also some questions propounded by one of the Elders concerning the same matter, and haueing perused the said Articles of Agreement, and all such letters and other writings as concerne the said affaires haue (vpon mature advice and deliberacon) stated, resolved and answered the said propositions and questions as here followeth.

Quest.

Quest. 1. Whether Monsieur Latore being a Frenchman borne, accepting his land from the Canada Company, and of Comission of Leiftenancy of those parts from the King of France, be not concluded thereby (both in facto and de jure) to be a subject of France and to hold all his estate in Accady of the Crowne of France?

The Comissioners answered affirmatiuely.

2. Monsieur Latore being knowne and concluded to be subject of the King of Fraunce, and his lands to be accounted (by Custome of all States of Europe) as belonging to that Crowne whether these confederate Colonies of New England (being strangers to that Kingdome of France and the affaires of that State) may judg of the validitie, of any of the proceedings against Latore there?

Answered negatively.

3. If Monsieur Latore his person, estate and cause belonging to the Jurisdiccon, and cognizance of the Crowne of France should be apparently injured, or oppressed by Monsieur De Aulney, whether the said United Colonies, haue any lawfull calling to giue assistance to Monsieur Latore against Monsieur De Aulney, holding forth the Authority of the King of France for his warrant?

Answered negatively.

4. When Monsieur Latore arrived here, in the ship of Monsieur Mooreone, with Comission from the Vice-Admiral of France for bringing supply to Latore (stiled therein Leiftenant Generall of the King of France) and therein required all the Subjects of France and desired all others to yield him assistance, as occasion should require, whether in this case the voluntaries might lawfully be permitted to go in ayde of Latore, according to the request of the said Comission?

Answered That in reference and respect to the State of France it might be done, and so it appeared to haue beene allowed in France.

5. Whether such Volunteers (as were permitted to goe in ayd of Latore vpon such grounds and intimations as is expressed in the former question) invadeing Monsieur De Aulney in his owne habitation &c. do by such action lay this Gouvernement under guilt or partitipacon of any hostility, or injurie which might be committed thereby?

Answered That in reference to the State of Fraunce volunteers going forth as before without Comission or encouragement to do any vnlawfull act, the State so permitting them doth not fall vnder guilt, vnlesse by some after neglect of Duty.

6. Whether Monsieur De Aulney his Intimacon of the State of France their satisfacon concerneing the said Voluntary ayde afforded Latore and the Articles of peace concluded therevpon doe not barr Monsieur De Aulney from requireing any further satisfacon from this gouernment otherwise then in a way of prosecution in a course of ciuill justice against particuler persons intressed?

Answered That Monsieur De Aulney haueing by his Letter September 20th 1644 declared what construcion the King of France had made of the late voluntary ayde afforded Latore, charging the fault vpon the vice Admirall of France, and ordering that peace should be kept with the English; And De Aulney himself by his Agent Monsieur De Marie haueing concluded a peace with the gouernment of the Massachusetts, not excepting nor menconing therein their damage or reparacon: wee see not why he should now require satisfaccon from the said Gouerment for former acts done by the said Volunteers without their Comission or consent.

7. Whether Monsieur De Aulney his seazing the Catch of Joseph Crafton going with prouisions to Latores fort and refusinge to giue satisfaccon &c. be a breach of the peace on his parte?

Answered negatively.

8. Whether the carrying hoame Latores Lady from Boston in the Shippes of Strangers rideing in our Harbour or the attempt of the said Crafton to carry prouisions to Latores fort being both donn without the Assistants of this Gouerment be a breach of the peace on our parte?

Answered That vpon consideracon of the Articles agreed vpon with Monsieur Marie there appeares no breach of the peace in either.

Whether the Mortgage or conveyance made from Monsieur Latore to Major Gibbons of his Fort &c. after the Comission of the King of France to Monsieur De Aulney was made knowne to us be of any force against the said Monsieur De Aulney, especially now after the Fort hath bene seized into the hands of the King of France by Authoritie of the said Comission?

Answered Negatiuely for ought appears at present vpon what wee haue seene.

Whether the Comissioners are to take cognizance of the former injuries offered to any of the Confederates (as that of Penobscott) &c. seing the parties intrested do not now complayne?

Answered. The Comissioners conceiue they neede not expresse their thoughts herein, till the parties intrested shall call for them.

11. Whereas some hostile acts appeares to haue bene comitted against Monf. De Aulney in killing some of his men and destroying and takeing his goods, by some of those English who went forth under the Comaund of Captaine Haukins and joyned with Monf. Latore his men therein, whether this act may be justyfyable in him and the rest of those English, or if they ought not to be called to an account for the same?

Answered. It doth not appeare to the Comissioners that Captaine Haukins or any vnder him had any Comission from the gouernor of the Massachusetts or any other to attempt any hostile act against Monf. De Aulney, nor to enquire after wronges or require satisfaccon from the one to the other, nor why hee or they should joyne with Monf.

Monf. Latores men in that way of force after he had receiued Monf. De Aulney's Letter : but Captaine Hawkins being now abſent they leave him to anſwere for himſelf.

Whereas the Comiſſioners haue bene further moued by ſome of the Court of the Maſſachuſetts to conſider of the ſaid hoſtile act comitted by Captaine Hawkins and the Engliſh with him

They anſwere therevnto in effect as before vizt. They conceiue that Captaine Hawkins or thoſe with him haue donn ſeueral things againſt Monf. De Aulney of weighty concernement (without Comiſſion from hence) which are juſtly questionable, but the cauſe depending as they hear in the Court of the Maſſachuſetts they refer it to the due courſe of Juſtice.

Laſtly the Comiſſioners vpon ſerious advice and conſideracon doe aſſent (as is hereafter expreſſed) to the articles of peace made betweene the gouernment of the Maſſachuſetts and Monf. De Aulney, if hee agree and ratifye them vnder his hand. The ratyficacon now drawne vp as here followeth in Engliſh (but it was tranſlated into Latine) and under the former agreement exemplyfied &c.

An agreement between John Indicott Gouvernor of the Maſſachuſetts in New England and the reſt of the Majeſtrats there And Monf. Marie Comiſſioner for De Aulney Knight Gouvernor and Lieftennant of his heighneſſe the King of France in Accaday a Prouince of New France made and confirmed at Boſton in the Maſſachuſets aforeſaid the eight day of the eight month 1644.

The Gouvernor and majeſtrats do promiſe to Monf. Marie aforeſaid That they and all the Engliſh within the Jurisdiction of the Maſſachuſets in New England ſhall obſerue and keepe firme peace with Monf. De Aulney Gouvernor &c. and all the French under his Gouvernement in Accady and alſo Monf. Marie promiſeth for Monf. De Aulney that hee and all his People ſhall keepe firme peace alſoe with the Gouvernor and majeſtrats aforeſaid, and all the Inhabitants of the ſaid Jurisdiction of the Maſſachuſetts and that it ſhalbe Lawfull for all their people aſwell French as Engliſh to trade eich with other, ſo as if any occaſion of offence ſhall happen, neither of them ſhall attempt any thing againſt the other in a hoſtile way except complaint and manefeſtacon of the Injurie be firſt made and ſatifacon according to equitie bee not giuen Provided always that the Gouvernor and Majeſtrats aforeſaid bee not bound to reſtrayne their Merchants from trading with the ſhipes with what people ſoeuer whether French or others in what place ſoeuer inhabiting. Provided alſo that the full ratyfycacon and conſequence of this agreement be referred to the next meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vniited Colonies of New-England for the continuance or abrogation thereof and in the meane to remayne firme and inviolable.

The Comiſſioners for the Vniited Colonies of New England hauing peruſed and conſidered the agreement and articles aboue written and being deſireous that a firme

and generall peace might be mayntayned between the English and all their neighbours that every one might pursue the common iutention of subduing this wildernes for the use of man in that way for which the earth was first giuen to the sonnes of Adam, and for bringing these barbarous people first to ciuilitie (and so by diuine assistance) to the knowledge of the true God and our Lord Iesus Christ It seemes fitt and necessary vnto them, that the Agreement and Articles afore specifed (comprehending therein all the said Vnited Colonies) should be confirmed. But whereas there are certaine questions and injuries on both parts alledged and charged the Comissioners are willing that in due tyme and place the same shalbe duly heard and composed according to Justice, and that peace in the mean tyme, be fully and firmly kept by the English Colonies according to the late agreement. Provided that Monf. De Aulney vnder his owne hand doe confirme and obserue the same.

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comissioners for the severall Jurisdiccions this second of September 1645.

JOHN WINTHROP Presid.

GEOR. FENWICK

HERBERT PELHAM

EDWA. HOPKINS

THO. PRENCE

THEOPH. EATON

JOHN BROWNE

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

AT a meeting of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies in New England at New-Haven 9th 7ber, 1646.

THE Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the generall Corte of the Massachusets dated the sixt of the third moneth 1646 was presented and read, whereby it appeared that John Endecutt and Herbert Pelham esqr. were chosen Comissioners for that Colony for a full and compleate yeare, and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenure of the said articles, and an order made therevpon at the meeteing at Boston the 7. 7ber, 1643.

Mr. John Browne, and Mr. Timothy Hatherley presented a like order of the generall Corte of Plimouth the second of the 4th moneth 1646 at which tyme they were Comissioners for that Colony for one yeare accordeing to the tenure of the aforementioned articles.

A like order of the generall Courte at Hartford for the iurisdiccon of Connecticutt was produced, whereby Edward Hopkins and John Heynes esqrs. were chosen Comissioners accordeing to the tenure of the said articles for one yeare, which order was dated the 9th of the second moneth 1646.

Theo-

Theophilus Eaton, Esq. and Mr Stephen Goodyear were chosen Comissioners for the Colony of New Hauen for one yeare, according to the tenure of said articles, as by an order of that generall Courte dated the 30th of the 8th moneth 1645 appeared.

Theophilus Eaton was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners.

The Comissioners of Connecticute complayned of seueral insolencies and iniuries with an high hand lately committed and mayntained by the Dutch agent, and some of his family to the Disturbance of the peace there; and a protest lately sent by the Dutch Governoure against New Haven, with the answere returned were read. The Protest was written in Latine, the contents in English was as followeth.

We William Kift generall Director, and the Senate of New Netherlands for the high and mighty Lords the States of the Vnited Belgicke Provinces, for his Excellency the Prince of Orange, and for the most noble Lords, the Administrators of the West India Company to thee Theophilus Eaton Governoure of this place, by vs called the Red Hills in New Netherland, but by the English called New Haven, we give notice that some years past, yours (without any occasion given by vs, and without any necessity imposed vpon them, but with an unsatiable desire of possessinge that which is ours, against our protestations, against the law of Nations, and the auncient league the Kings Majesty of greate Britaine, and our superiours haue indirectly entered the limitt of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, and haue bene very injurious vnto vs, neither haue they given satisfaccon though oft required: And because you and yours haue of late determined to fasten your foote neare Mauritius River in this Proviuce, and there not onely to disturb our trade (of noe man hitherto questioned) and to draw it to yourselues, but vtterly to destroy it, were compeled againe to Protest, and by these presents doe protest against you as against breakers of the peace, and disturbers of the publicke quiet, That if you do not restore the places you haue vsurped, and repaire the losse we haue suffered, we shall by such meanes as God affords, manfully recover them. Neither doe we thincke this crosseeth your publicke peace but shall cast the cause of the ensuing euill vpon you. Given in Amsterdam forte August 3. 1646 Newfile.

WILLIAM KIEFT

The Answere was returned in Latine to the said protest the Contents as followeth.

*To the Right Worshipful WILLIAM KIEFT Gouvernour of the Dutch in
NEW NETHERLAND.*

S I R,

BY some of yours I haue receaued a Protest vnder your hand Dat. Aug. 3. 1646 wherein you pretend we haue indirectly entered the limits of New Netherland, vsurp-

ed diuerſe places in them, and haue offered you many injuries, Thus in generall, and in reference to ſome yeare paſt, more particularly that to the diſturbance, nay to the vtter deſtruction of your trade, we haue lately ſet foote neare Mauritius River in that province &c.

We doe truly profeſſe we know noe ſuch River, nor can conceiue what River you intend by that name valeſſe it be that which the Engliſh haue longe and ſtill doe call, Hudſon's River. Nor haue we at any time formerly or lately entred vpon any place to which you had, or haue any knowne title, nor in any other reſpect beene injurious to you. It is true we haue lately vpon Pawgufett River, which falls into the ſea in the miſt of the Engliſh Plantations, built a ſmall houſe within our owne limits, many miles nay leagues from the Manhattoes from your tradinge houſe and from any porte of Hudſon's River, at which we expect little trade but can compell none, the Indians beinge free to trade with you, vs, Conneſſicute, Mattachuſetts, or with any others: nor did we build there till we had firſt purchaſed a due title from the true proprietors: what injuries and outrages in our perſons and eſtates at the Manhattoes in Delawar River &c we haue receiued from you, our former letters and proteſt doe both declare and proue to all which you have hitherto given very vnſatisfyinge anſweres: But whatever our loſſes and ſufferinge haue beene, we conceiue we haue neither done, nor returned any thinge euen vnto this day, but what doth agree with the law of God, the law of Nations, and with that ancient confederation and amity betwixt our Superiours at home, ſoe that we ſhall readily refer all queſtions and difference betwixt you and vs euen from firſt to laſt to any due examination and iudgement, either heere or in Europe and by theſe preſents doe refer them, being well aſſured that his Maieſty our ſoueraigne Lord Charles Kinge of greate Britaine and the Parliament of England now aſſembled will maintaine their owne right and our iuſt liberties againſt any who by vnjuſt encroachment ſhall wronge them or theirs, and that your owne Principalls vpon a due and mature conſideration will alſo ſee and approve the righteouſnes of our proceedings.

T. E.

New Haven in New England Auguſt 12th 1646. old ſtile.

The premiſſes being duly conſidered both in reference to Hartford and New Haven the Comiſſioners thought fitt to expreſſe their apprehentions in writinge to the Dutch Gouvernor in latine but the Contents as followeth

To the Right Worshipful WILLIAM KIEFT Governor &c.

S I R,

Vpon a due consideration how peace (a choice blessing) may be continued, we are carefull to enquire and search into those differences and offences soe longe continued betwixt some of our confederates and your selues : it is neare 3 yeares since the Governor of the Mattachusetts by consent and advice of the Counsell of that Colony, did particularly propounde to your consideration sundry injurious and vnworthy passages done by your Agent vpon the fresh River, and some of his family vpon our brethren at Harford to all which you returned an Ignoramus with an offensive addicon which we leaue to a Review and better consideration, what inquiry and order you after made and tooke to suppress such miscarriages for the future, we haue not heard, but certainly your Agent, and his company are now growne to a strange and vnufferable bouldnes (we hope without comission) An Indian Captiue liable to publicke punishment fled from her Master at Harford is entertayned in your house at Harford, and though required by the magistrate is vnder the hands of your Agent there denyed, and we heare she is either married, or abused by one of your men : Such a servant is parte of her master's estate, and a more considerable part then a beast, our children will not longe be secure if this be suffered : your Agent himselve in height of disorder and contempt of authority, resists the watch at Harford, drawes and breakes his rapier vpon their weapons and by flight escapes, had he bene slaine in this proude affront, his blood had bene vpon his owne head : Lastly to passe by other particulars, some of your horses beinge pownded for damage done in the English Corne, your Agent and 4 more made an assault, and stroke him who legally fought justice, and in an hostile way tooke away his teame and laden.

We have also seene a Protest of yours Dat. Aug. 3. 1646 New stile, against our Confederates of New Haven with their Answer Dat. Aug. 12th. and deliuered to lieutenant Baxtey your messenger : vpon our most serious consideration of the contents together with their title heere held forth, we conceiue their Answer fayre and just ; and hope it will cleare their proceedings, and giue you full satisfaction, yet to prevent all inconveniences which may grow by any part of the premises, we haue sent this bearer, by whome we desire such a returne as may testify your concurrence with vs to embrace and pursue righteousnes and peace.

Vpon information that the Dutch Governor in a lettre to the Governor of the Mattachusetts chargeth Mr. Whitinge, one of the Magistrates of Connecticut that at the Manhattoes he should say The English were fooles to suffer the Dutch to liue

there, Mr. Whitinge vpon other occasions beinge nowe at New Haven the Comissioners enquired of him what had passed betwixt him and the Dutch Governoure or him and others at the Manhattoes, and therevpon in English wrote another letter to the Dutch Governoure as followeth :

S I R,

SINCE your former dated the fifth of this present we haue spoken with Mr. Whitinge concerning words you charge him with in your letter to the Governoure of the Mattachusets, he professeth he neither remembereth nor knoweth any such words spoken by him, and we could wish that all such provokinge and threateninge language might be forborne on both parts, as contrary to that peace and neighbourly correspondency which we desire sincerely to preferue betwixt the 2 nations. Mr. Whitinge complaines of a sentence lately passed against him in his absence at the Manatoes, when he had noe agent there to pleade to his cause, or to giue in his evidence, and that demandinge a just debt longe since due from some of yours, he receiued neither that help of iustice from your selfe nor soe faire an answere as the cause required and he expected, we are assured you will both grante him a review in the former and free passage for recoveringe debts as all the Colonies will readily doe to any of yours in our Courts, yf in your answere to our former you will please to adde a word or two concerninge the premises, it may settle a right vnderstandinge betwixt vs, we rest yours &c.

September 7th. 1646. old style.

Both those letters were sent by Leiftenant Godfrey a messenger to the dutch Governoure the same day.

The Comissioners consideringe the treacherous disposition of the Indians, how hard a thinge it is to continue any firme peace with them, how skilfull they growe in the vse of peeces, powder and shott and insolent thereby, and withall how plentifully those who liue aboute and neare the French and Dutch are (though at high prices) furnished with them, the Traders of both nations preferringe profit to their owne and neighbour's safety, thought it their duty to receiue and strengthen what former provisions hath beene made that such disorderly and dangerous tradinge may not onely be straitened, but suppressed in all those Colonies, accordinge to their place and trust, they doe therefore confirme the order made at Hartford in September 1644 hopinge that neither any generall Courte, nor magistrate within those Colonies, will vpon any occasion or for any respect giue license or vse any Connivance contrary to the scope and true meaninge thereof, and whereas three of the Colonies haue already made orders to regulate tradinge with others in those provisions for warr, the Comissioners

sioners for Mattachufets, Connecticut and New Haven and the Comissioners for Plimouth in particular, where for want of such an order some traders haue lately taken too much liberty to carry and sell considerable quantities of powder and shott, or lead to and at the Manatoes which hath bene as fewell to the fire, a meanes to continue and increafe an indirect and hurtfull trade the Dutch haue with the Indians, are intreated to preferue the orders already made, and with due seriousness to propounde to the feuerall generall Courts that speedily some wholesome prouision may be made vnder a weighty penalty, that none with in their particular and respectiue Jurisdicitions sell or cause to be sould directly or indirectly any gun or guns of what name or sorte soeuer, any powder, shott, bullets, lead, swords or any other weapons or instruments proper and vsed for war to any person or persons out of those or any of those Jurisdicitions without license vnder the hands of two magistrates of the Jurisdicition, or at least vnder the hand of one magistrate and two deputies intrusted for the publicke affaires, and that all and every such license shall from time to time be kept in a booke or memoriall in writinge that all the parcells or particulars with the quantities soe licensed, the persons to whome, and the grounds for which, vpon occasion may be considered by the generall Courte or Comissioners for the Colonies.

Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Heynes acquainted the Comissioners with a murtherous plot and designe Sequasson is charged with against themselves, and Mr. Whitinge, that his accuser formerly hired by Sequasson to murther an Indian petty Sachem, offers to witnes this to his face that the wampum giuen with Sequasson's feuerall false excuses and flight makes the euidence probable, if not certaine, and that Sequasson doth not yet come to cleare himselfe, though twice sent for by Mr. Heynes; The Comissioners consideringe the premisses thought fit once againe to send for him with safe Conduct vnder their hands, and accordingly gaue instructions to Jonathan Gilbert, as followeth.

You are with all convenient speede to repaire to Warranok or such other place where you vnderstand Sequasson abides, and havinge obtayned opportunity to speake with him, you are to give him to vnderstand that the Comissioners for all the English Colonies, viz. Mattachufets, Plimouth, Connecticut, and New Haven who are entrusted with matters of peace and warr in behalfe of all the Colonies beinge now mett at New Haven haue bene enformed that he the said Sequasson, and some others are accused by a certaine Indian sometimes residing with him, of a plot and conspiracy entered into by them for the killinge of Mr. Hopkins Mr. Heynes and Mr. Whitinge of Hartford, and that the said Indian was hyred by them for the affectinge thereof, havinge received part of his pay for the same in 3 girdles of wampan which he hath brought to the English, with promises of a far greater quantity when the designe was accomplished, you are further to acquainte the said Sequasson, that the Comissioners aforesaid beinge very desirous to vnderstand the truth or falshood of the premisses

doe by you tender to him an open and willinge eare vpon notice hereof, if he forthwith repaire to them at the place of meetinge at New Haven readily to heare and impartially to consider what alleadge and evidence in his owne defence in the presence and before the face of his accuser, who tenders himselfe ready to make good his accusation.

You are for his further encouragement herein to giue the said Sequasson to know, that the Comissioners did promise that he should receiue noe disturbance or molestation in his repaire to them from any of the English, or any others by their knowledge or consent, and the like free liberty and passage he shall haue in his returne backe whatsoener the discovery of the case shalbe. But if notwithstandinge the aforesaid encouragement he refuse personally to appear before the Comissioners for the clearinge of himselfe you may let him know, that the withdrawinge of himselfe will much increase the suspicion of his guilt to all the English, and induce them to proceede in answerable courses towards him. If there be any other Indians at Waranok or thereabouts whome you know to be accused of the aforesaid plott together with Sequasson, you are to require them to repaire hither alsoe in the name of the Comissioners to cleare them selues, if they desire to stand right in the eyes of the English and havinge caused them all fully to vnderstand those instructions, you are to take their answere in writinge and to returne it to us with all convenient speede.

Jonathan Gilbert vnderstandinge where Sequasson was, went to have spoken with him (but as he conceiveth) the Indians prevented him, and gaue notice to Sequasson, who therevpon fled and could not be mett with: But a few dayes after Nepinsoyt and Naimataigue two Sagamores with other Indians came to New Haven, and informed the Comissioners that they were friends to Sequasson, and had beene with him at the Mattachusets and intimated he had presented the Governoure with wampam but the Governoure would not accept the present, onely would giue it house roome and wished them to attend the Comissioners at this meetinge and if Sequasson cleared himselfe then he would tell them more aboute the present, they alsoe professed respect to the English and said they had brought downe Sequasson to cleare himselfe, that one of them held him by one arme, and the other by the other, yet when he was neare New Haven, almost at the towne fence, he brake from them and made an escape, they added alsoe that he was ashamed to come because he had brought no present. The comissioners tould them they intended Sequasson no hurt, but desired to bring him and his accuser face to face, that he should haue a iust hearinge in their presence: But as they were assured the Gouvernor of the Mattachusets would returne his present, if he did not cleare himselfe, so the Comissioners would neither accept any present if tendered, nor should the want of it prejudice his cause. The Comissioners were by some other Indians informed, that Sequasson was within a mile of New Haven and it was considered he would gladly make his peace some other way
then

then by a due examination and tryall. The two Sagamores said he was afraid and durst not come, though he confessed it was iust he should come and cleare himselfe if innocent, all which being considered the Comissioners conceied, that Sequafon whither guilty or afrayd of the English, would be plottinge against them, and soe proue dangerous, wherefore they thought fitt and ordered, that all iust and prudent meanes should be vsed (his life preferued) to bringe him to tryall that the matter might some way be shewed.

In the meane time they thought fitt to examine Watchibrok a Potatuke Indian Sequafons accuser who waited to give euidence against him, he beinge warned by Thomas Stanton the Interpreter to speake nothing but truth affirmed that beinge this last springe in a wigwam with Sequafon at Warranot and ready to depart, Sequafon perswaded him to stay three daies, thence he drew him to the Falls about Mr. Pinchons, when they had bene there fowre days, Wontibron would haue bene gone to see some freinds, Sequafon told him it was dangerous to trauell that way he would be killed, walked along with him to a springe, and there told him that if euer he would doe him the said Sequafon a kinde's now was the time, he was almost ruyned, and the English at Hartford the cause of it, he should therefore go to Hartford, and kill Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Heynes or Mr. Whitinge and he would giue him a greate rewarde, and therevpon pluckt out of his bagg, three girdles of wampam and gaue them to him with a peice of a girdle to play and promised him much more. Watchibrok told him it was dangerous to kill an English Sachem, they would finde out the murtherer and pursue him to death, what would then wampam doe him good. Sequafon said he had store of wampam, when the thinge was done, they would fly together to the Moyhaakes, But in the way when they came to the Wampog Indians he should giue it out that Vnkas had hired him for so much Wampam and that would set the English against Vnkas, and then he the said Sequafon should rise againe, and he further told this examinant Naimtaigue one of the forementioned Sagamores that came on the behalfe of Sequafon and his father knew and approued the said murther. Watchibrough further saith that hauing taken the aforesaid wampam he remembered that himselfe had taken formerly Bushege and brought him to the English who for a murtherous attempt at Stanford was put to death at New Hauen, that if he should kill any English by such meanes, he should goe in feare of death all the dayes of his life, and that for bringinge in Bushege he had a gratuity from the English, and for discouery of the plot he should finde favor, and he thought the fauoure of the English with security would be better to him then Sequafon's wampam with fear and danger, he therefore came first to Tunckfus and the next day to Hartford, and discovered Sequafons practise, he saith further that Sequafon heareing of the discouery spake to Rominot an Indian, and he sent 6d. by another Indian to this examinant, desiringe him to conceale and hide as much as he could of the plot and not to lay all open, but he in an anger bad the said six pence hold his peace, he had discovered it and would hide nothinge.

Two petitions were presented to the Comissioners from John Griffin, Edward Elmar and others complayneinge that some Indian or Indians had willfully and maliciously burned some quantities of Pitch and tar of theirs together with beddinge, a Cart and its furniture with heapes of Candlewood, tooles and work for greater quantities of pitch and tarr in value (as they expresse it) aboue 100lb. and particularly they complayned of Wahannos a Waranot Indian as guilty therein as by sufficient evidence they thought they could proue, that he had since avoyded all the English plantations, and that he beinge sent for by a warrant from some of the magistrates of Connecticut fled, but beinge overtaken and seised by one of the English he was rescued by Indians, and the English by them ieared and abused, and particularly by Chickwallop, Sachem of Nowottok, wherevpon Jonathan Gilbert and John Griffin with others were sent with instructions from the Comissioners as followeth.

Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert and John Griffin sent by the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies to Chickwallop Sachem at Nawattok and Manaheuse an Indian, abidinge in those parts the 5th Sept. 1646.

You are with all convenient speede to repaire to Newattok and haveing informed the Sachem there of the meetinge of the Comissioners for all the English Colonies at New Hauen, you may giue him to vnderstand that the said Comissioners haue bene enformed of some late practises of Manahauses an Indian now or lately residing with him, in burninge the pitch and tar of some inhabitants of Winfore vpon Connecticut, and of some resistance made by himselfe against some English sent by order from the magistrates, vpon the River of Connecticute to bringe the said Mananose to a due tryall of the said charge layd against him. You are further to let him know that the said Comissioners not beinge willinge to condemne any before they heare them, doe by you tender them an impartiall heareing of what they can alleadge in their owne defence, if they presently vpon notice hereof repaire to them at the place of their meeting in New Hauen, which you are in the Comissioners name to require of them, and for the encouragement of the said Sachem hereunto, you may let him know that the Comissioners doe promise that he shall receaue no disturbance nor molestation in his repaire to them or returne from them from any of the English or any other with their consent or knowledge, But in Case they refuse to attend the aduice of the Comissioners herein, you shall enforme him that such refusal will much increafe the suspition of their guilt, and induce the Comissioners to proceed in answerable courses towards them; when you have caused them fully to vnderstand those instructions and that you perceiue they are resolued not to make their apparance here, but to withdraw themselues from the way of righteous proceedings therein

therein propounded to them, Yf upon a prudent consideracon of the strength you haue with you in reference to the number and strength of the Indians that may oppose you, you doe iudge your selues able with safety to your persons to bringe away Manahanoes in a forcible manner then you may constrain him to come alonge with you Provided you can do it without preiudice to his life.

At their returne they informed the Comissioners that they could not meete either with Crickwallop, or with Manahanoes, they conceiued the Indians had carried away Manahanoes, but the Sagamores and Indians at Waranoco carryed it insolently towards the English vauntinge themselues in their armes, bowes and arrowes, hatchets, swords, some with their guns ready charged before and in the presence of the English Messengers, they primed and cocked them ready to giue fire, and told them that if they should offer to carry away any man thence, the Indians were resolu'd to fight, and if they should stay but one night at the English trading house, neare all the country would come in to rescue any such Indian seized. Yet the next morninge the Sachem with some others offered the English messengers 8 fadome of wampam towards satisfaccon and promised to provide more. The messengers not havinge any thinge to that purpose in their Comission advised the Sachem to send to the Comissioners but he refused.

Herevpon Roynetacha one of the Sagamores of Waranoco who as before came vpon Sequassen's behalfe, was questioned by the Comissioners aboute those proude affronts to the English, at first he denied part of what he was charged, and excused some parte, but one of the English Messengers beinge present, and he hearinge the rest should be sent for, fell vnder most of the charge, professinge he intended noe harme to the English.

The Comissioners seriously consideringe the premisses thought that if such wilfull and hostile practises against the English, together with the entertayninge, protectinge or rescuinge of offenders were suffered, the peace of the Colonies could not be secured, it was therefore concluded, that in such cases the magistrates of any of the iurisdiccions, might at the plantifs charge send some convenient strength of English, and according to the nature and value of the offence and damadge seise and bring away any of that plantation of Indians that shall entertaine, protect, or rescue the offender, though it should be in anothers iurisdiccon, when through distance of place, counsell, or direcccon cannot be had, after notice and due warninge given them as abettors or at least accessory vnto the Iniury and damage done to the English, onely weomen and children to be sparingly seised, vnles knowne to be some way guilty. And because it wilbe chargeable keepinge Indians in prisone, and if they should escape, they are like to proue more insolent, and dangerous after, it was thought fitt, that vpon such seasure, the delinquent or satisfaction be againe demanded of the Sagamore or plantation of Indians guilty or accessory as before,

fore, and if it be denied, that then the Magistrates of the Jurisdiccon deliuer vp the Indians seased to the party or parties endamaged, either to serue or to be shipped out and exchanged for Negroes as the cause will iustly beare. And though the Comissioners foresee that such severe (though just proceedinge) may provoke the Indians to an vniust seasinge of some of ours, yet they could at present finde noe better meanes to preferue the peace of the Colonies (all the forementioned outrags and insolencies tendinge to an open war considered) onely they thought fitt, that before any such seysure be made in any plantacon of Indians the ensueinge Declaration be published and a copy of it giuen to the particular Sagamores and accordingly copies were giuen to Nipnesait Manatayno the 2 before mentioned Sachems. Dat. 7ber 15. 1646.

The Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies consideringe how peace with righteoufnes may be pursued betwixt all the English and the severall plantations of the Indians. thought fitt to declare and publish, that as they will doe noe iniury to them, soe if any Indian or Indians of what plantacon soeuer, doe any wilfull damadge to any of the English Colonies, vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require satisfacti-on accordinge to the nature of the offence and damadge, but if any Sagamore, or plantacon of Indians after notice and due warninge, entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the escape of any such offender or offenders, the English will require satisfaccon of such Indian Sagamore or Indian plantacons, and if they deny it they will right themselues as they may vpon such as soe maintaine them that doe the wronge, keepinge peace and all tearmes of amity and agreement with all other Indians.

A letter from mr. Peeters, and another from William Morton one of the plantacons at Pequatt were reade, wherein they complaine against Vncus for a plott &c. and for some iniurious and hostile insolencies comitted by him and his brother against Notowas Cooke and his man at the English plantation to the disturbance of the peace &c. And by advice of the Comissioners answeres were returned that Vncus was expected; if they sent any instruccons to chardge him they should be heard. Vncas came and stayed certaine dayes before any of the English came or sent from Pequatt, wherevpon after inquiry and a large debate with Vncus the yssue was drawne vp in the ensueinge writinge and vnder the Comissioners hands giuen to Vncus.

September 14. 1646.

Whereas feuerall complaints haue beene made against Vncus for an assault made vpon Nockewash Cooke and his Company at or neare the English Plantation at Pequatt, concerning which with some other accusations not onely Wm. Morton but Mr. Peeters wrote lately to one of the Comissioners and by way of answere were

acquainted that Vncus within 4 or 5 dayes was expected at New Hauen vpon other occasions, and then the case might be heard betwixt them, Vncus came accordingly, but none either from Nameoke or Seabrooke, The Comissioners therefore questioned Vncus in all the particulars exprest in Wm. Mortons letter: he acknowledged some miscarriages in vindicatinge his owne right soe neare the English plantations, and complayned of seuerall wrongs he had receiued, namely that diuers of the Pequatts formerly graunted him, were drawne from him vnder coloure of submittinge to the English plantation at Pequat that Nockwash Cooke vpon some countenance and incouragement given by the said English, hunted within his proper limits without his leaue. And that Nockwash Cooke (the Narragenset and Ny-anticke Indians not havinge performed their Covenants) should without the Comissioners knowledge be entertayned and maintayned against him as a freind to the English.

These things beinge considered, though the Comissioners would receiue nothinge against the English plantation in their absence, yet desiringe to prouide for their future peace and withall to maintaine Vncus in his iust right by Thomas Stanton the interpreter exprest them selues as followeth.

First that it was an error in Vncus to begin any quarrell with Nockwash Cooke to the disturbance of the publicke peace without consent of the English.

2ly. That to doe it neare the English plantation was an offenseue affront and blameworthy: and the Comissioners required him to acknowledge his fault to that plantation (as he did to the Commissioners) and by promise to secure them from any such disturbance for the future.

3. Whereas complaints are brought against Vncus his brother for some insolent expressions or carriage, but neither the accusers or accused being present the Comissioners only aduised Vncus that he should take due order therein.

4. The Comissioners acquainted Vncus with a declaracon which they intend to make to the Indians, that in case of any wilfull damadge done to any of the English in these Colonies by any Indian or Indians vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require iust satisfaction But if any Sagamore or Plantation of Indians after notice and due warninge entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, conuey away, or further the escape of any such offendor or offendors, the English will require satisfaction of such Indian Sagamores or Indian plantations, and if they deny it, they will right themselves (as they may) vpon such as so maintaine them who doe the wronge keeping peace and all tearmes of amity and agreement with all other Indyans, which Vncus approued.

5. The Comissioners assured Vncus that he performinge the Covenants concerning the Pequatts, they will neither take any of them from him, nor allow that

they be withdrawne by any of the English plantacons, till they haue some further iust groundes, and acquainted him therewith.

6. That the Comissioners haue not yet graunted any licenſe to Neckwaſh Cooke or any other of the Narragenſett or Neantick Indians to hunt within his proper limits, nor will they allow any English plantacon to countenance any ſuch diſorderly huntinge, till vpon a due hearinge the Comiſſioners ſet ſome order therein.

7. The Comiſſioners thought it diſorderly and vnwarrantable for any English plantation to entertaine Neckwaſh Cooke or any of the Narragenſett or Neanticke Sagamores or their companies into a league, proteſtion or ſubmiſſion vntill they haue fully performed all their covenants with the Colonies, and that the Comiſſioners haue conſidered and ordered ſome thinge therein.

The 16. September William Morton and 3 Pequats Indians came from Mr. John Winthrop's plantacon, Vncus diſmiſſed from the Comiſſioners, but not gon from Newhaven was ſent for, fundry queſtions were propounded and Iniuries chardged, but the Comiſſioners founde noe cauſe to alter the former writinge giuen him onely a plott menconed by Mr. Peeters was by Wm. Morton chardged vpon him, namely that for ſome parcell of wampam, aboute 15 ſadome he ſhould hire Wampuſhet a Pequat powowe now preſent, by himſelfe or ſome other with a hatchett to wounde another Indian and to lay it vpon Neckwaſh Cooke, the Indian was accordingly hurt and Neckwaſh Cooke at firſt chardged with it, but after the Pequats Powow troubled in conſcience could haue no reſt till he had diſcouered Vncus to be the author Wm. Morton being aſked what Witneſ he had againſt Vncus answered that an Indian Woe-man had ſpoken as much, but whither ſhe had heard it from Vncus, or onely from the Pequat Powow he could not ſay: being further aſked to whome the Pequat Powowe had firſt chardged Vncus as guilty in the plott, he ſaid it was to Robin an Indian who had ſerued Mr. Winthrop, the whole euidence for ought appeared reſtinge vpon Waupuſhett. The Comiſſioners by Tho. Stanton required him to relate the ſtory, which he did but contrary to the expectation of William Morton and of the 2 Pequats which came with him, he cleared Vncus and caſt the plott and guilt vpon Neckwaſh Cooke, and Robin Mr. Winthrops Indyan, and though Thomas Stanton had repeated to him all he had ſayd, and the Comiſſioners propounded ſeueral queſtions, and Wm. Morton by order from the Comiſſioners did the like, and though the other two Pequats, whereof the one was Robins Brother ſeemed much offended, and after ſaid Vncus had hired him to withdrawe and alter his chardge, yet he perſiſted and ſaid Neckwaſh Cooke and Robin had giuen him a payre of breeches, and promiſed him 25 ſadome of Wampam to caſt the plott vpon Vncus, and that the English plantacon and Pequats knew it. The Comiſſioners abhorringe this diuiliſh falſhoode and aduiſing Vncus if he expected any fauoure and reſpect from the English to haue no hand

in any such designs or other unjust wayes, dismissed Wm. Morton and the Indians.

Vncus now being gon and nothing yet heard from the Narragenset and Nyan-ticke Indians according to their covenants, the Commissioners did seriously consider what course should be taken with them, they called to minde their breach of covenant in all the articles, that when about 1300 fadome of Wampam was due they sent (as if they wold put a scorne vpon the) 20 fathome and a few old kettles.

That the Narragensets charged the Nyanticks, and they the Narragensets, but both delude the Colonies. That the Nyanticks had sent 100 fathome of Wampam as a present to the Gouvernour of the Mattachufets, promising to send what was due to the Colonies very speedily. Mr. Winthrop would not accept the present, tould them they might leaue it with Cuchamakin, and when the covenants were fully performed he would consider of it. But no payement nor any thing tending to satisfaction since tendered, the Commissioners were alsoe informed, that these Sagamores had taken contribucon of wampam from their men, and by good euidence it appeared, that by presents of wampam they are practising with the Mohawkes, and with the Indians in those parts, to engage them in some designe against the English and Vncus. All which being duly considered with the former passage mentioned in the printed declaracon the last yeare, and the charge they putt the Colonies to before these articles of peace were concluded, the Commissioners haue a cleare way open to right themselves according to iustice by war, yet to shew how highly they prize peace with all men, and particularly to manifest their forbearance and long suffering to these Barbarians, it was agreede that first the forementioned present should be returned, and that after that againe before any thing should be attempted against them a declaration by some fitt messenger should be sent from the Mattachufetts vnder the hands of all the Commissioners as followeth :

A Declaration or Instructions for

sent by the Commissioners of the

Vnited Colonies viz. the Mattachufetts Plimouth, Connecticut and New Haven to Pislicus Canonicus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narragenset and Nyan-ticke Indians.

FIRST you shall informe the Sachems aboue menconed that the Commissioners from all the English Colonies who mett at Newhaven expected them or their Deputies according to an expresse article in the covenants made at Boston the last yeare fully instructed to meete with Vncus that all differences betwixt them might be fully heard and iustly ordered and yssued. Vncus attended diuerse dayes but none at all came from them, though they haue the Articles by them and though from the Mat-

tachufets they haue beene mynded of the time foe that Vncus was forced to depart vnſatisfyed.

2. That in noe other parte they haue obserued the Covenants which ſolemnly and with much deliberation they made with the English Colonies, as

1. Though they left hostages at Boſton to bringe 4 of their children, yet they neither brought any of their children within the time limited, nor haue yet brought the right children named and agreede.

2. Whereas towards the great chardge they had put the Colonies vnto in defence of Vncus againſt their hoſtile assaults vnjuſtly made, they ſhould haue payde 500 fadome of wampam in September 1645, 500 fadome in December, and 500 fadome in May, they haue yet paid but 170 fadome in all.

3. They haue neither returned to Vncus the captiues, and Canooes vnjuſtly taken the laſt yeare, nor made him any ſatiſfaction for his corne ſpoyled as by couenant they are engaged.

4. They haue not reſtored the Indyan fugitiues and captiues fled from the English, nor giuen any ſatiſfaction for them, nor haue they payde the tribute due for the Pequats who liue amonge them, nor any parte of it.

Laſtly as appeares by good euidence, by preſents of wampam, they haue beene praſtiſinge with the Mohawks and other Indyanſ contrary to their Couenants; foe that the premiſes to all the Comiſſioners and Colonies doe juſtly render them a perfidious and treacherous people, and accordingly in their owne ſeaſon they ſhould proceede againſt them, and whateuer the conſequences proue, themſelues are the authors of it.

September 15th lieſtenant Godfrey returned Manatthoes and brought 2 letters from the dutch Governoure, the one in latine, the other in English, the latine tranſlated hath theſe contents.

To the moſt noble and worthy Comiſſioners of the federated English met together at the Red Mounte, or Newhaven in New Netherlands Wm. Keiſt Director and the Senate of New Netherland doe ſend many ſalutations.

YOURS dated the 5th September old ſtyle we receaued the 21. new ſtyle by your meſſenger to which we thincke ſufficient to giue this ſhort anſwere.

That the Inhabitants of Hartford haue deceiued you with falſe accuſations as were eaſy to be euenced by us if it were now ſeaſonable to produce our allegations which we can proue to be true by diuerſe atteſtations as well of your owne Country men, as ours, together with other authenticke writings, but that we may not ſeeme to be willing to evade you with vaine words, we ſhall at this time preſent you a few particulars

culars, out of ſoe greate an heap, as by the claw you may iudge of the talants of the lyon, and therefore paſſinge by their vſurpinge of our iuriſdiccon, and of our proper grounde againſt poſſeſſion ſolemnly taken by vs, and our proteſtacons formerly made, we doe ſay, that the bloude of our Country men wrongfully ſhed by the inhabitants of Hartford, and the ſellinge of our domeſticke beaſts by them, doe ſufficiently teſtify the equity of their proceedings and therefore your prejudgement ſupported by this Oath Creto Coxtius, as if you ſhould ſay Amen, Amen, ſeemes wonderful to vs, and done contrary to the modeſty requiſite in ſuch an Aſſembly, who ſhould allwaies keepe one care for the other party.

Soe far as concerne the Barbarian handmaide although it be apprehended by ſome that ſhe is no ſlaue but a free woeman, becauſe ſhe was neither taken in war nor bought with price, but was in former time placed with me by her parents for education, yet we will not ſuffer her to be wrongfully detayned, but whither he ſhall pay the damadge to her Mr. or ſhe ſhalbe reſtored to him we will not ſuffer him that deſires her for his wife to marry her, vntill ſhe be lawfully baptiſed. Concerning the breaking in of our Agent vpon the watch at Hartford we truly conceiue that watches are appointed for the defence of townes againſt the violence of enemies, and not for the hinderinge of freinds returne to their owne houſes, and therefore leaſt miſcheiſes happen, it were good to committ ſuch a truſt to ſkilfull men, and not to ignorant boyes who when they once finde themſelues loaden with armes, thincke they may alſoe lawfully cry out, *etiam nos poma natamus*.

Certainely when we heare the Inhabitants of Hartford complayninge of vs, we ſeeme to heare Efops wolfe complayninge of the lamb, or the admonition of the younge man who cryed out to his mother chideinge with her neighbours, oh mother revile her, leaſt ſhe firſt take vp that praſtiſe againſt you: But being taught by precedent paſſages we received ſuch an anſwere to our Proteſt from the inhabitants of Newhaven as we expected, the Eagle allwaies deſpiſeth the Beetle fly, yet notwithstanding we doe vndauntedly continue in our purpoſe of purſueinge our owne right by juſt armes and righteous meanes, and doe hope without ſcruple to execute the expreſſe comands of our ſuperiours.

To conclude we proteſt againſt all you Comiſſioners mett at the Red Mounte as againſt breakers of the comon league, and alſoe infringers of the ſpeciall right of the Lords, the States our ſuperiours, in that ye have dared without expreſſe Comiſſion

to

to hould your generall meetinge within the limits of New Netherlande, these things are spoken from the Duty of our place, in other respects we are yours.

WILLIAM KEIFT,
by comande of the Lord
Director and Senate
CORNE: TMHAVEIUS.

Amsterdam fort in New Netherland the
22. Sept. 1646.

The other letter wrote in English was as followeth.

WORTHY GENTLEMEN,

YOURS of the 7th Sebtemb: I haue received wherein you are pleased to mention your speakinge with Mr. Whitinge concerneinge some words spoken by him and mentioned in my letter to my honoured freind Mr. Winthrop Governour of the Mattachufets, what I haue there charged him with I haue it under good testimony of his owne country men however, I shall rather ympute it to his present passion then any premeditated resolucon and altogether forgett it. Your honourable desires that all occasions of Discontentments may be removed by the forbearinge of all threatninge and provokinge language on both sides, and that the sun of peace may more clearly shine among vs, I both applaude and desire.

Whereas likewise you mention Mr. Whitinge's complaint concerning a sentence of Corte passed here against him in his absence and without any Attorney to pleade for him, I cannot but apprehend it as a greate injury to myselfe in particular, but chiefly to you gentlemen that he should soe misinforme you, for in the first place he left Mr. Dolling for his Agent, who pleaded his cause for him, and what proces was then and there adwarded with the reasons and grounds inducing vs, if he had produced the Copy of the Sentence of Corte vnder our Secretary's hand, I suppose you would haue bene very well satisfyed. Yet if he can further cleare the said cause by better Evidence I shall willingly graunte a review, and doe that which is just accordinge to that light God giues me.

Concerninge debts due to him from any here, I shall according to justice and the law of our country doe him right.

Whereas I vnderstand there is somethinge pretended to be due to him from our Agent Mr. Dauid Provost, I suppose our said Agent shall giue such fayre satisfaction to Mr. Hopkins, or Mr. Haynes in the said cause, that it wilbe clearly demonstrated

to them, that it is more pretence then a just due for Gentlemen I shall take my leave of you and rest

Yours in all offices of loue

Wm. KEIFT.

Fort Amsterdam 22th. of Sept. 1646. S. N.

To these letters the Commissioners thought meete to returne this ensuing
answere.

S I R,

WE haue lately received by our messenger, 2 letters from you, the one in English, the other in Latine, of the former though we close not in each particular, we can in generall make a further construcion, in the latter we must professe our selues much vnatisfyed, some particulars, or the weight in them, you leaue vntouched in some you are misinformed: the Indyan mayde was taken in war and for late miscarriages of a publick nature, was subject to the iustice of the place, she flies is receaued at your house and detayned both from her Master and from the Magistrate, as by a writting vnder the hands of your deputies may appeare, and from your Agent we are informed that one of yours hath abused and defiled her, such a practise we should condemne in one of ours with any vnmarried much more with an vn baptized Indyan: what order you haue taken that she be returned, what satisfaction you for this wronge we heare not, we conceiue watches are in all places set to prevent inconueniences and mischeifs which may be done by enemies, or disorderly persons, and in all places a sober and comely answere expected, he that shall draw and breake his weopen vpon a watch, neither attends his duty nor safety. Your Agent and 4 more came in an hostile manner, assaulted, strike and take away the teame and ladinge from a man peaceably following his occasions, who had onely legally sought satisfaction for damadge, to this you returne no answere, Vpon our second thoughts we conceiue these things to be vndoubtedly true, and to be vsufferable disorders, we thought you ouerstraine in exceptinge against that phraze (most certainly) and that without wronge to yourselfe you might haue spared that chardg of ymodesty, we conceiue you will hardly proue either by witnesses or writting that our Confederats of Hartford haue deceiued vs by false complaints for your other expressions, prouerbs or allusions, we leaue them to your better consideracon you might indeed expect a faire and iust answere from our Confederats of New Hauen which we did and doe hope will giue you satisfaction, either here or in Europe, but we shall waite the yssue. Your conclusion though it seeme

seeme harsh to vs, agrees with your premises, and that we say no more, we haue more cause to protest against your protestation, then you haue to be offended at our bouldenes in meetinge at Newhauen, and for ought we know, may shew as good Comission for the one, as you for the other, But our iust liberties being preferred we rest yours &c.

An English plantation being lately begun by Mr. John Winthrop Junior at Pequat, a question grew to which Colony the Jurisdiction should belonge. The Commissioners for the Mattachufets propounded an interest by conquest, the Commissioners for Connecticut, by patent, purchase, and conquest. It was remembred that in a treaty betwixt them at Cambridg 1638. not perfected a proposition was made that Pequat river in reference to the conquest should be the bounds betwixt them, but Mr. Fenwick was not then there to pleade the patten neither had Connecticut then any Title to those lands by purchase or deed of gift from Vncus. But the plantacon is on the west side of Pequat, and soe within the bounds at first propounded for Connecticut. The Commissioners joyntly agreed that an English plantation there being well ordered may in fundry respects be of good vse to all the Colonies, and thought fitt it should haue all encouragement onely they conceiued vnles hereafter the Mattachufets shew better tyle, the Jurisdiction should belonge to Connecticut.

A question beinge, propounded aboute the interpretation of a passage in the Commissioners conclusions at Boston 1643. the Commissioners for Connecticut and New Hauen joyntly (Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins being present at those agitations) conceiue the sense is cleare that all tracts or parcell of lands are thereby preferred to the Colony of Plimouth, except that possessed by the English or Indjans, who had then submitted to the Mattachufets, but vpon what grounds it was done, unles to ease Plimouth of chardg in Gorton's businesse, or for that they thought the land questionable or of smale value is not now remembered.

A question was propounded by the Commissioners for Connecticut concerning an imposition layd on goods passinge by the Rivers mouth to sea, which all the plantations on Connecticut Riuer pay, chiefly to maintayne the fort for security and conueniency, onely Mr. Pincham and Sprinckfield who haue in their proportion the same benefit refuse. The Commissioners thought it of waighty concernment to the plantations about that the mouth of the River be secured; but Mr. Pincham being absent and noe instructions giuen from the generall Corte in the Mattachufets, the yssue and determination was respited till the Commissioners next meetinge.

Mr. Pelham on behalfe of Richard Woddy and Mr. Pincham by letter complayned of some thefts Comitted by some of the Narragansett Indjans, the like complaint was alsoe made by Mr. Browne in the behalfe of Wm. Smith of Rehoboth but in the absence of the Indjans nothing could proceede.

According to former orders the number of males should haue beene brought forth from the severall Colonies and a true accounte should alsoe haue beene brought

of all the expences in the feuerall expeditions for the publicke safety, but the Mattachetts and Plimouth being defectiue in one or both, nothing could be yssued with full satisfaction, onely it appeared that Conecticute and Newhauen Colonies haue expended more then their proporcons, namely Conecticut 162lb. 3s. 1d. at least, and Newhauen 71lb. 8s. 7d. at least as the accompts were represented with some disadvantage to them, which monies shoulde haue beene paid vnto them by the other Colonies some time since, It is therefore ordered that the Mattachetts forthwith pay to Conecticute or their assignes 136lb. 19s. 11d. and to Newhauen or their assignes 71lb. 8s. 7d. and that Plimouth pay vnto Conecticute or their assignes 25lb. 4s. 0d. and that against the next meetinge the accounts be better prepared and brought in. And vpon consideration of souldiers dyett, and other expences in Wine, hott Waters, powder and shott wherein any of the Colonies may either be prouident or remisse to their owne or their neighbours damage, it was now ordered, that no Colonies for such expence bring to account aboue 6s. a man per weeke according to the nombre of souldiers, onely meetings of service a due consideration may be had of the expences of powder and shott, and in this accompt boate hyre not to be included. And that no Colony bringe to accompt for the wages of any souldier aboue 6s. per weeke, for officers not aboue the rate followinge viz. a Corporall 8s. per weeke, a sergeant 10s. an Ensigne 15s. leiftenant 20s. and for the Captaine not aboue 30s. per weeke.

Vpon serious consideration of the spreading nature of Error, the dangerous growth and effects thereof in other places and particularly how the purity and power both of religion and of Ciuil order is already much complained, if not wholly lost in a parte of New England, by a licentious liberty graunted and settled, whereby many casting off the rule of the word, professe and practise what is good in their owne eyes: and vpon information of what petitions haue beene lately putt vp in some of the Colonie, against the good and straite waies of Christ, both in the Churches and in the Comon Wealth, the Commissioners remembring that those Colonies for themselves and their posteritie did enter into this firme and perpetuall league, as for other respects so for mutuall aduise that the truth and liberties of the gospell might be preserved, propagated, thought it their duty seriously to Comend it to the care and consideration of each generall Corte within these Vnited Colonies that as they haue layd their foundations and measured the temple of God, the worship and worshippers by that straight Reed God hath putt into their hands, soe they would walke on and build vp (all discouragements and difficulties notwithstanding) with an vndaunted heart and vnwearied hand, according to the same rules and patermes, That a due watch be kept and continued at the doores of Gods house, that none be admitted as members of the body of Christ, but such as hold forth effectuall callinge and thereby Vnion with Christ the head, and that those whome Christ hath receaued, and enter by an expresse covenant to attend and obserue the lawes and duties of that spirituall Corporation,

that Bap̄tisme, the seale of the Covenant be administred onely to such members and their ymediate seed, that anabaptisme, familisme, antinomianisme, generally all errors of like nature which oppose, vndermine and slight either the scriptures, the sabboth or other ordinances of God, and bring in and cry vp vnwarrantable Reuelations, inventions of men, or any carnall liberty, vnder a deceitfull colloure of liberty of conscience, may be seasonably and duly suppressed, though they wish as much forbearance and respect may be had of tender consciences seeking light as may stand with the purity of religion and peace of the Churches. (The Comissioners of Plymouth desire further consideration concerning this advise given to the generall Courts.)

And lastly that some serious prouision be speedily made against oppression whither in Commodities, or wages, against excesse and disorder in apparrell, drinke and all other loose and sinfull miscarriages not fit to be named amongst Christians, by which the name of our holy God is much dishonoured, and the Churches of Christ in these parts much reproached, as if they were strict in their formes onely, or had respect onely to one of the tables of Gods law, their fruites in reference to the other, beinge nothinge better then the wild vines or brambles in the wilderness. Yf thus we be for God he will certainly be with vs, And though the God of the world (as he is stiled) be worshipped, and by vsurpation sett vpon his throane in the maine and greatest part of America, yet this small parte and portion may be vindicated as by the right hand of Jehovah, and justly called Emmanuells land.

The foregoing conclusions were agreed vpon by the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies 18 Sept. 1646. and subscribed.

New Hauen 24. Sept. 1646.

Concerninge the Narragensett and Nyanticke Indyans when first the present is returned and in a fit season after the declaration drawne by the Comissioners sent and interpreted to them, yf yet they attend not the Colonies iust satisfaccion or if by any insolent or hostile carriage they giue further provocation, It is now agreed, that in May, or any other fit season vpon convenient warninge from the Mattachusetts, with the Consent of the Comissioners from Plimouth all the Comissioners for the Colonies doe meete at Plimouth to consider of some further course to secure our owne peace and to bringe the Narragensetts and their confederates into a better frame.

Whereas the Colonies at present afforde some helpe towards the maintenance of some poore schollers in the Colledge at Cambridge in the Mattachusetts, It was propounded and thought fitt that some course be taken with the parents and with such schollers themselues (as the case may require) that when they are furnished with learning, in some competent measure, they remoue not into other Countries, but
improue.

improve their parts and abilities for the service of the Colonies and for this purpose the Commissioners for the Mattachufetts were desired to advise with the generall Courte and Elders there for the orderinge such a course, and how such schollars may be employed and encouraged, when they leaue the Colledge either in new Plantations, or as schoole Masters or in ships, till they be called and fitted for other service.

Whereas our good God hath from the first done great things for his people in these Colonies in sundry respects worthy to be written in our hearts with a deepe and characted impressiō not to be blotted out and forgotten and to be transmitted to posterity, that they may know the Lord, and how he hath gloryfied his Grace and mercy in our foundations and beginnings, that they also may trust in him, and walke with a right foote before him with out warping and declining, It is desired by the Commissioners, that all the Colonies (as they may) would collect and gather vp the many speciall providences of God towards them, since their arrivall and settling in these parts, how he hath made roome for them, how his hand hath bene with them in laying their foundations in church and comon wealth, how he hath cast the dread of his people (weak in themselves) vpon the Indians, scattered their counsells, broken their plotts and attempts and continued our peace (notwithstanding their insolencies rage and malice) made gracious prouision for vs and in all respects hath bene a sun and shield to vs, and that memorialls being made, they may be duly communicated and seriously considered, that no thinge be mistaken, but that history may be compiled accordinge to truth with due weight by some able and fitt man appointed therevnto.

HERBERT PELHAM

JO. ENDECOTT

STEPHEN GOODYEARE

THEOPH. EATON president

TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

JO. BROWNE

JO. HEYNES, ED. HOPKINS

AT A MEETING of the Commissioners for the vnitd Colonies of New England held at Boston 26 July 1647 an order of the generall Corte of the Mattachufetts dated 26th of the third moneth 1647 was presented, whereby it appeared, That Thomas Dudley and John Endecott Esq^{rs}. were chosen Commissioners for that Jurisdiction for this present yeare, weere invested with full power to treat and conclude of all things according to the tenure of the articles of combination concluded at Boston 19th of the third moneth 1643.

A like order for the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth dated the first of the 4th moneth 1647 was read investing Mr. William Bradford and Mr. John Browne with

like power as Comissioners to treat and conclude accordinge to the tenure of the said articles.

An order of the generall Corte of Connecticut was alsoe presented and read dated 28th of the 4th moneth 1647 appointing Mr. Edward Hopkins and Captain John Mason to the foremencond service and investing them with full power according to the articles of Confederation.

A like order for the generall Corte of Newhavens Jurisdiction dat. 27 October 1646 investing Mr. Theophilus Eaton, and Stephen Goodyear with the like power according to the tenure of the said articles for the yeare ensueing was now alsoe read.

Thomas Dudley, Esqr. was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comissioners by experience findinge that the occasions of the Colonies some times require their meetings and consultations before the ordinary time appoynted by the Articles of Confederation in the 7th moneth, And that at such times the ordinary meetinge in Sept. may well be spared (the general occasions of the Colonies being. dispatched) which yet seemes by the Articles ought necessarily to be attended every yeare, it was agreed, that it be propounded to the severall generall Courts, that it may be left to the liberty of the Comissioners for the time beinge to order the time of meetinge, as the occasions of the Colonies may require: And to forbear the ordinary time of the meetinge in Sept. as they see cause, Provided there be a meetinge once every yeare. †

And whereas the Articles of combination seems to require the meeting together of the whole number of the Comissioners before they can consult or conclude of any occasions which concerne the Colonies, which may be very preiudiciall to the publicke weale, not onely the liues of men after they are on their journeys (beinge lyable to hazzards) whereby their meeting with the rest may be prevented, but other occasions may alsoe intervene to hinder the same, It was agreed that it alsoe be recommended to the generall Corts that when any meetinge is agreed vpon, whither ordinary or extraordinary (all the Comissioners chosen by the severall jurisdiccions having had seasonable notice thereof,) yf no more then 6 come, they may meete, consult and (in case they all agree) conclude such things as concerne the severall Colonies, as if the whole number were together. †

One principall cause of the Comissioners meetinge together at this time being to consider what course should be held with the Narragansett Indyans, and their confederats who have not onely broken their Covenants solemnly made at Boston in Anno 1645. But as the Comissioners have bene enformed credibly, have bene plottinge, and

and by presents of Wampam, ingageinge the Indyans rounde aboute to combine with them against the English Colonies in war. It was thought fitt to send Thomas Stanton, Benedick Arnold, and Seargent Waite, as messengers to them, And that there might be better assurance of a true returne the Comissioners gave Thomas Stanton as interpreter the oath and instructions followinge.

You shall fully and truly according to the best of your abilities and knowledge in the Indian language expresse the message now sent by you to Pessacks &c. from the Comissioners of the United Colonies, and in the like manner make returne of what answere you receaue from them or other considerable passages you meete with according to the instruccons now given you this 27 July 1647.

Thomas Stanton you are hereby desired to goe with what speed you may, to Pessacks the cheife Sachem of the Narragenetts, as also to Nenegratt and Wabetamuk and deliuer to them in reference to themselves and all their Confederats in the Indyann tounge (as neare as may be) the message hereafter written, in the words wherein it is expressed, as sent vnto them from all the Comissioners of the United Colonies now mett at Boston in the Mattachusetts, And you are to bring backe to vs with all convenient speede their answere and resolucons with what other considerable passages you meete with either from Pessacks or any other considerable Sachem Counsellor Capitaine or Indyans.

The vnited Colonies haue now neare 2 yeares waited for the performance of the Covenant made at Boston by the Narragenet Sachems in the seuerall parts concerninge the English &c. but haue founde hitherto nothing intending to satisfaction. The last yeare they should haue mett the Comissioners at Newhaven Vncus then attended, but they neither come nor sent. The Comissioners therefore now assembled at Boston expect them all with full satisfaction to the seuerall foremenconed ingagements. Vncus is appointed to meete them here and expected daily, For their incouragement the Comissioners hereby promise full safety that they shall come and returne without danger from the English Colonies yf they refuse or delay they intend to send no more, but to proceede hereafter as they shall see cause.

The 31st. July Thomas Stanton returned with Pessacks answere as followinge. Pessack being charged for not meetinge the Comissioners at Newhaven the last yeare, his answere was, he had no warninge. It is true said he I haue broken my Covenant these 2 yeares, and it is and hath bene the constant greife of my spirit. 2ly. the reason why he doth not come at this time is; because he hath bene sick and is now sick, had I bene but pretty well (said he) I would haue come to them. 3ly. he saith he hath sent his full minde by Nenegratt, and what Nenegratt shall doe concerning his businesse he will stand to it: he saith alsoe, that he hath sent Powpynamett and Pomumucks to goe and heare and testifie that he hath betruisted his full minde with Nene-

gratt.

gratt. 4ly. he doth say when he made his covenant he did it in feare of the Army that he did see, and though the English kept their covenant with him there and let him goe from them, yet the Army was to goe to Narragenfett ymediately and kill him there, therefore said the Comissioners fett your hands to such and such things or els the Army shall goe forth to the Narragenfetts.

Moyanno answered that at this springe he did deliuer his miade to Nenegrett, and what he did or doth he will stand to it.

Also he said if Nenegrett shall make any other or new Covenant or agreement with the English Sachems he will stand to it.

THOMAS STANTON,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

In which answere the Comissioners founde feuerall passages of vntruth and guile and were vnstisfied.

First Mr. Pelham and Mr. Hopkins by Benedict Arnold at the latter end of the third moneth 1646 minded Pessacks and his company of the meeting at Newhaven, and the time when the time should be, and they promised to come or to send their messengers thither.

2ly. Thomas Stanton vpon his best obseruation could not discerne any sicknes, or other indisposition of body to hinder his trauell.

3. After covenants haue bene soe solemnly made and hostages given, and a small parte of the wampam payd, and all the rest due, now to pretend feare is a vaine and an offenseue excuse.

August 3d. Ninegratt with some of the Nyantick Indians and two of Pessacks men came to Boston, and desiring Mr John Winthrop that came from Pequatt plantation might be present, they were admitted. The Comissioners asked Ninegratt for whome he came whither as a publick person on the behalfe of Pessacks and the rest of the Narragenfetts Confederates, or onely for himself as a particular Sagamore, he at first answered that he had spoke with Pessack but had no such Comission from him, he added there had not bene so good agreement betwixt Pessacks and himselfe as he desired, but by Mr. John Winthrops testimony, by the answere Tho. Stanton and Benedict Arnold brought from Pessacks and by the witnesse of Pessacks two men, it appeared to the Comissioners that whatever formallity might be wanting in Pessacks expressions to Ninegratt, yet Pessack had fully ingaged himselfe to stand to whatsoeuer Ninegratt should conclude. The Comissioners therefore asked Ninegratt, whence it proceeded that the Narragenfett confederates (of which him selfe was one) had neither paid the wampam to the English Colonies, nor performed any other of their Covenants either with the English or with Vncus. Ninegratt first pretended ignorance as if he had not knowne what covenants had bene made, he was
ould

tould that one of his men, as his deputy was present at the treaty and vnder writ the Covenants that Pessacks and Canonicus sonne with the rest affirmed that what they and his agents did conclude, Ninegratt had promised to stand vnto, That they had a Copy of the Covenants in parchment and had or might haue Mr. Williams help at all times to interpret them ; there could therefore be no truth in his answer.

2ly. Ninegratt asked for what the Narragensetts should pay so much wampam ; he knew not that they were indebted to the English, he was answered that the Narragensetts had greatly broken their former Covenants with the English, and contrary to their agreement and engagement they had made war vpon Vncus, wounded and slain diuerse of his men, taken Captiues, seased some of his Conooes, and spoiled much of his Corne, by which hostile outrages they had constrayned the English at their great chardges to send men for Vncus defence. That the Comissioners for all the Colonies meetinge at Boston on this occasion sent Messengers to the Narragensett Sachem. But instead of iust satisfaction, their Messengers were slighted, and yll vsed, and Ninegrate himselve vsed threatninge and insolent language, he tould the messengers that by the meetinge at Hartford they knew the Comissioners would endeuoure to compose matters, and to settle a peace betwixt them and Vncus, but they were resoluod to war, nor would they enquire who began war, they would carry it on and nothing but Vncus head should end it, and if the English did not withdraw their garrisons from the defence of Vncus, they would heape vp their cattle as high as their wigwams, and an Englishman should not step out of the doores to pisse, but they would kill him. Ninegrat not able to deny this charge, pretended that the English messengers provoked him, but that appeared a false and weake excuse, he lastly affirmed that the some was foe great, that the Narragensetts had not wampam enough to pay it, but that satisfied not, it being well knowne to the Comissioners, that the Narragensetts are a greate people, and can raise a greater quantity of wampam vpon a shorte warninge when they please : Ninegrate hereupon asked, what wampam had beene already paid vpon the Covenants and how the reckoninge stood, he was answered that Pessacks first sent 170 fathome of wampam which was receiued in part of payment after he sent some kettles and aboute 15 fathome of wampum which beinge a contemptible some was refused, and that the Narragensett messengers had sould the kettles to Mr. Shrimton a brasier in Boston at 12d per lb. they weighinge 285lb. came to 14lb. 5s. but the Indian messenger presently receiued 20s. in part the rest with the mentioned wampam amountinge to 4lb. 4s. 6d. the left in the brasiers hand, in all amounted to 17lb. 9s. 6. which hath beene since attached by Richard Woddy for goods stolen from him by a Narraganset Indian. Ninegrate was not satisfied with the attachment and affirmed that neither the kettles nor wampam did belonge to Pessacks him selfe nor to the Indian that had stolen

stollen the goods, and that they were left for the Commissioners in part of payment and so must be reckoned. The Commissioners thought it not fit to presse the attachment but reckoned the kettles and wampam at 70 fathome and acknowledged the receipt of 240 fathome, besides a parcell of Wampam sent by Ninegrate himselfe to the Governoure; whither as a present to him or in parte of payment to the Colonies, he was wished to expresse, together with the quantity he sent, because the said wampam then apprehended to be a present was not accepted by the Governoure. But in trust left in the hands of Cutchamaquin who vpon a message from the Commissioners had lately brought in 2 girdles with a string of wampam all which himselfe rated at 45 fathome, affirminge he had received no more except 8s. which he had vsed, and would repay. Ninegrate tould the Commissioners that he had sent 30 fathome of black and 45 fathome of white in value together 105 fathome, that he left it to the Governoures discretion whither he would take it as a present, or as parte of the debt: but being pressed to cleare the question himselfe, he answered his tounge should not belye his heart, let the debt be satisfied as it may, he intended it as a present to the Governoure, he alsoe affirmed he sent no girdles, it was all in strung wampam white and black in different proportions as before. Hereupon Cutchamaquin was sent for and before Ninegrate questioned for his vnrighteousnes and falshood, he at first persisted, and added to his lyes, but was at last convinced by Ninegrate and his messengers who then brought the present, and was now here that the wampam for the Governoure was 105 fathome, besides which Ninegrate had sent Cutchamaquin 10 fathome for himselfe.

These things being largely debated Ninegrate was wished to consider and advise with the Narragenetts deputy and to give their full answer the next day according to which the Commissioners would resolve and proceede. The next day Ninegrate with the deputies for Pessacks appeared, Ninegrate tould the Commissioners that before he came he doubted the burthen of the businesse would lye vpon him Pessacks having sayled him in what he should haue done and now he fownde what he feared yet vpon due consideration of former passages with the Covenants made at Boston Anno 1645 he was resolved to give the Colonies due satisfaction in all things, adding that he would forthwith send some of his men to the Narragensett and Nyanticke Indyans to gather up the residue of wampam yet behinde that in 3 dayes he hoped to haue an answer what they would doe and in 10 dayes at furthest he conceived the wampam might be here, that himself resolved to stay at Boston till it came And soe he would certify the Narragensett confederates: But if the collection of wampam should falle short of the whole somme due, he desired some forbearance, assuring that the residue should be shortly payd and they should see his reallity in keepinge Covenants and tearmes of amity with the English; wherewith the Commis-

oners were well satisfied for the present, hoping they should finde answerable performance and Ninegate sent away his messengers.

Whereas a question propounded the last yeare at Newhaven concerninge an ymposition laide vpon goods passing through the mouth of Connecticute river to sea was respited to this meeting, the Comissioners for Connecticute desired the same might now be considered and yssued. And the Comissioners for the Massachusetts did therevpon deliuer in writinge certaine reasons from the generall Corte of that Jurisdiction against the said imposition which were as followeth.

At the general Corte at Boston 4th 9 moneth 1646 the Corte having considered the controuersy betwixt the Jurisdiction of Hartford vpon Connecticute and the Inhabitants of Sprinck-field vpon the same River touchinge either the purchase of the Fort &c. at the Riuer's mouth, or the payment of such customes as is or shalbe imposed vpon them towards the maintenance of the same, doth declare its judgement as followeth

First they conceiue that the jurisdiction of Hartford hath not a legall power to force any inhabitant of another Jurisdiction to purchase any forte or other lands out of that Jurisdiction without their consent.

2dly. They conceaue that it were injurious to require a custome to the maintaining of such a forte which is not usefull to such of whome it is demanded.

3. They thincke it very vnequall for them to impose a custome vpon the freinds and confederates, who haue not more benefit of the Riuer by exporting and importing of goods then straungers of another nation where there they liue within Hartford Jurisdiction pay none.

4. The propoundinge and standinge vpon an imposition of Custome to be paid to the Riuers mouth by such as were, or are within our Jurisdiction, hindered our confederation about 10 yeares, And there was never any paid to this day, now to impose it vpon any of ours after our confederation will putt vs to new thoughts.

5. It seemes to vs very hard that any of our Jurisdiction should be forced to such a disadvantage as will necessarily in thrall their posterity by imposing such rates and customes as will either constrain them either to departe their habitations, or weaken their estates, especially when as they with the first took possession of the Riuer, and were at greate chardge at buildinge &c. which if they had foreseene would not there have planted.

6. Yf Hartford Jurisdiction shall make vse of this power ouer any of ours, we conceiue we haue the same power to imitate them in the like kinde which we desire may be forborne on both sides.

per the Corte

INCREASE NOWELL Secretary.

Vnto which Mr. Hopkins (some respite beinge giuen him to consider of the same) deliuered in writinge the answere followinge.

A shorte answere to the reasons propounded by the generall Corte of the Mattachusetts, for Springfield not payinge of the imposition at Seabrook Forte presented to the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies 27 July 1647.

THE first argument seemed (at least to vs) to labour of a greater mistake in reference to the case in hand (to omit all other iust exceptions that might be made against that affirmation) and doth not touch the present question, which is, whether such an imposition be lawfull and regular, bottomed vpon a foundation of equity and righteousnes, and not to what vses the meanes raised vpon the imposition is put, for if there be sufficient grounde and reasons for the imposition, that it transgresse not a rule of righteousnes in regard of the thinge itselfe, not exceedinge a rule of moderation in regard of the quantity, it concerns not the party that payes to enquire after, or call to account for the imployment of the monies raised by this imposition therefore the further answere it might be absolutely denied that which is imposed to be paid by Springfielde as they passe, is to purchase lands or forte.

2. The second, as it is a position in itselfe nakedly considered seemes at least to lay most of the government of Europe vnder the guilt of injustice, yet because it hath an appearance of an equitable consideration in it, we are content the yssue of the present difference may lye there, for we affirme the forte mentioned hath bene for nigh 12 yeares past, is at present and may be still for the future, usefull to that plantation, and yet not id paid by them towards it to this very day.

3. The third is but a presumption, and if it had any cleare foudation, yet the comparison is not equall.

4. The fourth euer since the first reading of it hath bene a reall trouble to our thoughts, labouringe of so apparent mistakes, both in the one parte of it and in the other which makes vs hartily wish that we may be all conscientious careful that our publicke records may carry such euidence of truth, that those who desire to take advantages may not haue any iust occasions giuen them, for whereas it is said the combination was hindered about 10 yeares by the meanes propounded, if a due consideration be had of it, it will appeare, it was not about 5 yeares from the mentioned agitation for combination, and the conclusion of this present confederation the one beinge June 1638 the other agreed vpon in May 1643. Whereas it is affirmed that the propounding and standing vpon an imposition of custome at the Riuers mouth hindered the combination soe many yeares, it shall (if need) be made appeare by the oath of those who were employed in that service, that they were soe far from stiffly standinge vpon such an imposition, that they did not soe much as propounde it, as it

is there expressed, nor could they in reason doe it the townes hauinge no interest in, nor relation to the forte at that time.

5. The fifth carrieth not that strength of reason with it as to compell our vnderstandinge to fall in therewith, for what inthralement such an imposition is or can be to the Inhabitants there, as to cause them to forsake their habitations vpon that ground, our thoughts reach not, especially consideringe if that Jurisdiction grow exorbitant in their taxes, there is a remedy provided in this combination to rectify any such deviations, but if weakeninge of estates be a sufficient plea to free men from payinge of taxes, we know not who will pay, for all such payments doe weaken men's estates. What is meant by taking possession of the River (which was possesst by the other townes a considerable time before the foundation of that plantation was layd) and the greate charg in buildings we vnderstand not, for we are wholly ignorant what expences they haue beene at in that kinde, But for their owne particular private advantages, nor can we yeeld a ready beliefe to what is affirmed, that if they had foreseen the present imposition wouldhaue beene required, they would not then haue planted for the thing carryeth that euidence of equity with it that Mr. Pincheon whiles he looked vpon him selfe as a member of that Jurisdiction, acknowledged the same and yeelded vpon a motion made by himselfe to Mr. Fennicke (as we have it from his testimony deseruing credit) that the trade of beauer vpon the Riuer, which is the greatest thing now stuck at, ought in reason to contribute to the chardg of the forte: besides the incouragment given by Mr. Pincheon vnder his owne hand, by others to the gentlemen interessed in Seabrooke forte: which might well draw out from them an addition to the former expences, there seemes to deserue some weight of consideration in the present case.

6. To the sixt we willingly assent, and in parallel cases shall readily submit.

Which arguments and answeres being read and a further debate betwixt the Commissioners of the Mattachusetts and Conecticute had, and Mr Pincheon then in Boston being sent for, and desired to add what further reasons he could against the imposition in question, he wholly referring to what the general Corte had done, it appeared to the Comissioners for the other two Collonies vpon their most serious consideration, that it was of weighty concernment to all the plantations vpon the Riuer of Conecticute that the mouth of the Riuer and the passages of goods through it to and fro (though at some chardg) be preferued and secured to them, that though the forte at Seabrooke be not of force against an enemy of any considerable strength, yet an English plantation being now settled there, it may more easily be preferued, and may in a comfortable measure secure the passage aforesaid for the convenience of all the plantations vpon that, of which benefite Springfield doth share with the rest, That though nothing be as yet demanded from the Dutch House within Harttords limitts,

yet this imposition with other differences are like to be considered in a fitt season, that whatever conference hath formerly passed about the custome or imposition at Seabrooke, there never was any settled or demanded of any of the plantations till now of late, and from the first day that any of the plantations vpon that Riuer haue paid, hath vpon the same grounds beene demanded and expected of and from Springfield. That it is no impeachment of any liberty granted by patent to the Mattachusets that Springfield seated vpon the River of Conecticut, doe beare a moderate and equall part of charges, whither of scouring any parte of that Riuer, or Riuer's mouth (if there should be occasion) or in making or maintayninge such a forte as is in question to secure the passage to and fro, that the imposition in question is but the payment of 2d. per bushel for corne and about 1d per lb for beaver passing out through the mouth of that Riuer, and therefore seemeth a moderate charge in reference to the custome propounded, and no matter of iust greiuanee or discouragment to the plantations themselves there settled.

The premises being weighed and considered with all due tendernes and respects to the
the said Comissioners for Plimouth and Newhaven doe
conceiue and conclude

1. First that Springfield doe henceforward from time to time give in to Connecticut, or the Agent or Agents a true note or accompt of all Corne, and beaver they or any of them ship, or carry out through the mouth of that River to sea, to pay or despoſet into their hands after the rate of 2d. per bushell for corne, and 20s. per hogthead for beaver soe exported.

2. That the mentioned imposition be neither at any time hereafter raised, nor increased vpon any of the inhabitants of Springfield, without iust and necessary cause to be first approued and allowed by the other Colonies, nor continued longer then the forte in question is mayntained, and the passage as at present thereby secured.

3. That at the next meetinge of the Comissioners any Deputy from the Mattachusets Colony, or from Springfield plantation, shall haue liberty further to propound or object as they see cause against the present imposition, which according to the nature and proper weight of the matter alleadged, shalbe duly heard and considered without any disadvantage from the conclusion now made in the premises.

A petition was presented by Mr. Henry Dunster president of Harvard colledg to the Comissioners wherein he desires their resolution in these ensuing queeres.

1. Whether you be willing to submitt the youth of your Colonies that be or shalbe students so far to the Colledg Discipline administred by the President and fellows and in cases arduous, by the advice of the overseers, that whatsoever punishment shalbe inflicted for the demerits, according to the lawes of the said Colledg shall

shall nowaies infringe any priuiledge or honourable exhibition from your Colonies to the Colledg, and whither you doe not giue your approbation to the said lawes.

2ly. Whereas vpon the feasonable motion of Mr. Thomas Shepheard, the seuerall Colonies agreed firmly to contribute to the furtherance of learning in the colledg, the disposall whereof hath wholly beene left to me hitherto, wherein I haue already fownde some cafes difficult to my selfe, and which may be dangerous in time ensuing to others, vnles by your counsells they be regulated, therefore haue I thought it necessary to propound to your wisedome these following questions.

1. Whereas that way is by free contributions wherein euery Colony, Towne, and family take themselues to be at liberty to giue or withould, yf therefore some Colonies or townes in them shall giue nothinge, yet out of the said places well deserving schollers shall come, whither then these shalbe as capable of these contributions, as such as come from other Colonies that doe contribute liberally and consequently, if these supplies shalbe extended to schollars coming from forraine places, as old England, Virginia and the like.

2ly. Whither in any case you giue way that any of the said supplies be diuerted from the Society for the maintenance of schoole schollars, and if soe in what cafes.

3ly. Whither we shall haue respect in the disposall of the said contributions to all the schollars in generall (as by maintenance of common officers or the like) or especially to such as are poore pious and learned the three vsuall qualifications looked at in such cafes, and whither any scholler discontinuinge from the Colledg about a moneth shall haue his exhibition continued.

4ly. Whither any schollers that haue had these exhibitions, shall accounte themselues soe ingaged to stay in the country, as that they may not goe away without offence, and if soe, then what way they may disengage themselues.

5ly. Seeing the contributions of the Colonies haue already amounted to aboute 50lb. per annum And if the first proposition of 1s. a family were attended, they would amounte to much more, whither therefore if the said exhibitions were collected by some faithfull officers, constable or the like and presented to the generall Cortes, or their betrusted in the said Colonies, and thereof a fitt proportion as themselves shall see good, allotted to the colledge 8lb. per An. for a schollarhipp and 16lb. per ann. for a fellowship and the rest for the maintenance of schollars at the grammar schoole in the plantacons where these collections are made the said course would be more honourable and orderly to the Collonies and Colledge and more satisfactory to the people, when they shall see how their gifts are bestowed and how themselues may reape the fruite of them both at home and abroad.

Sixtly whether it is expected that pious diligent and learned Graduates should be elected fellows, as emergent occasion shall require, and that then they should have for their encouragement the stipend due from such schollars as are vnder their tuition, which for the present is a considerable parte of the Presidents maintenance, therefore we humbly entreate you to state, what you thincke to be a meete allowance for the President and whence it shall arise.

Seavently seing from the first euil contrivall of the Colledg buildinge there now ensues yearly decayes of the rooff, walls and foundation, which the study rents will not carry forth to repaire Therefore we present it to your wisdoms to propounde some way to carry an end to this worke.

Eightly seinge the publicke library in the Colledg is yet defectiue in all manner of bookes, especially in law, phisicke Philosophy and mathematicks, the furnishinge whereof would be both honourable and profitablie to the Country in generall and in speciall to the schollars, whose various inclinations to all professions might thereby be encouraged and furthered, we therefore humbly entreate you to vse such meanes as your wisdoms shall thincke meete for supply of the same.

Ninthly seing it wilbe of concernement and incouragement to the Students, that the degrees here taken may be so accounted in England and we are informed of the readines of some masters of Colledges there to entertaine and promote such a motion, we therefore desire your advice and furtherance in this matter. So prayinge for the blessing of the Lord vpon all your consultations for the welfare of the vnited Colonies I humbly take my leave and rest

Your willing servant

HENRY DUNSTER.

The answer of the Commissioners to the former petition and queres so far as concerns the Colonies in joynt respects.

First they conceiue that all who send any youtnes to the Colledge doe, Eo facto, submit and leaue them to the Colledg Discipline, as is vsuall in such cases in all places in Europe.

2dly They apprehend it very equitable, that those Colonies and places which doe contribute or are most engaged therein, should be first attended, when any of theirs are equally capable of the releife afforded thereby with others, though they would alsoe that deserving youtnes from other places (recommended from such Colonies as doe contribute) be not neglected.

3dly They doe not thincke it fitt that any of the said supplies be diuerted to the maintenance of Grammar schoole schollars, the seuerall plantations making provision in these kindes within the seuerall Iurisdiccions.

4thly The supplies graunted by the seuerall Collonies were first intended for the support and encouragement of poore pious and learned youtnes, and it is desired these ends may chiefly be attended in the disposall thereof, onely if no such youtnes
be

be present, it may be employed for the Comon advantage of the Colledge, and if any scholler shalbe absent in a disorderly way about a moneth at one time they iudge

5thly It is apprehended by the Comissioners that those who haue benefitt by the contributions of the Collonies should be engaged to attend the service of the country vpon tender of imployment and maintenance suitable to their condition and the state of the Country, but such tender being made in case they doe not aquies in what is presented, but for greater outward advantage or other respects chuse to depart, they should be engaged in convenient time to repay what they have received from the Colonies.

6thly The Comissioners promise with concurrent endeavours to promote the contributions accordinge to the former propositions, but doe not iudge it meete to put it into any other frame. The other particulars mentioned belonge properly to this Jurisdiction wherein the Comissioners will not intermeddle, but referre the consideration thereof to the wisdom and piety of the generall Corte for this Collony.

The question concerninge the Jurisdiction of the English plantation lately settled on the west side of Pequatt Riuer was againe taken into consideration by the Comissioners. Mr. John Winthrop now present exprest himselfe as more indifferent, but affirmed that some of the plantation fate downe there in reference to the government and in expectation of large priuiledges from the Mattachusetts and should be much disappointed if that plantation fall and be settled vnder any other jurisdiction.

The Comissioners considering what passed at Newhauen last yeare and that in all the Colonies though title to land may be seuerall waies acquired, yet Jurisdiction goeth constantly with the Pattent, they told Mr. John Winthrop that they doubted not, but Conecticute would tenderly consider and afford such priuiledges as may suite a plantation soe remote, but concluded that the Jurisdiction of that plantation doth and ought to belonge to Conecticute.

A Petition in the name of many Pequatts was presented by Mr. John Winthrop to the Comissioners as followeth.

The humble petition of Casnamon and Obechiquod in the name and behalfe of other Pequatts now dwelling at Namyok, humbly sheweth

That whereas our Sachems and people haue done very ill against the English formerly for which they haue justly suffered and beene rightfully conquered by the English, we your humble petitioners, who had no consent nor hand in shedding the English blood, but by the advice of Necquash fled from our country, being promised by Necquash that the English should not hurt vs if we did not ioyne in war against them, doe humbly beseech the Comissioners to take vs vnder the subjection of the English, and appointe vs a place where we may liue peaceably vnder the government of the English. Casnamon and the Pequatts present gave in the names of the Pe-

quatts

quatts and Nyanticke Indians to the number of 62 on whose behalfe the petition was presented, the particuler names are vnderwritten and left with Mr. Hopkins.

The Comissioners not having formerly heard either from Necquash while he liued, or by any other meanes since of any such innocent Pequats who fled from their country to decline that vnjust war against the English, which the rest of their Countrymen prosecuted. By enquiry from Thomas Stanton from Foxon one of Vncus his men and at last by confession of the Pequats present fownde, that some of the petitioners were in Misticke fort in fight against the English and fled away in the smoake. That others of them were in other places to fight against the Narragensets and Moheggens then assisting the English, so that the grounde of their petition proued false and deceitfull. It appeared further vpon enquiry that those Pequats, or most of them though they might haue bene entertayned by other Indian Sachems, yet vpon the perswasion of Necquash and promises of good Vsage from Vncus, they submitted to him, and haue bene reckoned amonge his men, paid him tribute, and assisted him in his war ever since, onely they complayne of sundry oppressions and outrages which they haue suffered from Vncus, some concerning particular persons, others of a more generall consideration, in which the body of the Pequats seeme interested.

Obechiquod complaineth that Vncus had taken away his wife, defileth her, and keepeth her away per force. Foxon being present (as Vncus deputy) was questioned aboute this base and vsufferable outrage, he denyed that Vncus either tooke, or kept away Obechiquods wife per force, and affirmed that Obechiquod withdrawinge with other Pequats from Vncus, his wife refused to goe with him, and that among the Indians it is vsuall when a wife so deserts her husband another may take her, Obechiquod affirmed that Vncus had defiled her before, and still kept her against his will.

The Comissioners though not satisfyed in pointe of prooff with Obechiquods relation, yet abhorringe that lustfull adulterous carriage of Vncus, as it is acknowledged and mitigated by Foxon and conceiuing that he that abusinge another mans wife havinge power in his hands, his life either by force or to deprive the complaininge husband of his life, ordered and concluded that Vncus restore Obechiquods wife, that Obechiquod himselfe haue his liberty to sitt downe and settle either at Nameoke vnder the English, or elsewhere as the English shall appointe, provided that he assist Vncus in his wars, soe oft as the English shall direct.

Sanaps another of Vncus his men, but a Conecticut Indian and no Pequat vpon the reporte of a Sachems squaw (since dead) complaineth, that Vncus had abused his wife, he affirmed that after she was soe defiled, she grew froward, and he had little peace with her, he added that Vncus had since taken away his corne and beanes per force and had engaged himselfe and attempted (as he conceiues) to take away his life but the Comissioners found noe proff first or last of these chardges and for the corne Foxon conceiues Vncus seised it, because Sannop with the Pequat in a disorderly

orderly manner withdrew him selfe from Vncus, vnder whom he had liued seuerall yeares. They conceiued therefore that Sannop might either returne to Conecticut, or liue at Nyanticott, or that some provision be made for his safety and peace at Mohegan, and that Vncus vpon Euidence restore what corne or beanes he hath taken from him in an vnrighteous manner.

In generall the Pequats complained, first of Vncus his vnjustice and tyranny, drawinge wampam from them vpon new pretences from time to time, they say they haue giuen him wampam 40 times since they came vnder him, and that they haue sent wampum by him to the English 25 times, but know not whither all or any part of it was rightly deliuered. 2dly that in their play if a Pequat win of a Mohegen, he cannot get payment if he complains, Vncus carries it partially to the Mohegens and threatens the Pequats. 3dly when Vncus had a child dyed, he made an offeringe and gaue his wife a gift, and comanded the Pequats to doe the like. They being affraid collected 100 fathome of wampan and gaue it as a present, which pleased Vncus, and he promised them forward to esteeme them as Mohegens, yet a few dayes after, Vncus brother came and tould them that Vncus and his Councell had determined to kill some of them, wherewith being much amased they consulted, and resolued to with draw from Vncus, and to submitt and subject themselues to the English. 4thly That desiring favours from the English they purposed to collect wampam from amonge themselues and to present it to them and by some of their old men acquainted Vncus therewith, yet the next morninge he came with his men armed to the forte, called for those who promoted that businesse, threatninge to kill them but they escaped out of the forte, went to Conecticut and complained. 5thly that though Vncus seemed glad that Mr. John Winthrop came to settle an English plantation at Pequat, and presented him with wampan yet without cause (as they conceiue) he quickly took offence, fell to outrages, first Vncus hauing a man wounded at long Island, had occasion to goe thither and required Robin alias Casamamon with other Pequats to goe with him, Robin alledged that he had engaged himselfe with some others to Mr. Winthrop, who was his former Master to build him a wigwam, the rest not knowinge any cause why Vncus should take so many men with him, excused themselves, yet promised if any should shoote an arrow against him vpon notice they would come ouer and assist him. Vncus was not satisfysed, threatned to be revenged and did cut all their netts 2dly Mr. Thomas Peeters beinge ill and others in the Plantation wanting provision, withed Robin to goe a huntinge, Robin professed he durst not, Vncus would be angry, Mr. Peeters told him he should goe, as in or from an English plantation, Robin replied we are but 20 men we cannot drie the woods, wherewith Mr. Peeters by a warrant sent for Neckwath Cooke to goe with him, and they hunted vpon the East side of Pequat vpon this occasion, Vncus made the assault of which the Comissioners heard the last yeare at Newhaven, and

Mr. Winthrop hath now further to complaine. Foxon being present gaue answere to the aforesaid charges as followeth.

First he believeth the Pequats haue for tribute and vpon other occasions at sundry times paid wampam to Vncus but denyeth that they in particular had given him any for the English, but the Moyhegens and they had sometimes joyned together to giue in wampam which had beene sent as a presente twice into the Mattachusets, and sometimes to Mr. Heynes at Hartford, but he thinckes the number of 25 times to be alltogether false. 2dly he conceiues that the Pequats being an vnder people might haue some wrong from the Mohegens in play and durst not presse for their right, but denyeth that Vncus had any hand therein.

3dly he acknowledgeth that the Pequats did bring in 100 fathome of Wampam, at the death of Vncus child and were promised fauoure as is expressed, but the latter was onely a treacherous plott of Vncus brother perswading the Pequats to withdraw from Vncus into their owne country, and there he would come vnto them, and to provoke them thereunto he tould them (though falsly) that Vncus had determined to kill some of them. 4thly though Vncus at first apprehended noe inconvenience in such a present to be sent by the Pequatts to the English, yet being after informed that it was a plott, or a fruite of crooked counsell given them by Tassaquanott Saffacus his brother, who had suggested vnto them, that most of the cheife Sachems were cutt off, Vncus to them but a stranger, why should they serue or giue wampam to him, they should rather send presents to the English, withdrawe from the Mohegens, and settle in their owne Country, herewith Vncus was iustly offended. 5thly he acknowledgeth that Vncus was glad at Mr. Winthrops settling at Pequatt and presented him with 25 fathome of Wampan, but he was afterwards troubled when Robin and other Pequatts his men refused to goe with him to long Iland. Foxon added that he had heard some of the Mohegens tooke fish from them, but knoweth not that he cutt their netts though he cannot deny it. Lastly he confesseth that Vncus and his men were foolish and faulty in that rash assault which they made vpon the Pequatts and Neckwash Cookes men at Nameok especially in the English plantation, to the affrightment of the women and children there; But saith Vncus and his men were troubled, that Mr. Peeters should not make vse of them who would willingly haue hunted for him and the English, but they were much provoked that Neckwash Cooke, a professed Enemy to Vncus, and one who stands in tearmes of possession and had broken all Covenants with the English, should be so entertayned and imployed by Mr. Peeters, he added that Vncus had a right on the East side of Pequatt from his father, from his mother and from his wife and had leaue to hunt there from the English which Neckwash Cooke never had till now.

The Comissioners considering the promises as far they concerne the Pequatts interested in the petition ordered, that Vncus be duly reproofed for any passage of tyrannicall government over them, soe far as they may be proued, and seriously enformed that the English Colonies cannot owne or protect him in any vnlawfull much lesse trecherous and outrageous courses, but they are not so far satisfyed in those Pequat complainys, as to iustify their disorderly withdrawinge, and whereas Mr. John Winthrop spake of a resignation made by Vncus of those Pequatts to him, which yet he insists not on. The Comissioners doubt, whither there were not some misinterpretation and soe misvnderstandinge therein, but howeuer, remembring the proud wars some yeares since made by the Pequatts, and the just resolutions of the English that though after the warre they spared the liues of such as had noe hand in the bloude of the English, yet the remnant of that nation should not be suffered (if the English could help it) either to be a distinct people, or to retayne the name of Pequatts, or to settle in the Pequat Country, but that they should all be devided betwixt the Narragansett and Mohegens Indians, and that vnder a tribute to the English, they concluded that neither the Narragansett Sagamores nor Vncus had power to resigne them or any of them to any English plantation or Jurisdiction without the Consent of the Comissioners, and ordered those Pequatts forthwith returne a due subjection to Vncus, that he receaue them without charge or revenge for this disorderly withdrawinge, or the complaintes they haue now made and in all respects to governe them with due moderation as he doth the Mohegan Indians (the tribute to the English onely excepted) yet they thought fitt that the old men who were at Nameok before Mr. Winthrop's cominge, should continue there, or be soe provided for as may best suite the English plantacon at Pequatt, but vnder subjection to Vncus, as the rest.

Mr. John Winthrop on the behalfe of the Nopnat Indians complainyed, that Nowequa (Vncus brother) came vpon them the last yeare with 130 Mohegens and plundered them, takeing from them 35 fathom of wampam, 10 copper kettles, 10 greate hempen basketts, many beare skins, deere skins and other things to a greate value. Foxon being questioned affirmed, that Vncus with his cheife Counsellors and Captains were at New Hauen with the Comissioners when his brother thus plundered in particular he knoweth not what wampam or other goods were taken away, but affirmeth that Nowequa at the same time robbed some of Vncus his owne men neare adjoininge, but Vncus neuer receiued any of the spoile either of the one or the other.

Mr. Winthrop and some with him complainyed further, that Nowequa with 40 or 50 Mohegens lately goeing ouer to Fisher's Island did staue a Canoo freighted the In-

Indian that was there with his man, that his man without some provision against such outrages would be unwilling to stay and himselfe should suffer in his occasions there. It was also testified by an English man of Mr. Winthrops plantation, that Nowequa returning there hovered against the English plantation in a suspicious manner with 40 or 50 men many of them armed with gunns, to the affrightment not onely of the Indians on the shore (for that some of them began to bring their goods to the English houses) but of diverse of the English themselves.

The Commissioners considering the sundry complaints now brought against Vncus (Vncus brother) confirmed by Foxon his acknowledgment and testimony by enquiring of that the Nopnat Indians having noe Sachem of their owne are at liberty part of them by their owne choice doe appertaine to the Narragensett Sachem and parte to the Mohegens, for that when the Covenants betwixt the English Colonies and the Narragensett Confederats come to be considered, satisfaction for the outrages committed by Nowequa will be expected, ordered that Vncus from them be fully informed, that he must either regulate and continue his brother in a righteous and peaceable frame for the future understandinge, and providing that vpon due proof due restitution to be made to such as haue been wronged by him, or else wholly disert and leaue him, that the Narragensett and others may require and recouer satisfaction as they can. They also thincke it fitt and iust that with the canoo split and broken by Nowequa due consideration be had of returninge the gun taken from a Mohegen by the English men at Fisher's Island, as the case vpon examination shall require.

Mr. Winthrop and his servant Robin alias Casmamon presented sundry complaints against Vncus importing that though at first he seemed glad to entertayne the English plantation at Pequar, yet his carriage hath bene such since, as if he intended by alarums and affrightments to disturb and breake that plantation. But that which appeared to the Commissioners most cleare and weighty was an hostile assault the last yeare made vpon Neckwash Cooke and the Pequats now petitioning, neare or within the English plantation, in which some of the Indians invaded were wounded, all of them plundered, the English disturbed and affrighted, their cattle driuen away, and they sustayned much losse in severall respects.

Two petitions from sergeants Mynot and Wm. Morton were read, wherein they desired satisfaction, the one for a curtaine or bead covering taken away (as he saith) worth 2 fathome of wampam, which it seemes he had lent Neckwash Cooke: the other for charges of a journey he made the last yeare to complaine against Vncus at Newhaven, and the complainte of one Stibbins for corne taken away or spoiled was heard, all which being duly considered the insolency and outrage of Vncus and his men appeared much more heinous then the complaints at Newhaven the last yeare imported. The Commissioners (havinge the last yeare ordered that Vncus should ac-

knowledg

knowledg his fault to the English plantation, which they heare he performed in Capt. Mafons prefence) thought fitt now to add that vpon the returne of the Pequats to his fubjection, Vncus foorthwith pay into the hands of Mr. Jo. Winthrop, to be by him difpofed and diuided to the English and ould Pequats and other innocent Indians towards the repaire of their loffes in proportion as he fhall finde caufe 100 fathome of wampam.

Mr. John Winthrop did further informe the Comiffioners that he vnderftood from the Mowhafet Sachem of long Iland, that after the Pequats wars he had by Vncus lent 60 fathome of Wampam as a prefent to Mr. Winthrop Governor of the Mattachufetts, and had alfo then given to Vncus 20 fathoms for himfelfe, but vpon enquiry he findes that Vncus did never deliuer the faid prefent. The Comiffioners thought fitt and concluded, that if vpon inquiry and examinacon it be found, Vncus hath receaued and vnjuftly detayned this wampam, he be required forthwith to make payment to him the Governoure.

Mr. John Winthrop maketh clayme to a greate quantity of land at Nyanticott by purchafe from the Indians, gave in to the Comiffioners a petition in thofe words.

Whereas I had the land of Nyanticott by a deed of gift and purchafe from the Sachem before the wars, I defire the Comiffioners will be pleafed to confirme it vnto me, and cleare it from any clayme of English and Indians according to the equity of the cafe.

Mr. John Winthrop having no writinge from the Indian Sachem concerning thefe lands prefented to the Comiffioners the testimony of their Indians as followeth.

We Fromaruth Wambarqualke Antuppo doe testify vpon our knowledge before the wars were againft the Pequats Saffious our Sachem of Nyantick did call vs and all our men together, and tould that he was refolued to giue his country to the Governours fonne of the Mattachufetts who liued then at Pattaquaffat alias Conefcicut Rivers mouth, and all his men declared themfelues willing therewith, Thereupon he went to him to Pattaquaffets and when he came backe he tould them he had granted all his Country to him the faid Governours fonne and faid he was his good friend, and he hoped he would fend fome English thither sometime hereafter moreouer he tould him he had receaued coates from him for it, which they faw him bring home.

We the vnderwritten doe testify that we heard thefe Indians testify the aboue written testimony concerninge the grante of the land of the Nyanticks.

Tho. Stanton, Cary Lathome, Tho. Mymsat, Wm. Burdman. I doe remember that Saffious Sachem of the Nyanticots did giue Mr. John Winthrop his country of Nyanticut

Nyanticut before the Pequats wars, myselfe being interpretor in that businesse, at the Rivers mouth.

Per me

THO. STANTON

This testimony was taken vpon oath before me

JO. ENDECUTT.

The Comissioners for Conecticut vpon the readinge of Mr. Winthrops peticon, desired to be satisfyed vpon what groundes the Comissioners could take the determination of the case in question concerninge Nyanticut lands into their hands, vnales it be by the mutuall consent and desire of both parties, which seemed to claime interest therein, and for themselves, though they could in their owne particulars submit to their judgment yet they humbly conceiued it was beyond their Comission to refer any such thinge to be determined at this time, nor are they prepared to make a full answer to Mr. Winthrop for the right he challengeth in those lands, onely they present to the Comissioners consideration, that the gift or purchase pretended by Mr. Winthrop beares not date, nor is lyimited within any precise bounds, nor doth it yet appeare, whither the Indian mentioned to giue the said lands had any reall or true interest in them himselfe, And the pretended graunte is onely verball no Recorde by writinge appearinge of any such thing which intimates that what ever it was it was looked vpon as a transient airy passage. Besides Mr. Winthrop was then employed by Gentlemen interested in *Seabrooke* and whither the lands mentioned were not procured by him for them, and by him with their meanes doth not appeare, how euer it seemes somewhat vncomely (at least) for Mr. Winthrop, who was acquainted with their great engagements in the place to purchase land for himselfe, beinge their Agent, soe neare the cheife place of their intended Residence. But if all that is answered satisfy not, yet they humbly conceiue the land was justly conquered before Mr. Winthrop made any claime therevnto, which makes his dormant title (if it may be to called) altogether invalide.

The Comissioners for the Colonies duly consideringe the premisses, though they desire the English plantacon at Pequat may haue all comfortable and requisite accommodations, yet they see no groundes for themselves to intermeddle or determine any thinge concerninge the claime and title in question.

Vpon occasion of the former debate some of the Comissioners acquainted Mr. Winthrop with some reports they had heard that he was aboute a purchas of land at longe Iland, he was desired to take knowledg that longe Iland (for a considerable some of money paid) is vnder engagements to feuerall persons of Conecticut and New-haven, and that any title which may be pretended from Mr. Cope will be founde weake, as himselfe a little before his death had acknowledged.

Mr.

Mr. Elliot on the behalfe of an Indian called Todorfway complained that one of the Mohegans called Cogeleys belonging to Vncus his brother, and knowne by Mr. Pincheon did owe him 6 beaver skins, and desired some meanes might be vsed for Recouery of the same. The Comissioners thought fitt that enquiry be made, and satisfaction required if the debt be founde just.

According to agreement and order made the last yeare at Newhauen the number of males with the chardges proper to the combination expended by the feuerall Colonies were now brought in, by which it appeared that the Mattachusets with Mr. Dunsters Bill, and a gratuity giuen to Maior Gibons had expended 475lb. 1s. 6d. Plimouth with 3lb. 10s. for bread 101lb. 10s. od. Conecticut as per accountt last yeare 296lb. Newhauen as per accountt 170lb. 18s. 7d. of which some of 1043lb. 10s. 1d. as the accompt was cast vp both by the Comissioners and by the auditor for the Mattachusets, the Mattachusets are to pay 670lb. 3s. 4d. Plimouth 128lb. 13s. 4d. Conecticut 140lb. 2s. 5. Newhauen 104lb. 11s. od. By which it appeares that the Mattachusets were to pay to Conecticute 128lb. 14s. 3d. and to Newhauen 66lb. 7s. 7d. and that Plimouth is to pay to Conecticut 27lb. 3s. 4d.

And because the weighty concernements of the Colonies may sometimes call for a meetinge when yet the Comissioners (as hath beene formerly founde) are not prepared, to giue in the number of their males, * It is now thought fitt and ordered that it be propounded to each generall Corte that after the proportion now settled in this present accompt the Colonies shall hereafter beare their feuerall parts of all chardge disbursed, for the publicke till some inconvenience arise or appeare by a considerable increase or decrease in some of the Jurisdictions, and that in such case any of the 4 Colonies callinge for it, the males be againe brought in, and charges borne according to the first importe of the Articles.

The Comissioners vnderstanding that the Indians are plentifully furnished with English guns, powder and shott (notwithstandinge feuerall orders made by them and as they hoped confirmed by the generall Courts in the feuerall Colonies to suppress a trade of such a dangerous consequence) vpon enquiry finde that a considerable part of this Inconvenience doth arise from warrants and dispensations graunted, either by the generall Corte or by some magestrats of the Mattachusets to shop-keepers, or others to sell, lend, or furnish some Indians either because they are confederates, or vnder the gouernment of that Jurisdiction, or vpon some other respect; which cannot secure the Collonies from danger: For the publicke safety they desire therefore that all such warrants formerly granted may be speedily called in, and due care taken, that no guns, swords, rapiers, or rapier blades, powder, lead, shott, or other instruments.

* In the Margin is written "not to be altered."

ments or furniture for war, be sold, given or lent, or by any other meanes directly or indirectly be passed over into the hands or power of any of the Indians vpon any pretence or respect whatsoever, And they conceiue it worthy of the most serious thoughts and consideration of the Collonies how the like disordered trade may be suppressed at Roade Iland and their confederates, and of all other English plantacons and if possible it may be alsoe restrayned in the french and dutch Jurisdiccions.

The Comissioners having waited many dayes for a retorne from the Narragansetts Indians and their confederats, the 16th of August Ninegratt and Pessacks deputies acquainted them that the messengers were now returned, but had in noe measure answered their expectation, they had onely brought 200 fathome of wampam. The Comissioners by Tho. Stanton their Interpreter asked what the reason was, that soe much being due soe little was brought, and from whom this 200 fathome came. Ninegratt and the rest could giue noe satisfaction to the former question, onely Ninegratt pretended that his being from home had hindred the gathering and sendinge of the wampam, for the latter he said 100 fathome came from Pessacks, and 100 fathome from himselfe, he added that since they fell soe far short in the payement of their debt, he would order that the 105 fathome intended for a present to the Gouvernour should goe towards satisfaction of the Colonies, and desired respite for the rest, vntill next spring, and then if it were not fully paid, the English should take his head and seise his country.

The Comissioners not thinkinge it meete to begin a present war if satisfaction (though with a little forbearance may be had otherwise) by their interpreter acquainted Ninegratt, that since he pretended the wampam had bene gathered and paid if himselfe had bene at home, they would giue him free leaue to returne, and 20 dayes more from hence to collect and send the residue yet behinde, and though 500 fathome of the wampam now due should fall short in his payement 20 dayes hence, they would forbear it till next spring planting time, and in the meane time accept both the 200 fathome now brought, and the 105 fathome intended for a present in part of payement but if they brought not 1000 fathome more within 20 dayes, the Comissioners would send noe more messengers, but take course to right themselves, as they see cause in their owne time. And if they be forced to seeke satisfaction by armes, he and his confederats must not expect to make their peace as lately they had done by a little wampam. In the meane time though for breach of Couenants they might put their hostages to death yet the Comissioners would forthwith deliuer the children to Ninegratt, expecting from him the more care to see ingagements fully satisfied. And if they find him reall in his performance, they will chardg all former neglects vpon Pessacks, who hath not attended Couenants and in such case they shall expect

expect from Ninegratt his best assistance when he shall be required to recover the whole remainder from him. All which Ninegratt cheerfully accepted and promised to perform accordingly.

This 200 fathome of wampam being thus received from Ninegratt the Comissioners fownde the accompts to stand thus

Mr. Pelham received allmost 2 yeares since about what was given	} 70 fathome.
Vncus	
Left by the Narragansetts in Mr. Shrimpton's Hands in kettles and	} 70 fathome.
wampam	
In Cutchamakins hands by Ninegratt	105 fathome.
Receiued of Ninegratt 16: Aug. 1647	243 $\frac{1}{2}$ fathome.

The some is

* 448 $\frac{1}{2}$

of which as the Comissioners and the Auditor for the Mattachusetts cast it there is due to the Mattachusetts

to Plimouth	288 fathome.	os.	4d.
to Conecticute	55	1	6
to New Haven	60	1	1
	144	4	7

447 fathome. 7s. 6d.

A writinge beinge presented by Seargeant Collicut to the Comissioners in the nature of a petition wherein they complaine against the Dutch and Sweeds for severall greevances and in particular for high Customes imposed vpon them at the Manatoes, and for a disorderly trade in selling guns powder and shott to the Indyans &c. The Comissioners thought fit to write to the Dutch Governoure as followeth :

HONOURED SIR,

WE jointly congratulate your arivall and enterance to the government at Manatoes &c. hoping all the English Colonies shall enjoy within your limits all the fruites of a neighbourly and freindly correspondency in a free concourse and intercourse as yours haue and shall doe in all our ports and harbours : some things presented to vs we shall present to your consideration, first we heare of a dangerous liberty taken by many of yours in selling guns, powder, shott and other instruments of warr to the

VOL. II.

N

Indians.

* The addition is erroneous.

Indians not onely at your forte Aurania (though wee conceiue that trade there driven is very unsafe both for yourselues and vs but at long Island within the River of Connecticut at the Narragansetts and other places within the English Jurisdictions, And though possibly you haue good lawes to suppress foe mischevous a trade, yet foe stronge is the temptation by an excessiue gaine arising thence that without a constant care and seuer execution (as we finde by daylie experience) the inconvenience cannot be removed, but the meanes we leaue to your owne wisdome and iudgment. Secondly we heare of an high Custome, excise or recognition demanded and taken for all goods sold within your Jurisdictions, not onely of your owne people, but of the English, with heavy fines, and seifures, and seifures for omiffions or misse entries to the hinderance of trade and the discouragement of our marchants, whereas hitherto all our harbours haue beene open and free to yours without any such burdens and hassards, We entreate from you therefore in a few lines a perfect information of what Customes &c. you require with the growndes of the same both for goods imported and sould, and for beaver, mouse, and for other comodities exported, and in what cases you impose fines and make seifures, that we may enforme our marchants, and steere a course accordingly, with our due respects to yourselfe and the late gouernour Mondsier Kieft we rest

Your louinge Freinds the Commissioners
of the vnited Colonies.

*Boston in the Massachusetts the
17th. of 6 moneth 1647.*

The foregoing Conclusions were agreed and subscribed by the Comissioners the
17th. of the 6th Moneth 1647.

EDWARD HOPKINS

JOHN MASONE

THEOPHILUS EATON

STEPHEN GOODYEARE

THO. DUDLEY President

JOHN ENDECOTT

Wm. BRADFORD

JOHN BROWNE

AT A MEETING of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England held at New Plymouth the 7th. 7th. 1648 an order of the Generall Courte of the Massachusetts Dated the 10th of the 3mo. 1648 was presented whereby it appeared that John Endecott Esquire and Mr. Simon Bradstreete were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction for this present yeare and were invested with full power to treat and conclude of all things according to the tenor of the articles of combinacon Concluded at Boston the 19th. of the 3 mo. 1643.

A Like Order from the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth Dated the 7th 4th. 1648 was Read investeing Mr. William Bradford and Mr. John Browne with the Licke power as Comissioners to treat and Conclude according to the tenor of the saide articles.

An order of the Generall Court of coniticcott, was alsoe presented and Reece Dated the 18 May 1648 appoynteing Mr. Ed. Hopkins and Mr. Rogger Loodloe to the foremenconed service and investeing them with full power according to the articles of confederation.

A like order from the Generall Courte of Newhauens Jurisdiction Dated the 3th. may 1648 Investeing Theoph Eaton Esqr. and Mr. John Aftwood with the Licke power according to the tenor of the saide Articles for the yeare insewing was now alsoe Reed.

Mr. Wm. Bradford Esqr. was Chosen president of this meeteing.

It was propounded for the avoydeing of offence, and the carefull preservacon of Loue and amety betwixt the vnited Colonies and their comissioners, that a dew order might be settled and obserued by their comissioners as in their Subscriptions, for alsoe in their tackeing place at all publike meeteings, Dewering the time of their feuerall sessions, which vpon dew consideracions was thus agreed, that the Comissioners of the masachusetts shall haue the first place at all such meeteings, and accordingly the Comissioners of the other Colonies in such order as they are named in the articles of confederation, viz. Plymouth Conitacott and Newhauen, Onely it is provided that any Comissioners may manefest such personall respects as in his owne discrection hee judge meete to any of the rest of the Comissioners in any of the forementioned particulers, notwithstanding this conclusion.

Mr. Will Cottington and Capt. Partrid of Rhode Island presented this insewing request to the Comissioners in wrighting, our request and motion is in the behalfe of R. Island: that wee the Islanders of Roode Island may be Rescaued into combination with all the vnited colonyes of New England in a firme and perpetuall League of friendship and amity: of offence and defence Mutuall advice and succor vpon all iust occasions for our mutuall safety and wellfaire, and for preserueing of peace amongst ourselues, and preventing as much as may bee all occasions of warr and Diference, and to this our motion wee haue the consent of the maior part of our Island.

WILL COTTINGTON

ALICXSANDER PARTRIDG.

To which motion the Comissioners returned this answer vnder all their hands: Mr. Cottington and Captaine Partridg the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies haue

N 2

Considered

† In the Margin " John Browne dislikes this proposition for taking place in publike meeteings as thinkeing it contrary to Scripture rules."

Considered what youe have propounded either by speech or wrighting and finde your present state full of confusion and Danger haueing much Disturbance amongst yourselues and noe security from the Indians, they desier therefore in feuerall respects to aford both advice and helpe; but vpon the perusall of the antient Patent graunted to New Plymouth they finde Roade Iland vpon which your plantacions are fetled to fall within theire line and bounds which the honourable Comittie of Parlement thinke not fitt to Straighen or infringe, nor may we: if therefore yourselues, and the Inhabitants of the most and most Considerable part of them vpon a dew Consideration of Plymouth Patent and Right acknowledg yourselues within that Iurisdiction wee shall consider and aduise how youe may be accepted vpon Iust termes and with tender Respects to your Conueniencie: and shall after aford you the same advice protection And helpe which other Plantations within the Vnited Colonies Inioye, which we hope in sondry respects may tend to your Comfort and safety.

The 7th 8t. 1648.

Henry Bull of Newport vpon Roode Iland presented a petition to the Comissioners informing that some Narragansett Indians had beaten him and other wise done him Iniury, desiering the Comissioners to send to the Sachem of the Narragansetts to send the saide Indians that Satisfaction might be giuen him for the wronges hee hath sustained: To which the Comissioners returned this answer That they much pittied his Condiçion and were very senceable of the wronges hee hath sustained, but sofarasmuch as it is a particular case and belongs properly to Roade Iland where he liues to Releaue him the Comissioners could not see a faire and Convenient way to answer his desier but Referred him for further answer to the advice giuen to the Iland in Generall whereby both hee and others that are oppressed may com to Rescaine dew satisfaction, and for his future security gaue him a wrighting vnder the Comissioners hands of the same Contents which they gaue to houlden and Warner which here followeth:

Whereas there was presented a wrighting vnto vs from the towne or plantacion of Warwicke, as they call it, by theire Mesengers Mr. Randall houlden and Mr. John Warner subscribed by Mr. John Smith assistant in the behalfe of the whole towne Dated the 4th of the 7th month 1648 wherein the complainne amongst other things of diuers Injuries Insolences and affronts offred them by the Indians that are aboute them and neere Inhabitants to them as namely, killing theire Cattell about a hundred hoggs, abusing their Seruants when they take them alone, and som times makeing violent enterance into their houses, and strickeing the masters theare-of, Stealeing and purloyneing theire goods And hereupon doe earnestly desire to know the mindes of the comissioners herein and to receiue aduise from them.

Wherevpon

Wherevpon the Comissioners for their future Security gaue them this Inseuing, wrighting.

To all Indian Sachems whome it may Concerne, Inhabiting within the Narragansett Bay and places adiacent.

The Comissioners for the vnyted Colonyes of New England haueing Rescaued informacon of feuerall outrages comited vpon the persons and Cattell of the English in Seuerall places Canot but looke vpon such praetizes as tending to the disturbance of the publique peace : and therefore aduize that dew care may bee taken by the feuerall Sachems and all others whome it concernes to prevent and abstaine from all such miscarages for the future and if any of them Rescaue any Iniury from the English, vpon Complaynte in dew place and order Satisfacon shall bee Indeuored them according to Justice, as the Licke will be expected from them. Plymouth this 10th of the 7: 1648.

Whereas by order of the Comissioners the Last yeare it was provided that the Peaquats Residing neere to the English Plantacions Settled at Nameach should returne to their former Subiection to Vnquas as may more fully appeare by the acts of that meeteing which was made knowne and signified to them both by the Comissioners themselues at Boston and by Mr. Hopkins alsoe att Peaquatt : but noe Conformety hath hitherto bene yealded Thearevnto by them it was now thought fitt and concluded that Mr. John Winthrape bee informed of the continued minds and Resolutions of the Comissioners for their returne, and desired to further the same ; but in Case a reedy attendance bee not forthwith yealded hearevnto, Vnquas shall haue order and Liberty by Constrainte to Inforce them ; and it is desired that the Gouverment of Conitacott will provide hee bee not herein opposed by any English Nor the Peaquats or any of them harboured or shiltered in any of their houses, whiles noe Just offence is giuen them by him or any of his in their proper Consernments.

Vpon the Informacion and Complainte of Mr. Will. Westerhouse a duch marchant (Liueing at, and a planter in Newhauen) Conserneing the duch Gouvernor takeing away his shippe from him whilest hee was rideing at Anker in Newhauen Harbour Intreateing aduice of and helpe from the Comissioners thearein : this infewing Answer was returned :

Mr. William Westerhouse

THE Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies haue Considered what you haue propounded by way of aduice and helpe, Conserneing your Shippe and goods Seized by the duch Gouvernor in Newhauen harbour : But they doe not yet heare, what the duch Gouvernor can Chardg, nor vpon what grounds hee made
that

that seizure; if hee have nothing to pretend or alleadge But that Newhauen is part of or within the New Netherlands the English Colonies must and doe protest against it, and according to their duty by all dew just meanes assert the English Right Both to Newhauen Lands and harbours, And to all English plantacions from Cape Good both one the maine and Ilands that are possessed by the English, at present vnder their Government as antiently Granted by the kings of England to their subiects, sence purchased by the English from the Indians the trew proprietors of the Land: and for diuers yeares peaceably possessed and planted by them without any Question or demand by the Dutch or any for them And shall accordingly Expect to bee Righted Both for the Injury and affront in taking a shipp out of one of their Harbours vpon such Chaleng and titles to the place vniuſſly claimed without Purchase possession or any other Considerable Ground.

Vpon which occasion Mr Eaton acquainted the Comissioners what had passed betweene the dutch Gouvernor and Newhauen Colony and sundery Letters from the dutch Gouvernor was Reed and their Answers returned to Agust the 28. 1648 all which being dewly Considered the Comissioners did first inquire of Mr. Wm. Westerhowſe, whoe In the dutch Gouvernors Last Letter was accused of a ireguler with the Indians, what gunns and powder hee had brought And how hee had disposed the same.

Hee Answered with much confidence that he had not Brought at most about ten Guns In all, and not about a thousand weight of powder, of which the dutch Gouvernor had seized in the formencioned shipp about ſiue hundreded pounds, hee had sould three 100 pounds to Newhauen Colony, or Plantation and most of the rest by pounds to Newhauen planters, and others within that Iurisdiction, but absolutely denied that euer hee sould gun or guns or any powder to any Indians, or any dutchman or if the dutch Gouvernor or any other could proue to the Contrary hee professed himselfe willing to Submit to the seuerest Sencure, as being fully informed by the Gouvernor of Newhauen, that all such tradeing without expresse Lycence from som of the magistrates was vnlawfull: and they further thought fitt by way of preparacion Either to a meeting with the dutch Gouvernor or provision for their owne safety and Conueniencie to wright to the Duch Gouvernor as followeth.

Honored Sir

IT is now more then a full yeare sence the Comissioners desiering to continew and Confirme a fast and profitable peace betweene the English Colonies and the dutch plantations in these parts wrought vnto you and presented what they had heard: first Conserneing a daingerous Liberty taken by yours to sell guns powder and shott, and other Instruments of warr to the Indians Both at
Orrania

Orrania Forte And other places within the English Jurisdictions, a trade damnable as your selfe calls it, certainly vn safe and like to be of mischeuous Consequences both to the English and Duch, Secondly Conserneing a high Custom of Recognition with other burthens and Inconuenient Impositions Layed not onely on your owne people but on the English merchants Tradeing at or som time in their returne but passing by the Manatas, but to this wee heare not of any Prohebicion or lesation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nay wee hear that the Mowhaks and other Indeans Liueing neere that place are soe furnished with guns, Powther And shott, that they growe bould and daring and may proue daingerous to vs all, nor doe wee finde any abolishment or moderacon in the saide Customs and griuances Imposed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not resealed any answer, not so much as a particuler Information as wee Requested, of what is Required and expected That wee might Informe our merchants to prevent future fines and Seasures.

Mr. Will. Westerhowse one of your Contrymen, but at present a Planter at Newhauen, Informes vs and Complaines of his owne And pr encipalls greate los, and damage by your seasing his Shipp, and goods within Newhauen Harbour, he professed hee would haue cleared himselfe at the Manatoes of being either Rebell or fugative To or from his natie Cuntry, that hee paide Customs at his coming forth In reference to Virginia and the English Colonies; But not admitting him thither: It seemes you Referred him to the expected meeteing at Conitacott heerevpon we haue perused and considered your Claime to all the lands Riuers Streames &c from Cape inlopen to Cape Cood with your protest, and Letter Both Dated October 12. 1647 Noua Stilla wherein wee finde Sondery vnatisfying passages wee haue alsoe seene diuers other Letters which you haue sent to the Gouvernor of Newhauen with his feuerall answers To Agust the 28. 1648 old Stile: by all which wee finde much Cause of meeteing to settle a right vnderstanding betwixt the English Colonies and your selfe, which hath beene by you propounded in sondery of your Letters And was desired and intended by the English Colonies; though vpon necessary Consideracon Defered to a fitter season In the meane time Some passages in your Letter by way of preperation had neede to bee Cleared in (of the 25 of June 1647) to the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts: you desire that himselfe and som others of the English may bee deligated, and that they will bee pleased to giue you a meeteing, to adiate past actions to Reconsile the present and to preuent all future occasions of Contestation but your Cloffe seemes then to importe, that all this is but to prepare things that your or our Lords and Masters, may more easy determine, in your of November the 15th 1647 to the Governor of Newhauen Mentioning the Meeteing by you propounded you professe your Resolution to giue pregnant Testimony to the World of your Rediness for a fayer and neighbourly compofure

of differences, but in your Letter to Mr. Goodyer deputy Gouvernor at Newhauen, Dated the 13th December 1647 you expresse your selfe more doubtfully, if you meete in the spring with the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and Plymouth you hope you shall Indueor Reconciliation, but to put any thing to them as Arbitrators you were not then Resolued, which in some of vs suspended all former thoughts of a meeteing till the mater againe was Reuiewed, by your seuerall Letters to the Gouvernor of Mathatusetts Plymouth and Newhauen Whearein desiering a meeting at Conitacut you expresse your selfe, as not doubting but Mutuall satisfaction wil bee giuen to one and other In euery respect ; that past differences and agreeuances shallbee forgotten, future preuented and a happy vnion firmly established, the premises considered wee desier to be Informed whither you haue Comission from your principals to make a Referenc to whome because som tyme you mentioned the two Gouvernors of the Massachusetts and Plymouth and som time the Comissioners and what you propose to Referr whither title to land or other Questions and differences, as the Gouvernor of Newhauen did som time propound (Nouember the 16th 1647) If you please heerein to expresse your selfe, wee shall the better vnderstand our way and accordingly as the Case may Require further the meeteings with the first oppertunity : in the meane tyme with hearts Inclined and Ingaged to all Councils treatyes and wayes of a whole-som and just peace and we shall propound vnto you such Consideracons as we suppose your selfe will iudge Eaquall, and till differences bee isued or som speedy Course of settlement agreed, necessary vidz. that the traders within any of the dutch plantations, or vnder the dutch Gouvernor whither merchants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the English Colonies Either in poynte of anchoring, Customs Searching fines Seizures &c. then the English Colonies and their merchants and mariners Inioy at the Manatoes, or within your Jurisdiction Secondly that if vpon serch wee finde in any of the traders vessells, within the English Jurisdiction any quantaty of guns powther shott &c. fit for that mischevous trade with the Indians, and so tending to the publique damage of both the English and dutch, we shall make stay of them vntill further Inquiry ; and satisfaction bee made and giuen. Thirdly that what Restraints, penaltyes and Confiscations you put vpon the English Colonies and their merchants for trading with the Indians within your Jurisdiction The same the Colonies must put vpon yours within the English Limits fourthly Referring what is past to the meeteing propounded if hereafter you take and Carry away any shipp Vessell or goods out of any harbour within the English Jurisdiction or Else wheare seize any vessell or goods belonging to any marchant or mariner either English Dutch or other nation admitted to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonies you will necessitate vs to vindicate the English Rights and to Repaire such damages, by all suitable and Just meanes. Wee shall add noe more, but to preuent mistakes, professe, and desier
you

you will beleue that wee shall neither protect or countenance any vnrighteous course in any of ours to your preiudice nor Impose or any way inuate Either in poynte of Customs, or in the Liberty of our harbours, or otherwise till wee doe or might vnderstand your minde and resolution in the former particulars The utmost of our aime being but to remoue what might hinder or slacke the peace and that neighborly correspondencie that wee desier intierly to preferue betwixt the English Colonies and the dutch plantacion in these parts but if you refuse or delay either to retourne an answer or to giue dew and meete Satisfaction in the promises your selfe will hinder the meeteing which wee all desier from which wee may doe and hope we expect reall and Lasting fruite and will not then blame vs if by all iust meanes, wee seasonably provide for our owne safety and Conueniency. Thus desiering you will bee pleased with your first oportunity to retourne your minde and answer heerein to Mr. Eaton Gouvernor of Newhauen Colony, from whome that our Councells and Cource bee accordingly ordered, we expect the Ifew of these our proposalls we tacke Leau and rest
Your Loueing Friends

Plymouth September 16th, 1648.

September the 12th the Comissioners releaued a packat brought by two Indians, whereain they found Letters from Mr. John Wintherope, from Captaine Mafon and Mr. Williams with a retourne from Tho. Stanton by all which together with the Informacon formerly brought into the Colonies by the Indians aboute them it appeareth that the Narragansetts and Nyanticke Indians in Steed of paying the wampom longe dew to the Colonies by their Covenants made at Boston in ano 1645 they haue by wampom hired the Mowhacks the Pocontock Indians and others to cut of Vnquas and his people, and in case the English defend him, then to fight with the English, which Councell of theirs was soe farr Ripned and prepared for execucon That Tho. Stanton and others sent as messengers from Conestacutt to inquire into (and if it might bee) to stopp such proceedings found the Indians mett at Pocamquatuk as at their Randivoze : Whoe acknowledg they had resciaued Wampom & from the Narragansets to invade Vnquas, that they were mett for that purpose, and expected both the Mowhacks and other Indians to macke vpp their full numbers : but partly by a reporte they had hearde That twoe Mowhacke Sachems were killed by the French or Easterne Indians, or partly vnderstandinge by Thom. Stanton that the English were a iust and warlicke people, would defend him, they would stopp the intended Invasion of Vnquas for this tyme. And further they were Informed by Mr. John Winthrop That the Narraganset and Nyantique Indians were with draweing their ould men their weomen and childeren into Swampes, hiding their Corne &c. and soe preparing to meete the Confeiderates the Mowhaukes, and with

Eight hundred men to invade Vnquas, and the Mowhacks were described by their armes, as haueing fower hundred guns and for each gunn three pounds of powther and answerable shott with a provision for their breasts to secure them in the fight, and that Ninegratt in particuler had enquired whither the English would defend Vnquas expressing himselfe that if they did they could soone burne the Houses att Conanecticut &c. that Weaquash Cooke and the Pacatuck Indians, had retired themselves to a poynte of Land, and disclamed any adhearcing to the Narragansetts in the forementioned designe, all which beeing considered the Comissioners returned thanks to Mr. John Winthrop Captaine Mason and Mr. Williams desiering them if they heard any thing further Conserneing the Indians designes either against the English or Vnquas they would as Case might require giue speedy noatis thereof both to the Matathusetts and Conitacott that from thence the other Colonies might vnderstand the dainger and provide for their safety, and upon further consideracion of the Naragansetts and Nyantiques breach of Covenants and trecherous proseedings they thought fitt and desiered that the Comissioners for the Matathusetts with their first conveniencie Send sixe horse men with an able Intarpreter to the Narragansett and Nyantique Sachems with the Instruitions followeing ; giueing the Intarpriter an oth treuly to exprefs their minds and to make a trew Returne of the Sachems answers : the Instruitions were as followeth,

Instruitions for

Sent by the Comissioners of the vnitd

Colonies to Peafacus &c. Youe shall with the first Conueniency goe to Narragansett and Niantique and if it may bee procure a meeteing with all the Chiefe Sachems, and giue them fully to vnderstand, that the Comissioners of the English Colonies lately mett at Plymouth, haue dewly considered what hath formerly passed betwixt the English and they the saide Sagamores and their people, and more particularly, what had past att Boston the last yeare, that vpon Ninegritts promis and Ingagement they not onely gaue further tyme that the wampom long fence deue might bee fully brought in but geue backe the Indian Hostages then in their hands, whom they might for breach of Covenants iustly put to death the Comissioners therefore hoped that at length the Narragansett Sachems

Generall and Ninagratt in particuler would haue Considered and provided for their peace, by giueing dew Satisfaction to the English Collonies but they finde to the contrary, the whole Narragansett Carrag being full of guilefull delayes as if they would proclaime themselves a false Trecherous people not to bee trusted or treated with, Secondly you shall acquainte the said Sagamores or soe many as you shall haue opportunity to speake with, that the English Comissioners from seuerall places and Sondery persons of Creditt ; haue full Informacion of their latte Trecherous designes in hiring the Mowhaukes, the pocantack Indians and others to assault and Cutt of Vncus and his people wheare in the Comissioners canot but tacke knowledg of their direct breaking the peace
settled

fettled three yeares sence at Boston, with their proude and insolent thretninges against the English, together with the mad and outrageous Carrag of waopenhomeim one of the Narragansetts Captains who as a fier brand is still kindleing discontents and offences, as if hee would drawe on a warre and foe the effusion of much blood which the English would spare.

Lastly you shall lett them know that the saide Comissioners haue sent you to the saide Sagamores and their people, to vnderstande their purpose and resolucion, and if they Intend to Inioye the fruites of their agreement made at Boston in Ano 1645 they doe without further delays bring in the rest of the wampom yet vn timer, that som dew Course may bee taken with waopinshawmin that hee disturbe not the publike peace and that dew provision bee made for the security of Vncus and his people whome the English are bounde to defende and preferue while hee Carieth himselfe fairely or as the case may require makes dew satisfaction for iniuries, and you shall tacke their answers particularly and fully, with such dew Consideration that if there bee Cause for the Satisfaction of the Comissioners and Colonies you may returne it vpon oath.

The foregoing message being sent and the messengers returned it is desired that the Comissioners of the Massathussetts giue speedy noatis to the Comissioners of the other Colonies what returne is made therevnto by the Narragansetts and Niantiques Sachems that if noe Satisfaction bee given them in the premises but they proceede in their Continued prouocations a meeting of the Comissioners may bee hastened before the ordinary time in September in the most Conuenient season to provid for the safety of the Colonies, and vindicat the honor of the English in performance of their Covenants to Vncus whose Ruin hath beene foe often attempted by them, and it is Concaived the most Conuenient place for a meeting in the foremenconed Case to bee at Boston and the time the 16th day of July that all things may bee ordered in the fittest Season, and best maner for the atainment of our ends in the publike wellfaire which they recomended to the feuerall Generall Courts to Consider of and provide for accordingly and because it is vsfertaine what assaults may bee made vpon Vncus and wayes tacken for his ouerthrowe, before the Comissioners Can meate it is left to the Comissioners for Conitacutt and Newhauen to aford such assistance to him from those two Colonies as they shall judg the nesesety of his Case maie require, untill further provision bee made for his safety by the Concurant aduice of all the Comissioners at their meeting.

The Comissioners for the Massathussetts presented to the Comissioners of the other Colonies a writinge from a Comitie of their General Corte desireing that a dew

Consideration may bee had thereof, and answer to the severall particulars, the wrighting is as followeth.

Boston in Suffolke

Att a meeting of the County apwoynted by the last generall Courte (vizt.) the Gouvernor Deputy Gouvernor Mr. Belingham Mr. Hibins Mr. Simons, Captin Caine, Captaine Artherton Captaine Hawthorne the Surveyor General and Mr. Jackson, the 19th of the 4th month and adiourned to the 26th of the 5th month, it was agreed and ordered that the propositions heere following should be Comended to our Commissioners for the vnited Colonyes, by them to be propounded to the rest of the Commissioners at their next meeting.

Whereas the intention of the Vnited Colonyes in our confederation was to preserve and propagate the truth and Libertyes of the Gospell, and to provide for mutuall safety against enemies and preservation of peace amongst ourselues, and Comon well faire as by the Second and Eight Article &c. soe as the Commissioners Power should not extend to limitt or interrupt the Siuell Government or church affaires within any of the Colonies within it selfe according to the entent of the third article, and the proviso in the sixth article, it is desired that the Commissioners would please to make a more full and cleare explanation of those articles and of the said proviso, according to the propositions here following vidz. 1. by safety in the second Article to bee intended onely safety from an enemye, Not from comon providences as Famine pestolence &c. of Comon wellfaire.

2. The scope of the Eight Article : to extend onely to causes which concerne diuers of the Colonyes (not any one in it selfe) or som one or more of the Colonyes, and some neighbor Plantacions, not within the confederation—and by Indians to be ment Indian Strangers or such Neighbour Indians as are not in Subiection to the &c. the Government of any of the Colonyes.

3. In such Cases of Ciuell nature wher the Commissioners may haue power to make orders &c. yett not to haue power to make generall officer of a ciuell nature to execute such orders, but the same to be executed by the Officers of such Jurisdiccions as shalbe conferred therein, and if such Jurisdiction or Colony shall not Submitt and performe &c. After dew admonicon then to be Responcable to the rest of the Colonyes for breach of league and Couenant, and to be declared what further power the Commissioners haue in such Cases or what willbee fitt to be don in case any Colony should chang their religion professed &c.

4. Whereas in case fixe of the Commissioners shall not agree the cause is to be referred to the fouer General Courtes, and by their joynt agreements to be determined &c. to be considered if it were not more expedient to bee determined vpon the agree-

ment

ment of any three of them provided it bee in such case whearein the Comissioners haue to dealle*.

5. If the annuall meeteing were not better to be trianuall except occasion require any meeteing in the interuall, and the Comissioners at such occasionall meeteings to haue power to put of the next Trianuall metings if they see cause.

6. Whereas by the 6 Article each of the Colonyes is to haue two Comissioners and the Colony of the Matathufetts beares almost fise for one in the proporsion of Charge with any one of the rest, they desier to haue one Comissioner more, or otherwise they shall be content that any other of the Colonyes shall haue the same priuiledg to haue three Comissioners to the other twoe, if such Colonyes will beare the Licke proporsion of Chardg with the Mattathufetts.

7. It is desiered it may bee considered if that way of proportioning the charg in the 4th Article, by numbering of people bee convenient (if Lawefull or safe in Regard of the Frequence of it) or equall in Regard of the diferant Condicions of som of the Colonyes; others being many pore laborers and artificers, som of the other all men of ability well stockt &c. if it bee found soe, then some other more safe and equall Cource to bee agreed vpon.

Whereas there bee diuers orders made by the Comissioners (as aboute admissiō of Church members, maintainance of Scholers at Cambredg, about a general trade &c. as in the booke of Records of the Comissioners Acts doe more fully appeare, all which orders are onely by way of aduise, to the General Courts of the fenerall Colonyes yet for as much as orders by way of aduise are in som cases introduction to orders where the aduise is not followed it is to bee propounded if it were not seasonable to be declared that in such cases, if any of the Colonyes shall not thinke fit to follow such advice, the same not to be accounted any offence or breach of any article of our Confederation or to give power or occasion to the Comissioners to profede to any act of authority in such case.

Whereas by order of the Comissioners at their last meting at Boston, Sprinckefield is Inioyned to contrebutte towards an Imposition for the maintainance of Sea brooke forte (as the order seemes to Intend with Liberty for Matathufetts &c.) to propounde and obiekt &c. at the next meteing of the Comissioners &c. as in the same order doth more fully appeere, according wherevnto wee doe propounde, to the honored Comissioners the obiections and arguments heare following:

First wee obiekt that our Reasons formerly deliuered into the Comissioners haue not Refeaiued a full answer from our breatheren of Conectacutt nor can we perseaiue that

* In the Margin "not allowed."

that the peramble to their saide order Doe make any supply of saide Defect in our brethrens answer or is a sufficient grounde of the saide order for the saide contribution &c. wee hope to make euident by particulars.

1 Reason. our first reason was drawne from the defect of power in one Jurisdiction to contribut towards the purchas of lands tenements and other hereditaments or Libertyes whatsoever.

Answer. The answer is that the question is mistacken which should haue bene whither the Imposition be lawfull or regular, not to what vse &c. and conclude that in such case the party is not to Inquire after the Employment of the meanes soe contributed &c. with deniall of pwoynte of Employment for purchas.

Reply. To this answer wee reply, 1. The answer is not to the Argument but to an other thing. 2ly that the question (as we conseruaue) is not mistacken for which we refer our selues to Mr. Hopkins owne Letter, and Mr. Fennix intrest in the Imposition for if he hath sould the forte and yet haue sole (or any) right to the Imposition for maintainance of it, then it must needes bee for the purchas, and if hee bee not to employ what he reseruaues For the maintenance of the forte, then it must bee for the purchas, or for som other Consideracion which will not answer the entent of the order, and to bee forced to contribute to a purchas and yet to haue noe share in the thing purchased seemes not just. 2ndly wee deny the argument to bee good at least not so in our case for Sprinkfield is not in Subjection to the Jurisdiction at Connecticut so as to reseruaue any of their impositions without Question &c. as if the Commissioners vpon noatis of a foraigne enemy should raise a thousand pounds to maintaine a man of warre vpon the Coast, and in steed thereof should raise a forte at the enterance of one of our harbors, the Colonies might Justly question this improvement &c.

2 Reasons our first

Our Second Reason is vpon that maxem which wee Conseruaue to be the sole grounde of the Commissioners order vidz. Qui sentit Commodum sentire debet et Onus Conuerso &c. but Sprinkfield hath noe benefit and therefore it ought not to be charged.

Answer. The Answer to this is 1. that such opposition would reflect vpon most of the Governments of Eurup, secondly a reference of the cause to be isewed vpon Sprinkfields haucing benefit or not &c.

Reply. Wee reply to the first it is noe good argument to say most of the Governments of Euroûp doe thus therefore it is Lawfull noe more than if wee should say most of the Governments &c. opress both Subiects and straingers, ergo opression is Lawfull. 2ndly Let any such example be produced (as comonly allowed) wheareby a suitable benefit is not held forth or at least pretended. 3dly vpon all Impositions vpon Straingers if they Licke not to pay them they haue Liberty and oppertunity to auoyde them they may keepe from vnder Comaund wheareby to be compelled, but

Sprink-

Sprinkfield had noe such Liberty before the Impofition Raifed nor can haue any fuch opportunity for the avoydeing. After being Imprifond by the Scituacion of the habitation, to the Second if wee might conclude of future time by what is paff wee might joyne fiew vpon this pwoynte but when a meere poffibility is to bee determined by mens various firmifes it cannot be fafe to referr maters of weight to fuch vnertaine fiew, but let it be graunted that Sprinckfeild may haue benefit by Sea brooke fort, yet not being neffefarily but contingent onely they are noe more bound to contribute in that Refpect, then Newhauen and we are bound to contribute to the maintenance of Hartford Bridges or theire high waies: which we haue more certaine benefit by for though they might impofe a toale for the maintenance of a Bridge (not foe in an anciant high waie) yet men were at Liberty to pafs over the anciant ford if they like it not to pay theire Toale and we defier no more at Seabrooke, but to pafs as alwaies we and others haue done; but if we come to Anchor for refuge vnder the forte or voluntarily will make ufe of the we will not refufe to pay for our benefit as if Conectacutt wilbee at chardg to cience the chanell for pafage of greate Shippes, and therevpon lay a Impoft vpon all of fuch a burthen as could not haue paffed otherwife then if Sprinckfeild will make vfe of it for fhipps of fuch burthen it is reafon they fould pay the Impoft.

3. Reason. our Third Reason was from a ground of Equity for if fome Strangers which dwell vp the Riuer be fparred the burthen will lye more heavy vpon the ref.

Answer. The Answer to this is firft; that it is but a prefumption &c. fecondly the Comparifon is not equall.

Reply, wee Reply (if it will not bee Confefled &c.) then vpon our firft payment wee may and defier accompt of what hath beene Refcaued &c. which Canot bee denyed vs, fecondly, we Confefs the Comparifon is not of things euery way a Licke but this diferance makes the more for vs for they being more ftrainger, wee lefs or not at all, being now vnited Tribut fould bee demanded of them rather then of vs.

4 Reason, our Fourth Reason confifteth of twoe Branches 1 tacken from the longe time that this Confederation was hindered by the propounding and ftanding vpon fuch propoficions &c the fecond from our prefcription of Imunity &c.

Answer. To which they answer by difcouering theire greife at our Miftake as they terme it, and Implyfity taxe us with Negleff of Evident truth, in our publike Records: 2ndly. by Laying open our miftake in maner following, viz. whereas we fay that this Combination was hindered for aboue x yeares by the meanes propounded, They fay it will be found that it was not fullfue yeares from the menconed agitation and the Conclufion of this prefent Confederacion, the one being in June 1638 and the other agreed vpon in May 1643 and whereas It is affirmed &c, it fhall

if neede bee be made apaire by the oath of those whoe were Employed in that seruice that they were soe farr from stily standing vpon such an Impoficion as they did not soe much as propownde it as is heere expreffed, nor could they in Reason doe it the townes haueing no interest in, nor relacion to the forte at that tyme.

Reply To this wee reply 1. wee must confesse theare is a mistake in the words as for wante of one fillable which the necessitie of apprehending the trew meaneing might haue helped without any greife or trouble, for it beinge knowne to them and us, that from the first establisshing the Gouernment at Conetacott to the persiting of our Confederacion there could not be aboue seauen yeares, it must needes bee either an Expression against our meaneing to put in ten for foure or sixe, or else it must be a huperbolically speach, as is not rare, either in humane or deuine wrightings to expresse a lesse number by ten as Jacob saide to Laban thoue hast changed my wadges ten times; but wee shall not neade to vse any figur to helpe our Expressions if the word since had beene aded according to the trew meaneing of some that had an hand in the passing the reasons &c. for wee can make it appeare that the not consenting to free passage in the Riuer of Connetacotte had hindered the combinacon ten yeare since or neare thereabouts, at the Time when those Reasons were drawne up, and however som of the Comissioners then Employed at Cambridge may have forgotten yet it is certaine to vs, (for *Littera scripta manete*) that the Articles for the free Passage vp and downe the Riuer was then stood vpon by vs, and they affirming that the Riuer &c. did belong to the Lords &c.—(onely for soe much as belonged to themselves they were content to graunte) wee thought not fitt to finish the agreement vntill they had conferred with their Corte aboute it, and whoseuer shall offer to testifie otherwise, shall comitt a greater error then our Records can justly be charged with—and therefore wee desire that either, that Chardg vpon us may bee put out of the Comissioners Records, or else that this our defence may likewise bee recorded.

5 Reason. Our last Reason was the unexpected thralldom &c.
our prescription by ancient possession.

Answer. To this they answer they cannot conseruaue how it can bring any such thralldom, or Inconueniencie sence the Comissioners haue power to regulate &c—2dly. that they had possession before Sprinkefield 3d. That Mr. Pinchin himself, when he adhered to that Jurisdiction did acknowledge the Justice of such an Impoficion, and did incorag the Gentlemen of Saybrooke forte &c.

Reply. To this wee reply 1. though the present Comissioners (whom wee know well and whose wisdom and Integrity wee doe not Question) haue declared their tender care of an equall cource betweene the twoe Coloneys according to their present apprehencion of the case in question yet (for as much as wee canot foresee what Comissioners may folow in time succeeding) it canot be expected that we should yealde vp any Lawefull Liberty god hath giuen us to the will and discrefion of others, especially

cially such as wee cannot foresee whoe or what they may bee,—2ndly, the question of priority for possession as well as priority of graunt must needs bee determined for us for the first possession of Saybrooke forte, was taken by Mr. John Wintherope November 1635 and our possession was before that, for those whoe went from Watertowne and Cambridge and Roxeberry and Dorchester the summer before tooke possession in our name and Right and had a Comission of Government from vs, and some ordinance for their defence, and in this State they remained a good Space—3dly, if Mr. Pinchin were now of Hartford Jurisdiction as hee then suposed himselfe to bee hee might say still as he did then and ought to bee subject to their Impossessions &c.

Haueing thus replied to our breathere ns answers to our former Reasons against the Imposition &c. wee desier the honoured Comissioners for their better satisfaction, to consider what wee haue further to propound, and object against the saide Imposition and the Order for the Establishing thearof.

First it is a resaiued Maxem in Lawe *Com aliquote alteri dater Concedi. etiam vydetur Elud sineco redita frui non potest*, thearfore if a man endoweth his wife of Land lying in the midst of other Lands of his shee shall haue away to herland in ioyntare though noe way were graunted—Soe if a man haue five hundred Loads of wood sett vpon his Land, and hee sells a hundred Loads of this to a strainger shall haue free egress and Regress &c to fetch of this woode, though it were not expresse in the graunte &c. but if the owner of the land will hier a man to watch his fower hundred Load that it be not stolen &c. though thearby the straingers wood is in more safety, yett he cannot bee compelled to contribute to the Chardg of this watchman for the other was not bounde to tacked Care of the Safety of his wood—Soe in our case a maine end of the graunte was that the Lands might bee Subdewed and planted which seeing it could not bee without the benifitt of pasage vp and downe Conectacutt River, it must bee intended that such Liberty of pasage was graunted with the Land though it were not expresse, and the rather because it is alsoe a resaiued Rule that all such grauntes for Comon good shall bee enterprited in the lardgest Sence and as may bee most for the benifit and advantage of the graunte and if Saybrook &c will erect a forte for their owne Safety they cannot compell vs to contrebutate towards it for they are not bounde to tacked care of our safety. 2nd. We propound that if Sprinkefield ought to contribute to Saybrooke forte because they may haue benifitt by it, why then New Hauen and Stamford and all the Townes on that side should contrebutate alsoe (and soe Sprinkefield Chardge will bee the more easy) for it is manifest they may haue benifitt by it as well as Sprinkefeld for if an Enemy should posses the Riuer's mouth hee may by a smaile friget entersept the trade of those townes.

3dly. Vpon this it will follow that the Comissioners of New Hauen Cannot be judges Leaguallly equall in this case in Regard of their comon entrest, noe more

then those of Conestacut, and this might bee a Leaguall obiection against the faide order &c.

Fourthly wee obiect against this order as being made without sight of the patent at Conestacut &c. (at least by our Comissioners or by some of the Comissioners whoe were parties to the faide order) and soe without iust grounde for de non Existentibus and non aparentibus Eiadem Ratio and if the Patent had beene produced ther might haue beene som Clause in it which might haue cleared the Case on our parte.

Fifthly wee propounde whither (admiteing it were Lawfull) it were expedient and whither the benifite is likke to be such as may recompence the Inconveniencies which may arise hearevpon, wee looke at it as a boane cast in by Sathan to interupt our happy peace and brotherly vnion, and to raise discord amongst vs and soe put vs vpon temptations to helpe ourselues some other way, and the rather when we shall heare that som of our breatheren, not contenteing themselues with what benifit our Contri

may afford shall triumph over us as haueing gained a greate victory and enlarging their conquests (inovissimum us que Diem) to the furthest of our Interest vpon that Riuer &c. which may indeede bee a iust action of greife to vs whoe earnestly desier that not onely the affaires of brotherly vnion, but the fenceare afecion alsoe may bee preferued amongst ourselues and deriued entire (without any Monument of violacion to the succeding Generacon—which wee humbly comend to the honored Comissioners.

Lastly to bee propounded to the Comissioners in Consideracion that our Neighbors the Dutch will not permit any of our trade with the Indians within the Limits of their Jurisdiction, and doe impose very greate Cvstoms vpon our people and force them to Anchor in places very inconvenient &c. whither it be not iust and necessary for the Colonyes to barr the dutch from Trade with the Indians within any of our Juridictions either Narroganset or Peaquod &c.

John Winthrop Gouvernor Thomas Dudley Deputy Gouvernor Will. Hibens Robert Cayne Humphery Atherton John Johnson.

The Comissioners haueing perused and with dew Respect considered the former propoficions, wheareof some conserne explication som an alteration in the Articles of confederacion betwixt the Colonyes, doe ioynately and in general concaue that all and each of the Articles from time to time as there may bee occasion should bee soe understoode, that noe such interpretation bee put vpon any one article as may crosse the direct scope and importe of the rest or any of them, that the pretension made to maintaine a peculier and intire Jurisdiction in each Colony within itselfe hinder not the atainment of the publike and weighty ends of the Combination namely the dew preservacion of the peace of the Colonyes, ioynately by all iust meanes of a publike Consernement according to the Articles and the dew Managing of warr in the preparations

paracions and of the same when the Colonyes are necessarily called unto it—
This premised,

First The Comissioners conceive that by the words (Safety and Wellfaire) in their Second Article noe power is graunted to them by which they may make orders or Lawes to prevent or provide in cases of famine and pestilence, though yet in those and other cases of like Consernement the Advice of Comissioners Magistrats Elders, members of the Colonyes or any of them should be dewly and respectfully considered, According to the Nature and weight of it.

2. The Comissioners concaue that the Eight Article in the trew scope of it extends only to causes whearein all the Colonyes are concerned, or at least more then any one considered singly and without Reference and Influence unto the safety and wellfaire of any of the rest,—they concaue further that it is and may be safe for any man to take an Indian Seruant, or for any Plantation to admit a ciuelized Indian to bee a Planter, but by the third Article, (as they understand it) prouision is made that noe Jurisdiction receaue any plantation or Jurisdiction, whither English, French, Dutch, or Indian, without Consent of the rest, which Consent is to be interpreted as in the sixth Article which is a Case of generall and weighty Consideration the Comissioners believing that severall plantacions of Indians will redily submitt to each of the Colonyes respectively if they may haue guns, powder, shott &c. sould vnto them as the English within their seuerall Jurisdictions but such a Course cannot stand with the safety of the Colonyes, they desier therefore that all the Colonyes for the future will consider how safe it may bee either to recaue or to furnish any Indians with any prouision for warr.

3dly Though the Comissioners consider and order in the publique Consernements of the Colonyes within the Compasse of their trust and power contained in the Articles as in all treatyes conserneing peace and warr sending messengers, appoynting Generalls and other Officers for warr when all the Colonyes are interessed, apwoynteing Numbers of men ordering prouision and Chardges necessary for the Seruice, giueing Comission, tackeing accompts conserneing Offenders, and all things of licke Nature which are the proper Concomitants or Consequents of such a Consideration yet the execucion to belong to the Jurisdiction wherein the Comissioners sitt or wheare the offendor is or may bee founde, and to the Magistrates and other inferior Officers, but soe that if the Magistrates or the officers doe deny or delay execucion in any Case proper to the Comissioners Cognizence and whearein the other Colonyes are Interessed, and may sufer such Jurisdiction to bee responsible for Breach of Couenant, but what shall be don in such Case, or in Case any Colony should change their Religion professed they concaue cannot be now soe well resolved, as when the Case in the Compass and with all Sircumstances shall bee considered.

4. In Cases proper to the Commissioners whereas by the sixth Article if sixe agree not the proposicions with the Reasons are to be referred to the lower generall Courts: the Commissioners aprouing the Motion made by the Comity of the Massachusetts doe recomend to the lower Generall Courts that if any three of the saide Courts agree or conclude of any such proposicion it shall passe and bee accounted as the Conclusion of the Vnited Colonies as it should haue passed as an act of the Commissioners if sixe of them had consented. For the 5th sixth and seaventh proposicions presented from the Commissioners of the Massachusetts importeing a reall Chang in the tearmes and Covenants of Consideration as noe alteration can bee made without the Consent of all and each of the Generall Courts for the Commissioners feare that any of the Alteracons mencioned would proue daingerous and inconvenient to all or som of the Colonies, the tacken of the Number of males they hope need not bee frequent Nor as it hath been caryed by the Commissioners inconvenient, in part of the seuenth proposicion they conseaiue there is a Mistake, the lardge Trade of the Massachusetts besides theire numbers afford many advantages in Reference to estates which the other Colonies wante, but it is from the free Grace of God that all and each haue what they haue—they desier to bee thankfull.

A dew Consideration of the Articles and what is already expressed in the premisses serve for answer to the proposicion in all Cases wheare the lower Generall Courts haue not given the Commissioners power to determine, it will bee by mistake if they iher make order or charge Breach of Covenant vpon any of the Colonies for , in other Cases wheare they doe but aduize and recomend as the Articles give war-rante for they doe not yet apprehend how such recomendacions may growe Introductions to orders of power, if they did they should redyly close with the honred Courte of the Massachusetts in providing against such an Inconueniencie.

Lastly the Commissioners haue seriously considered what is propounded from the Massachusetts in reference to the dutch impositions and restraints by which the English Merchants are burthened and much discouraged in theire trade and haue both wrigh-ten to the dutch Gouvernor and his Counsell and doe recomend to the seuerall Gene-rall Courts, that answerable preparacion may be made that either vpon his refusing to ansver or his not giueing meet satisfaction the Colonies may seasonably provide for theire safety and Conueniencie.

The Nynth proposicion in the wrighting presented from the Massachusetts Conferne-ing Conectacut and Sprinckfield in the Case of the Imposicion at Seabrooke the Co-mmissioners for Conectacut made answer to it in wrighting as followeth.

The Reply of the Comity of the Massachusetts to what was answered by the Comis-sioners of Conectacut the last yeare at Boston to the Arguments then presented against the Imposicion at sea brooke is for lardge that for the sooner dispach of this meeteing and dew consideracion, wee thought it not an vnreasonable motion to present to the Commissioners

Comissioners of the other Colonyes that the question might for present remaine as it was determined the last yeare and Liberty giuen to the Generall Courte at Conitacut to prepare a reioynder to the reply now made against the next meeteing, which wee conceaue is noe more than hath been graunted to the Massachusets, the heareing and determining of this Case haueing beene put of for a hole yeare vpon the bare alligation of the Comissioners for that Colony that they were not prepared by any Instructions from the Generall Courte then to speake to it, and the disadvantage to Conitacut seemes apparent (the Massachusets haueing had a full whole yeares Liberty for preparing arguments to opose, and the like for their Reply to the answere giuen into their arguments) if a present returne to their reply be required But seeing the Comissioners for the Colonyes judg it meete that answer bee made wee redly submit and adresse ourselues thereunto, with as much brevity as wee can reserueing ourselues for a fuller answer hereafter if occasion shall serue.

To their first Reply wee conceaue wee neede not say more for the Cleareing of that Case then what is expressed in our former answer onely wee add this which wee hope cannot be denied, that the demaunds of the Imposicion being by vs it is in our Liberty to state the question (and not in those that opose) which as formerly soe wee now againe do thus.

Quest. Whither for erecting and maintaineing a forte usefull and serviceable to the whole Riuer it bee not lawfull for the Jurisdiction of Conectacut to sett a moderate Imposicion vpon some Goods exported through the Mouth of the Riuer where the forte is though it reach Sprinkfield situat vpon that Riuer under the Consideration of lying within another Jurisdiction which yet is not soe cleared but that the Jurisdiction of Conectacut haue Liberty for their Inquiry and conceaue they haue Cause to make Clayme therevnto, being redy to attend all due meanes for the Isewing of this business alsoe; this being the Question and Case propounded by vs, we conceiue our answer (to which wee referr) is full, and it will bee no disadvantage to the Case though Mr. Phenwicke doe inioy what comes in from the same Imposicion notwithstanding what is in the second Place their reply that Sprinkfield is to recaiue our Imposicion without questioneing for wee still conceaue the Arguments brought bee directed against the Imposicion as by vs claymed either in the quantity or quality of it, or they reach not the Cause: it confernes them not to question as wee saide before to what vse the meanes raised by the Imposicion is put.

Their Reply to the seconde Consisting of feuerall particulars, wee answer thus and graunte the first that it is noe good Argument to say most Gouverments in Europe doe thus Ergo such a Practise is lawfull; but deny that any such thinge was asirmed by vs or can bee rightly collected from what wee answered, for the Argument being that it is iniurious to require a coostom to the maintainance of a forte to whom it is not vsefull;

wee :

wee answered that this is an Imposition in it selfe nakedly considered in it seemed to lay most of the governments of Europe vnder the guilt of iniustice though it touch- ed not the present question is if there were noe lawfull grounde of requiring and tacking any imposition or coostom to any without retourneing a proportionable ap- parent advantage and good to those of whome it is resciaued when as it is aparently knowne Impositions are resciaued, and that lawfully upon other Considerations which is soe obvious to every man's apprehensions, that wee neede not in particularers as is desired and therefore shall say noe more to the Seconde

To the third particuler conserneing the vscfulness of the forementioned sorte to Sprinkefield, wee leaue that to Consideration of such things as haue beene alredy presented in that respect onely shall add that if an Imposition may be tacken (which seemes to be granted) of such which onely come to trade in the Riuer, in Regard if they like not to pay they may avoyd it, wee concaue it much more reasonable, for those whoe haue a more aparent and constante benifit thereby, and wee might alsoe say there is no absolute Necessity put upon Sprinkefield in this Imposition if they will carry their Corne as Mr. Pinchin doth his beans by lande they may avoyde it: and wheareas it seemes to bee intimated that all fords and passages must be leste in the same freedom and Liberty which Nature hath leste them, and others at any time haue found them in it ouerthrowes as wee concaue all particuler Intreests and the practise of all people even of the Massachusetts Gouernment as may bee instanced.

Wee shall not much add in the third as being desierous to contracte what may bee, and there being soficient as wee concaue in our answer and the expreßion in the Comissioners determinacion to satisfie onely wee desier it may be considered how neere the practise of the Massachusetts is heere to what they obiect against their arguments seeme to bee thus, it is not right to demand that of breatheren which is not of Strangers, but that the Massachusetts, by vertue of the expreßions in their patent of goeing to the South Sea clayme an Interest to Sprinkefield (Warro Noco &c) after they were settled vnder an other Gouernment, yet they clayme not the like at Forte Orania that lyeth without any Controversy with in their Limites upon that ground; and wee further concaue if the Massachusetts settle any plantacion upon Hudsons Riuer by vertue of their graunte their present plea for free egress and regress in and out of that Riuer would not bee founde of a prevaileing Power.

4. What was saide in the Fourth doth not any way contradict what was answered by vs: but the whole remaynes untouched, and wee could say alsoe that the adicion of the monosileble some will not helpe in the Case unless their bee another Monosileble viz. number 10 converted into Eight, but we are unwilling to insist upon all particulers least wee should provoke, being content with any thing that may be iudged to bee of that Nature in our last wrighting or this may bee expounded, and

whereas

whereas it hath beene affirmed, that though there were some Mistakes in the words yet the strength of the argument is euident, doe profeffe wee did not at all apprehend in our first answer wheare that strength lay : and now after this interpretation made, we deferre not (perhaps through our owne darkeness) wheare any appearance of preuaileing force of argument yet lyeth ; all that comes to our vewe is heere, there was a propoſicion made by the Maſachuſetts in 1638 at a treaty for Combination that they might haue the free Liberty of Conectacut Riuer for any plantacions that were or might bee vnder their Gouvernement without Impoſicion of Conectacut and they not conſenting to that propoſicion hinderd the Combination Ergo it might ſeeme vnequall now wee are combined to require any ; wee need not ſay any more to answer to this but that Conectacut was not in a Capacity then to graunte what was deſired, Nor are they now in the Condiſion they were in at that Treaty : the Intereſt and Chardge of the forte being now theirs, which was then in other hands.

5. The very ſame which is heere replied to our answer, how the bondage and in thralldom of Sprinkeſfield (which was objected) is preuented by the Conſideration may bee objected againſt that Article which was and is ſtill ſoe good and ſoe wholeſome and uſefull for preſerueing peace with Righteouſneſs therefore ſhall ſay noe more vnto it.

Secondly in the firſt argument Sprinkeſfields poſeſſions and chardges is aledged, now the poſeſſion of the Maſachuſetts by all the townes thence iſſued is perueſed but neither the one nor the other can as wee conceiue carry this Caſe the Comiſſion of Gouvernement mentioned tacken from the Maſachuſetts, was tacken Salva Iury of the enterreſt of the Gentlemen whoe had the Patent of Conectacut, that Comiſſion takinge riſe from the deſire of the People whoe removed whoe judged it in Conueniencie to goe away without any frame of Gouvernement not from any Clayme of the Maſachuſetts Iuriſdiction ouer them by vertew of Patent.

Thirdly the reply to our answer conſerneing Mr Pinchines propoſicion to Mr. Phenwicke doth not ſatisfy, for that aroſe not from Power of Iuriſdiction the plantacions upon the Riuer not being then vnder the Gouvernement of the Patent nor vnder the authority of any order amongſt themſelues requireing ſuch a Contrebucion but as wee conceiue from that principall of equity in his owne breſt—qui ſentit Commodum ſentire Debet onus.

To the freſh arguments now produced wee breafely answer, that maxem in lawe hee ſighted wee conceiue holds not vniuerſally trew nor can bee aplyable to the preſent Caſe, the inſtances giuen noe wayes ſuiteing therewith and wee conceiue all the Intereſt the Patent doth or can in any way of reaſon giue unto any in the Riuers hauens Creekes &c can bee extended but ſoe farr as the limitts of the patent extends.

The second seemes to yeld the cause by confessing Sprinkefield to recaiue benefit by the forte which was denyed, but wee add alsoe this the benefits Sprinkefield recaiues is soe farr distant from that of Newhaue n and the other Townes mencioned &c. and this soe obvious to euery view as wee concaue it needs noe answer. The third wee leaue to the Comissioners to determine.

Fourthly the Coppy of the Patent was seene when the Consideration was made, the thing it selfe is well knowne to many, besides wee concaue it cannot bee vnkowne to the Massachusets that this Patent hath bene lately owned by the honorable Comity of Parliament and equall Respect and power giuen to it by them within the bounds therein mencioned as to the Massachusets and Plimoth within their feuerall Limits respectfully.

Fifthly wee hope and much desier that in all the proceedings of this Consideration truth and peace may soe kiss each other that the pleadeings for truth may not preiudice peace, but that which seemes rasonall and according to God may bee presented without offence, and wee hope the boasting heerin chardged upon som of ours will either be held forth in particulars and Euidences that the guilty may com under dew scence or the Chardge recalled for as in our Judgment wee condemne such wayes soe it is our hope we shall not bee founde to aproue in practice.

Wee haue breifely and soderly retourned our answers to what hath bene presented from the Massachusets, and doe hope it will be satisfactory to those whoe impari-ally consider the Case in hand, but if there shall appeare any defect in our answer, wee desier the same Liberty may bee graunted to vs was formerly to them, that nothing bee concluded against vs untill our Generall Courte haue had Consideracion of the reply and the more full rejoynder bee from them retourned, upon further arguing the Case in hand. The Commissioners for the Massachusets presented this ensuing wrighting.

An Addition of some consideracions and propocicions concerning the Impost and Contrebutcion required of Sprinkefield by the Comissioners of Conectacut to those wee haue tendered from the Comity of our Generall Courte which wee desier may dewly be considered, wee desier that the Comissioners of Conectacut may expressly declare whether they desier that Ympost or Contrebutcion to the purchas of the forte at the Riuers mouth or as custom that soe wee may speake more distinctly to it. Secondly wee haue Cause to suppose there is no order of the Generall Courte of Conectacut that requires any thing of Sprinkefield by way of custom or impost, and therefore if required at all it must be by way of contrebutcion to the purchas as Mr. Hopkins Letter to Mr. Pinchin seemes to intimate and a clause in the Comissioners order the last yeare doth the like wheare it is sayde that from the first day that any of the Plantacons vpon the Riuer haue payed, it hath vpon the same grounde bene demanded and expected from Sprinkefield which wee by purchas as appeares by

Mr. Hopkins his Letter and yet the Commissioners of Conectacut at least in our vnderstanding decline the same, yea deny the demaundeing of any thing at all of Sprinckefields either as Impost or Contribution to the purchas if therefore theare bee noe order of Court for Custom or Imposition and not required in way of contrebucion to the purchas there can bee nothing justly dewe.

Thirdly wee desier to see order or orders of their Generall Courte for the requiring of this Impost or Contrebucion of Sprinckefield if they haue any that foe wee may haue oportunity to make our obiections against the same.

Fourthly whereas the saide Impost or Contrebucion is pleaded to bee don by the Commissioners order the last yeare, our answer is wee conceiue the Commissioners haue noe power to make an order to inioyne Coustom or Impost to bee payed by any particuler towne to its owne or any other Iurisdiction of forte therein, for that being an act of Government is preserued intire by the third and sixth article of Consideration to each Jurisdiction, nor can they (as we conceiue) make that dew in this kinde, which was not dew by uertue of som order before, they onely iudg and declare what is just and dew vpon other grounds then their owne order, their beinge therefore noe order of the courte of Conectacut formerly shewed can be now produced (as wee conceiue) makes Sprinckefield vniustly lyable to pay the foremenconed Custom or Impost nor any such order in being as wee suppose nor patent produced now or formerly wee desier that the conclusions of the Commissioners the last yeare Soe farr as consernes Sprinckefield in this Case may be reuerfed and that the present Commissioners willbe pleased equally and indiferently to atend the arguments of our Comity against the thing in generall for time to come and withall to tacke noatice that there hath beene noe prooffe (soe farr as wee knowe) of any such forte keepte or maintayned soe as may bee for the Safety of the Riuer but rather the indangering of it being of noe force against anemie of any considerable strength in the Commissioners owne iudgment expressed in their last order touching this particuler and why Sprinckefield should pay to the maintainance of such a forte, wee must needs proffesse wee want light to see.

Vnto which the Commissioners of Conectacut returned as followeth

A short answer to the adiconall propoficion presented by the Commissioners of the Masachusets conserneing the formencioned Impost.

To the first wee answer as before that what wee demaunde from Sprinckefield is for the erecting and maintaineing a forte which hath beene and is usefull to them as the other townes vpon the Riuer and accordeing to the best of our aprehencions necessary for their generall Safety, if others haue other and difrent aprehencions wee leaue them to the liberty of their owne thoughts.

Secondly wee aserme that there is a order of the Generall Courte of Conectacut for what wee demaund and seuerall forsaytures incurred by som of Sprinckefield for

goods put aboard severall vessells, lying in and passing through Connecticut Jurisdiction contrary to the said Order the execution whereof hath onely been deferred for love and peace Sacke untill a full Consideration might bee had of the Imposition demanded by the Commissioners and issued according to Righteousness.

To the thirde wee answer that this being the thirde yeare that the present Question hath bene on foot, and the of the order from Connecticut not at any time heretofore required wee conceive there will bee founde noe just ground to alter what hath bene already determined for the present want of that especially considering the Question and Difference is nakedly and clearly stated and wee conceive it will not bee granted that our order can make the thing just if in its owne nature vnrighteous.

The Fourth concerning the Commissioners to answer and therein wee shalbee silent onely wee cannot but cleare ourselues herein, that wee noe waies iudge what was don by them in the order mencioned is any incroaching vpon the power of our or any Jurisdiction, nor can conceive how others can see looke vpon it. The Case therefore haueing bene so fully argued, and the Copy of our patent haueing bene produced, as at the making of the Combination soe now againe to all the Commissioners wee desire a full end may now bee put to this vncomfortable difference, which wee hartly desire may bee according to truth and righteousness.

Vpon peruseall of the writing presented from the Comity of the Massachusetts Generall Courte the Commissioners for the New Hauen founde themselves concerned in one or two of the objections, the Importe thereof seemeth to bee that they are parties with Connecticut in the Cause, and therefore noe competent judges which the Commissioners both for Plymouth and New Hauen would haue taken into farther Consideration, and in the meane time would haue respited the cause in question between the other two Colonies, but the Commissioners for the Massachusetts concurred with the Commissioners for the other Colonies, that there was noe force in the objection, wherevpon the other fower Commissioners did fully peruse and according to their best light weighed the contents of the former writing delivered in by the Commissioners for the Massachusetts and Connecticut and doe conceive that the Imposition in question is not for purchas of lands tenements &c. but for erecting and maintaining a forte at Seabrooke the better to secure the Passage of the Riuer twoe and free for the benefit of the other townes soe of Springfield. 2. That the fort of Seabrooke as it was made or raised and in former times maintained (though not sufficient against an army or powerfull enemye, nor could soe smaule a Charge layd vpon the rest of the Townes vpon that Riuer in proportion of what is required of Springfield either erect or maintaine a forte of such Strength yet) was necessary and usefull against such attempts

attempts as were then considerable and tended to the Safety and benefit both of the other townes and of Springfield.

3. That it is iust for Straingers in the same Condicion and Consideration with Sprinckfield to pay their parte of the same Imposicion vpon the same grounds yet probably vpon consideration of the dutch Clayme to all the whole tracte of Land to Cape Cood and particularly to Harteford it might not bee convenient for Conectacut to demand it of them vntill things were cleared or at least till the Comissioners were advized with.

4. Though that maxem in lawe aliquid alteri dater &c. bee graunted in som Respects admitted as suiteing the case yet they conceaue if a person by purchas or graunte haue right to a peece of land lying vncompased or so bordering vpon the lands of a towneshipp that his way must be through their landes or fall into their way they and hee being onely interessed in the way if now the towneshipp vpon publique Respects finde iust cause to expend a considerable Chardge either to secure or repaire the saide way, that person in a dew proportion ought to contrebute.

5. The Copy of the Patent of Conecticut &c. hath formerly beene reviewed by the Comissioners and lately owned in England but was not either called for last yeare or not soe insisted on as to cause any demurr in the Comissioners proceedings, but vpon demand the copy of the said Patent was now produced and read by which it clearly appeareth, that both the place and Jurisdiction is graunted to the Lords and Gentlemen and their assoiates and assignes yet the Comissioners for Plymouth and New Hauen (though for the present they finde not sufficient cause to reuerce what was done the last yeare) Considering that the Comissioners for the Massachusets call for and desier to see the order of the Generall Courte of Conectacut by which the foremenconed Imposicion is required of Sprinckfield, suppoeing they may thence haue further mater of consideration and argument conserneing the Case which the Comissioners for Conectacut (though they asirme there is such an order) canot presently produce haucing noe copy of it heer not expecting it would bee called for nowe sence it was not demanded in either of the twoe former meetings at Boston or New Hauen and further considering that the Comissioners for Conectacut haue formerly and doe still lay Clayme to Sprinckfield as falling within their patent, and not within the Limits of the Massachusets they thought it not fitt to add to what was done the last yeare or to make further conclusion vpon what was nowe on either parte presented or answered, but to settle (if it may be) a right vnderstanding betwixt the other twoe Colonies and to remoue any occasion of offence or grieve they desire that a copy of the order from the Generall Courte of Conectacut bee brought and presented to the Comissioners for further consideration if there bee cause the next yeare, and that in the meane time the twoe Colonies of the Massachusets and Conectacut would agree vpon som equall and satisfying way of rooneing the Massachusets line

that it may without further dispute appeare into which of the Jurisdictions Sprinckfield falls, which being don they suppose that either the question betwixt the twoe Colonies will cease or there may be a dew consideration of what shall further bee tendered, from the order of Conectacut and in the meane time what was don the last yeare to stand as then coucluded.

Vpon the mocion of Mr. Dunster President of the Colledg at Consideration was had vpon payments made and receauied in Peage whether white or black, the Comissioners were informed that the Indians abused the English with much false badd and vnfinished Peage and the English Trayders after it comes to theire hands chose out what fitts their market and occasions and leaue their Refuge to pass twoe and free in the Colonies which the Indians which best understand the Quality and defect of Peage will not willingly take back wheareupon (though they see not at present how to propound a full Reformation in all particulars without much difficulty and inconueniency yett) they comend it to the seuerall Generall Courts and plantacions within the vnited Colonies that noe peage neither whitte nor blacke bee payed or Receauied but what is strung, and in som measure strung suitably not smaile and great vncomly and disorderly mingled as formerly it hath been and they further offer it to the consideration of the saide Generall Courts whether they thinke not fitt to provide that if hereafter any of the Indians in payment bee founde to offer peage vnto the English made of Stone or other vnallowed mater or tender dyed peage for black that it be forthwith broken or som other course taken to convince them of the defcaipt and to supress it as the saide Courts shall thinke meete.

And for the more speedy and free pasage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confederates the Comissioners doe propounde and recomend to the fower Generall Courtes for the Vnited Colonies that if the last will and testament of any man bee dewly proued and dewly fertified from any one of the Colonies it bee without delay accepted and allowed in the rest of the Colonies except som iust Exception bee made against such will or the proueing of it which Exception to bee forthwith dewly fertified back againe to the Colony wheare the saide will was proved that some iust Course may bee taken to gather in and dispose of the Estate without delay or damage; they conceiue also and desier it may bee considered by the Generall Courts for the vnited Colonies that if any knowne planter or settled Inhabitante dy intestate that administraction bee graunted by the Colony to which the deceased belonged though he dyed in another Colony and the administraction being dewly fertified to bee of force for gathering in the Estate in the rest of the Colonies, as in the case of wills proued where noe iust Exception is returned, but if any person posset of an Estate whoe is neither planter nor settled inhabitante in any of the Colonies dy intestate the administration (if iust cause bee found to giue administration) bee graunted by the Colony wheare the person shall dy and departe this life at least that a care be taken by the

Government

Government to gather in and secure the Estate untill it bee demanded and may bee deliuered according to Rules of Justice.

The Comissioners being informed and dewly considering Mr. Elliots's godly zeal and great Care and continewed paynes in teaching the Indians what may conferne theire spirituall and everlasting good and hoping that the God of Spirits and of all grace hath and will open and prepare some of theire hearts to embrace the truth in loue and Sincerity vpon his mocion (notwithstanding all former Aduice the strict obseruance whereof they still recomend to the Colonyes) they consent that twoe guns with all suitable prouisions not exceeding two pounds of powther and fixe poundes of shot for each gun per anum (each gune being first by his direction foe marked that he may knowe it from all others) be by him disposed either by guifte or leaue to such Indians as hee shall chose by them to bee vsed as hee shall apwoynte but not to bee alianated for any price or consideration whatsoeuer, this graunte to be onely for tryall and to be recalled when any enconueniencie shall apeare. †

The Comissioners taking into theire Consideracion that by the enterveneing of extreordinary occasions theire meeteings haue beene somewhat deuerted from theire cource at first ferled and concluded by the articles doe conceaue it fitt for the reducing of the faide meeteings into order againe that the next meeting bee at Boston ‡ the second at Hartford, the third at New Hauen, the Fourth at Plymouth then Boston and the other Colonyes successiue, as in the Articles.

The foregoing Conclusions were agreed and subscribed by the Comissioners the 19th. of the seuenth month 1648.

EDW. HOPKINS

RO. LUDLOW

THEOPH. EATON

JOHN ASTWOOD

WILLIAM BRADFORD Presidente

JOHN ENDECOTE

SIMON BRADSTREETE

JOHN BROWNE

AT a meeting extraordinary of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies holden at Boston the 23d of the fift month called July 1649.

The Articles of Confederation being read

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 2cond. of the third month 1649 was presented and read whereby it apered that Tho. Dudley Esq. and

† Margin, " John Brown approves not o this Allowance but thinks it inconvenient."

‡ Do. " not allowed."

and Mr. Symon Bradstreete were chosen Comissioners for that Colonie for a full and compleate yeare and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded at Boston 19th. of the 3d. month 1643.

A like Order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 6th. of the 4th. month 1649 was presented and read wherby it appeared that William Bradford Esqr. and Mr. John Browne were chosen Comissioners for that Colonie for a full yeare and invested with full power and authority according to the aforesaid Articles.

A like order of the Generall Court of Connecticut, dated 17th. May 1649 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Edward Hopkins Esqr. and Mr. Tho. Wells were chosen Comissioners for that Colonie and invested with full power and Authority for one whole and compleat yeare according to the aforesaid Articles of Confederation.

A like order of the Generall Court of New Hauen dated 30th. of May 1649 was presented and read whereby it appeared that Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. John Aftwood were chosen Comissioners for that Colonie for a full and compleat yeare and were invested with full power and authority according to the tenor of the Articles of Confederation aforesaid.

Thomas Dudley Esqr. was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners.

Whereas it is found by Experience that the occasions of the Colonies doe sometimes require the meeting and consultations of their Comissioners before the ordinary time appointed by the Articles of Confederation in the 7th. month and so that meeting may conveniently bee spared which thing was taken into Consideration by the Comissioners at their meeting at Boston 26th of July 47 and an order therevpon made to propound it to the severall Generall Courts that it may be left to the libberty of the Comissioners (for the time being) to order the time of their meetings as the occasion of the Colonies may Require and so to forbear the ordinary meetings in September as they shall see cause, provided there bee one meeting euery yeare.

To which propositions all the Generall Courts (except the Massachusetts) haue returned their assent : it is therefore desired that the said Court of the Massachusetts would declare their mind herein by their Comissioners at their next meeting. And it is propounded as an addition to the former proposition that if there be no occasional meeting in the summer before September, that then the yearly meeting to bee held as in the Articles of Confederation.

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts acquainted the rest of the Comissioners with a late order of their Generall Court for the procuring a further supply of powder and bullets and match over and above that which they already haue or by order ought to haue desiring the same may bee comended to the severall generall Courts and that a due proportion bee observed and like provisions made of the forementioned particulars it being of so General a Concernment to all the Colonies.

The sum of the said order is to this purpose first that two hundred pounds worth of powder shalbee forthwith bought and to bee and Remyne as an addition to their publicke stocke 2condly. that a barrell of powder 150 pound of muskett bullets and a quarter of a hundred of Match bee provided for every fifty Souldiers and this to bee done by the severall townes before the 24th of June next vnder the penalty of five pound for every default which said powder bullets and match are to bee as their Townes stocke.

The rest of the Comissioners approueing what the Court of the Massachusetts have done heerein did Redily assent to comend the premisses to their severall generall Courts promising at the next meeting of the Comissioners to acquaint them with the issue and effect thereof.

From Newhauen Generall Court it was propounded to the Comissioners what Course might be taken for the speedy planting of Delaware Bay The title som Marchants at New Hauen haue by purchase from the Indians to considerable tractes of land on both Sides of the River was opened, and the Comissioners did Read and consider what had pased at a former meeting of theirs in Anno 1643.

A writing delivered into New Haven Court by Mr. Leech concerning the Healthfulness of the Place the Goodness of the Land Conveniency of the lesser Riuers with the Advantage of a well ordered trade there was also perused, The Comissioners with the premisses considering the present state of the Colonies, the English in most plantations already wanting hands to carry on their necessary ocations thought fitt not to send forth men to possesse and plant Delaware nor by any publick acte or Consent to incurrage or allow the planting therof; And if any shall voluntarily goe from any of the Colonies to Delaware and shall without leave and consent from the Marchants att Newhaven sitt down vppon any Part or Parts of their land there or in any other Respects shalbee iniurius to them in their title and Entereest there, the Colonies will neither protest nor owne them therein; The Newhauen Marchants being notwithstanding leste to their just libbertie to dispose improve or plant the land they haue purchased in those parts or any part therof as they shall see cause.

The Comissioners for Newhauen Informed the rest of the Comissioners that in or about october last John Whitmore one of the Deputies of Stanford a peaceable inoffensive man not apt to quarrell or provoke any of the Indians goeing forth to seeke his Cattell Returned not according to Expectation nor could bee found by the English that sought for him; but quickly after the sonne of a Sagamore who liues neere Stanford came into the Towne and tould the English that John Whitmore was murdered by one Toquattoes an Indian and to proue it tould them that Toquattoes had som of his Clothes and particularly his Shirt made of Cotton linnen heervppon the English and som Indians went into the woods to look the murdered body for buriall but though they bestowed much time and labore could not find it; diuers of the

English at Stanford suspected the Sagamores sonne to bee either the auther or the accessory to this murther but had not then satisfying grounds to seize and chardg him; about two or three months after Vncas coming to Stanford calling the Indians thither and Inquiring after the murdered body the forementioned Sagamores sonne and one Rehoron another suspected Indian ledd som of the English and som of Vncas his men directly to the place wher the murdered body or the Reliëts of it lay The Carkase was brought to Stanford the Sagamores sonne and Rehoron fell on trembling and thereby confirmed the Suspicion of the English and wrought suspicion in som of the Mohegin Indians so that thay said those two Indians were nought meaning thay were guilty but thay both tooke an oportunity and fled away as for their lives notwithstanding which the Indians in those parts whether for feare or favour to the Sagamore in Reference to his sonne or vpon som other Respects charge Toquattoes alone with the murther excusing the Sagamores sonne; but to this day neither Toquattoes can bee apprehended nor is the Sagamore's sonne brought to a due examination.

John Whitmores Widow both by messengers and letters presses for Justice and other Indians grow more insolent and sensure the English for want of due prosecution in such a case, it being either conceived by the English or by som Indians intimated that if the Sagamores sonne should bee seized and kept in durance the Indians will forthwith seize som English and keepe them till he bee freed; The Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies considering the premises thought it just and necessary that the murtherer or murtherers in this and other cases concerning the confederated English bee duly pursued and prosecuted and particularly advised that either Thomas Stanton or some other able Interpreters bee sent to the Indians neighboring vpon Stanford Requiring them according to Justice and their Couenants and Ingagements to the English to make knowne and deliver up the murtherers to examination and tryall which if they refuse to doe or doe not duely attend and that Toquattoes accused by them cannot be found out and apprehended that then the Sagamore bee required to bring and deliver up his sonne to examination if that be denied or delayed that then himselfe or his sonn be seized and kept in durance till the murtherers be brought forth and Justice haue its due course according to Evidence.

The Comissioners being minded that Ashquash a murtherer of an Englishman some yeares since in or neare the bounds of Fairefeild lives yet (according to a general Report) among the Indians neare to som of the English Plantations in those parts, and that the non pursuite of so notorious a malefactor is like to prove preiudiciall to the English by giving Incurragment to the Indians in other malicious and murtherous attempts. It is therefore thought fitt that the two western Colonies use the best meanes thay can to take him and then proceed with him according to righteousness. An Information being also giuen of som Indians at long Island that (by the accusation

of a native that suffered lately at Hartford for a murder) are guilty of the death of som English who suffered boatwrecke some years past in a vessell belonging to one Cope at or neare long Island. It was desired and thought expedient that all opportunities presenting bee improved for making inquiry and searching after the truth and (if evidence appeare) the murderers be prosecuted to Justice.

The Commissioners taking into consideration the great danger that is like to befall the Colonies by the mischievous Trad that is yet Carried on by selling amunition to the Indians. Wherin as som English are conceived to bee deeply guilty who are deservedly liable to severe sensure if at any time they may be discovered, so vpon more than probable ground it is apprehended that many of the Dutch haue been long acquainted with the Secretts of that Trade; and in particulare they were informed that Govert Lockman (of whose irregular proceedings in that kind the Dutch Governor formerly informed the English) was represented to the Governor of Conecticut as deeply interested therein and had vpon his being called into question for the same at Hartford entered into a bond of two hundred Pounds with sureties for his appearance at the Court to answere, but failed therein. The seuerall Evidences also both of English and Indians from long Island of his guilt were read and the Judgment of the Commissioners desired therein. Which beeing duly weighed both in the great Injurie to all the Colonies by the dangerous and vnlawfull Trad and the many Testimonies against him the Commissioners conceive that if the Court of Conecticut have evidence that hee was not hindered by the Hand of God for attending the said Court according to his bond but that it cam to pass through want of due care or providence of his owne that then said Court may lawfully take all or so much of his bond as they shall judge meete: espetially considering hee the said Govert when he came to Conecticut refused to attend a Court the Governor would haue called on purpose for his trial vales hee might haue it at his owne time.

A Declaration being presented to the Commissioners by Mr. Hopkins vnder the Hands of Mr. John Gosmar and Tho. Holney of Southamptom touching the danger they were in and difficulties exposed vnto vpon the late murder in that towne whereby they were necessitated to arme themselves and stand vpon their defence for many dayes. The Indians being gathered together in an hostile posture and therefore desired the charge therof might bee borne by the whole combynation which being considered and former proceedings in Anno 1644 at Fairfeild and Stanford Reviewed it was conceived and concluded that as no such charge was then allowed so it doth not fall within the articles to bee attended.

The Commissioners were minded of the continued complaint of Vincus against the Narragansett and Nyantick Indians that notwithstanding all former Engagements they are still vndermining his peace and seeking his Ruine and in particular that their late endeavor to bring in the Mowhaukes vpon him and when that failed by witchcraft

to take away his life; A Narrôganfet Indian in an English Uessel in Mohegen Riuer ran a sword into his brest wherby hee Received to all apearance a mortal wound which murtherus acte the assalant then confessed hee was for a considerable sum of wampam by the Narraganfett and Nianticke Sachems hired to attempt.

The Comissioners then vnderstood that Nenagrett of his owne accord was com to Boston to cleare himselfe, hee was called to attend and in the presence of Mr. John Winthrop by Tho. Stanton as Interpreter vpon oath he was minded of Breach of former Covenants made at Boston in anno 1645 subscribed by the Narraganfett Sachems and his deputie and confirmed by himselfe in anno 1647 that hee with the rest of his Confederates haue sayled in all the branches thereof; the hostages were not duly sent, the wampam agreed upon was not payed, nor part of the tribute due for peaquats satisfied, Indian fugitives belonging to the English were not returned nor Captives and canowes taken from Vncas restored but above all hee was put in mind of the disturbance made by him and his Confederates in the publicke peace by hyering the Mowhawkes to com vppon Vncas the last yeare and the aforementioned attempt to take away his life by Cuttaquin a Narrahigganfett Indian. Ninagrett vitterly denied the last affirming that Cuttaquin who accused himselfe and the other Sachems was drawn therevnto by torture from the Moheges and Indeavoured to clear himselfe of the former but he was tould that the assalant before he cam into the hands of the Moheges presently after the fact was comitted layed the chardg vpon him with the rest which hee confirmed the day folowing to, Capitaine Mason in the presence of the English that were in the barque with him and often reiterated it at Hartford though sence hee hath denied it: that he was presented to Vncas vnder the notion of one appertaining to Vssamequin wherby he was acknowledged as his friend and no provocation given him; vnto all the rest was added that Cuttaquin affirmed hee was neffesitated to attempt that murtherus acte by the desperatenes of his owne condition through his great Ingagment to the said Sachems haveing received a considerable quantity of wampam which hee had spent who otherwise would haue taken away his life: by all which the guilt charged upon them appeared very probable to all the Comissioners; theire Indeavours to disturbe the peace by their Confederasy with the Mowhawkes was so euident by Mr. John Winthrope and Mr. Williams Relation the last yeare together with the Confession of the Mowhawks themselves to Tho. Stanton who now again confirmed the same in the presence of the Comissioners.

Ninegrett and a western Indian brought by Ninegrett to witnes for him and tendered if convenient time might be allowed him to bring the Pocomtuke Sachems face to face to euendence the same that in the Judgment of all present it was beyond all Rationall Deniall.

The account of wampam Received vppon agreement being also taken into consideration, Ninegrett affirmed that ther was litle more then 2 hundred fathom vnpay-
ed.

ed. But the Auditors account of the Massachusetts being called for and examined it appeared that no more then 1529¹ fathom hath been brought to the account of the Colonies nor could Ninegrett by any Euedence make any more to appear; only he alledged that about 600 fathom was payed by measure which he accompted by tale wherein ther was a considerable difference. The Commissioners not willing to adhear to any strict tearms in that particuler (and though by agreement it was to be payed by measure and not by tale) weere willing to allow 62 fathom and halfe in that respect so that there remaynes due 408 fathom. But Ninegrett persisting in his former affirmation and not endeavouring to giue any reasonable satisfaction to the Commissioners in the premises, a small inconsiderable parcel of beaver being all that was tendered to them though they vnderstood he was better provided. The Commissioners expressed themselves as altogether vnstatisfied in the whole frame of his proceedings, and having tendered vnto him as formerly was appointed at the meeting at New Haven (which was neglected by him) an impartiall hearing and determination of all his complaints against Vncas at their next session if they found in him a Compliance with their present reasonable expectations, and not receauing a Returne from him answerable to their desires they left him to his owne wayes and professed they must provide for the peace of the Countrey and preservation of Vncas according to their Covenants by such meanes as in their owne Iudgments may best conduce therunto, and therefore do refer it to the serious Consideration of all the Colonies to bee in such constant Redines either for defence or offence as the state of occasions may call for and require which is like to bee turbulent and difficult which they rather present to Consideration from an Information they received sence their sitting of a marriage shortly intended betwixt Ninegretts Daughter and a brother or brothers sonne of Sassaquas the malignant furious Pequot whereby probably their aimes are to gather together and reunite the scattered conquered Pequates into one Body and set them vp againe as a distinct nation which hath always been witnessed against by the English and may hazzard the peace of the Colonies.

Mr. John Winthrop being present with some of the Indians that lately resided near Nameock. The business was taken into consideration both in Reference to the English and Indians And the Commissioners leaving the things proper to Conestacot to bee decided by that Government according to Justice could not but dislike and protest against the Pequots resolute withdrawing from their subiection to Vncas and if they persisted therein professed their continued Resolution of hauing them composed by force But these present professing a ready willingness to herken to the Commissioners advice it was concluded that some fitt place by the consent of Conestacot no wayes prejudiciall to the towne already begune at Nameoke may bee found out where they may haue libertie for the present to settle and plant they owning Vncas as their Sachem and in all things carrying themselves as his other Subiects, and the Commissioners re-

quired Foxon who wayted at this meeting on the Behalfe of Vncas that it is the mind of the English that hee carry himself towards them in a loving way and doe not Tiranise over them : he was alsoe informed that Cuttaquin who wounded Vncas shallbee deliuered vpp to him to proceed with him according to Justice and vppon the Pequots due Subiection the things taken from them last winter are to bee Restored.

Mr. William Westerhowse marchant and now a Planter at Newhauen as formerly at Plymouth did now againe deliuer in a petition to the Comissioners informing and complaining against the dutch Gouvernor of the Monhatowes that contrary to the tenor and import of his owne Comission sent to the said Westerhowse at New Hauen and vpon pretence that Newhauen is within the Patent and Jurisdiction of the Dutch hee did iniuriusly seize within Newhauen Harbore a shipe and goods belonging to him the said William Westerhowse to the vallew of 2000l. as it cost in Holland and though for Satisfaction hee hath made seuerall addressees vnto the said Dutch Governor yet hetherto hee can obtaine nothing from him ; hee therefore desired healpe and Reliefe from the Vnited English Colonies and as at Newhauen hee had formerly moued that some dutch Vessels then within the Harbore might bee attached or arested to bring his Cause to a further and due triall the which the Governor of Newhauen thought not fit to graunt till hee had first aduised with the rest of the Comissioners so now hee propounded and desired that hee might haue Comission from the Vnited Colonies to recover his lose and damage as hee should find oportunity by way of Reprissall.

All which being duely weighed and considered the Comissioners as formerly so still found just Cause to witnes against the vnjust seizure to the great lose and dammag of Mr. Westerhowse and iniurius to the English Colonies the shipe beinge taken out of New Haven harbor vpon pretence of the Dutch Title and enterest to and in all the lands, harbors Riuers &c. from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod or point Judeth ; yet they thought it not conuenient to graunt Mr. Westerhouse (a straunger, and no planter in Newhauen when the shipe was seised) a Comission of Mart or Reprissall, and though they haue not denied Justice by way of attachment or arrest to bring the cause to hearing and iust Tryall, yet thay thought fitt first to signify the Offence to the Dutch Governor and accordingly to bring seuerall other questions and differences depending ; They wrote to him as followeth.

HONERED SIR

FROM Plymouth September 1648 wee wrot vnto you largely and in Sundry particulars what might trouble or settle a comfortable and safe peace betwixt vs ; your answere wee Receued long sence from Newhauen but found it in sundry Respects defective and vnatisfying, you are altogether sylent concerning the dangerous Trad
of

of Guns Powther Shott &c. driuen with the Indians at Aurania Fort which is also by som of youers to our great Prejudice carried on and continewd within the English Jurisdictions ; Gouert Lockerman hath giuen much offence therein presuming pofably that no Indian Testimony how full foener will pafe and bee taken againft him ; how farre our marchants are freed from Customs Recognitions &c in ward and outward and whether thofe burdens bee vtterly abolifhed or onely fufpended for the prefent you informe not ; what Reftraints are continewd vppon Trad and in what Cafes our marchants lyable to Confifcation of goods you are not pleased to anfwere ; though it bee juft and neceffary our marchants fhould know both their duty and danger ; and the Governor of Newhauen did lately defire it from you ; We acquainted you with Mr. William Wefterhoufe his grevance and Complaint with his offer to cleare himfelf from being either Rebell or fugetive to or from his native Cuntry ; in your anfwere you refer him to the Juftice of Holland. Time doth not yet abate his fence of that lofe : hee now againe attends and petitions the Comiffioners for fom way of fatisfaction and Redrefe and defires libertie to atach or arrest fuch vefsell or vefsell of youers as come into any of the harbors belonging vnto the Vnited Colonies that hee may bring his Cawfe to a fayre and juft hearing and Tryall ; in thefe particulars wher hee is a planter and wher his occafions lye ; wee denye not Juftice to Strangers of any nation yett wee thought it futable to the amytie and Corefpondence wee defier to hould with your felfe and the Jurifdiction not to graunt it till wee had acquainted you with his request and the equitie therof. Wee cannot but affert the English Title and iuft Right both to the Newhauen Lands and Harbor and to all the English Plantations and their apurtenances from Cape Cod or Point Judeth both on the mayne and the Iflands which are poffeffed by the English at prefent vnder their Governement as anciently graunted by the Kings of England to their fubiefts and fence duly purchafed from the Indians and peacably planted and imployed by the Inhabitants of the Vnited Colonies refpectively and accordingly cannot but witnes againft the iniuries and hostile feifure of a fhippe made by you in Newhauen harbor vppon an vniuft pretence of title and Entereft in the place : wee haue perufed the lettres you fent both to the honored Governor of the Maffachufetts and of Plymouth with what by way of anfwere you wrote to the Governor of Newhauen concerning Delaware bay wee haue formerly heard and confidered the Right and Title our Confederats of Newhauen haue to fundry trafts or parcells of Land within Delaware bay by you called the fouth Riuer with the Iniuries they receued from your predeffefor Monf. Kieft in anno 1643 : Mr. Winthorpe Gouvernor of the Maffachufets and Prefedent of the Comiffioners wrot the apprehension and fence the Comiffioners had of his proceedings and receved his anfwere but without fatisfaction : our friends of Newhauen will neither encroch vppon your Limmits nor any way defturbe your peace but they may not let fale the English Right and Entereft there.

These

These with other differences might haue been considered and ether issued or prepared for Europe had you been pleased to haue giuen vs a meeting at Boston as was propounded and desired but that not suiting your conueniency wee shall bee constrained to provid for our owne safety and first finding the Trad of guns powther and shott with the Indians soe mischeueous to vs all and yet so hard to bee discovered and proued wee must nessesarily wright after your Coppy and forthwith forbid all Trad direct or indirect with any of the Indians within the limitts of any of the Vnited Colonies vnder the Penalty of Confiscation of vessels and Goods if they be there found so trading or after proued to haue transgressed and offended therein, to all persons but such as are Inhabitants within the said English Jurisdictions and subiect to their lawes and Gouverment ; Wee shall add no more at present But againe desier your answere may be returned to the Gouvernor of Newhauen that from him the rest of the Comissioners may vnderstand your mind in the premisses soo wee take leaue and rest your loueing friends.

Boston August the sixt 1649 Stile Angl.

The Comissioners taking into consideration the dangerus and vnlawfull Course of trading guns powther shott &c to the Indians by the French Dutch and other foraine nations residing in these parts of America tending greatly to the preiudice of the English heere, and to the strengthening and animating the Indians against them as by dayly Experience they find as also that the said French Dutch &c doe prohibitt all Trad with Indians within their Jurisdictions vnder Penalty of Confiscation of Goods and Vessel and that wampam being kept amongst the English (it being generally made within their Limits) may bee of good benefit and advantage to them many wayes vpon the Considerations aforesaid the Comissioners thought meeete in this case of soe generall concernment to comend it to the seuerall generall Courts to restrayne all persons of or vnder the aforesaid foraine nations for Trading with the Indians within any of their Jurisdictions vnder the like Penalty they impose vpon others and to the end that in case this proposition bee accepted there may bee one and the same Law in this particulare in the seuerall Jurisdictions, the Comissioners thought meet to propound this Insuing Draught ;

Whereas the French Dutch and other foraine nations doe ordenarily trad guns powther shott &c. with the Indians to our great preiudice and strengthening and animating the Indians against vs as by dayly experience wee find and whereas the aforesaid French Dutch &c doe prohibbite all Trade with Indians within their respectiue Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscations &c. It is therefore ordered that after due Publication heerof it shall not bee lawfull for any Frenchman Dutchman or any person of any other foraine nation whatsoever or any English liueing amongst them or
vnder

under the Government of them or any of them to trade with any **Indian or Indians** within the limits of our Jurisdiction either directly or indirectly by themselves or others, under Penalty of the Confiscation of all such goods and vessells as shall bee found for trading or the dew vallew thereof vpon iust proufe of any goods or vessells so trading or traded; and it shall bee lawfull for any person or persons inhabiting within this Jurisdiction to make seisure of any such goods or vessells trading with the Indians as by this lawe prohibited; one halfe whereof shall be to the proper vse and benefit of the partie seising and the other halfe to the publick.

Wheras att the last meeting of the Comissioners att Plymouth there were seuerall propositions comended to the consideration of the generall Courts of the United Colonies videlicet: the conclusiue power of their generall Courts in case of non-agreement of six Comissioners concerning the regulateing of Peag concerneing the Dutch Imposition, concerning the probation of wills; concerning adminestrations.

Now vpon Examination wee find by the Returne of the Comissioners that all the said generall Courts haue assented onely to the last videlicet that concerning wills and adminestrations which thay haue agreed to in the words of the proposition and wheras att the said meeting at Plymouth there was a proposition made for the giueing or lending of two guns to the Indians by Mr. Elliot the meaning of the Comissioners was and is that two guns should bee giuen or lent at this time onely and not yearly.

A Letter being presented to the Comissioners from the Towne of Warwecke the ensuing answare was returned by the same Messenger.

Wee Receued a Letter from you on the twenty sixt of this present wherein you propound seuerall Iniuries. offered to you by the Indians and desire to bee informed whether wee haue not receiued an Injunction from the Parlement in England to asse in your defence. To which wee breiffly answare that no such thing hath hetherto beene comended thence to the Comissioners of the Colonies on your behalfe, nor by you can Rationally bee expected from vs in the state wherein you now stand; but wee shalbee redy to attend their late direction as any oportunitie is presented to find vnder what Colonie your Plantation doth fall and then in all future proceedings both with the English and Indians endeavor to acte according to Rules of truth and Righteousnes.

Boston July 31st 1649.

To the Comissioners declaration or advice at Plymouth in the difference wherein Springfield is concerned; The Generall Court for the Massachusetts answered that in the booke of the actes of the Comissioners folio 20 it appeereth that Mr. Fenweke was to joyne with vs in runing the south line to deside the Question about Warranoco &c. But Mr. Fenweke sayled to fend in any to joyne with us wheruppon wee did it at our owne Charge; and Warranoco was theruppon ordered by the Comission-

ers to the Massachusets But wee shalbee redy to joyne with our bretheren of Connecticut in another Survey so as thay wilbee at the whole Charge in this as wee were in the other; and withall produce their Patent as wee have done.

Vppon reading of which answere from the Massachusitts the Comissioners for Connecticut expressed themselves altogether vnatisfied the foundation therof being a great Mistake And what is presented not conducing in their Apprehensions to the desired End; for whereas it is affirmed that vppon som former agreement Mr Fenweke sayling to send any to joyne with the Massachusitts in runing the western line they did it at their owne Charg and therefore conclude that what is further to be attended therein ought to be at the sole Charg of Connecticut; it was offered to Consideration and an vdeniable truth that whatever promise Mr. Fenweke might make of endeavoring to clear Sprinkfield from being within the Massachusets patent (wherin yet hee differed from what the order of the Massachusets holdeth forth which could not bind him without his Consent) yet nothing is expressed in the order of any agreement for runing the line nor did the Massachusets after the making of that order run the line mentioned or vppon any agreement with Mr. Fenweke as is implied in their answere But what was done in that kind was effected at least the yeare before that agitation betwixt the Massachusets and Mr. Fenweke and therefore it is presented by the Comissioners of Connecticut as the most redy way to isswe the difference according to truth and Right that the most southwardly Extent of the Massachusets Patent be first agreed vpon and settled and then at a mutuall Charg the line be run by some skilfull man chosen by eich Colonie; wherunto they professe themselves for love and peace sake willing to submit Though they conceive the Massachusets ought in reason both to cleare their Entetest by patent to Sprinkfeild and to beare the whole Charg therein the towne of Sprinkfeild being by voluntary agreement settled in Combination with the Government of Connecticut at that time when challenged by the Massachusets, and therefore that Colony ought not to be deprived of their just Possession vppon a bare Challeng without proufe if the southern Extent of the patent cannot to mutuall satisfaction be issued; the Comissioners for Connecticut desiring to promote all ways of loving accord propound to the Massachusets that they wilbee willing to attend the determination formerly made betwixt themselves and the Colonie of Plymouth in the like Case if it be presently accepted though it is like to be to their disadvantage, but if the Massachusets think it not fit to joyne with vs heerein wee referr the Consideration of what wee present to the other Comissioners and shall submit to what in their better Judgments shalbee propounded But if they thinke it not fit out of experimentall or other Considerations to enterpose or that the Massachusets rest not in their determination wee shall desist from further prosecuting this Matter at present and attend

attend such other wayes of providence as may bee presented for issueing the difference according to God.

A Reply to the Answer of the Commissioners of Conectacott by the Commissioners of the Massachusetts.

Whereas the Commissioners for Conectacott are pleased to say the foundation of the order of our Generall Court concerning the runing of our southerly line is vpon a great mistake and therefore rest wholly vsatisfied therein wee Reply the sum of the answer of our Court consists of two particulars, first that wee haue run the said line allredy at our owne Charg zcondly. it is implied in the order that Conectacott hath not yet produced any pattent or authentick Coppy therof to make good their Challenge to Sprinkfeild or the land adiacent and in all this there is no mistake ; It is therefore desired by our Court that the pattent of Conectacott may bee produced before wee bee put vpon the runing of our line againe and that wee suppose will seeme but reasonable to rationall men ; besides the want of the pattent was objected the last yeare at Plymouth in Sprinkfeilds Case and therefore in Reason ought to haue been produced now ; But to this part of our Courts Order the Commissioners of Conectacott in their answer are silent ; if ther be any mistake in the said order in any surcomstance of time or the ocaion alledged of runing our line in Reference to Mr. Fenwekes promise of joyning with us therein wee shall not owne the same but for the present can neither asserme nor deny tell wee haue made further Inquiry, however it little or nothing weakens the answer of our Court much les makes the foundation therof to bee vpon a great mistake as before is expressed for that wee ran it att our owne Charg is certaine but that which chiefly obstructs the issew of the difference is the want of the asorfaid pattent, wee have done sufficient allredy for the determining our bounds to our owne satisfaction and the which should bee to the satisfaction of all others that can make no legall and due Claime to the lands aiacent which Conectacott cannot without a Pattent ; And whereas it is alledged that the towne of Sprinckfeild was formerly in Combination with Conectacott and therefore that Colony ought not to bee dispossessed therof vpon a bare Challenge, wee answer that to the Combination wee can say little but leaue Sprinkfeild to answer for themselves which wee doubt not but they are sufficiently able to doe not knowing for what time or vpon what tearmes it was made or how or by whom broken nor doe wee well remember (it being long sence) whether ther were euer any or no ; but this is certaine without question that both Mr. Pynchon and those that went from hence to inhabite at Sprinkfeild were of this Jurisdiction and went hence with a promise so to continew as did the rest of the townes vpon the River zcondly they tooke a Comission for Government from the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, thirdly at the meeting at Cambridg about ten or twelve yeares sence Mr. Pynchon in the behalfe of Sprinkfeild declared his desire to bee and

remayne vnder our Government and so haue continewed ever sence without question or word speaking against it that wee remember tell somthing was moved to that purpose the last yeare at Plymouth, wee profes ourselues vnfaynedly desirus of a just and righteous end to bee put and that with all conuenient speed to this or any other difference with our bretheren of Conestacott or any other of the Jurisdiccions, and in order therunto and as that in our apprehensions conduceth much to promote the same; wee desire the rest of the Comissioners would bee pleased to reverse the order or orders that adiuged Sprinkfeild to pay Custom or Contribution to the erecting or mayntayneing a Fort at the Rivers mouth and for that end seriously to attend these ensewing Reasons amongst many others that hath been formerly alleged.

First there hath bene no pattenr or exemplification yet produced by Conestacott to prove Sprinkfeild within their Jurisdiction nor order of their Court for imposing Custom vpon them but only a part of an order to that purpose now produced which is very darke and ambigious to vs so farre as concernes Sprinkfeild; our desire therein and the Comissioners thervpon at Plymouth being in no sort (as we conceaue obserued as by comparing our propositions and the Comissioners order with what is now produced together will appear the whole order not being brought but that left out which we suppose would make most for our advantage in the Case.

Secondly there hath bene no euidence (so farre as wee know) of any fort at all in being worthy the name of a fort and therefore according to a clause in the Comissioners order page the 3d no custom or Imposition is to bee payed; the words are these; provided that the said Imposition bee continewed no longer then the fort in question is mayntained and the passage therby secured as at present; which in rationall construction supposeth that the said fort was then mayntained and the Passage therby secured or at least that the Comissioners conceaued it so to bee but the contrary is now apparent.

Thirdly suppose the fort in question ware or hereafter might bee of use to secure that passage yet wee propound it to consideration whether ever it hath been known or any Instance can bee given of any Gouerment in the world that hath compelled the people of any other Jurisdiction to contribute to the erecting of a fort or place of strength by which they may rule ouer them and order them at pleasure as well as bee a protexion to them; (if that were the case) vnles it were in way of Teranny and opression; our Request therefore is as before that the said orders may be reuerfed and Sprinkfeild left in point of paying custome or contribution in statue coprius till it bee made apeer that by Patent or other just Right it fales within the Jurisdiction of Conestacott; Our motion hearin being attended and graunted wee shalbee redyly willing to embrace and dillegently to comend to our Court any equall and just motion that shalbee made or aduise that shalbee given by therest of the Comissioners

oners for the small ending of this difference betwixt vs in Reference to the bounds of our pattent and that which depends therevpon.

The Comissioners of Coneſtacott doe conceaue it is eſily apparent to all who duly conſider the foregoing reply of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts how ſhort it ſales of clearing the order of their generall Court or taking of what is iuſtly and truly objected by our ſelues and therefore ſhall not need to ſay much in way of Returne onely deſire it may bee attended with due Reſpect to Truth in Simpliſſity ; That the foremenſioned order ſaith that Mr. Fenwicke agreed to run the line with them which is one miſtake, ſecondly it ſayth Mr. Fenwicke ſayled therein ; and that is a 2cond of the ſame nature ; and thirdly the order affirmeſ that heervpon the Maſſachuſetts ran the line at their owne charg which alſo is a great error and was tendered to bee proved fo vpon oath by the Comiſſioners of Coneſtacott if it were deſired. And if this bee not a fundamentall Miſtake and not ſercomſtanciall onely as is pretended (it beeing almoſt all that is ſaid if the words bee attended in their due connection) wee muſt confeſſe our ſelues to bee in a great miſtake and ſhall owne it when its made to appeere ; But for the preſent wee muſt take leaue to judge where premiſſes are not true the concluſion or Inference cannot bee ſtrong. In our anſwere we touched not vpon the calling for a ſight of our Pattent becauſe wee deſired according to the propoſition of the Comiſſioners at Plymouth to propound that which wee conceued might tend to a preſent iſſue of the difference if it might bee accepted and the ſtanding vpon a ſight of the Pattent ſhuts vp the way it being well known to them as well as to ourſelues that the Pattent is in England And though the laſt yeare at Plymouth it was ſtood vpon yet it was verily apprehended by vs the Returne then made by the tendering of a true copy thereof to view and the equall Reſpect given vnto that Pattent as to the Pattent of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth by the Right honourable Comitty of Parlemt known well to our honered frinds of the Maſſachuſetts had ſatiſfied that particuler.

That Sprinkfeild was in Combination with Coneſtacott and ſo owned by the Government of the Maſſachuſets is more cleare then to bee left vnder any doubt ; propoſitions being ſent in Anno 1637 by the honered Gouvernor lately deſſeaſed to all the plantations vpon that River concerning a Combination with the Maſſachuſets and Mr. Pincheon in proſecution thereof choſen and ſent as Comiſſioner from that Colonie to aſte in the treaty for them in anno 1638, at which time and not before hee declared his apprehenſione that Sprinkfeild would fall within the Maſſachuſetts line ; and was ſo accepted without any proufe of what was alledged, and that motion by Mr. Pincheon aroſe (as is verily conceued) from a preſent pange of diſcontent vpon a ſenſure hee then lay vnder by the Gouverment of Coneſtacott.

Wee shall not insist for brevity sake vppon a particuler answere to all that presents in Reference to the Imposition vppon Sprinkfeild, most if not all of that which is alledged having com vnder consideration in former agitations about this busines (The order of the generall Court of Conectacott so fare as concerns and may bee satisfactory in the present case is brought and presented. A Fort vsfull to the whole Riuer hath been mayntained at Seabrooke at a great charg nye 14 years past; the present decayes therin are Indeavored to be relieved by the building of a new worke of stone wherby the Entrance into the Riuer may bee secured and wee doubt not when Instance is given of a place for situation parallel to Sprinkfeild vnder a distinct Gouverment from other towns aiacent but it wilbee found in comon Concernment it hath been lyable to bear a part in the comon Charg.

To conclude wee desier it may bee considered that both the Court of the Massachusetts and their Comissioners fall not in with the Desire of the other Comissioners for a speeddy Issewing of present differences but retard the same by requiring that which they know att present cannot be attained.

Secondly That their Comissioners manifest an Eresoluednes and vnwillingnes to refer differences of this nature to the determination and Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Colonies which wee had rather our much honored brethern of the Massachusetts would duely consider how agreeable it is to the fundamental Articles of the Confederation wherunto we all ought to haue a consciencius Regard then to make any coment ourselues.

Among the orders or wrightings from the generall Court of the Massachusetts a Lawe imposing a Custom or Imposition vppon the other three Confederated Colonies was by the Comissioners read and considered the Tenure whereof is as followeth.

Whereas the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies haue thought it but just and equal that Sprinkfeild a member of this Jurisdiction should pay custom or contribution to the erecting and mayntaining of Seabrooke fort being of no force against an Enemy of any considerable strength (before it was burnt) In the Comissioners owne Judgment exprest in their owne order page 109 which determination against Sprinkfeild they haue also continued by an order att the last meeting att Plymouth (though the said fort was then demolished by fyre and the passage not secured) contrary to a clause in their order provided on Sprinkfeild's behalfe page III. and forasmuch as this Jurisdiction hath expended many Thousand Pounds in erecting and mayntaining feuerall forts which others as well as ourselues haue receued the benefit of and haue at present one principal fort or castle of good force against an enemy of considerable strength and well garrisoned and otherwise furnished with sufficient

Ammu-

Ammunition, besides several other forts and batteries whereby vessels and goods of all sorts are secured.

It is therefore ordered by this Court and the authority thereof That all goods belonging or any way appertaining to any inhabitants of the Jurisdictions of Plymouth Conestacott or Newhauen that shall be imported within the castle or exported from any part of the Bay shall pay such custom as hereafter is expressed

Videlecet all skins of Beaver Otter Moose and Baare two pence a skine and all other goods packed vpp in hogheads or otherwise tenn shillings a tunn and corn and meal of all sorts 2 pence a bushel, basket six pence per hundred ; And it is further ordered that all such skins and other goods as shall be imported or exported as aforesaid shall be duly entered with the Auditor Generall and the custom thereof payed or deposited before any part of the said goods be either sold shipte landed or otherways disposed of ; vnder the penalty of forfeiting the said goods not so entered or due value thereof and if any Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction or stranger shall buy any of the aforementioned goods belonging or any ways appertaining to any of the Inhabitants of Plymouth Conestacott, or Newhauen aforesaid imported to any other part of our Jurisdiction or shall sell or deliuer to any inhabitant any other goods in any Part of the Bay without the Castle hee shall enter the said goods with the Auditor Generall and pay or deposit for the same after the same manner and proportion and vnder the same penalty as is provided for goods &c. brought within the Castell :

This order to take place the first day of the next month, and the Auditor Generall is hereby appointed and authorized to take care for the Execution of this Order in all the particulars hereof either by himselfe or by his Deputie or Deputies.

Per the Generall Court,

INCREASE NOWELL, Secretary.

The Copy of a Wrighting or Order produced by the Commissioners for Conestacott concerning the Imposition layed vpon Sprinkfeild.

AT a General Court held att Hartford for the Jurisdiction of Conestacott Sexto Junii 1649.

Conestacott

Vpon Reading the acts of the Commissioners for the Vnited Colonies att the meeting held att Plymouth the last seaventh month ; It was observed that in the agitation of the difference betwixt the Massachusetts Colonie and this in Reference to the Imposition required from Sprinkfeild vppon some goods passing out at the mouth of
this:

this River towards the charge expended at Seabrooke tending to the good and benefit of all the plantations vpon the River ; It was questioned by the Comissioners of the Massachusetts whether there were any order of this Court extant for the payment of any Imposition by goods appertaining to the Inhabitants of Springfield brought from them and passing downe this River

This Court doth declare That by expresse order of the fift of February 1645 all Corn laden on board of any vessell vpon this River and passing out to Sea att the River's mouth was to pay 2d. per bushel in the forementioned Respects ; and Beauer twenty shilling per hoghead, wherein as Springfield was intentionally included for this Court hath due respect therunto as then considered vnder the Massachusetts Government ; That noe greater burthen might fall vpon those Inhabitants then according to cleare grounds of Equity and Righteousnes in their best apprehensions they ought redily to submit vnto, and was equall for them to beare and no more then they should haue expected to be imposed vpon themselves in the like case which order hath been since conformed and a penalty of confiscation of such goods annexed in case of non payment ; the Execution wherof in Reference to our bretheren of Springfield hath onely been deferred vntill the Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Colonies might bee vnderstood in the premisses according to the Articles of Confederation wherein Provision is made for deciding of any differences that might fall in betwixt any of the Colonies wherunto they referred themselves in this case although they are yet altogether vn-satisfied that Springfield doth properly fall in within the true limits of the Massachusetts Patent which they much desire may with all convenient speed be cleared and issued in a way of loue and peace according to Truth.

JOHN CULLICK, Secretary.

The former Passages betwixt the Massachusetts Generall Court and their Comissioners on the one part and the Comissioners for Conetacott on the other part concerning Springfield together with the order or lawe imposing Customes vpon the three Colonies being duly considered fix of the Comissioners did declare and remonstrate to the generall Court for the Massachusetts as followeth

A Difference betwixt the Massachusetts and Conetacott concerning an Imposition at Seabrook required of Springfield haueing long depended ; the Comissioners hoped (according to aduise at Plymouth) might at this meeting haue been satisfyingly issued ; But vpon perusal of some late orders made by the Generall Court for the Massachusetts they find that the line on the south side of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction is neither run nor the place from whence it should be run agreed : That the originall Patent for Conetacott or an authentick Exemplification thereof (though Mr. Hopkins hath offered vpon Oath to assest the truth of the Coppy by him presented)

sented) is now required ; And that a burthenfom Custom is by the Maffachufits latly imposed not onely vpon Conectacott intrefsed in the Imposition at Sebrooke but vpon Plymouth and Newhauen Colonies whose Comiffioners as arbitrators according to an Article in the Confederation haue been onely exercifed in the queftion and that vpon the request of the Maffachufits, and haue imparfially (according to their beft light) declared their apprehenfions therein, which Custom and burthen (grievius in itfelfe) feemes the more vnfatisfying, and that becaufe diuers of the Maffachufets deputies who had a hand in making the faid lawe acknowledge the preface imports it that it is a Returne or Retaliation vpon the three Colonies for Sebrook and the law requires it of no other Englifh nor of any stranger of what nation foever; how farre the premifes agree with the lawe of love and with the tenure and import of the Articles of Confederation the Comiffioners tender and recomend to the ferius Consideration of the Generall Court of the Maffachufets and in the mean time desire to bee fpared in all further agitations concerning Sprinkfeild.

A question being propounded whether notwithstanding the present meeting of the Comiffioners begun in July and not ended till Auguft there should not bee another meeting in September ; The Comiffioners considering that in Anno 1645 and in Anno 1647 when extreordinary meetings were called either by the Generall Court or by the Governour of the Maffachufetts they did ferue and fatisfy for the ordinary yearly meetings and that in 1647 the Comiffioners did propound it to the fower generall Courts that in cafe of an extreordinary meeting in any yeare no other meeting without an apparent caufe should bee expected ; And three of the generall Courts did con-cent thereunto ; and the Maffachufets General Court haue not in the leaft declared any difsent ; their Comiffioners poffibly not advifing with them therein ; And laftly the occafions of the Colonies being confidered and debated according vnto what hath been now prefented the Comiffioners fee no caufe to meet againe a month hence They agreed therfore that no other meeting bee expected or attended this yeare vnles fom vrgent occafions of the Colonies call for new concederations and Counfels.

Vpon a question betwixt the two Collonies of the Maffachufets and Plymouth formerly propounded and now againe renewed by the Comiffioners of the Maffachufets concerning a traft of land now or latly belonging to Pamham and Saconoco two Indian Sagamores who had fubmitted themfelves and their people to the Maffachufits Gouverment vpon part of which land fom Englifh (befides the faid Indians) in Anno 1643 were planted and fetteled ; The Commiffioners for Conectecott and Newhauen remembring and duly confidering what had paffed in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 did and doe ftill conceaue that the Comiffioners for Plymouth did con-cent and agree that the aforfaid Traft of land though it fall within Plymouth bounds should bee and from thence forward acknowledged as a part and vnder the Maffachufits Jurifdiction ; nor doth it yet apeere that Plymouth when thofe conclu-

sions of the Comissioners Anno 1643 were Red in the Generall Court did protest or doth declare against it That the Massachusits might haue considered there way before they expended so much Chardge in Samuell Gorton's busines; But what direction Counsell and Order Plymouth Comissioners had from there Generall Court so to doe, wee vnderstand not; and what power any of the Comissioners haue to resigne or pase over any tracte of lande within there pattent to another Jurisdiction without consent and expresse lycence from the Generall Court intrested and concerned therein is of weighty consideration to all the Collonies; they therfore advise and desire that by a Naighborly and frindly Treaty a due consideration may bee had and a course settled both about the charges expended and how Pomham and Sokanoco with there people may bee gouerned and protected.

Mr. Dudley one of the Comissioners for the Massachusits and Presedent for this meeting being latly fallen sicke and vnable to attend the present ocation in hand; the other Comissioner for the Massachusits declared himselfe vnstatisfied with this Returne of the Comissioners of Conectacott and Newhauen as seeming to detract from the conclusions of the Comissioners in this case in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 where the lands in question seem to bee graunted and aiudged to the Gouverment of the Massachusits and the way propounded not lickly to issew the present difference there haueing beene Tryall formerly made therof but without any effecte; The like vnstatisfiednes hee expressed in the last answare or Reply of the Comissioners for Conectacott but for the Reason before mentioned and present straights of time deffers replying to some other opportunity.

The Comissioners for Conectacott and Newhauen who were present in the former agitations conceaue they haue retracted nothing in any respect from what they did in Anno 1643 and in Anno 1646 And therein refer to an indifferent and due consideration of those passages and what is now declared But they proffes they never thought themselues interested in the question betwixt the Massachusets and Plymouth vules as Witnesse in both those yeares they being neither concerned in Samuell Gorton's busines or in the Tract of land in question But concured in what was just and warrantable that a due peace might be setteled for the comfort of all the Colonies.

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comissioners the 8th. of August 1649.

The President being sicke as
aforesaid could not subscribe.

EDWARD HOPKINS
THO. WELLES.

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
THEOPH. EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

*AT A MEETING of the Commissioners for the United Colonies in New England at
Hartford the 5th September 1650.*

THE Articles of Confederation being read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22cond. of May 1650 was presented and read Whereby it appeared that Mr. Symon Bradstreete and Captaine William Hawthorne were chosen Commissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles.

Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. John Browne were chosen Commissioners for the Colonie of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated the 4th. of June 1650 which was presented and read.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and John Haynes Esqr. were chosen and appointed Commissioners for the Colonie of Connecticut as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated at Hartford the 16th of May 1650.

Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. Stephen Goodyear were likewise chosen Commissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this present yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tenor of the Articles of the Confederation as appeared by an order of their generall Court dated at Newhauen the 30th of May 1650.

Mr. Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting.

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts presented a letter from Mr. Steele President of the Corporation in England directed to the Commissioners for the United Colonies ; and withall informed that Mr. Winslow hath for som yeares past spent and improved most of his time about the business of the Indians settling the Corporation in England and procuring other privileges of comon concernment to all the Colonies as well as that of the Massachusetts and therefore moved the Commissioners to consider that som honorable and equall Recompence may be allowed him for his past paines and charges either out of the Collections for the Indians or out of the three Jurisdctions of Plymouth Connecticut and Newhauen That of the Massachusetts haueing disbursed allready vpon that account betwixt three and foure hundred pounds ; and also to consider whether the Commissioners judge it meet to continew the said Mr. Winslow still in England to atend vpon the aforesaid Employment, and if soe what may bee a meet allowance for time to com : Informing likewise that their Court had giuen order the last yeare for his Returne. Mr. Steel's Letter being read and considered the Commissioners joyntly returned answere as by the copy will appear But to the proposition concerning Mr. Winslow the Commissioners for the three Colonies expressed their owne thoughts and apprehensions that had the Massachusetts at

first or at any meeting sence propounded any publick service wherein the other Colonies might haue been concerned they would haue found a reddey Concurrance both in sending an agent and in contributing to a meet allowance ; But Mr. Winslow was sent forth anno 1646 vpon particular ocasions and Concernments of the Massachusetts and though the Comissioners for the Colonies haue mett seuerall times sence, yet they neuer were aduised with either about his goeing stay returne or how to improve him there ; soe that they know not vpon what grounds or by what arguments to propound or perswade theire respecitiue Courts to contribute to the charg past ; though they hope theire seuerall Colonies will thankfully acknowlidg his loue in any concernments of theires ; But being informed by Mr. Steele that his presence hath a speciall Influence in that great worke in raising meanes in England for the publishing of the Gospell among the Indians, a seruice they judg very acceptable to God and of great Import to the natives they are afraide to hazzard or hinder it by his over hasty returne but rather thought fitt to comend it to the presedent and assistants of that Corporation that 100l. may bee paid to Mr. Winslow out of those Collections towards his Expence and Incurragement with promise that if they shall soe aduise the Colonies in theire seuerall proportions shall heare returne the same without lose to the worke intended.

The tenor of the foremencioned letter from the Presedent of the Corporation is as followeth

WORTHY GENTLEMEN

This day the Corporation appointed by act of Parlement for carring on and promoting the Gospell of Christ in New England being informed by Mr. Edward Winslow (youer agent and one of the assistants nominated in the said acte) of his letter to you sent wherein he desireth for Reasons to himselfe best knowne that you would bee pleased to send ouer som other in his place which although it bee contrary to the mind and Judgment of the said Corporation to part with soe worthy a member yet wee cannot prevaile with him to reuock his said lëtter ; and wheras in all ages it hath been the designe of vngodly men to hinder and oppose the spreading and propagating of the Gospell of the Lord Jesus of which wee are truly sensable, In Reference to those discouragements wee haue mett withall sence wee had soe great trust vpon vs yet through the blessing of God the busines of the said Corporation is in a good forwardnes and the Integrity abilities and diligence of the said Mr. Winslow being well knowne both to you and vs as also his great Enterest and acquaintance with the members of Parlement and other Gentlemen of qualitie in the respecitiue Counties of this Commonwealth ; Wee cannot but conceaue his presence and Residence heere to bee of absolute nessesitie for the carrying on the work for wee cannot conceaue you can send ouer any that hath the like influence and enterest in the af-
fections

fections of such as may bee most healfull heerin ; Wee confes and must acknowlidg it is vncomfortable to him to bee soe long from his famly and personall occasions ; But as to that you and wee must see hee bee noe sufferer but if hee leaue vs the work in all liklyhood willbee hazzarded (if not fall) which is at present in an hopefull way notwithstanding all the oppositions wee haue mett withall ; Wee therfore thought good to informe you of the necessitie of his contineuance with vs, haueing found him uery instrumentall in the carrying on this work ; and therfore wee once more intreat your concurrence with our desires that soe with Cheerfulnes wee may carry on the work wee haue begun which wee hope will center in the Glory of God the good of many and our mutuall Comfort which is our earnest desire and prayer.

London the 24th of

March 1649.

Signed in the name, and at the desire of
the said Corporation

WILLAM STEELE Prefident

THE answere returned by the Comissioners to the foregoing letter was as followeth.

HONORABLE SIR,

Yours of March 24. 1649 wee have receaued and in the name of these Vnited Colonies wee doe thankfully acknowledge your great labore of loue to raise and fettle due meanes and Incurragement that the Gospell of peace may bee further published to these miserable Indians which haue long layne in grose darknes and haue worshiped the prince of darknes not considering that their way and euery stepp of it tends to death and euerlasting destruction Wee are fory that a Work soe acceptable to God and of such concernment to these poore men should meet with opposition ; But the Almighty whom you serue heerin can easily remoue Impediments and make euery mountain becom a playne, and wee are assured your eye is towards him whose obserues to the kindleing of a fier vpon his altuer and a cuppe of water giuen with spirituall ayms all the loue and labour of his people and in no seruice will suffer the interuening difficulties and exercises to pas without a waight of Recompence ; Vpon a serius Consideration of a state of affayers comitted vnto the Care and trust of Mr. Winslow and with tender Respect to his Family and occasions in these parts his Returne was expected this last Spring yet if the Comfort of his Relations may be provided for wee concent to his present stay that the Worke in hand bee neither hazzarded nor hindered ; what money is allreddy collected vpon that account wee cannot coniecture but if your selfe and these worthy Gentlemen your assistants concure wee desire that one hundred pounds may bee thence allowed and payed towards his Expence and Incurragement and if vpon any Respectes you haue other thoughts vpon a word of aduice wee shall reddily heer supply the same without lose to the work entended. Mr. Elliott hath allreddy spent much time and labore in fitting;

himselfe and preaching to the Indians ; Mr. Mahew hath made a good Entrance into the same way and worke ; if you please for their Incurragement and some necessary heales for the Indians to pay to the assignes of Mr. Elliott the sum of one hundred pounds more we hope it will prove a real furtherance to the service ; Lastly We humbly desire that one thousand pounds or any lesser sum according to the stocke in hand may be payed to Harbert Pelham Esq. and the said Mr. Winslow whose care and paynes we shall intreate to send it hither in such Commodities as may suit the end propounded ; Thus in our measure and according to our opportunities we desire to put our hands to this pious work leaving the whole successe to him whose the harvest is and who by weak means and instruments can work wonders, even of such Stones raise up Children unto Abraham and with our due Respects we commend you and the weighty occasions under your hand to the guidance and blessing of our good God, resting

It was also thought fit that Letters should be directed one to Mr. Winslow and another to Mr. Pelham and Mr. Winslow jointly ; the tenor whereof was as followeth ;

HONORED SIR,

By a letter from Mr. Steele the Honorable President of your Corporation we are satisfiably informed of your Care and paynes for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians in these parts, a work of high Concernment as we conceive for the Glory of God and for the spirituall good of these poore Creatures : We are forry, but cannot think it strange, that you should meet with difficulties in such a way ; the prince of darknes whose throne hath been long highly advanced in the hearts of these barbarous heathen will certainly by himselfe and his Instruments oppose the kingdom of our Lord to the utmost till hee find himselfe rebuked by him whose power hee hath felt and trembleth at ; We heare that the Massachusetts both with respect to their owne occasions and the Comfort of your Relations expected your Returne this last Spring ; But upon the advice received we all concur and consent to your present stay We hope the foundations are well layed and the busines already in a good forwardnes that a little more time may settle and establish it as a work the Lord owne and prospers We hope that some that are yet backward may yet see their error and that others will be free and cheerefull in so pious a service how large a sum or to what value you have already collected we cannot foresee but desire our advice may be considered with Respect to the stock in hand We have written to the Honored President that if the Treasury will afford it they would out of this Collection pay an hundred pounds to your selfe towards your expence and Incurragement yet with promise that if himselfe and the worthy assistants concur not in that way
vpon

upon the least word of aduise or Information it shalbee heer repayed and employed to the best aduantage of the seruice intended ; Mr. Elliott hath spent much time and paynes and continewes zealous in the seruice of Christ and loue to the foules of the Indians ; Mr. Mahew hath made also good entrance into the same worke and goeth on to fitt himselfe to open and display to these poore natiues in their owne language the vnconceauable exelency of that Prince of peace ; if therefore one hundred pounds may bee payed to Mr. Elliots assignes partly for their Incurragement and partly to provid som Conueniencies for the Indians wee hope it may much further the worke in hand ; Lastly wee propound and desire that a Thousand pounds or any lesse sume accordinge to the progresse you haue made in these Collections may bee made to our honored frind Harbert Pelham Esq. and your selfe which wee desire may bee employed and sent ouer in Comodities according to the inclosed note ; Wee are assured of your Care and Faithfullnes and the great master whom wee serue will certainly and abundantly recompence your labor of loue into your bosoms.

The formencioned note was as followeth

In shoos plain and strong of all sorts	£.100
In Stockings that are strong and most Irish	100
In good strong Canvas for Shifts, Summer Clothing, and Beds	200
In light axes broad and narrow, howes, sawes &c	100
In nayles, hooks hinges and spades	150
In strong Carries of a low Price	200
In Blankets for Beds	100
In haberdashery ware, especially thred	50

The joynt Letter to Mr. Pelham and Mr. Winflow was as followeth.

HONORED SYRS,

Wee haue receaued Information of the acte that passed the Parlement of England for the promoting and propagating the Gospell amonge the poore natiues which though wee look vpon as a gracios effect of their loue and zeale to the name of the lord Jesus yet wee cannot without incurring a iust imputation of to much Ingratitude but owne and acknowldige your selues in an especiall manner instrumentall to the furtherance of the work which wee humbly and hartily desire may through the rich Blessing of God answare all the holy ends of such as promote the same ; wee find ourselues by the acte put in som trust for the carrying on this great busines and desire to improue our vtmost care and diligence therein that no time may bee let slippe but the meanes aduanced for the worke may bee employed in it to the first and best aduantage which hath drawne from vs a letter to the much honorable Presedent of

youer Corporation that about 1200lb. may be payed vnto youer selues if so much bee com in vpon that collection wee presume of youer willing Reddynes to improve youer selues in bringing the work to a greater perfection and are abundantly confident of youer ability and faithfullnes in laying out what coms to youer hands in the best and most fittable way which induceth vs to leaue the care and trust with you though it may seem to great addition to the waight of youer other important affayres : wee haue in our particular letter to Mr. Winslow giuen more especiall directions about disposing the moneys you may receaue from the Treasury ; and because there may such aduise com out of England by shippes not yet com in as may call for more consideration and direction about the premises then can conueniently in such seasons and straights of time as may fall in bee attended by the Comissioners at the distance they wilbee in after the desolution of the present meeting ; Wee desire you would bee pleased to obserue such aduice as you may receaue by the last shipping this present yeare from the much honored Governor of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners of that Colonie whom wee haue entreated and intrusted in the former Respects to acte according to the Emergency of occasions. Wee shall add no more &c.

The Comissioners for the Colonies in further prosecution of the trust comitted to them in Regard som things may interuene and fall in necessarily to bee attended before the next sitting within the ordinary course will not bee vntill the next Returne of this month doe think fitt and desire that for this present yeare the Honored Gouernor of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners for that Colonie bee pleased to take such things into due consideration and to acte therein as in their Wisdoms may best promote the work in hand ; and in particular that in case Intelligence bee giuen from England that any considerable sume more then is alreddy wrote for bee there in Reddynes and that order is expected from hence for the disposall therof they giue aduise and direction for the sending ouer of soe much as they judge meet in such Comodities as may best conduce to the furtherance of the worke ; and to receaue such goods as are sent ; make provision for their preservation from damage ; and if need bee dispose of the vallew of one hundred pounds to or for such Indians as are inclineable to attend wayes of Civillity and the things of the Gospell ; But it is provided notwithstanding and desired that as opportunities are presented aduise may bee giuen to the Comissioners of the other Colonies of such occurrents as happen with the present state of these occasions that wherin a joynt Consideration and Concurrance may bee had without preiudice to the worke it may not bee neglected.

Vncus Sachem of the Mohegins informed the Comissioners and complained that the Mohanick Sachem in Long Island had killed som of the said Vncus his men, bewitched diuers others and hiselfe also and desired the Comissioners that hee might be righted therein But because the said Sachem of Long Island was not there to answare for himselfe It was thought meet and accordingly advised that Comission bee graunted

by

by the Government of Connecticut to Captaine Mason Mr. Howell Mr. Gosner and Tho. Benedict of Southold or any three of them to examine the Matters charged by Vncus and if proof bee cleare to labor to convince him thereof, require satisfaction and in case of reasonable compliance endeavor a Composure thereof; but if no satisfaction willbee giuen for Iniuries proceed then to lett him to know they give the English just cause of offence and will bring trouble vpon themselves.

The Comissioners taking into consideration the seuerall offense practises of the Narragansetts wherby they haue broken their Couenants and endeavored to disturb the peace between the English and themselves; and how yet they delay to pay the wampam which hath been soe long due notwithstanding the many demands that hath been made both formerly and renewed at the last meeting at Boston sence which time they haue sent onely 100 fathome; It was therfore thought meet and agreed to keepe the Colonies from falling into contempt among the Indians and to preuent their improving the said Wampam to hire other Indians to joyne with themselves against vs or Vncus, as formerly they haue done that 20 men well armed bee sent out of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts to Pessicus to demand the said Wampam which is 308 fathom and vpon Refusall or delay to take the same or the vallew therof in the best and most suitable goods they can finde: Together with so much as will saisyfy for their Charges following in all particulars the Comission and Instructions following: and if opposition bee made by the Indians to the taking away the life or rescuing the said Wampam or other goods taken in lue thereof; That then a meeting of the Comissioners to bee held att Boston; forthwith and summoned by the Gouvernor or Comissioners of the Massachusetts, if they see cause and in the meane time that such preparations and provisions for warr bee made by all the Iurisdicktions as the case shall require.

A draught of the Heads or Substance of a Comission or Instructions to be given by the Gouverment of the Massachusetts to such Comanders and Souldiers as they shall think meet to send to the Narragansett Sachems.

COMISSION and INSTRUCTIONS for *John Pessacus* sent from the MASSACHUSETTS in the name of the COMISSIONERS for the Vnited ENGLISH COLONIES to PESSACUS and NINEGRETT two of the NARRAGANSETT SACHEMS.

YOU shall with all conuenient speed and with as little Noyse as may be repayer to the Narragansetts and acquaint Pessacus That the Comissionors desirus by all due means to preserve peace between the English and them have both delivered back theire hostages and for seuerall yeares have with much patience waited for a due observation and performance of Couenants, but have found nothing but offenseue excuses and delays; besides the breach of seuerall other Engagments 308 fathom of Wampam is yet behind which should have been payed in long sence; The Comissioners

oners are therefore neffitated to fend men to fetch the faid Wampam or the full vallew ; which if vpon a peacable demaund they forthwith pay together with a juft allowance for the prefent fervice it fhall yet fatisfy And the Comiffioners will hope the reft of the Covenants may fpeedily bee attended But if vpon what pretence foeuer they deny or delay payments you are to feize and bring backe with you foe much wampam, beauer, or other fuitable Comodities as may anfware both the debt and the aforementioned Charges or if other meanes bee wanting you are to feize (with as little hurt as may bee) bring away either Peflacus or his children or fuch other confiderable Sachem or perfons as they prize and may probably bow them to Reafon ; But if you meet with with any hostile oppofition to the hazzard of your lives you are in a prudent way to fecure your felues and make an honorable Retreate you are alfo to obferue their fpeeches aétions and whatfoeuer elfe may giue light to our future proceedings that if called therunto you may giue account vpon your oathes. This don fom of you are to repayer to Ninigrett and acquaint him that the Comiffioners are informed that he had giuen his daughter in marriage to Safecos his Brother who gathers Pequots vnder him as if either hee would become theire Sachem or againe poffeffe the Pequat Country both which are exprefly contrary to former engagements and by no meanes may bee fuffered You fhall therfore enquire where Safacus Brother refides, what number of men Pequots or others are with him, whence hee hath them ; and what his purpose and aime may bee and require Ninigrets anfware and refolution about him that fome further courfe may bee taken as the cafe may require You fhall acquaint Ninigrett that Weekewafh Cooke complains of fundry wronges ; that the Comiffioners as they would deal righteoufly with all men foe they wifh the Indians would not difturbe the publicke peace by oppreffing one another ; they are alfo informed that Ninigrett pretends fome graunt or libbertie to hunt within the Pequat country the Right and Title to the place and alfo the Royalties therunto appertaining they muft affert as due onely vnto the Englifh and onely at their difpofe, nor may Ninegrett as things ftand betwixt the Englifh and him challeng or vfe any fuch libertie there, laftly you fhall informe him that aboute 12 yeares fince a Mare belonging to Elty Pomary of Winfor in Conectacott was killed willfully by Pequiam a Nyantick Indian brother to Ninegrett which Mare coft 29lb. for which fatisfaction hath been often required by the Englifh and promifed by the Indians but not yet performed, The Comiffioners therfore without further delay expect due payment that there bee no further caufe of complaint or proceeding.

Whereas the Mohauks haue by the Pocomtruke Sachem as we are informed made their Request to the Gouernment of Conectacott that Sequaffon might haue libertie without offence to returne to his former habitation alledging how reddy and willing they have been to gratify the Englifh in what they have requested, it is therfore thought meet that an anfware bee returned to this purpose That the Englifh neither formerly

merly haue nor do yet doe prohibite his returne so that hee carry himselfe inoffensiuely for the future hee may come at his pleasure and that they are now the more free for it being requested by them.

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts informed the Commissioners for Connecticut and Newhauen how fare they had proceeded according to advise giuen att their last meeting at Boston to issue the difference betwixt themselves and Plymouth concerning a tract of land lately belonging to Pomham and Soconoco two Indians Sachems ; That the Generall Court for the Massachusetts had by their Commissioners first offered to resigne their interest in the aforesaid lands and appurtenances to Plymouth if they would engage to protect and to administer Justice equally both to Indians and English within those limitts ; But that Plymouth Colonie had rather chosen to passe over their Right by Patent and had resigned the said Tract of Land &c. And left them for euer to bee vnder the Government of the Massachusetts.

They informed also with what tendernes and forbearance they had sence dealt with Samuell Gorton and his Companie though fundry and great complaints had been made and renewed against them not onely by the Indians but by the neighboring English vnder the Massachusetts Government : They shewed also a Letter from Mr. Eaton Prefident of Road Iland wherein in the name of the Councell there hee declareth that Road Iland and Warwicke (where the said Gorton liveth) are combined and bound mutually to support one another They desired therefore advise from the rest of the Commissioners how they might further proceed sence vpon Tryall they find that without at least a leagall force they can neither redresse Injuries nor bring the Inhabitants of Warwicke to acknowldg and submit to their government.

The Commissioners remembring what advise had been given by the Honourable Comitte of Parlement in this and like cases that the bounds of Patents should bee first set out by a Jury of vninterested persons and that all inhabiting within the limitts so set forth should fall under the government established by patent and vnderstanding that the forementioned Resignation made by Plymouth was not with full consent and satisfaction to all the freemen of that Jurisdiction and without any agreement or consent of the Inhabitants of Warwick who pretend an interest in Mr Williams his patent but will by no peaceable means bee brought vnder the Massachusetts Government ; and being desirous as much as may be to prevent inconvenience and by all due meanes to preserve and settle peace within and betwixt the Colonies and with all Neighbours according to rules of Righteousnesse and Prudence ; thought fit to recomend both to the Massachusetts and Plymouth as their most serious advise, that the Massachusetts vpon the forementioned Respects doe aquite and for ever relinquish the Right and Title they have to the lands of Pomham and Soconoco aforesaid and the Jurisdiction therevnto belonging and that Plymouth doe forthwith reassume the

Right they formerly had by patten to the place ; That they engage and promise a due protection and equal administration of Justice to all the Inhabitants English and Indians according to the Massachusetts engagement ; And that all faire meanes bee with the first conveniency vsed to reduce Warwick &c. to a due Submission to the Gouverment of Plymouth that Justice may have a free course and all greivances betwixt them and their Neighbors may bee satisfied and removed ; But if they refuse that then the just and wholsom advise of the honorable committee of Parlement concerning a Jury bee forthwith duly attended that the Inhabitants of Warwick may know where they fall and to what Gouverment they ought to submit ; But if Plymouth accept not this advise or if the said Inhabitants prove obstinate and will neither submit to gouverment nor by other meanes make due Satisfaction for trespasses for wronges done to Neighbours Justice must have its course The Massachusetts or Plymouth whom it may concerne cannot but protect and provide for the conveniencies of those within their Jurisdiction ; in such case wee think it necessary and advise that reall Damages duly proved bee levied by leagall force though with as much moderation and tenderneffe as the case will permitt.

The 13th. present the Dutch Gouvernor being arrived two Daies before vpon a Desire (as hee expressed) to treat with the Commissioners presented the following writinge.

HONORED SIRS,

SIX Considerations concerning the publick welfare haue moued to vndertake (this to mee) troublesome Journey to meete your Worships heere and alsoe two particulars the one concerning my selfe the other one of the Inhabitants, which I haue thought convenient to propose in Writing that all Inconveniencies by verball speaking either out of hastineffe or otherwise may be prevented ; but principally that I may giue account to my Soueraignes the High and Mighty States Generall of the United Belgick Provinces and the Honourable Lords Bewint-hebbers of the West India Companie.

1. The first is the wrong and Iniury done to their H. M. and the Right Honourable West India Companie by certaine of your Nation by their vnjust vsurpacion and possessing the land lying vpon the River commonly called Conecticott or the fresh River, being the lands of the said Companie bought and paid for to the then Right proprietors the native Americans before any other Nation either bought or pretended Right therunto for the which wee desire a full Surrender and Satisfaction according to the qualitie of the cause.

2cond. Wee cannot but conceaue your Worships cannot but bee sensible of the aduaning and incroaching of some of your Cuntrymen vpon the pretended limits
betwixt

betwixt vs and your Nation in these parts and the pretended Rights of H. M. and the Right honorable West India Company Whereas in our native Countreys a long and happy peace hath been observed and faire neighborly Commerce and Correspondency before and since my arrivall and government which have occasioned certaine Contentions and troubles the which for our parts I should very gladly see removed and taken away and for the Remocon therof I conceive either a generall or provisionall lymett may be settled betwixt vs for the accomplishment wherof I conceive it will conduce much thereunto if wee shall either by a joynt writing to our Superiors at home or sending our Agents request it may bee by them decided.

3. The detaining of certaine fugitives by the Right Worthy Governor and Majesties of New Hauen upon my first arrivall gave to my great griefe cause of some Discontent on either side for the prevention wherof for the future I desire that some course may bee Resolved upon that all occasions of Distaste that way may bee prevented.

4. Whereas by letters from the Right Worshipful Governor Eaton by order of the Honored Commissioners and likewise by common fame wee understand the honored Commissioners the last yeare passed an act of prohibition of trade for our Nation with the native Americans in these partes upon Confiscation of Shipp and Goods I cannot but for the welfare and prosperity of our Nation in these partes but desire the said act may bee repealed or that the honorable Commissioners will bee pleased to give mee under their hands Reasons and grounds for the forbidding the said trade within the pretended lymitts H. M. and West India Company.

5. And for that likewise by Relation of divers credible persons of your Nation and ours one Mr. Pinchon using trade and Commerce with the Native Americans hath soe far advanced upon the trade that the trade and Commerce in these partes of these ioynt Nations is much damnified and undervallued not onely to the enriching the said native barbarians but the overthrow of the trade having likewise by particular Testimony from two persons of quallity understood that the said Mr. Pinchon gave eleven gilders to the said Natives for a beaver skine; the detriments that may thereby arise I shall refer to the wise Consideration of the honored Commissioners that some course as they in their wisdoms shall best conceive may best bee agreed upon that the said Inconveniencies may bee removed.

6. Whereas likewise there was a certaine Shipp detained and the goods unladed by them of Road Island the said shipp being taken from the Spaniard sometimes our enemies but now our friends by vertue of a Commission from vs the which said shipp being by them of Road Island detained sold and disposed of to severall Seamen upon pretences of shares due unto them contrary to the mind and will of the owners having the greatest interest therein; the said owners making many complaints unto mee for Satisfaction either by way of arrestment of any of their Barques or Reprisall the

which I was unwilling to graunt tell I had acquainted the honored Comissioners therewith the said honored Comissioners will please either to cause them of Road Island to make Restitution according to equity or els that it may not bee in any measure offensive to the honored and naighbor Colonies to seek our Right by way of Reprisall.

The two particulars the one is that I may receive Right for the scandall raised upon mee by Tho. Stanton the which I suppose is knowne to som of you by what my Ensigne did speake and desire at New Haven from the Gouvernor there : *ad calumnias tacendum non est non aut contra dicendo Nos vllis camus sed ne mendatio in offensum progressum prometamus.*

The second is that Govert Lockman making complaint to mee of wrong Received by him from the Gouvernor and Court of Hartford about a sume of money paid by him of the which in my letter to your honored Comissioners of the last yeare I made complaint and desired satisfaction in that point being still by him vrged with the vnrighteousnesse of the proceeding, I can doe no lesse in Relacon of my Duty but request the honored Comissioners will take a Review of the proceedings that in case you shall find a mistake in the sentence Restitution may bee made to the plaintife or els so much light shoven that the plaintife may bee convinced

PETER STUYVESANT.

New Netherland,

September the 23d sti. novo. 1650.

This writing being received and read the Comissioners returned in writing the answer following

HONOURED SIR,

YOUR selfe hath often propounded a meeting to compose differences and the Comissioners haue euer Reddyly imbraced it by your Agents wee haue now vnder your hand received som propositions and might returne severall waighty greivances wherein wee cannot but expect just Satisfaction but your selfe have now cast a barr in your way of your treaty expected your propositions written this day in Hartford bear date in New Netherland September 23 Stila Novo what Comission you have for it your selfe best knowes but certainly wee shall encounter blame from our Superiors to admitt such pretence of title to this place vlesse therefore you bee pleased to explaine or retract wee may not proceed.

EDW: HOPKINS Pres :

in the name of the Comissioners of the English United Colonies.

Hartford in New England
the 13th of September
1650 St: Angliæ,

The Dutch Governor returned in writing as followeth.

HONORED SIR,

IT was love of peace and naighborly compli-
ance that brought me hether and am Redy to attend all occasions that may thervn-
to conduce and 23d this Instant new stile I sent my propositions to that end but as I
vnderstand by your Missive I put a barr in the way by dating my propositions as in
New Netherland I thought my first proposition would have removed that barr but
to shew I would not willingly put any obstruct to the treaty expected the honored
Comissioners may please to know the substance of what was proposed was agreed
vpon by my selfe and Counsell at the Monbatoes and there dated and subscribed
but the papers being left aboard for the gaining of time I caused them to bee coppie-
ed out and translated soe nigh as I could remember from the originall: and ther-
fore conceaued it most proper to stile it New Netherland but for the prevention of
any misapprehension for the future if the honored Comissioners shall please to for-
beare the calling of this place Hartford in New England I shall forbear the stiling
of it New Neatherland but if you shall conceaue it most expedient to stile it soe I
conceave it is but Reason I should haue the same liberty to date my writing as in
Conectacut in New Netherland the which may not bee any obstruction to the
treaty soe I rest

Youres in love

PETER STUYVESANT

Conecticott September 24
new Stile 1650.

To the forgoing that which followeth was returned by the Comissioners.

HONORED SIR,

WEE have perused youres of the 24th wherin
you leave out what was offensive and date onely from Conecticott which for the pre-
sent doth soe fare satisfy that the treaty if you please may goe on though the En-
glish Title by Purchase pattend and possession wee are assured willbee found good and
firme both in Europe and America your Comission wee shall expect to see
when your vessell comes vp but to redeeme time we shall consider your propo-
sitions and shall alsoe with our first Conveniencies acquaint you with our greiv-
ances but if you accept it wee rather desire to treat by a frindly conference then

by

by writing which will draw out the businesse to a greater length then probably will suite either your or our conveniency for wee Rest

Yours in all wayes of love and Righteousnesse

EDW: HOPKINS President

Hartford the 14th
of September 1650. Stil. Angl.

The answere to the propositions formerly expressed was as followeth

HONERD SIR,

WE have received your propositions and briefly returne the answere following

First the Right the English have to Conecticott River with the plantations and lands vpon or about the same hath been often asserted and as wee conceave is either fully knowne or sufficiently cleared to the English Dutch and Indians in these partes wee have not heard yet any thing of waight objected against it but how much land the Dutch heere claime where it lyeth from whom purchased we have onely heard allegations without prooffe which cannot satisfy.

2condly It needs both explication and evidence where and which of ours have made any encroachments vpon the pretended Rights of the states of the United Provinces Wee hope to prove our Right to what wee enjoy by pattent purchase and possession; and that if the happy peace for long continued betwixt our Superiors in Europe have met with any disturbance it is by severall Injuries wee have received by your predecessors and your selfe in these parts of which wee have complained heere and should willingly refer the Examination and Issue to Europe if wee might see any Comission or Instructions from thence directing and warranting you therein.

3ly Wee are assured New Hauen Maifestraits were free for all offices both of Justice and amity but your selfe cast in Impediments by claiming both the place and Jurisdiction and som of you used offensive and threatening language ill arguments as the state of affaires then stood; But if in other particulars this treaty may be brought to a comfortable Issue a due Consideration may be had of fugitives and how to settle a right understanding and neighborly correspondence betwixt vs.

4ly. The Commissioners never intended to direct or regulate the dutch Trad within their owne proper limits; they onely desired that the mischevious trade of powder &c which for directly tends to the damage and hurt of both Nations might be restrained at Aurania fort, the prohibition vnder the penalty you mention extended onely to the English proper bounds as by the Commissioners letters from Boston the last yeare may appeere.

5ly By what Rules the Traders whether of Aurania Fort or Springfeild walke the Comiffioners enquire not ; Trad is free and Marchants attend theire owne conveniencies and will hardly continew a Trad driven to lofe but lawes to lymite if not well considered will foone bee repealed.

6ly The Comiffioners vnderftand not how or vpon what Ground the Inhabitants of Road Iland have profeeded about the fhipp mentioned nor where the Right is though they bee not combined with the other Collonies yet as Naighbors and as our Countrymen wee cannot but defire theire wellfare foe farr as wee may advife they fhould do you Right and you them no wrong but wee can neither examine nor judge in the cafe.

To the two laft particulars wee anfwere as followeth ;

1. Tho. Staunton as wee are informed hath ever professed that what he fpake was both Truth as hee related it and to difcharge his Engagement by oath to the Jurifdiction hee delivered it but as an Indian Report it was no otherwife entertain- ed ; fom of the longe Iland Indians haue fence attested the fame before the Maief- traits of Conecticott and fom other Indians vpon the mayne concure with them ; which may thus fare fatisfy that Tho. Stanton raifed not the Report nor intended any hurt to your felfe but the Indians are fubtile and might have theire owne ends in Reference to which wee then did and ftill doe fuspend beleife.

2ndly. The Report of Govert Lockman's large but mifchevius Trad with the Indi- ans filled thefe partes as we are informed was brought to the Manhattoes the Evidence againft him to the Court of Conecticut was as clear and full as may bee expected in fuch a cafe hee might once and againe haue had his cafe tried but hee rather chofe to iffue in a compofition ; But fence as wee heard he hath expreffed a Refolution to profeed in the fame Trad, wherein hee will giue new offence and bring himfelfe into further trouble.

EDWARD HOPKINS, President.

Hartford upon Connecticut
the 14th-September 1650.

To the foregoing anfwere there was receiued from the Dutch Governour that which followeth.

HONORED SIRs,

YOUER Paper of the 14th September Still. vet. I receaved in anfwere to my propofitions.

Youer anfwere to my firft propofition is as I expected for wher there is an affer- mative of Right due the negative muft needs fawll from them that detaine that Right from the true proprietors ; and although happily I can produce testimony by

Dutch English and Indians to a certaine quantity of land purchas'd paid for and in part possessed by vs, and other part vsurped by them of Hartford, yet I shall forbear the further prosecution our said title wher my parties are both President Judge and parties in the cause.

My first explained the second and for the Evidence in time convenient may bee produced, and wheras you are pleased to charge my predecessors and selfe with severall generall Iniuries you have receued by vs; for what my predeffesor hath don as I am ignorant soe I cannot be responsible, but for my selfe I cannot but take speciall notice you are pleased to condemn mee of Iniuries done to you before it bee duly proved and my answere heard which giues mee cause to suspect the cause is likely to bee vnequally ballanced although as yet I never had question with the honored Collonies of Massachusetts and Boston.

Your assurance that the Maiestrates of Newhaven were free for all Naighbourly offices and so forth; but that myselfe cast in Impediments in the way and that som of our people vs'd offensive and threatening language vpon a due examinacon I suppose it will be found otherwise; and for offensive and threatening language vs'd by any of ours there it was contrary to my mind and order; and when I know the parties accusation and prooffe against them (if vnder our gouernment) wee shall take course that Reparation shall bee made.

To my fourth you give no positive answere for my proposition was not concerning the directing or regulating the Trad but the prohibition of the Trad in these parts with the native Americans to all that are vnder our gouernment of New Netherland my desires then being and still are that you will either repeall the said acte or give me a catagoricall answere the grounds of your act being for the prevention of the sale of guns powder &c to the Indians I know no reason that the Innocent should suffer for the guilty In case any of ours shall be found to trad in that nature it is but Reason hee should bee punished; for our parts as wee haue an order for the prohibition of the said Trad soe wee put it in execution vpon due prooffe. Concerning my proposition about Mr. Pincheon I onely propos'd it as what I conceaved might bee to the detriment of the publick Trad in these partes referring it to the wisdom of the Comissioners to consider of it but for my owne part shall hereafter be silent.

For them of Road Island I propos'd for advise and the taking away of offence that might be given to my Neighbor Collonies.

For that of Tho. Stanton I am vnatisfis'd as being a publike person vntill such time as I may face to face answere to my accusers.

For what may bee duly proved by good Testimony against Govert Lockman in his trading with the Indians in these partes for guns powder &c. if fairly prooved I shall very well approve of the proceedinges of the Court at Hartford therein; but vn-

tell it bee made evident to mee by good Testimony of any Transgression by him committed against the publick lawes of this Country I cannot but require satisfaction in that behalfe.

For the furthering the Treaty the Right honorable Comissioners haue often pronounced a verbal Conference with them in their Court ; for my part I cannot see any Conveniency in it being the causers of any difference are both Judge and parties ; but to shew to my principalls and to all others whom it may concerne that I am free and inclined to peace and to neighborly Correspondency and to give and receive due satisfaction sence my arrivall by equall parties as wee call it a Chamber of my partie ; If it shall please the Right Worshipfull Comissioners to deligate two indifferent persons out of the Colonies of Boston and Plymouth with full power I am willingly reddey to depute others with the like power and refering to each others their Rights and Titles and soe refer the Issue of injuries received and given to their award ; otherwise if the parties aggrieved will please to bury all former passages betwixt vs I shalbee free and willing thereunto and to joyne and fall vpon considerations of what may bee thought may conduce to the publicke good of both nations in these partes ; if neither of these bee not granted, I cannot see any light to proceed farther on in this Treaty but with all thankfullnes to acknowledg the respective Intertainment I haue received from you sence my arrivall among you and shall rest

Yours in all offices of love

PETER STUYVESANT.

Conesticut the 26th of
September 1650 Stila nov.

The Comissioners replied.

HONORED SIR,

TO youres of the 26th present newly Received wee shall briefly make Reply, onely wee shall first mind you that you came to treat with the Comissioners have directed your writings to them and therefore could expect noe answere but from them.

1. The English Colonies when they first entered this vnion and Confederation inquired and by all due meanes serched into the Claime the then Dutch Governor made to som part of Conesticut ; they perused the letters Monf. Kieft had written considered his allegacons and proofes and compared them with the Defence the English at Conesticut made for themselves and cause which they thought a cleare and satisfactory way to find out where the Right lay ; and vpon a full and serious Consideration The Comissioners together with the generall Court of the Massachusetts

tell further light were by the Dutch produced thought Conesticott's Title and proceedings faire and just, and accordingly serified their apprehensions to the then Dutch Governor; But if yet wee may vnderstand what and vpon what grounds you challenge wee shall indifferently consider and advise, but hetherto your claime hath been varius and unfertaine somtimes to all the lands vpon that Riuer, somtimes to a part, somtimes vpon one ground and otherwhiles vpon another which leaves vs in the dark and vnsatisfied.

2condly. Wee vnderstand how the first of your propositions explaines the 2cond. we conceued them as two of your distinct greivances which caused our answere to run in that frame wee hope wee shall see and bee satisfied with your Comission though you expresse nothing of your mind therein; your selfe charg Iniury Wrong Incroachment Vsurpation &c. vpon som of the Collonies before any shadow of prooffe, and yet take it ill that you find any such expressions in our papers wherein yet wee determine nothing but certify how things yet stand in our apprehensions tell farther light and prooffe bee held forth.

3ly. The Commissioners for Newhauen are free and willing that the case of the fugitives and all that depends thereon bee duly considered and judged by indifferent men.

4ly. Wee conceaue our former answere was full and satisfying yet at your desire wee shall add that as both French and Dutch prohibite Trad with the Indians in their severall respective Jurisdictions; Soe the Commissioners conceaue the English Collonies may doe within their proper lymits, yet if this treaty in other respects issue to Content and Satisfaction that acte may bee further considered and probably Repealed.

5ly. Wee rest in what you are pleased to conclude concerning ordering or lymiting of Trade.

6ly. Wee cannot but take well what you propounded concerning Roade Island we can advise no further but are satisfied with your aimes and desires that peace and Righteousnesse may duly bee preserved betwixt you.

7ly. Thomas Stanton is expected heere today or tomorrow but probably hee will thinke himselfe discharged by bringing the Sachem and other Indians to justify what hee reported as from them, however wee shall neither in him nor any other countenance any thing which may appeare iniurious to any much lesse to your selfe.

8ly. Concerning Gouert Lockman you wholly waue the substance of our answere: himselfe being confus of his guilt in that mischevius Trad as was conceaved by the Maiestraits of Conesticott chose rather to issue all by a Composition then to run the hazard of a legall tryall and you well know in such Cases Volenti non fit Iniuria.

To the Conclusion in your last paper we haue and still doe professe that in all our passages of the treaty propounded wee looke not at ourselues as a Court or Judges or that any thing should be carried by vote; but propounded a free Conference betwixt party and party that a right understanding may bee gained and differences by mutuall consent composed; your desire of peace and neighborly Correspondancy wee fully approve; and shall not differ with you in the way of arbitration mentioned onely wee desire to see your Commission and what you will refer and what not that wee may the better see and consider our way; not doubting but if our meeting issue without fruit we shall cleare our Intentions by our Carriage and offers to all indifferent Judges whether heere or in Europe.

In another Paper these ensuing greiuances and Complaints were at the same time presented to the Dutch Governor.

HONORED SIR,

OUR joynt aime (wee hope) is that this meeting may be improved as an Audit seriously to consider and duly to issue all accounts betwixt vs; your propositions or parcells wee haue perused and answered wee shall now acquaint you with severall particulars which stand charged in the English bookes which wee desire you will bee pleased duely see to weigh that all reckonings may bee justly cleared and a neighborly Correspondency settled.

The English at Conecticott haue formerly complained of many vnworthy passages and Iniuries receued from some of those who have been employed by the Dutch as agents for them there to which noe satisfying answer was euer yet returned as the entertainment of English fugitives and helping them to file off their Irons perswading servants to run away from their Masters Retaining and buying stolen Goods and refusing to returne them vpon equall satisfaction vpon demand marrying some English Couples Refused at the plantations with severall other of a like Nature.

Some of them also further complaine for the Non Payment of debts due for goods taken vp by their public Agents who haue left the Place without giueing due Satisfaction and payment denyed by their Successors as not appertaining to them.

Lastly The Maïestraits for Conecticott complaine of an insufferable Iniury lately committed by the Neger belonging to the Dutch house; that whereas a notorius delinquent vpon a Capitall offence was heere imprisoned the said Neger did assist him to breake prison and to make escape for which they haue not yet called him to account.

The Comissioners for Conecticott and New Haven doe joyntly complayne that wheras Captaine How and some other English purchased of the Indians the true propriators all that tract of land from the easteren part of the Oysterbay to the western part of a bay by them now called How or Holmes bay to the middle of the great playne being halfe the breadth of Long Island to the Norward; Monfr. Kieft the then Dutch Governor caused the English to bee seized carried thence by force and imprisoned them.

The Comissioners for New Haven informe and complayne first that wheras by their Agents they had duly purchased of the Indians Sachems and their Companies severall tracts or parcells of land on both sides of Delawarr bay or River to which neither the Dutch nor Swedes had any just Title yet without any legall protest or warning Monsere Kieft the then Dutch Governor sent armed men 1642 and by force in an hostile way burnt their trading house seized and for some time detained the goods in it not suffering their servants soe much as to take a just Inventory of them; hee there allsoe seized their boate and for a while kept their men Prisoners for which to this day they can get no satisfaction.

2condly. That the said Dutch Governor 1642 compeled Mr Lamberton their Agent by force or threatenings to give in at the Monhattoes an account of what beaunders hee had traded within Newhauen limits at Delaware and to pay recognicon for the same.

3ly. John Johnson the Dutch Agent with the Swedes Governor at Delaware charged Mr. Lamberton as if hee had plotted with the Indians to cutt them off a Capitall Crime for which they imprisoned and tryed him but could bring no prooffe to satisfy themselves who both accused and sat Judges yett they sett a fine vpon him for trading within Newhauen Limits there.

4ly. Your selfe soon after your Entrance vpon the trust and charge at the Monhattoes came and seized a shipp with the goods in her by force in their harbor pretending Title to the place; and after you complaine of a purpose and Resolucion in them to vindicate their owne Right in a lawfull way; you required them to send their Dutch Marchants and their goods with recognicon to the Monhattoes and if directions were not attended you threatened Hostilitye to Newhauen pretending to keepe peace with the other Colonies.

gly. In your letter dated october 12th. 1647 you required certaine fugitives in an offensive manor as if the place and Jurisdiction had been vnquestionably yours though by antient patten from the Kings of England all this Part of America called New England in breadth from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly latitude is graunted to the English; And the Inhabitants of Newhaven had right therby to improve a finall portion therof and accordingly purchased land of the Indians and have built fenced and settled themselves there; and many yeares after not hearing soe much as the

least

least pretence of title the Dutch did or could make to any of the lands or appurtenances.

6ly. In behalfe of William Westerhouse a dutch Marchant but an Inhabytant and planter in Newhauen they desire and expect Restitution and Satisfaction for the afore-said shippe and goods seized and carried out of their harbor to the great damage of the said Westerhouse and his principalls for which hee still calls both vpon the Comissioners and the Maiestrats of Newhauen for Justice and expects that by an arrest vpon your Vessells the Cause may bee brought to a due tryall within the English Colonies where the shippe was seized.

The premisses being duly considered and issued whether by Conference or arbytration as your selfe propound if yet there remayne any question about title or lymits of lands or about Jurisdiction which cannot bee heere cleared and ended to mutuall satisfaction wee shall redilly agree that such difference may bee by Consent truly stated and soe refered into Europe for finall determinacion and that in the meane time such bounds and lymits bee agreed betwixt the English of the Vnited Colonies and the Dutch Jurisdiction that eich may know what to expect and inioy without disturbance: till a Resolucion and determinacion may be procured and settled.

EDWARD HOPKINS President

Hartford on Conecticott
September the 16th. 1650.

The next writing receved from the Dutch Governor was as followeth..

HONORED SIRS

IN your Reply of the 26th. proof is required the pretendant Colonies. Hartford and Newhauen seeing noe sufficient authoritie in their anticipacon of vs from the enioyment of our pretended Rights, had Recourse to the indefutable Patents of the Massachusets and Plymouth to throwd themselues vnder their wings and therefore produced such evidence and letters as might serue their owne ends but that all our allegacions and prooffe were duly and truly weighed and considered in a right way and manor before indifferent Judges in the presence of the parties defendant, I conceaue can never bee proved; for the verity of my Claime as it is true I haue layed Claime to all the lands betwixt Cape Henlopen westward and Cape Cableyou eastward for matter of Title; and to this about Hartford as the proper demane of the West India Companie as being purchased paid for and surrendred by the then Right propriators the Natiues vnto vs.

My

My Comission you may please to see when you desire it alwaies provided on the other side I may see the Comission of my parties, I could doe no lesse then charge Injury and vserpation vpon som of you vpon our lands and still must vtell the question bee lawfully decided.

To the third I fully agree with the Comissioners of Newhauen.

I question not the power of the Comissioners for making any orders in their proper lymits but desire those vnder our gouernment and Jurisdiction may enjoy the freedom of Trade with the Indians in our pretended lymits according to what they had formerly alwaies enjoyed.

For the fift and sixt I am fully satisfied with the answere of the Comissioners.

For Thomas Stanton I freely pafe it by being well satisfied with the good Opinion of the Comissioners in that point.

In the case of Gouert Lockman being I am informed it was his owne voluntary acte I am satisfied I shall onely desire a Coppy of the Agreement from the Secretary of the Court at Hartford; And for that I vnderstand the said Lockman vsed some threatening words after his agreement I only require the Testimony of what they were and hope the Comissioners shall receiue satisfaction.

In my former paper I expressed what I would putt to an agitation and am redy to performe it when I shall know your deligates; I hope my desire and Indeavour will cleare mee before any indifferent Judges of my Reddynes to bring matters to a comfortable Issue betwixt vs and that there rest noe blame on mee if otherwise it fall out.

The points to be agreed vpon by the deputies I conceaue may bee comprehended vnder these 4 heads.

- 1 The composing of differences
- 2 A prouisionall lymite of lande betwixt vs
- 3 A Course to bee agreed vpon concerning fugitives.
- 4 A neighborly vnion betwixt vs so nigh as may bee agreed.

Connecticott the 27th

Yours in all offices of loue

September 1650. st. no.

PETER STUYVESANT.

The Returne from the Comissioners to the present writing ensueth.

HONERED SIR

Though wee desire to put the most favorablest Interpretation vpon all your expressions whether by word of mouth or writing yett wee conceaue you still cast new Impediments in the way of any faire accord when you would mitigate the greiuanee att Newhauen for seizing a shippe in their harbore vpon a Claime to the place you plead a mistake comitted by your Secretary leaving out a word which you say was in the
originall

originall copy; it should haue run pretended Claime or Title wherein wee see you put a difference betwixt a reall and a pretended title yet in your last writing bearing date this present day you call Conecticott and Newhauen pretendant Colonies Imply against them an iniurious anticipacon of som Right you pretend to that they throwd themselues vnder the wings of pattents not including them; that the dutch euendence was not fairly produced to giue light to your Claime; all which if not retracted cannot but offend; you againe professe a Claime from Cape Henlopen to Cape Cod; Somtimes you say but to Cape Judith somtimes you doe but pretend a Title but hitherto you haue not been pleased to shew either pattennt or purchase to justify any pretence of yours to what is in question; soe that if you charg Iniury and vsurpation vpon any of the Colonies without better grounds you cannot but expect a just defence and returne.

The premises being satisfiyingly cleared wee can freely treat per deligates according to your desires to compose all differences agree vpon provisionall lymites where there is any question about title or bounds to returne fugitives and settle a naighberly Correspondency betwixt vs.

*Hartford vpon Conecticott
September the 17th 1650 Sti. angl.*

Yours in all seruice of loue
EDWARD HOPKINS President &c..

Vpon the Receipt of this a writing of the following Contents was sent by the Dutch Gouvernor to the Comissioners.

HONERED SIRs,

Your last paper being receued I answere it was loue of peace as I formerly writt vnto you brought mee hither and not to make alteration by writing; I thank you for your fauorable Interpretacion I would not willingly cast any Impediment in the way of the treaty; if my thoughts had been soe I might better haue stayed at home and not trouble my selfe or others; I suppose you all know I cannot deliuer my selfe so prompt in your language as mine owne and as I would willingly and therefore I meane noe advantage should bee taken against mee for the two mayne things now objected for the hinderance the treaty. I shall expayne my selfe that my words being the pretendant Colonies of Hartford and Newhauen: I look vpon them as my parties in case any Dispute should arise for matter of right and title of lands To the second the difference betwixt a pretended Right and a Reall Right I shall state the Cause as I apprehend a man may pretend a Right to that which he doth not possesse and yet haue a Reall Right and a man may pretend to possesse where hee hath noe Right vnto but to take off disputes that way if the Comissioners please wee will

will leave it to our Superiors to judge where the Reall or pretended Right is ; and in the Interim for the furtherance the Treaty to our common welfare I am free and willing to treat with you all as with the Vnited English Collonies expecting your Worships speedy answare I rest

Yours in all loue

PETER STUYUESANT

Conecticott 27 September 1650.

The Returne of the Comissioners was as followeth.

HONERED SIR,

In your last writinge you giue noe answare nor doe soe much as mention som things justly offencieue in your former paper yet accepting your explycation soe fare as it goeth ; your profession not to incroach vpon our Rights ; and freeness to treat with vs as the Vnited English Colonies wee shall passe by som vnsatisfying expreßions hoping wee shall find the Reallity of your Intentions of Peace in a redy yielding to satisfy just greivances in the treaty wee haue therefore according to your desire intreated or deligated two Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth Collonies to whom we giue full power for the composing of all differences in case of Injury and damage to set provisionall bounds in all places where there is difference betwixt vs concerning title and lymites to consider what may bee done in the Case of fugitiues and to settle a just Correspondency and desire you wilbee pleased forthwith to name your two deligates and to invest them with like power that the treaty may begine and proceede without further vnnecessarie lose of time ; Wee haue chosen and intrusted our worthy frinds Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Mr. Thomas Prentice to the seruice wee rest

Yours in the truth and for peace according to it

EDWARD HOPKINS Prefident &c.

Hartford on Conecticott the

27 September 1650.

The next Writing from Mr. Stuyuesant ensueth

HONERED SIR,

Yours of the 27 1650 being receued in answare to mine of the 27 this instant month giues mee great hopes that matters wilbee comfortably issued betwixt vs and in each respect comply with you in that way of deligacon and do make choise of my worthy frinds Mr. Thomas Willett and Ensigne George Baxter to whom I shall and doe

doe giue as much power in each respect as you haue or shall to your worthy delegates and rest

Yours in loue of peace

PETER STUYVESANT

Connetticott 21. 1650

THE Reference being agreed vpon the Dutch Gouvernor gaue Power to his delegates by a Writing containing as followeth

Bee it knowne vnto all men whom these presents may any way conserne That We Peter Stuyvesant Gouvernor generall of the New Netherland Curasoe Aruba &c. by vertue of a Comission from the high and mighty Lords the States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Prouences directed vnto vs for the Generall Rule and Gouverment of the Prouence called New Netherland ; and likewise for the entering into a Couenant of peace league and amitie with any province people or state as by the said Comission more at large doth and may appeare and being desirous that the said loucing Vnion and Correspondence betwixt the two nations in these northeren parts of America may bee observed preserued and mayntained as in our natie Cuntries of the Vnited Belgick Prouences and England ; Soe by vertue heerof ; Confiding in the Wisdome Integrity and Sufficiency of Captaine Thomas Willett and Ensigne Georg Baxter depute the said Captaine Thomas Willet and Ensigne George Baxter to treat and agitate with the Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies giueing and graunting and by vertue of these presents I doe giue and graunt full power and authoritie vnto my said deputies to joyne with other two deputed by the Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies and with them to treat agitate examine all or any difference betwixt the two nations in these parts and absolutely by the joynt Concurrence of the other two deputies to end and determine them according as they in their Wisdoms and entegryty shall think just and right ; with power likewise to my said Deputies to enter into such tearmes of accord for provisionall lymits and league of loue and Vnion betwixt the two nations in these parts as to them shall seeme expedient Ratifying and confirming and by vertue of these Presents will stand bound to ratify and conserne whatsoeuer my said Deputies shall agree vnto on my behalfe according to such directions and Instructions for the comon good as wee haue giuen them ; In Wittnes and confermacon wherof I haue heerevnto sett my hand and Seale this 28th September 1650 Stil. no.

PETER STUYVESANT

The House the Hope on Connetticott comonly called the Fresh Riuer.

VOL. II. Y

A like Comission with full power was graunted to Mr. Symon Bradstreete and Mr. Thomas Prence in the following Words

Know all whom it may concerne that Wee the Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies by vertue of the letters pattents graunted by the Kings of great Brittain vnder the great Seale of England for all New England lying in that part of America from the northeren latitude of fourty to fourty eight and according to the Confederacon formerly made and a full power this yeare giuen by the fower Generall Courts of the Massachusitts Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to the present Comissioners by which they are enabled to treat and conclude in matters of publick Concernment that former and late greivances betwixt the honored Gouvernors or agents for the high and mighty States of the Vnited Belgick Prouences in such parts of America as are possessed or justly belonging to the said H. and M. &c. and the English Collonies may bee duly composed and a just and neighborly Correspondency settled; Confiding in the integrity and Sufficiency of our worthy frinds Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Mr. Thomas Prence have and heerby doe intreate and deligate them to agitate treat and conclude with the deputies appointed and authorised by Peter Stuyvesant Esq. the present honored Gouvernor of the Prouence of New Netherland to consider and compose all differences to agree and conclude prouisional lymits in all places wher there is question of title or bounds a Course for ordering or returning fugitiues and settling a just Correspondency Ratifying and by these presents consermeing what our said deputies according to directions and Instruitions giuen shall agree and conclude in the premises or any part therof In Witnes wherof the President for the Comissioners hath heervnto sett his hand and seale

EDWARD HOPKINS President

Dated in Hartford vpon
Conecticott \ddagger of September 1650.

Vpon a serius examinacon and Consideracon of the particulars comitted to Reference the Arbetrators delivered in the following award.

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT *made and concluded at HARTFORD vpon CONECTICOTT September 19th 1650 betwixt the Deligates of the honored Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies and the Deligates of PETER STUYVESANT Governor Generall of NEW NETHERLAND.*

1. VPON serius consideracon of the differences and greivances propounded by the two English Colonies of Conecticott and Newhaven and the answare made by the honored

honored Dutch Governor Peeter Stuyvesant Esqr. according to the trust and power comitted vnto vs as Arbitrators or Deligatts betwixt the said parties ; Wee find that most of the offences or grievances were things done in the time and by the order and comaund of Monsieur William Kieft the former Governor and that the present honored Gouvernor is not duly prepared to make answare to them ; Wee therefore think meete to respect the full consideration and Judgment concerning them tell the present Gouvernor may acquaint the H. M. States and West India Companie with the particulars that foe due Reparacon may accordingly bee made.

2. The Comissioners for New Haven complained of severall high and hostile Injuries which they and others of that Jurisdicon haue receued from and by order of the asorfaid Monsieur Kieft in Delaware bay and River and in their Returne thence as by their former propositions and complaints may more fully appeere ; and besides the English Right claimed by patent presented and shewed severall Purchases they have made on both Sides the River and bay of Delaware of severall large tracts of land vnto and somewhat about the Dutch house or Fort there with the consideration given to the said Sachems and their Companies for the same acknowledged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whom they asseirme were the true proprietors testified by many Witneses ; they also asseirmed that according to their apprehensions they have sustained £1000 damages partly by the Swedish Gouverner but chiefly by order from Monsieur Kieft and therefore required due satisfaction and a peaceable possession of the asorfaid lands to Inioy and Improve according to their just Right ; The Dutch Governor by way of answare asseirmed and asserted the Right and title to Delaware or the south River as they call it and to the lands there as belonging to the H. M. States West India Company and professed hee must protest against any other Claime ; but is not provided to make any such profes as in such a treaty might bee expected ; nor had hee Comission to treat or conclude any thing therein ; vpon consideracon wherof Wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to issue and determine any thing in the premisses are necessitated to leave both parties in Statu quo privs to plead and improve their just enterests at Delaware for planting or trading as they shall see Cause ; onely wee desire that all proceedings there as in other places may bee carried on in love and peace tell the Right may bee further considered and justly issued either in Europe or heere by the two States of England and Holland.

3. Concerning the seizing of Mr. Westerhouse shipp and goods about 3 yeares sence in Newhaven harbor vpon a claime to the place, the honored Gouvernor Peeter Stuyvesant Esqr. professing that which passed in Writing that way was through the Error of his Secretary his Intent not beeing to lay any claime to the place and withall asseirming that hee had order to seize any Dutch shipp or vessell in any of the English Collonies or harbors which should trade there without expresse lycence or

Comission ; Wee therefore thinke it meet that the Comissioners of Newhaven accept and acquiesse in this answare.

Concerning the bounds and lymitts betwixt the English Vnited Collonies and the Dutch Provence of New Netherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

1. That vpon long lland a lyne Runne from the Westernmost part of the Oyster bay soe and in a straight and directe lyne to the Sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Dutch there, the Easterly part to belong to the English the Westernmost part to the Dutch.

2. The bounds vpon the mayne to begine at the West side of Greenwidge bay being about 4 miles from Stanford and soe to runne a Northerley lyne twenty miles vp into the Cuntry and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Dutch and of Newhaven provided the said lyne com not within 10 miles of Hudsons River.

And it is agreed that the Dutch shall not at any time hereafter build any house or habitacon within six miles of the said lyne The Inhabitants of Greenwidge to remayne tell further Consideracon therof bee had vnder the Gouerment of the Dutch.

3. That the Dutch shall hold and enioy all the lands in Hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by fertayne marks and bounds and all the Remaynder of the said land on both sides Conecticott River to bee and remayne to the English there.

And it is agreed that the asorfaid bounds and lymites both vpon the lland and mayne shalbee observed and kept Inviolable both by the English of the vnited Collonies and all the Nacion without any Incroachment or molestacon vntell a full and finall determinacon bee agreed vpon in Europe by the mutuall consent of the two states of England and Holland.

Concerning fugitives

It is agreed that the same way and course shalbee observed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Dutch within the prouence of New Netherlands as according to the 8th Article of Confederacon is in that case provided.

Concerning the proposition of a nearer vnion of frendshipp and amity betwixt the English and Dutch Nacion in these parts especially against a common enimie Wee judge worthy of due and serius Consideracon by the seuerall Iurisdiccions of the Vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee comended to them that soe a Resolution may bee had therin at the next yearly meeting of the Comissioners.

And

And in Testimony of our joynt consent to the seuerall forgoeing conclusions wee have heervnto sett our hands this 19th Day of September Anno Dom. 1650

SYMON BRADSTREET
THO. PRENCE
THO. WILLETT
GORG BAXTER.

The Comissioners for the Massachusets propounded that a course might bee taken for the recovering of such tribute as is due from the Indians to the Collonies; and it was concluded that Captaine Mason at his going to long Island to require payment there and to endeavor to settle it in such a way that it may bee punctually heereafter discharged according to Couenants; And for the Pequats that are with the Narrigansets Nianticks Mohegens or any others Thomas Stanton is desired and appointed to demaund and receiue the same and to giue an account at the meeting of the Comissioners what hee hath recouered and who they are that refuse and vpon what grounds hee is also to attend the constant yearly meetings of the Comissioners or any other extreordinary meeting vpon convenient notice to interpret and performe such other service as may in Reference to the Indians for which the Collonies promise to allow him thirty pounds per Annum.

Whereas an order forbidding Trade with the Indians within the lymitts of the vniited Collonies to all foraine nacions vpon the waightry consideration therein expressed the lyberty for seizing such vessells as transgresse is lymited to the members of that Jurisdiction wher the offence is comited It is thought fitt that it bee recommended to the seuerall generall Courts that for the more effectuall execucion of the said order it may bee lawfull for any person or persons inhabiting within any of the Vniited Colonies to make seizure of any goods or vessells trading with the Indians within any of the Jurisdictions contrary to the tenure of that order.

The Jurisdiction of Conecticott hath lyberty to take Easthamton vpon long Island vnder theire gouernment if they submit.

The Comissioners of the Massachusets propounded that for the preventing of all future differences betwixt the Collonies of the Massachusets and Conecticut there might bee som speedy Course agreed vpon to settle the bounds and lymitts betwixt them, but the Comissioners of Conecticott not haueing at present any other Copy of theire pattent then what was formerly presented and the Comissioners for Massachusets standing vpon the original Pattent or a copy vnder scale or sufficiently witnessed to theire satisfaction, there could bee noe agreement for the present.

The

The foregoing Conclusions were agreed and subscribed by the Commissioners for the United English Colonies at Hartford this 23d of September 1650.

JOHN HAYNES
THEOPH. EATON
STEPHEN GOODYEARE

EDWARD HOPKINS President
SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLIAM HATHORNE
THO. PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE.

AT A MEETING of the Commissioners for the United Colonies in New England at Newhaven the 4th of September 1651.

THE Articles of Confederation being read ; an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 7th of May 1651 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Captaine William Hathorne were chosen Commissioners for one full and compleat yeare and envested with full power and Authority according to the tenure of the said Articles.

Mr. John Browne and Mr. Timothy Hatherly were chosen Commissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of the generall Court dated the 4th of June 1651 which was presented and read.

Mr. Edward Hopkins and Mr. Roger Ludley Esqrs. wer chosen and appointed Commissioners for the Colonie of Conecticott as appeared by an order of theire generall Court dated at Hartford the 15th of May 1651.

Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. Stephen Goodyeer were likewise chosen Commissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this present yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tennure of the articles of Confederation as appeared by an order of theire generall Court dated at Newhauen the 29th of May 1651.

Theophilus Eaton Esq. was chosen President for this meeting.

Letters from Mr. William Steele President of the corporation for propagating the Gospell in New England and from Mr. Winslow dated Aprill 17th 1651 were receued and read the tennure wherof is as followeth

GENTLEMEN

BY a letter to Mr. William Steele our President dated at Hartford 28th of September 1650 and another to Mr. Winslow wee perceaued ours came to your hands and
wihall

withall wee are glad to take notice of the Redines that is in you to put your should-ers to the worke in the management of yt; therby contributing what is meet to be done and giueing a due proportion of encouragement to every deseruing person as well English as shalbee Employed in it as Indian that is or shalbee wrought vpon; for truly Gentlemen as the care of providing lyeth vpon vs the corporation heer for the care of distribution and improuement will rest vpon your selues the Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies there of whose faithfulness we haue not the least cause to doubt.

Wee are sorry for much time hath been lost and yet wee hope wee haue gained by our stay in som respects for many ministers in London haue promoted the act that were resolu'd against yt and wee beleue the like in the Cuntry because they are constrained either by light within them or example without them beyond their late Resolutions but wee conclude it is of God and trust wee shall find a Blessing vpon our joynt endeavours.

Tis strange to see what and how many obiections arise against the work som from the ill management of former gifts bestowed on the Cuntry of New England of which no account hath been given to the doners and som personally reflecting vpon Mr. Wells and Mr. Peters som vpon our selues the Corporation as if wee had so much per pound of what is collected or might feast our selues liberally therewith whereas through mercy wee never yet eat or drank of the fruit or charge of yt; and neither haue had or expect a penny or pennyworth for all the paines wee shall take therein but contrary wise account it a mercy God giving vs an opportunity to be exercised in a work wherein his glory and the salvation of soe many is so nearly concerned as for Mr. Peters and Mr. Wells they haue sufficiently satisfied vs with what hath been formerly answered as by the Coppy of Mr. Wells letters heere enclosed yet wee could desire the Gouverment of the Massachusetts or their speciall Comissioners would give vs from thence a word or two what hath been giuen by Mr. Wells and what satisfaction their court receued by his account thither sent and send it in such termes as wee may publish it to the world if wee see cause this will conduce much to the furtherance of the work but wee leaue it to your discretion.

Wee are glad to see your care in giueing direction in Mr. Winslow's letter for such things as you see necessarie to be sent ouer this present yeare and howeuer we are not in a capacite to send soe much at present having newly begunne the collection and very little moneyes com in as yet; wee haue sent you for the present som few hoes and iron tools to carry on the work of the summer and hope that by the next shipp wee shalbee able to send you som woollen shoes and stockens according to your direction or at least according to our abilitie for wee find the proceeds of the Collection goes slowly on both in City and Cuntry and that it wilbee long worke

And because wee must receue our instructions from your selues wee intreat you to confer with Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew by your selues or som such as you shall depute what willbee neffesarie for the next yeare what publick meeting houses and what other buildings will be neffesary what mayntenance to minesters and schoolmasters and mistresses shallbee employed in teaching of Children and wee pray you consider whether it will not bee neffesarie to treine vp English and Indian together for the better obtaining each others language what the charge of all this will amount vnto at first and what to maintaine per annum from time to time that soe wee may heere improve what the lord shall send in to the best advantage ; that if money com in together which wee must feare wee may bee enabled to purchase som lands to raise som yearly profits to carry on the same.

As for your desire that one hundred pounds may bee paid to Mr. Winslow either out of the Treasury heer or to bee charged vpon you there to bee by you made good in the Country to the service of the work wee haue not as yet any Moneyes in stock to do it but incline to the latter and in due time you shall heare further from vs in that kind for howeuer hee now actes as freely as our selues yet wee know hee could not but bee much out of purse in pursuing things to perfection and those other services of your Cuntry before hee accepted the publick services of the state and therefore had rather it should be done by your selues then by vs ; and wheras you desire the moneyes to bee laid out should be put into the hands of Mr. Pellam and Mr. Winslow and they to make the provision, Mr. Pellam hee is seldom in towne and Mr. Winslow will by no meanes be perswaded to meddle with the Receipt of Money But wee shall put it into such a way as wee trust shalbee satisfactory to all ; and to that end wee entreat you as wee shall now and hereafter send you any Invoyce of what wee send ; and so do you returne a particular account of all you receaue from vs that soe one account may answare the other and the mouthes of all aduerfaries may bee stoped ; and that it may bee soe wee suppose as wee onely haue a Clark and Messenger in pay soe you will haue some steward there whom you will betrust with the accountps of the whole and once a yeare at least transmitt a Coppy over to vs that may bee extant and in Reddines to giue satisfaction to euery Doner that shall require it then which nothing willbee more satisfactory.

It shall be our greatest care and utmost endeavor to carry on the work with all conuenient speed in all parts at once or as fast as wee can ; that so the Prinsipall bee not eat vp as it comes but som Money bee layed out to purchase a standing Reuenew

but it is the lord must crowne our endeavors with his blessing to which end that our joynt Requests may meet at the throne of Grace is the earnest desire of,

Gentlemen

Your loving frinds and fellow laborers of the Corporation
and signed by

WILLIAM STEELL. Prefident.

Postscript

GENTLEMEN

WEE haue sent you heer enclosed an account of such provisions as wee haue shipped which goods wee haue consigned to Mr. John Cotton and Mr. John Willson who are onely to take up the said goods and lodge them vntill they can send to the Comissioners you may vnderstand by the bill what particulars are in euery cask as alsoe the Number and Mark vpon the same.

To the aforaid letter the following answare was returned by the Comissioners.

HONORABLE SIR,

BY a second letter of youres lately Receued we take notice of your continewd love and unwearied paines in this service of the Gospell that the countenance and Authority of Parliament and the Christian liberallitie of well affected persons may be duly improved for the honor of Christ in the spirituall good of the Indians; wee are sorry that any obiections or Impediments should lye in your way and would gladly answare and remoue them but those ancient Gifts and summs of money raised for New England were most (as wee conceaue) expended in foundation work not onely before the Collonies did combine but before two of them had any being; and though the Gentlemen intrusted might in these times haue giuen a satisfying answare to soe just a demaund yet som of them being sence dead and others removed wee feare it wilbee now difficult if not impossible onely wee shall the more seriously consider and endeavor that the money which by the favor of the State and the pious care of the corporacon shalbee collected and sent ouer may bee not only duly improved but that a just Account bee kept and as occasion may require bee duly rendered and for that purpose wee haue thought on Mr. Edward Rawson a man well approved in the Massachusetts who lives at Boston as a Steward or Agent to receive what shalbee sent over and to disperse and distribute as the Comissioners for the Collonies shall see cause

to order What Moneys Mr. Wells and Mr. Peters haue receiued and how imployed wee haue desired and hope you will receiue satisfaction from the Massachusetts though wee found no letter of his enclosed according to your Intimation: The hoes and other Iron ware now sent over Mr. Cotton and Mr. Wilfon or som by their appointment haue lately receaued which wee shall order for the healp and incurragement of the Indians in their buildings and plantings and with the like care and to the like ends wee shall employ and distribute the linnin woollen shooes and stockens when they come to hand; And our frinds and brethren Mr. Bradstreet and Captain Hathorne Comissioners for the Massachusetts vpon Conference with Mr. Elliot will forthwith fertifye what may bee most convenient for the next yeare; And heerafter as wee shall see more of the Counsell of God in carrying on this great work wee shall impart our apprehensions concerning Ministers School Masters for the Indian Education of the Children Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew continew their pious labours in sowing spirituall seed amongst them and Mr. Leweridge Mr. Blinman Mr. Perfon &c. are studying the language that they may the better treat with them concerning the thinges of their peace And for ourselves as opportunity serueth wee shall account it an honor to bee intrusted and imployed in the concerns of our Master with assurance that hee that is lord of the harvest will accept and prosper our endeavors: with our due and humble respects we rest

Sir,

Your servants

New Haven the 10 September 1651.

Contents of the letter from Mr. Winslow were to this purpose.

GENTLEMEN,

RECEIVING a letter from you, notwithstanding the large letter sent by the Corporacon to your selves, I can do no less than give you thanks for your Respect therein vnto my selfe and care of mee least I might sinck vnder the pressure of following publick busines at my private charge the time is not yet come for mee to expect any Reliefe there being very little of the Collections come into the treasury more then what hath been expended in printing &c. and paying Mr. Genners librarye which I desire may bee looked after according to the Catalogue sent over for his Necessities pressed vs to a present disbursement of 30lb. and to recover it againe would bee an hard matter yee too hard for vs hee liveing in Norfolk but a word is sufficient and it is better to lose som then all, I shall speedily write to Mr. Weld and acquaint him also with the Reddines that is in the Corporation to pay the 34lb. to him alsoe
(haueing

(haueing order foe to doe) for his library left with Mr. Elliot foe that I trust that Gapp willbee soone stopped.

The Collection is hopefully begunn in London and I belieue will rise to a considerable summe but you would wonder to heare the severall sorts of obiections that are made against it by men that after all are ashamed to neglect it; as what haue wee to doe to raise great summs to promote the Gospell amongst naked People the Gospell is going away from us and wee healep it forward wee had more need to support learning at home then abroad; And then our leuelers they will haue nothing to doe to promote humane learning there is to much of it allreddy and yet notwithstanding it goes hopefully on &c.

Yesterday as I was informed Mr. Cottington had somthing done for him at the Counsell of State which I believe was his pattent confermed for the truth is sence I perceive by letters from Plymouth that after another yeares warning nothing is like to bee done in Reference to the old order of lords and commons sent ouer in 47 (as I take it) I looked vpon it as a wayne thing to striue against the streame when as ended that was the mayne matteriall obiection aboue a twelvemonth sence which I could not answare That wee had such an order but did not looke after the performance therof nor made any Returne vpon it and if I could not then answare it how much lesse now after another year if not 18 months expiration but the will of the lord must bee done in it however I suffer in my Reputation heere; to make foe great a Busler and forced to let all fall at last; had I not had particulare Instruction from Plymouth therein I had never stired in it but I shalbee more warye heerafter how I engage in busines of that nature yet when I have said it I shall not dare to neglect the least service wherein any or all of the vnited Collonies are concerned.

Heere is a greate murmuring at the great provisions of powder and shott the several shippes get license for yeare after yeare 40 barrell of powder and 50 is an ordinary proportion to a shippe nay sometimes an 100; and lead and armes proportionable tis layed to our charge that being Custome free wee enrich ourselues by furnishing Barbadoes Verginnia though ennimies &c. with that and other comodities and there hath been vpon that uery account a ferius debate about revoking our free custome and excise I haue labored in it and satisfyed many of the Parliament and Counsel of State shewed youer care not to suffer any powder more then ships store to be transported away that wee are faine to land all wee bring hether for feare of fiering the ships in the Riuer and must get lycence for that also vpon Returne that the Master is forced to get lycence for more then hee brings that foe hee may beare out his passengers particular stores I haue shewed them how many shippes and their lading wee had lost by the kings partie tould them what profits they had by the Returnes of New-England for whether they went for Spainé Streits Barbathoes &c. they all paid Custome and excise home; that wee onely had suffered with and for them and for

theire sakes were hated of all the English abroad ; This hath made a present stopp But I assure you it confernes the Country to take notice of it and bee carfull that our Marchants and such as trade thither abuse not the freedome wee enioy nor know I better to whom to impart it then to you the Comissioners that are the Representatiues of the vnited Collonies I pray God to direct you heerin amongst other the waighty assayers of the Countrey, &c. &c. &c.

Gentlemen

Your most humble seruant

E. W.

London, April 17. 51.

The answere to the foregoing Letter followeth.

HONORED SIR,

WEE haue receiued yours of the 17. April past and therein take notice of your continewd Respects to this Countrey and enesent endeavors for the promoting the wellfare of the poore natiues wee haue alsoe seen the enuoyce of the goods sent which as wee vnderstand are taken vp at Boston according to the tennure of the Bills of lading and secured by those to whose care you comitted them ; it is some disadvantage that the prizes of the feueralls are not mencioned which for future you may please to rectify wee shall endeavore through the grace of Christ that what comes to our hands may bee improved to the best advantage of the worke as it comes vnder our view and that such accounts bee kept of the desposalls thereof and returned to you as may if not fully answere the expectation of all who are concerned ; yet evidence our faithfulness in the trust comited to vs ; In order whervnto wee haue deputed Mr. Edward Rawson of Boston as our Steward or Agent to receiue what is sent despose and keepe accounts of the same according to such order as hee receiueth from vs and notice shalbee taken according to your desire what difference there is in the proffe of the tooles now sent ; Wee shall enquire after the Catalogue of Mr. Genner's librarye and endeavore that neither your nor our ends therein may bee frustrated It is apprehended by som that according to the entent of the act of Parliament an eye may bee had in the destributions to the enlargement of the Colledge at Cambridge wherof there is great need and furtherance of learning not soe imediately respecting the Indian Designe though wee fully concure not yet desire to know what the apprehensions of the honored Corporacion are heerin ; If the one might receaue som encouragement without prejudice to the other wee hope the kingdome of our Lord Iesus the generally professed end of all interessed in the worke may bee advanced thereby It
hath

hath been and is the great care of the Gouverments in the severall Collonies that the Imunities graunted vs by the honorable Parliament may not bee abused by any of ours and therein haue had a speciall Respekt to the Trad of powder which wee cannot but feare hath been to exorbitantly managed by somm though the wellfare of the Collonies in many respects is deeply conserved and hazarded wee shall add what strength wee may to the sencers already made That if no other considerations will prevaile selfe concernsments may deterre.

Though wee haue not vnderstood that any from vs hath been transported to Barbadoes or Verginia the great inconuenience wee lye vnder is from that mischevius Trad of Guns powder shott &c. carried on by French Dutch and Sweads with Indians and Temptations arising to som of ours therby which hath occasioned many to vrge to a feting open that trade amongst ourselues conveying that as the Case stands the best way to put a checke to the currant it now runs soe strongly in but wee haue been flow heerin nor dare wee yet sett open such a dore yet could bee willing to vnderstand from you what Interpretacion you conceiue would bee made by the State there if Restreints vpon the aforementioned Considerations should for a time bee taken off.

Wee vnderstand Mr. Eaton hath at larg written vnto you about their iust title to considerable parts of land on both sides Delaware bay and Riuer how they were formerly disturbed in their trade and planting by force and other vnlawfull practises both of Dutch and Sweads your selfe may remember and hee hath acquainted you with a late vnneighborly and iniurius Carriage of the dutch Gouvernor when at least 50 of Newhauen Jurisdiction were on their way to plant there but were stayed imprisoned and forced to returne with great losse to those enteresed in that designe; and liath desired your healpe in procuring a pattent; These things by a petition from those conserved in the late losse and disapointment haue been recommended to our Consideracon wee are iustly sensible of the dishonor put vpon the English Nation by this vnjust afront of our duty to preferue the English title to soe considerable place as Delaware and that a iust Repaire and satisfaction bee made to those soe wronged both in their persons and estates and from you desire enformacon what esteeme the old Patents for that Place haue with the Parliament or Counsell of State where there hath been no Improvement hetherto made by the Pattentees whether the Parliament hath graunted any late Patents or whether in granting they reserue not libertie and encouragement for such as haue or shall plant vpon their formerly duly purchased lands as allsoe how any engagement by the Collonies against the Dutch vpon the forementioned occasion willbee resented by the Parliament of which wee desire enformation by the first.

Vpon

Vpon occasion of som former letters written by Mr. Winthorpe somtimes Governor of the Massachusetts and som other Majestrates of that Jurisdiction to procure and settle free trade between the English and French in these parts of America Monsieur Dallibouft Governor of New France sent Mr. Gabriell Derwellets as his Agent about October 1650 to treat with the Massachusetts and Plymouth Collonies about a league offensive and defensive but being Informed that the 4 English Collonies are confederate and that all treaties and leagues concerning warr or peace with other neighboring Nations or Collonies are now refered to the confideracon and conclusion of the Comissioners who meet yearly in September and the next yeare in course in Newhaven, hee then returned but himselfe and Monsieur Godfrey were after sent to Boston with Comissions from the said Governor and Counsell of New France and with letters from them to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies dated June 20th 1651 wherin they complayne of the iniurius treacherus dealing of the Mohawkes in making hostile assaults vpon them and their neighbor Indians without cause and contrary to agreement and leagues of peace; from Boston Mr. Derwelletes as Agent both from the French Collonie and from the French and Kenebeck Indians; of which som of them are (as hee asfirmeth) baptised Christians and other Catechumeni or Learners in that way wrote to the Comissioners of Conecticott and Newhaven desiring that the Comissioners would meet at Boston (but that was inconvenient) hee allsoe gaue severall arguments to perswade the English Collonies to joyne with them in a warr against the Mohaukes as that the warr is just they breaking solumme leagues made for peace; and managing their warrs with much crueltie It is a holy warr for defence of converted Indians and encurragement of Chatechuminis who are persecuted and cruelly handled when taken by the Mohaukes as professers and frinds to the Christian Religion It is of common concernment the Inroades of the Mohaukes tending to the destruction at least to the great disturbance of the Trade wherin both French and som of the English both of Massachusetts and Plymouth are interesed and that themselves haue no convenient Passage to carry on a warre against the Mohaukes the way being long and full of difficulties by land and no passage by water not soe much as for a loaden cannooe Wherefore in the Name both of the French Governor and Counsell of the Indians asorfaid hee desireth the Collonies to joyne in warr and in their names promifeth a due confideracon and allowance for charge; or that the French may have libertie to take vp Volenteers in the English Jurisdiction; and bee furnished with victailes for that service at least that they may pase through the Collonies by water and land as occasion may require. To these letters such answere was returned by all the Collonies as might haue stopt all further proceedings but it seemes by their Comissions or Instructions they were injoyned to treat with the Comissioners and from them joyntly to receive their answere soe that they came along with the Massachusetts Comissioners to Newhaven and presented .

sented three Comissions one from the French Governor a 2cond from the Counsell of New France and a 3d. by which Mr. Gabriell Derwellets was sent to publish the doctrine of the Christian faith amongst the Indians ; hee againe allsoe opened the case betwixt the french Gouverment and the Mohaukes and improved his abillities to the vtmost to perswade the Comissioners that the English Collonies might ioyne in the warr against the Mohaukes ; at least that they would permitt volunteers and afford passage through their Jurisdctions or take the converted Indians and Chatachumini vnder their protection which being graunted hee offered a Treaty about settling a free Trade betwixt the English and French in these parts of America ; The matters propounded being of weighty Conserment were seriously considered and answere was returned to the french agents by word of mouth and to the Governor and Counsell of New France in writing according to the tenure of the ensuing letter and conclusions enclosed being translated into Latine.

Most Illustrious Sir
and much Honored Gentlemen

WEE have received your severall letters perused your Comissions presented by your honored agents and seriously considered what hath been by them either in writing or by conference propounded concerning those Injuries and hostile attempts made by some of the Mohaukes upon some of your neighboring eastern Indians of which (as we are informed) some are converted to the Christian faith and others are willing to be taught and may in time prove Desiples to our saving Lord and Master as such we pity them but see not how we can protect or afford the help desired without exposing the smaller English plantations and our owne neighboring Indians (of which some alsoe professe Christianitie) to danger. Wee can give due Credits to your Deputies and can conceive you may have just grounds for a warr but we have yet no cause of just quarrell with the Mohaukes nor is it safe for vs to engage in a controversy which we neither doe nor have meanes satisfyingly to understand, the Mohaukes neither being in subjection to nor in any confederacion with vs ; Wee are free to hold a neighborly correspondence with you and would have settled a free commerce betwixt the English and French Collonies but your agents thought it either unseasonable tell matters were composed betwixt the Mohawkes and your Indians or els propounded such Restrictions as would have taken away all conveniency and freedom from the trade what hath hindered our present closure the enclosed writing will shew, but if a fitter opportunitie be offered we shall not be wanting to contribute to a more satisfying Issue, in the meane time we rest

Newhaven September 6. 1651. Sti. Angli.

An Answer to the propositions presented by the honored French Agents to the President and Commissioners for the English united Colonies

1. Upon due consideration and Respects to what the honored Deputies from the Illustris Governor of New France haue enformed and upon experience our selves haue had of the Insolency and treachery of som of the Barbarians wee can conserue and graunt that the French and those Easteren Indians may haue just grounds to their owne satisfaction for a warr against the Mohaukes.

2. The English looke upon all such Indians as receive the yoke of Christ with another eye then upon others that worship the Diuell.

3. The English desire by all just meanes to keep peace (if it may bee) with all men even with these Barbarians.

4. The Mohaukes living att a Distance from the Sea haue little entercourse in these parts; but in the warr the English had with the Indians 14 or 16 yeares sence the Mohauke shewed a reall Respects and haue not sence donn any knowne hostile actes against them.

5. The English engage not in any warr before they haue full and satisfying evidence that in all respects and considerations it is just and before peace upon just termes hath ben offered and refused.

6. The Mohaukes are neither in Subiection nor in league with the English soe that wee can neither require any account of their warrs or other proceedings nor haue wee meanes to enforme our selves what they can say for them selves if all other considerations were cleared.

7. To make warr with the Mohaukes may endanger our neighbor Indians of which diuers profess christianitie and the rest doe rather expect just protection from vs then that wee should expose them by our voluntary inroadeing the Mohaukes.

8. Though the English in these Jurisdictions are free to performe all neighborly offices of Righteousnes and peace towards the French Collonie yet they foresee they can neither permitt Volenteers or Auxiliarie forces to bee taken vp against the Mohaukes nor that the French or Easteren Indians to passe through the English Jurisdictions to invade them, but they shall expose both the Christian and other Indians and some of the smaler English plantations to danger.

9. The English are much vsatisfied with that mischevius trade the French and Dutch haue had and still continew selling guns powder and shott to all the Indians of which wee haue daily complaints and by which the Indians are animated and apt to grow ensolent not onely against Indian Converts and Chatechumini but against the Christians of Europe.

10. If the English Colonies were assured of the Justice of this warre and engaged with the French to prosecute against the Mohaukes yett wee haue noe such short

and

and convenient passage either by water or land to approach them as may bee had by Hudſon's Riuer to and beyond Ourania fort which is in the Dutch Jurisdiction.

11. They hope the antient peace and Amity betwixt England and France wilbee continued and conſeirmed which they both deſire and as fare as lyes in them ſhall by all due meanes reddily promote.

12. They conceiue that the honered Deputies haue power and authoritie at preſent to agree and ſettle a free Commerce betwixt the Engliſh and French Collonie in theſe parts, But if the ſaid Deputies vpon Reaſons knowne to themſelves ſee cauſe to limitt the Engliſh Collonies to ſuch Reſtrictions or rather prohibitions as the vn-privileged French are vnder that they may not trad till they haue firſt procured a particulare lycence from the Governor and Counſell of New France at leaſt till they haue iſſued the preſent differences and ſettled peace with the Mohaukes ; a ſiter Seaſon for theſe Treaties muſt bee attended which the Comiſſioners ſhall rededly improve when it is preſented.

A Petition and Letter from Mr. Elliot dated September 3d 1651 was read and the contents conſidered and the enſueing anſware returned.

REVERENT SIR,

Wee haue read and conſidered both your petition and letter latter dated the 3d preſent by which wee conceiue your hope contineweth that the Indians doe really embrace the Goſpell a work (if true) worthy of due encouragement but the honer of Chriſt and of the Collonies in the 2cond Place requireth that all Chriſtian prudence bee uſed to judge aright of the Indians Scope and aime in their profeſſion leaſt they ſhould onely follow Chriſt for loaves and outward aduantage remaining enemies to the yoke and gouernment and ſenfuring our ſlightnes and aptnes to bee deceiued nor is this caution altogether needles ; wee feare that ſom of thoſe very Indians who haue drunk in (through your continued labour) ſomthing of the knowldg of Chriſt coming into theſe partes ſhew little of the fauour of it in their carriage ſorting themſelues with the Indians and as it is feared complying to much to their way of Sabbath breaking &c. yet by what wee haue heard from your ſelfe and others wee haue better hopes of ſom of them for whom wee bleſſe God and ſhall not neglect their due encouragement as wee haue oppertunide Wee wrote to the Corporacon the laſt yeare (of which poſſibly you haue not heard) that Mr. Winſlow might for his encouragment receiue out of what was giuen an 100lb. ſuppoſing they might haue concorded with vs ; that hee or other Inſtruments employed in that work might eate of the fruit of it, but adding that if they thought otherwiſe, it might bee charged and ſhould bee paid by the Collonies which latter they more incline vnto ; and as wee conceiue will furniſh him as money comes in and charge it vpon vs ; but

money yet comes in slowly by those Collections soe that yet wee haue onely receiued a parcell of Tooles which wee desire may bee improved to the sole end propounded in the Collection ; that such as either haue approued themselves in a Christian course or vpon due Consideracon hold a disposition to learne may by a free gift of howes and axes or such like Instruments bee duly encouraged but if any after receipt fall off a marke would bee set vpon all such that they deceiue not soe eazily the 2cond time but betwixt giuing and lending howes &c. as lending may bee ordered there wilbee little difference and indian Trades are or may bee driuen by others wee doe not yet conceiue it any part of our worke Wee haue entreated our worthy frinds Mr. Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to confer with your selfe and your brother to consider his Employment in Reference to the worke and to allow such encouragement as they judge meet ; who will also consider with a speciall Respect such Indians as soe improve theire opportunities to learne as that they may bee fit to teach others ; you are pleased to mention 20l. per annum you haue receiued for 4 yeares near past ; and of 10l. from Mr. Andrews ordered for som yeares though you know not how many ; wee heare of som other gifts and particularly of an 100l. or more sent from Exeter or som of those westeren parts part for your selfe and part for Mr. Maihew and part for the Indians but in what proportion wee vnderstand not : Wee take notice from you that Mr. Loueridge and Mr. Blinman are fitting themselves for the worke It wilbee great mercy if the Lord please to present more Instruments and fit mater for them to worke vpon Mr. Higgenfon hath spent som time formerly about the Indian language and Mr. Peirson hath done the like and contineweth with much seriousness therein Wee shall think them all worthy of due (though different) encouragement ; wee desired the corporacon the last yeare to pay there for the bookes and other necessaries ; and particularly enclused the 10l. wee conceiue you now againe mention to brother Parke of Roxberry it seemes it was not payed ; and money may still come in more slowly then is expected , wherefore wee haue desired Mr. Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to see him justly satisfied out of the goods sent ; wee shall add noe more but rest

Your loueing Frinds.

September 12 1651.

The following letter was directed to Mr. Maihew.

SIR,

Wee haue heard of the blessing God hath bestowed on your laboure in the Gospel amongst the poore Indians and desire with thankfullnes to take notice of the same and from the appearance of these first fruits to bee stired vp to seeke vnto and waite

waite vpon the great lord of the haruest that he would send forth more labourers into his vinyard and soe bedew theire labours with the former and latter showers of his spiret that good corn may abundantly spring vp and this barran wildernes become a fruitfull feild yee the Garden of God ; and that wee might not bee wanting in the trust committed to us for the furtherance and encoragement of this work wee thought good to let you vnderstand there is paid by the corporation in London 30lb. for part of Mr. Gennors librarye and as they enforme vs a Catalogue of the bookes sent ouer (which is for your encoragement) Wee hope you haue receiued or els desire you would looke after them from Mr. Elliot or any other that may haue them or if ther bee any error wee desire to hear it ; there are som howes and hatchetts sent ouer for the Indians encoragement of which your Indians may haue part if you think meet and bee pleased to giue them a note to Mr. Rawson of Boston of what shalbee needfull for theire vse especially those that bee most willing to labour wee are allsoe enformed there is an toole giuen by som of Exeter toward this worke of which som part is to your selfe but know not the quantitie Wee would bee glad to heare how the work of God goes on amongst them with you that soe wee might enforme the corporation in England and haue our harts the more enlarged to God for them soe with our best respects wee rest

Your uery Frinds

Newhauen Sept. 12. 1651.

For the better ordering and carrying on the affayres of the Indians in respect of the gifts procured for them by the corporacon in England the Comissioners have made choise of Mr. Edward Rawson as a Steward to receive and dispose of the same ; and haue entreated the Comissioners of the Massachusets to treat with him about his Employment and Salary and if hee accept thereof to deliuer him the ensueing Comission if hee refuse the said Comissioners are desired to appoint and agree with som fitt person for that work for this yeare next ensueing.

Wheras you Edward Rawson gentlemen are chosen and appointed by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as a Steward or Agent for the receiueing and disposing of such goods and comodities as shalbee sent heither by the corporacon in England for the propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians in New England which you are carefully to observe and performe according to the trust committed to you in the ensueing directions.

First you are to take notice of all such Goods or Comodities as shalbee sent from the corporacon aforesaid them safely keep and make entry thereof in a book for that purpose.

2condly. You shall deliuer and dispose of according to the directions of the Comissioners or som two of them by a note vnder their hands and not otherwise

3dly. You shall yearly give or send a true account of what you haue receiued and desposed of, to the asorfaid Comissioners at their ordinary meeting and at any other time being therunto by them required.

Thomas Stanton being ordered by the Comissioners the last yeare to gett an account of the number and names of the feuerall Pequotts living amongst the Naragansetts Neantick or Mohiggen Indians &c. whoe by an agreement made after the Pequot warr are justly Tributaries to the English Colonies and to receiue the Tribute due for this last yeare; did according to appointment attend the Comissioners this meeting as Interpreter in the Indians occasions. With him came Vncas the Moheggen Sagamore with feuerall of his men Wequash Cooke came alsoe and som of Ninnacrafts Men Robert a Pequot Indian somtimes a servant to Mr. Winthorp and som with him and some Pequets liuing on long Iland. Thomas Stanton presented som Papers with the names of som Pequots as they are at present settled vnder feuerall other Sagamores but these Papers being short and defectiue the account could not now bee perfected but Thomas Stanton and the Indians respectiuey brought in these following summes of Wampam toward the forementioned tribute viz.

Ninnecrafts Men brought in	91 Faddome
Wequash Cooke	54 Fadd.
In part of the rest being about 30 Fadd: (as hee said) hee promised to pay Thomas Stanton within a month.	
Robert and his Companie	56 F.
For long Iland Pequats	32 F.
Vncas in part the rest hee is to pay Thomas Stanton within three months	79 F.
In the whole, but all vtold	312 F.

This Wampam being layed downe Vncas and others for the Pequats demanded why this Tribute was required; how long it should continew, and whether the Children to bee born heerafter were to pay it; All which being considered the Comissioners by Thomas Stanton answered that the Tribute by agreement hath been due yearly from the Pequots sence anno 1638 for sundry murthers without provocation committed by them vpon feuerall of the English at feuerall times as they found opportunity refusing either to deliuer vp the Murthers to doe Justice vpon them and soe drawing on a war vpon themselues to the great charg and Inconuenience of the English; which warr through the good hand of God issued first in a conquest ouer that treacherus and bloody people; and after by agreement (to spare as much might bee) euen such guilty blood; in a smale Tribute to bee paid in different proportions by and

and for their males according to their different ages yearly but hath not hitherto been satisfied though demanded Wherefore the Commissioners might have required both an account and payment (as of a just debt) for time past but are contented if it be thankfully accepted to remit what is past accounting onely from 1650 when Thomas Stanton's Employment and Sallary begun.

2condly. Though 12 yeares Tribute were due before this last yeare and though the agreement was for a yearly tribute to bee paid by them and theirs soe longe as they continue in this part of the Country yet the Commissioners something to ease their spirits in Reference to this just burthen and to engage them to an inoffensive and peaceable Carriage not onely towards the English Colonies but to the Indians amongst whom they live thought fitt and declared that the payment of this Tribute shalbee limitted to ten yeares of which this last yeare to bee reconed the first, after which time vlesse they draw trouble vpon themselves they shalbee free.

Thirdly though by agreement the said Tribute extended to men growne to youtnes and to all male children yet the Commissioners are further content and doe heerby declare and conclude that the rest submitting and duly paying the said Tribute all male Pequot Children which shalbee borne heerafter this time are and shalbee free and noe tribute to be required for them.

Eltweed Pomey of Windsor in Conecticut Jurisdiction having often petitioned the Commissioners about a mare of his wilfully killed by a Pequot Indian called Poquoiam soone after the forementioned warre when all sorts of horses were at an high prise; concerning which Mr. Israell Stoughton Generall for the Massachusetts made an agreement with Myantinomo one of the principall Narragansett Sachems with or vnder whom the said Poquoiam lived on behalfe of the offender; as by the Testimonies of Tho. Stanton and Serjeant Jefferies hath been proued by which the said Myantinomo engaged to pay or satisfy for the said mare the summe of forty pounds of which there hath been yet noe part satisfied though often demanded and Myantonimo having been dead now about eight yeares the said Eltweed Pomey hath by himselfe and his agents often made his addressse to the Commissioners att their meeting for their advise and assistance therein; And the last yeare vpon the Request of the Commissioners the Souldiers sent from the Massachusetts to Ninecraft to require satisfaction for other just debts had alsoe order in particulare to demand this for the mare of Ninecrafts and of the Narragansett Sagamore the mare being killed by his Brother in law and hee inheriting a considerable part of Myantonimoes estate namely his part of the Pequots of which Poquoiam is one and hath lived with Ninecraft which was donne but without fruite Vpon consideracon of the premisses the Commissioners thought fitt that the said money bee againe demanded of Ninecraft or that the said Poquoiam bee deliuered in their hands but vpon Refusall or delay that some fitt man be sent duly accompanied by order and direction from the Gouverment of Conecticut to require:

require it with allowance of the present Charges and if it bee not forthwith paid to make seizure of the vallue of fourty pounds with the charges and to bring it away with them and herof the Narragansett Indians now present were willed to enforme Ninnecraft onely if after such payment or seizure Vncas or Wequash Cooke shall by entretaineing counselling or protecting Poquoiam hinder Ninnecraft from recovering the same of him in such case the said fourty pound shalbee accounted due and bee required from them or either of them.

A letter from Mr. Williams directed to the much honored Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and dated July 25. 1651 conteneing fundry complaints made by the Narragansett Sachems against Vncas being received the Comissioners read the particulars to Vncas who was reddey to make answere in his owne defence: The Comissioners enquired who were sent on behalfe of the Narragansett Sachems to cleare and proue the said charge and to consider and enforme concerning Vncas his answares Tho. Stenton acquainted the Comissioners that Ninecrafts had once resolved to send s^{ome} men to procecute the said complaints but after pretended feare and danger from Vncas Tho. Stenton endeavored to remoue his feare and offered to accompanie or secure himselfe or messengers but all would not serue; none were sent soe that there could bee noe proseedings therein.

Vncas complained that Saquasson s^{ome} yeares sence as is well knowne began hostile actes vpon him to the disturbance of the publike peace wherupon hee was ocationed to fight him and in the Issue ouercame him and conquered his Country which though hee gaue to the English and did not oppose the favore they were pleased to shew him in sparing his life yet hee cannot but look upon himselfe as wronged in that Sequasson, as hee is informed, is set up and endeavored to bee made a great Sachem notwithstanding hee hath refused to pay an acknowledgment of Wampam to him according to engagements.

The Comissioners disclaimed any Endeavors of theirs to make Saquasson great and are ignorant of what hee affirmes concerning the other yet recommended it to the Gouverment of Conecticut to examine the case and to provide that vpon due prooffe Vncas may be owned in what may be iust and equall and Mr. Ludlow was entreated to promote the same.

Captaine Tapping and Ionas Wood in their owne name and in the behalfe of Mr. Fardom and John Ogdon and others of South-hampton by petition &c. enformed the Comissioners that their peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians haue with the Dutch in guns powder and shot by which meanes they are at least as plentifully furnished as themselves as apte to giue valleyes of shot in their entertainements and complements and by exercise are become good markesmen, but withall growne insolent and injurius against the English s^{ome} of them as the petitioners haue ben enformed haue lately driuen s^{ome} of the English Cattle into the water and so drowned them to the great damage of the owners; They further complaine of Inju-

ries susteined from the Dutch sence they remoued from their Jurisdiction to one of the English Colonies though they first gaue notice to the Dutch Governor thereof and vnderstood not that it was any way offensive yet sence som considerable parts of their Estates attached or by authoritie as they heare stayed and kept from them ; and that imprisonment is threatened if they com in person to improue or remoue their Estates ; all which being duely considered the Comissioners expresse the deep sence they haue of the mischievius Trad of selling &c. and foe arming and animating the Indians both against themselves and vs and that they would gladly se all due meanes to suppress it ; They further told them that if they could proue the Indians wilfully drowned their Cattle They would consider som just course for their satisfaction but themselves acknowledg they want due prooffe ; lastly in Reference to such estates as they haue within the Dutch Jurisdiction the Comissioners wrot to the Gouverner as followeth.

To the Dutch Governor.

MUCH HONORED SIR,

SEVERALL of Southhamton haue presented their Grievances to vs sence wee met at Newhaven which wee are slow to receue vpon the onely complaint of the parties Interest Mr. Fardom Captaine Taping Iohn Ogdon and Ionas Wood haue (as wee heare) som considerable parts of their estates yet within the limitts of your Jurisdiction whether they may freely remoue them to the plantation where they dwell or whether all or any parte bee sequestered, attached or vpon any offence or other Respect detained ; is to vs (whatever Reports are brought) yet doubtfull ; they haue been exercised whom they might employ to receiue speedy and satisfying enformacon but wee conceiue much time wilbee spent and lost in treating by attornies or deputies and believing the Justice of New England and New Netherland is squared by one Rule wee perswade them to manage their owne ocations in your Juridictions desiring for them and hoping wee may promise that for this single Journey Captaine, Tapping and Ionas Wood who are most enclined to waite vpon you at the Monhatoes shall haue the fruite of a safe conduct that their persons may com and goe at libertie what euer debts or offences may bee alledged or proued against them as any of yours in a like case and vpon a like motion of yours shall haue with vs and that in all proses and proceedings for or against them whether vpon private or public questions the issue may hold forth justice with moderacon ; and that if there shalbee occasion a satifying reason may bee giuen in a neighborly way as was donn in Govert Locorman's and shalbee in any like Case which may well bee donn without prejudice to any Jurisdiction whether yours or ours ; we rest

Yours in all due Respects.

New Haven September 11. 1651.

To

To the Honored Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies now assembled at Newhauen.

The humble Petition of Jasper Graine William Tuttil and many other the Inhabitants of Newhauen and Sotocket.

HUMBLY sheweth That wheras diuers yeares sence feuerall marchants and others of Newhauen with much hazard charge and lose did purchase of the Indian Sagamores and theire companies the true propriators feuerall large Tracts and parcells of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did presently begine to build and to set vp factories for Trad and purposed to set vp plantations within their owne limmits wherby the Gospell allsoe might haue been carried and spred amongst the Indians in that most Southerly part of New England and the vnitd Colonies might before this time been enlarged with conveniency both for themselues and posteritie had not the whole work by hostile and iniurivs opposition made both by the Dutch and Sweeds been then hindered.

And wheras your petitioners streightened in the respectiue plantations, and finding this parte of the Countrey full or affording little encoragement to beginne any considerable new plantations for their owne comfort and conueniencye of posteritie ; did vpon a serivs consideracon of the premises and vpon encoragement of the Treaty betweene the honered Comissioners and the Dutch Gouverner the last yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with consent of the said marchants and others resolute vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware ; hoping that our aimes and endeavors would be acceptable both to God and to his people in these Collonies being assured our title to the Place was just ; and Resolving (through the healp of God) in all our carriages and proceedings to hold and maintaine a naighborly Correspondence both with the Dutch and Sweeds ; as was assured them both by the tennor of the Comissions and by letters from the honered Gouvernor of this Jurisdiction ; To those ends and with these purposes preparations were made in the winter a vessel was hired and at least fifty of vs set forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholesome aduise giuen at Hartford the last yeare in the case by the arbitraters joynly, Those chosen by the Dutch Gouvernor concurring in it ; wee went to the Monhatoes which wee might haue auoyded ; and from our Honered Gouvernor presented a letter to the Dutch Gouvernor vpon perusall wherof (without further prouocation) hee arrested the two Messengers and comitted them to a priuate house close prisoners vnder a guard ; that donn he sent for the master of the uessel to com on shore as to speak with him and comitted him allsoe after which two more of the companie coming on shore and desiring to speak with theire neighbours vnder Restreint he comitted them as the rest then desiring to see our Comissions and coppie them out promising

to returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comissions demanded hee refused to deliuer them and kept them and the men imprisoned tell they were forced to engage vnder their hands not then to proceed on their voyage towards Delaware but with lose of time and charg to returne to Newhauen ; Threatening that if hee should after find any of them in Delaware hee would seize their goods and send their persons prisoners into Holland and accordingly they returned though their damage therby as they conseiue doth amount to aboue 300lb. all which your petitioners referre to your wife and serivs consideracon and being assured you will haue due respect to the honer of the English nation which now suffers by this injurius affront taken notice of by all the naighboring Indians, They humbly desire that som Course may bee agreed and ordered for the due repaire of their losses satisfaction for their vnjust Imprisonment with libertie and encoragement to improve their just Rightes in Delaware for the future to which purpose they further humbly offer to Consideracon

First That Delaware in the Judgment of those that haue often and seriously viewed the land and considered the Climate is a place fitt for the enlargement of the English Collonies at present and hopfull for posteritie that wee and they may enjoy the Ordinances of Christ both in Spirituall and Ciuill Respects.

secondly they feare that if the English Right bee not seasonably vindicated and a way opened for the speedy planting of Delaware ; the Dutch who haue layed allready an injurious hand both vpon our persons and Rightes they haueing (as is reported) lately begun a new Fortification and plantation vpon our duly purchased lands ; will daily strengthen themselves and by large offers draw many of the English to settle and plant vnder them ; in soe hopfull a Place which will not onely bee dishonorable to the English nation but enconuenient to the Collonies and of mischevius Consequences to the persons who shall soe settle in Reference to that lycencius libertie their suffered and practised.

Thirdly as the Petitioners haue not in their eye any other considerable place within the limits of New England either for the enlargement of the Collonies at present or for the comfort and conueniency of posteritie soe if the Dutch may thus oppenly opose vs in our persons and Rights if they may plant and fortifye vpon the land which themselves the English Sweeds and Indians know to be ours. It may incourage them to encroach and make further hostile attempts vpon som or other of the smaler English Plantations to bring them vnder their Gouverment and may animate the Indians with whom the Dutch engratiate themselves by a larg constant mischevius Trad in Guns powder and shott to despoise and make assaults vpon vs ; Wherefore they againe humbly entreat your aduise with seasonable and futable assistance according to the weight and Import of the Case ; that all your Consultations and labores may tend and issue in the honer of Christ and welfare of the Collonies.

The forgoeing Petition being presented and read The Comissioners took into serious consideracon the Contents therof and what was to bee donn therein

They considered the English Right to Delaware by patent The Right of the Marchants and other Inhabitants of Newhauen to certaine tracts and parcells of land there by purchase The Iniury donn them by the Dutch both formerly and this last Summer in their hostile and forceable proceeding against them as the petitioners relate and the great affronts therby giuen to the English nation the ensofency of the Dutch and the Contempt it is like to bring the English into among the Indians if som speedy course bee not taken to preuent it by Righting the oppressed.

As alsoe the Comodiufnes of the place for plantations and how prejudiciall it may bee to the English in these partes if it should bee planted by enimies or people of another nation not being vmindfull of the stright accomodacions of many in feuerall places and the benifite of Trade with the Indians in Delaware if prudently managed.

They likewise considered what had passed betwixt the Dutch Gouvernor and the Comissioners the last yeare at Hartford and that aduise giuen by the Delegates of them both for the quiet and peacable Improuement of their feuerall Rightes in Delaware tell the asorfaid difference shalbee determined in Europe.

The Comissioners vpon these and feuerall other consideracons thought meet to write to the Dutch Gouvernor to protest against his iniurius proceedings to asfert the English Right and to require satisfaction for the Damag donn to our frinds and confederats of Newhauen; and to declare vnto the petitioners in way of answare to their petition that howeuer wee think it not meete to enter into a present engagement against the dutch chusing rather to suffer iniuries and affronts (at least for a time) then in any respects to seem to bee to quicke; yet if they shall see cause againe to endeauore the planting of their formencioned purchased lands in Delaware at any time within these twelue months and for that end shall at their own charge transport together 150 or at least an 100 able men armed with a meet uessell or uessels and ammunition fitt for such an Enterprise all to be allowed and approued by the maiestrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction or the greatest parte of them that then in case they meet with any hostile opposition from the Dutch or Sweeds whiles they carry themselves peacable and inoffensiuely that may call for further aid and assistance The Comissioners doe agree and conclude that they shalbee supplied by the feuerall Jurisdicions with such a number of Souldiers as the asorfaid Comissioners shall judge meet they the said plaintifes bearing the charges thereof; for the true payment wherof the purchased lands and Trade there with the Natiues shalbee engaged tell it bee satisfied provided alsoe and it is agreed that such persons as shall transport themselves to the asorfaid lands in Delaware either out of Newhauen Collonies or any of the other three shalbee and remayne vnder the Gouverment and Jurisdiction of

Newhauen tell the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies shall otherwise order the same.

To the Dutch Gouverner

MUCH HONORED SIR,

BEFORE wee parted last yeare at Hartford you gaue vs hopes of a comfortable meeting at Newhauen this yeare what derections you had from Europe to mayntaine peace and Naighborly respects with the English in America you then shewed and best know what other Comissions you haue sence receiued ; But all the Collonies take notice that now you walke in contrarye pathes you told vs of a protest you must make against such as should plant or improue (Though but their just Rightes) on Delaware ; Wee saw noe cause for that but know that both your predecessor and your selfe had without cause formerly protested against som of the Collonies ; But in yours dated Aprill the 11th 1651 Stil. novo sent to the Gouverner of Newhauen wee obserue y^e u threaten force of armed and Martiall opposition euen to bloodshed against such as shall goe about to improue what they haue proued to bee justly theirs in Delaware ; and yet shew noe more of any just title you haue therunto then you did at Hartford which left all the Delegates both for the English and the Dutch therein vn satisfied ; in the said protest you alsoe asseirme that the planting &c. of Delaware by the English entereest is contrary to the prouisionall agreement made betwixt yourselfe and the Comissioners for the English Colonies which wee marvell at ; those Recordes clearly expressing the contrary Wee hoped alsoe that according to your promise at Hartford wherein Mr. Willett and Mr. Baxter engaged Greenwidge before this should haue been settled as a Member of New Hauen Jurisdiction but instead of that wherof wee yet heare nothing the complaints of diuers of our Confeederats of Newhauen Collonie are renewed wee cannot but expresse our like sence of that iniurius carriage of yours towards them who neither attempted nor intended any thing against the Dutch or Dutch Right in any portion or priuledge they may justly claime there ; as the generall court of the Massachusetts did in their letters May 14th 1651. But wee are further enformed that you haue sence begun some fortification or plantation vpon som part or parts of the English land which giues vs cause to feare that you more respect private advantages then publicke Righteufnes and peace wee must therfore as formerly doe againe assert the English Right especially to their purchased lands and protest against your eniurius hostile carriage in imprisoning some of their persons detaining their Comissions and engaging them to their great damage to returne before they could inioy their just liberrie without shewing either Right to the land in question or any just cause of such proceeding, vnlesse a

pretence of a title should satisfy which the English vpon as good grounds can make to the Monhatoes ; And wee heerby further professe and protest that by these vneighbourly and vniust courses you are the sole auther and cause of all such inconueniencies and mischeifes as may follow therupon the Comissioners and Collonies haueing iust cause and ground to vindecate and improue the English Rightes and to repaire theire confederats who haue beene foe wronged and damaged ; Wee heare alsoe that you haue againe imposed that offensiue Custome of Recognicon at the Monhatoes which vpon our former complaint was for a time taken off ; which fayrely tends to desturbe if not to cutt off all Trade betwixt vs in these parts ; These things wee rather thought neffesarie to write and leaue to your consideracon because wee yet heare of noe Returne you haue made to the generall Court of the Massachusetts ; if to that or this you please to send answere to the Gouverner of Newhauen wee shall from him receiue Informacon and the better vnderstand our way ; foe wee rest

Your loueing Frinds

Newhauen, Septem. 15. 1651.

The Coppy of a letter sent from the Comissioners to Mr. Cortington. †

S I R,

WEE are enformed that it hath pleased the Parliament or Counsell of State to comitt the publick Trust of Government in the Iland vnto your hands wherein wee cannot but desire that truth and Righteousnes may foe flourish and that the Gospell professed by the English in this wildernes may not bee brought vnder any just Reproach It is presented to vs that som notorius Delinquents who are lyable to highest censures making escape out of severall of the Collonies repaire to your Iland as to a Cittey of Refuge hoping therby to avoid the stroake of Justice and wee may well expect offenders in like and other kind wilbee easily apprehensue of their advantages and improve them for the future if such dore bee open which occasioneth vs direct these few lines to your selfe ; and desire to receive enformation from you and from your Counsell what wee may expect in the formentioned cases or when any fugitiues out of any of the English vnitd Collonies shall heerafter seeke shelter there ; Whether vpon Surtificate from som of the Maiestates of the seuerall Jurisdiccions where the offences comitted may bee best vnderstood and receiue its due sentence

† Then Governor of Rhode Island.

sure you will deliuer up and returne such delinkquents and fugetiues to bee proceeded with in their proper place according to their demerits as the colonies vpon due consideracon for the promoting of Justice and Righteousnes find cause to doe amongst themselves or whether you intend to receive and keep such vnder your protection vntill they bee pursued and impleaded in your courts and the respectiue cases there issued as wee heare hath been sometimes pretended which wee judge very obstructiue to the waies of Justice We shall add noe more but our due Respects to your selfe and soe rest

Your very loving Frinds

Newhaven the 13th of September 1651.

Vpon a letter received from Mr. Dunster President And the Fellows of Harvard Colledge the following answere was returned

MUCH RESPECTED FRINDS

BY yours of august 27th wee vnderstand that the former colledge Buildings are in a decaying condition and will require a considerable charge ere long for a due reape and that through the encrease of Scollers many of them are forced to lodge in the Towne, which proves many waies enconvenient and will necessarily require an enlargement of your buildings; for which you propound and wee haue seriously considered whether any heelp may bee had from the collections for the propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians but cannot find by the Acte of Parliament (now passed) that any such libertie is graunted and by a letter lately receiued from that corporacon wee perceive that an hundred pounds appointed by the Comissioners to pay Mr. Winslow as a gratificacon of his paines in the said Collections is like to bee charged backe and borne by the Colonies without any allowance therevnto from the collections; yet wee now desire Mr. Winslow to enquire the mind of the corporacon therein our selues conceiuing that the advancement of learning heere may alsoe advance the worke of Christ amongst the Indians and accordingly out of that Stocke (as it comes in) should gladly contribute might wee doe it without offence; but if an other enterpretation be made in England The Comissioners will propound to and improue their seuerall enterests in the Colonies that by pecks half bushells and bushells of Wheat according as men are free and able the Colledge may have som considerable yearly heelp towards their occasions, and heerein if the Massachusetts please to give a leading example the rest may probably the more Reddyly follow.

The following letter was presented from the Inhabitants of Warwicke

MAY it please this honored Comitee to take knowldg that wee the Inhabitants of Sowamett alias Warwicke haueing vndergone diuers oppreffions and wronges amounting to great damage fence wee first possessed this place being forced therby to seeke to that honerable State of Old England for Releife which did eneuitably draw great charge vpon us to the further Impairing of our estates and finding fauour for Redresse wee were willing to wave for that time (in regard of the great troubles and Employment that then lay on that State) all other losses and wronges wee then vnderwent foe that wee might bee replanted in and vpon that our purchased Possession and enioy it peacably for time to come without disturbance or molestation by those from whom wee had formerly suffered; but fence our gratius graunt from the honorable Parliament in replanting of vs in this place wee haue been and dayly are pressed with Intollerable greivances to the eating vp of our labours and waisting of our estates making our lives together with our wiues and children bitter aud vncomfortable; infomuch that groneing vnder our burthens wee are Constrained to make our addressees to that honorable Parliament and State once againe to make our iust complaint against our causelesse molesters who by themselves and their agents are the onely cause of this our Reuttering of our distressed condicon; May it please therefore this honored Assembly to take notice of this our folleme entelligence given vnto you as the most Publicke authorized society appertaining vnto and instituted in the Vnited Colonies whom our complaints doe conserne that wee are now prepareing our selves with all convenient speed for old England to make our greivances knowne againe to that State which sale vpon vs by Reason that the order of Parliament of England concerning vs hath not ben obserued, nor the Injoyment of our graunted priuiledges permitted to vs; That wee are as it were bought and sold from one patent aud Jurisdiction to another.

In that wee have ben prohibited and charged to acquite this place fence the order of Parliament given out and knowne to the contrary

In that wee have had Warrants sent vs to summon vs to the Massachusetts Court; And officers employed amongst vs to that purpose;

In that these Barbarius Indians about vs with evill minded English mixed amongst vs vnder pretence of som former personall Subjection to the Gouernment of the Massachusetts countenancing of them cease not to kill our Cattle offer violence to our families, villifye Authoritie of Parliament vouchsafed to vs justifying their practices with many menaces and threatenings as being vnder the Protection of the Massachusetts.

In that wee are restrained and haue been this 7 or 8 yeares past of common Commerce in the Countrey and that onely for matters of Conscience

In that our States formerly taken from vs remayne yet vnrestored with these additions therunto

These and the like are the grounds of our Complaints with our serius desires that you bee pleased to take notice of them as our sollonne Intelligence given heerof that as your selues shall thinke meet you may giue further seasonable Intelligence to your severall Colonies whom it may concerne soe that their agent or agents may haue seasonable Instructions to make answere and wee heerby shall acquite our selues that we offer not to proceed in these our complaints without giving due and seasonable notice therof

By mee

*Warwicke the
first of September 1651.*

JOHN GREEN junr. Clark
in the behalfe of the Towne of Warwick

Vpon occasion of the foregoing letter and some discourse about this busines the Comissioners for the Massachusetts presented this ensuing Declaration

That in Anno 1643 severall complaints were made to the Comissioners of the United Colonies then mett at Boston against Samuell Gorton and his companie and som of them of weightye and great Concernement to all the Jurisdicktions; Informacon was alsoe given that the said Gorton and his companie had been sent to once and againe by the generall Court of the Massachusetts with a safe conduct both for their coming and Retvrne that they might give answere and satisfaction wherein they had donn wronge; It then came into consideracon vnder what Gouvernement or Jurisdicktion the said Gorton and his companie lived; the Comissioners take notice that the Indian Sachems proprietors of the place had vollenarily submitted their persons and lands somtimes before to the Government of the Massachusetts; The Comissioners of Plymouth claimed interest therein by Patent but vpon such considerations as was then presented resigned the same to the Massachusetts with the consent and approbacion of the rest of the Comissioners

The Gouverment of the Massachusetts having now both English and Indian Right and Title to the aforesaid Place where Gorton and his Companie lived derived to them; the Comissioners did joyntly thinke it fit and accordingly advised the Maiestates of the Massachusetts to proceed against them according to what they should find just engaging the rest of the Jurisdicktions to approue of and concure in the same as if their Comissioners had been present; Att the aforesaid Conclusion vpon the aforesaid grounds the generall Court of the Massachusetts brought the said Gorton and seve-

raill of his companie to their tryall and just sentence according to the iointe aduise giuen them by the Comissioners which hath neuer sence been disowned by any of the Iurisdiccions but allowed of by their silent Approbacon ; though parte of their sentence upon other Grounds hath hetherto been suspended and the said Gorton and his Companie permitted peaceably to reside on the aforesaid Lands notwithstanding the manifold Complaints both of the English and Indians vnder the gouernment of the Massachusetts of great and Insufferable Iniuries donn by the said Gorton and his companie donn to them both to their persons and estates which occasioned seuerall addressees from the Massachusetts both by Message and Writting to Gorton and his Companie for Reparacon but in vaine ; To the Comissioners for Counsell and aduise being vnwilling to engage further (as at first) without a joynt concurrence and approbacon of the other Iurisdiccions but in the meane time were continewally burthened with complaints from the English and Indians there vnder our Gouernment and charged with breach of promise in not Righting their wronges and doing them Justice according to Couenant.

The Inhabitants of Warwicke neuer exhibited any Complaints to the Iurisdiction of the Massachusetts of any wrongs or Iniuries donn them by English and Indians there which had they donn they should haue receiued equall Justice with any other.

And when there arose a difference betwixt the Massachusetts and Plymouth concerning the Iurisdiction of the aforesaid Place, The Gouernment of Plymouth not allowing of what their Comissioners had donn therein ; though for a long time they had been fillent The Comissioners of the Massachusetts refered the Determinacon of that difference to the rest of the Comissioners at Boston in Anno 1649 who aduised to issue the same by hearing a neighbourly Treaty betwixt the two Iurisdiccions of the Massachusetts and Plymouth wherevpon the generall Court of the Massachusetts sent two Deputies to the generall Court of Plymouth with Comissioners and Instructions to resigne and submit the aforesaid Lands and persons Residing therein to the Gouernment of Plymouth they onely promising to doe equall Justice both to English and Indians there according to our engagements, but the Gouernment of Plymouth chose Rather to Ratifye and confirme the aforesaid Resignacon of their Comissioners which accordingly was donn by an authentique Writting signed by the Gouernor, &c.

The Court of Massachusetts againe demaund satisfaction of Gorton his companie but are slighted and neglected by their Comissioners they desire aduise of the rest of the Comissioners at Hartford in anno 1650 and are solemnly aduised againe to Resigne the aforesaid place and persons to Plymouth and that Gouernment to receiue them Indging that way in seuerall Respects most expedient for all the Iurisdiccions ; the Gouernment of the Massachusetts obserue the aduise given and make a 2cond Tender as aforesaid

but

but were refused by the Gouverment of Plymouth by all that hath been said it may appeer to the honored Comissioners of the severall Iurisdiccions and any other that may take Notice thereof that the Government of the Massachusetts haue from first to last been allwaies Reddy to herken to the aduise and counsell of the rest of the Comissioners and to acte accordingly in the case aforesaid ; And haue out of their owne Treasury allowed a large quantitie of corn to the Indians vnder their Gouverment there to keep them aliu The Cattle of Gorton's Companie having destroyed most of theirs Rather then by force to comple them till all other meanes and waies of Prudence for issuing these and the like differences were vsed which wee haue done to the utmost of our power with much patience and forbearance but complaints are dayly Renewed and subiects oppressed our Gouverment and Iurisdiction ouer them slighted and contemned and our promise and covenant both to English and Indians there for their Just protection charged by them to bee Infringed and broken to the great dishonour of God our Religion and of our Profession amongst the hethen Wee therefore desire and entreate to know of the Rest of the Comissioners that in case wee meete with opposition from the aforesaid People of Warwicke in following the aduise of the Comissioners giuen at their last meeting at Hartford what aide and assistance each Iurisdiction will afford vs for the Righting of our Iniured and oppressed People And bringing Delinquents to Condigne Punishment.

To which Declaration the Comissioners for Conesticott and New Hauen partly by Way of Concession and partly by way of Exposition answered that at a meeting of the Comissioners in 1643 diuers Complaints of weighty consideracon were presented from the Massachusetts collonie against Samuell Gorton and his Companie concerning which noe Satisfaccon by any fayere meanes could bee obtained, whervpon the Comissioners joyntly thought fitt that the maiestrates of the Massachusetts If the said companie persist in their Stubburness should proceed against them according to what they shall find Just promising the concurrence of the collonies in what should warrantably bee donn ; but the Comissioners haue neither receiued enformacion from the Massachusetts nor complaint from Samuell Gorton and his Companie Concerning these proceedings, soe that they haue had neither call nor meanes to owne nor disowne them ; Att the aforesaid meeting Anno 1643 a question alsoe grew betwixt the Comissioners for the Massachusetts and Plymouth to which of their Patents that Tract of Land on which Samuell Gorton and his companie were settled did appertene ; each Collonie claimed it as parte of their Iurisdiction but in the Issue the Comissioners for Plymouth consented that it should belong to the Massachusetts from which the other Comissioners (being neither concerned nor vnderstanding where the Right lay) saw noe Cause to desert but sence sundery complaints at severall meetings haue been brought from the Massachusetts of Iniuries donn by Samuell Gorton and his Companie Inhabitants of Warwicke to som English and Indians subiect to the Massachusetts Iurisdiction

tion and the Question was againe Reviued betwixt the Massachusets and Plymouth to which Iurisdiction that Tract of Land belongeth the Comissioners from time to time gaue Counsell of peace according to their best present light Anno 1649 they advised that the Right of place with other Things in difference might bee Issued in a neighbourly Treaty betwixt those two Collonies and that all offensive carriages might bee suppressed ; in Anno 1650 upon like Complaints they advised that the Massachusets acquite and Relinquish their claime to the foremencioned Tract of land and that Plymouth Reassume it That Warwicke might bee placed vnder their Iurisdiction to which it belongs that a comfortable Issue might bee put to the former Difference and justice haue a free Passage, But if then the Inhabitants of Warwicke should Refuse to Submitte to that Gouverment they advised that the wholsome directions giuen by the honorable Committee of Parliament in that Case bee forthwith duely attended ; That the Inhabitants of Warwicke might bee conuenced and accordingly Submit ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen then wrote to the Gouvernor of Plymouth advising therunto wee were sence Informed that the Gouverment of the Massachusets herkened therunto and offered to settle Warwicke and the land in question vnder Plymouth but that Plymouth hath and still Refuseth to except them soe that offences are like to continew and encrease ; The Comissioners therefore fearing Inconuenience would provide Remedie but know not what to add to the aduise giuen in Anno 1650 concerning Treppasses but that which is proved bee Recouered if noe other means will serue by legale force ; but with as much moderation as may bee ; least from a course of continued offences further quarrells and Actes of hostilitie should Spring and grow betwixt the Inhabitants of Warwicke and their forementioned neighbors.

The Comissioners for Plymouth taking knowledge of the long Declaration of the Massachusets Comissioners Collected out of peeces of passages of many yeares and being vnsatisfied therewith thought meet to declare themselues that what was done by Mr. Winslow and Mr. Collyare then Comissioners of Plymouth in Anno 1643 Concerning the Resignacon vp of any Lands which Plymouth had interest in was not at all in their Power to Resigne vp any parte of Plymouth's Iurisdiction to the Massachusets Neither could the Massachusets receiue any such Resignacon without being Iniurious to the third and sixth articles of Confederacon (if any had been made) And Mr. Winslow and Mr. Collyare haue seuerall times publickely denied that they either did or intended to Resigne any parte of the Iurisdiction of Plymouth to the Massachusets And by what Right of Authority the general Court of the Massachusets had to send for Samuell Gorton inhabiting soe farr out of their Iurisdiction wee vnderstand not, and how just their Sensure was wee know not ; or what parte of sensure they haue Suspended and vpon what grounds wee apprehend not ; and concerning any Reference put to the determinacon of the Rest of the Comissioners att Boston in Anno

1649 the Comissioners for Plymouth Referred none and what authenticke Writting the Gouvernor of Plymouth signed the Massachusets Comissioners doe not shew, but if they meane a writting signed by the Gouvernor of Plymouth and some particulare persons Joyning with him bearing date the 7th of June 1650 wee the Comissioners of Plymouth for our particulare persons can not owne it haueing protested against it in the Court of Plymouth as being directly contrary to the order of the honorable committee of the Parliament of England, and contrary to the Articles of Confederacon with the Rest of the Collonies.

And wheras wee are enformed that the court of the Massachusets haue lately sent out feuerall Summons or Warrants to feuerall persons Inhabiting Warwick allias Showamet and Patuxet and haue made seizure vpon som of their estates Wee doe heerby protest against such proceedings if any such bee;—

The foregoing Conclusions were signed by the Comissioners at Newhauen the 16th of September 1651.

EDWARD HOPKINES
ROGER LUDLOE
STEVEN GOODYEERE.

THEOPH: EATON President
SIMON BRADSTREETE
WILLIAM HATHORNE
TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

John Browne ia the Busines concerning Delaware doth desent from the other Comissioners.

Boston Massachusets the 19th of the 2cond Month 1653.

AT a meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners for the Collonies called by Spetial order of Richard Bellingham Esqr. Mr. Increase Nowell Mr. Willam hibbins and Mr. John Glover all being of the Counsell of the Massachusets which was as followeth ;

HONORED GENTELMEN,

OUR Counsell on the more then probable Rumers of the Duch engaging of feuerall Indians to cut of the English att their meeting at Boston the 28th of March, determines it necessary that a meeting of the Comissioners for the feuerall Collonies should bee summoned to counsell of the best way and meanes tending to the preferuation of the common safty of the English ; And therfore sent their letters accordingly

for a meeting att Boston on the eleauenth of May next; which all present Respect- ing the present euidence compared with the time of the yeare thought it might bee one month; But vnderstanding the Reddines of Newhaven Comissioners (on such further cleare euidence that appeers to them of soe hiddius a plott acted by the Duch) speedily to assemble together as the vrgency of the case Requires.

The Magistrates now assembled Judging it not meet to bee wanting to the common safety to delay soe long doe therfore on the perusall of the articles of confede- racon which giues power and libertie to any two Majestrates in each Jurisdiction to summon a meeting doe therfore desire the comissioners of each collonie would not fayle but meet att Boston on the 19th of this present Aprill to consult of and deter- mine what is or shalbee judged conuenient forthwith to bee donn before the Duch Receiue such Recrutes or aide as is vnderstood they expecte to procecute so vild a designe; and desire that the comissioners of each collonie would not neglect to bring the clearest they haue or can come by; That nothing may bee wanting to procecute as there may bee cause against such that soe vnderhand whiles they pretend peace and loue Intend nothing lesse but are engaging to Ruin those that they seeme to desire peace withall; And that the seuerall Jurisdctions in the mean time take such order that each collonie may bee in such a posture Redily to procecute the orders of the Comissioners when mett as may bee sent vnto them, not else but our Respects &c. Remayne your affectionate Frinds

and servants

Boston the 2cond. of Aprill 1653.

RICHARD BELLINGHAM
ENCREASE NOWELL
WILLIAM HIBBINS
JOHN GLOUER

Mr. Simon Bradstreet beinge detained from the meeting of the Comissioners by the hand of God vpon som of his nearest Relations they being afflicted with dangerous sicknes John Endicott Esq. being the next that was chosen for a Referue did supply that defecte and met with the reste of the Comissioners whoe were capt. William Hathorne William Bradford Esq. and capt. John Browne Mr. Roger Ludlow Capt. John Cullicke Theophilus Eaton Esq. and capt. John Astwood all being enuested with full power and authoritie from their seuerall generall courts according to the articles of confederacoon for the Vnited Collonies of New England concluded att Boston the 19th of May 1643.

John Endicott Esq. was chosen President of this meeting.

The Counfel of the Massachusets Jurisdiction haucing sent 4 daies before the com- ing of the aforesaid Comissioners to Boston a Letter together with diuers queries to
bee

bee Read and Interpreted by Thomas Staunton or in default of him by some other able Interpreter to Ninnigrett Pessicus and Meeksam three of the chiefeft Narragansett Sachems which were carried by two messengers to the end theire severall answers might bee seasonably Returned att or presently vpon the meeting of the said Comissioners which letters and queries are as followeth.

Ninnigrett the Gouvernor and Majestrats of the Massachusets now assembled att Boston haue Receiued Informacon both formerly from severall hands that the Dutch Gouvernor hath stured vp your selfe and severall other Sachems by perswasions and gifts to fight with and make warr vpon our selues and other English and for that end hath furnished you with guns powder and shott And now considering the soleme covenant of peace and friendship that is and hath been long betwixt vs which wee haue and alwaies intend to keep invoyable till it be broken on your parte ; and knowing as yett wee haue neuer Injured any of you but haue been Reddy att all times to doe you Justice according to our best vnderstanding weighing alsoe the weaknes of the Dutch to protect you which wee know you are not ignorant of ; vpon these and some other of the like considerations, Wee haue been and are very slowe to giue credit to what wee heare, or to engage in a warr against you till euident grounds appear, yett wee thought it necessary vpon the aforesaid Rumer to bee a little more vigilant then ordinary and to send our Messengers Serjeant Richard Waite and Serjeant John Barrell vnto you to vnderstand the Truth of these Reports and your present Resolution and Intention professing if you deale truly and plainly with vs and acquaint vs with what hath passed betwixt the Dutch and you, wee shall yett retaine peace and friendship with you ; yea though you should haue been prevailed with through the wiles and falshood of the Dutch to promise aide and assistance to him against vs ; if now you see your Error and breach of covenant therein with vs and doe really and in truth chang your mind and former purpose and bee willing to giue such euidence and Demonstration of your good Intention towards vs as in such case of Doubt is requisite which wee leaue to our aforesaid Messengers further to make knowne our minds heerein vnto you desiring and expecting likewise that you will giue clear and direct answers to such questions as wee haue giuen them directions to propound vnto you ; But if wee find your answers to bee such as cannot consist with truth ; and that you are not willing and free to giue vs such satisfaction as friends in such a case would be reddy to doe ; Wee shall then looke att you as such that wee cannot confide in as formerly wee haue done.

The queries were these vizt.

1. Whether the Dutch Gouvernor hath engaged him and other Narragansett Sachems and Indians to healep them to fight against the English and how many.

2. Whether

2. Whether the Duch gouernor did not Indeaour such a Conspiracy.
3. Whether hee hath not receued of the Duch gouernor guns powder bullets and swords or any amunition to that end ; and how much or many of the said provision for warr.
4. What other Sachems or Indians to his knowlidg that are soe engaged to the Duch or to him for such a designe.
5. Whether himselfe or the Rest are Resolued according to theire engagement to fight against the English.
6. If hee bee Resolued of his way what hee thinkes the English will doe.
7. Whether it bee not safest for him and his men to bee true to the English.
8. Whether the Duch hath engaged to healep him and the rest of the Indians against the English.
9. If hee haue engaged against vs to aske vpon what grounds and what wrong wee haue donn him.
10. Whether hee thinks it not meet to com or send his Messengers to the Gouvernor and maiestrates to satisfy them concerning these queries who shall haue free liberty to come, and a safe conduct to returne to theire places in peace.
11. Whether he hath hiered the Mohakes to healep him against vs.

Signed JOHN ENDICOTT Gour.
 ENCREASE NOWELL
 WILLIAM HIBBINS

RICHARD BELLINGHAM.
 SIMON BRADSTREET
 ROBERT BRIDGES

and JOHN GLOUER.

The answare of the Sachemes viz. Nimigrett Pessucus and Mixam vnto the queries and letters sent by the Messengers Sarjeante Waite and Sarjeant John Barrell the 18th of the 2cond month 1653.

1. To the first querie Mixam doth answare ; I speake vnfeinedly from my hart without Desimulation that I know of noe such plott that is entended or plotted by the Duch Gouvernor against the English my frinds ; though I be poor it is not goods guns powder nor shott that shall draw mee to such a plott as this against the English my frinds ; That if the Duch Gouvernor had plotted such a thing with mee I would haue made it knowne vnto the English men my frinds.

The answare of Pessucus to the same proposition is this I am very thankfull to these two men that came from the Massachusets and to you Thomas and to you Poll and to you Mr. Smith you that are come soe fare as from the Bay to bring vs this Messlage and to enformē vs of these things wee knew not of before.

2. To the 2cond queries Mixam answared Noe ; what doe the English men the Sachems

Sachems my frinds thinke of vs that wee should prefer goods guns powder and shott before our liues and liuelihood both of vs and ours.

Pessacus his answare to the 2cond is That for the Gouvernor of the Duch wee are loth to Invent any falshood of him though wee bee fare of from him to please the Engliish or any other that bring these Reports For what I speake with my mouth I speake from my hart ; for the Duch Gouvernor did neuer propound any such thing vnto vs ; doe you thinke that wee are madd and that wee haue forgott our Writing that wee had in the Bay which doth bind vs to the English our Frinds in a way of Frindshipp shall wee throw away that writing and our selues too ; Againe haue wee not Reason in vs ; how can the Duch shelter vs being soe Remote against the power of the English our frinds wee liueing close by the Dores of the English our frinds, wee doe professe wee doe abhorre it. To the 3d proposition the answar of Mixam and Pessicus heervnto is I speake from my hart as I did before, I did neuer Receiue any such thing from the Duch Gouvernor for any such end.

4. The answare of Pessicus and Mixam to the fourth querie is Wee speake from our harts wee know of noe such plott by the Duch Gouvernor for there may come false newes and reports against vs ; let them say what they will they are false.

5. To the fift the answare of Mixam is that all these things you speake of to mee are hidden from my hart for I doe professe I doe intend noe such thing to the English men my frinds ; The answare of Pessicus is this I do deny either to make warr or to plott warr against the English.

6. To the sixt Pessicus and Mixam say that wee thinke wee haue answered this before.

7. To the seauenth Mixam answareth wee thinke it safest to bee true to the English ; what doe you thinke that wee thinke that the English are a sleepey people but whiles my life doth last I wilbee true but when I am dead and gone I know not how they will carry it ; The answar of Pessicus to the seauenth is that I know there is a firme league and couenant made betwixt vs and the English for my parte and for our partes for ought I know wee desire to keepe it feirly to our dieing day as neare as we can ; and when wee are dieing and going out of the world wee will leaue it in spetiall charge to ours to carry it well to the English and theire children.

8. 9. To the eight and ninth the answare of Mixam and Pessicus is that they haue answered it before.

10. To the tenth Pessicus and Mixam answare that it is a very good proposition that you doe propound for It is fiting that wee should either goe or send ; But said Mixam for my parte I am old and cannot travell two daies together ; But wee will send some man into the Massachusets to speake with the Sachems there I haue sent to Mr. Smith and Voll his man to speake to Mr. Browne that I love the English Sachems

chems and all Englishmen in the Bay ; And that Mr. Smith would enform the Sachems in the Bay that the Child that is now borne or to bear shall see noe warr made by vs against the English ;

11. To the eleauenth they answare they deny it.

The answare of Ninigrett to the feuerall queries or propositions

1. To the first hee saith he doth vtterly deny that there is any such agreement made betwixt him and the Duch Gouvernor euen from his hart to fight against the English ; For said he I did neuer hear the Duch men say they would goe and fight against the English ; neither did I heare the Indians say they would joyne with the Duch to fight against the English ; But whiles I was there att the Indian Wigwames there came som Indians that told mee there was a shipp come in from Holland which did Report the English and the Duch were fighting together in their own countrey and there were feuerall other shippes cominge with amunition to fight against the English heer and that there would bee a great blow giuen to the English when they came but this said hee I had from the Indians and how true it is I cannot tell ;

2. Ninigrett answare to the 2cond. is that hee denieth that there is any such thing from the Duch to him or from him to the Duch.

3. To the third his answare is why should hee giue them any such thing when there was noe such thing treated on ;

4. To the fourth hee saith I haue answared it before for there is noe such thinge neither from the Duch to the Indians nor from the Indians to the Duch that I know of shall I make or envent any thinge to doe any man wronge ;

5. To the fift hee saith why shall I conclude with him or any other to fight against the English for hee saith hee doth not know any wronge the English hath donn him neither will he wronge the English ;

6. To the sixt hee saith what shall I answare these things ouer and ouer againe what doe the English thinke that I thinke they bee asleep and suffer mee to doe them wronge doe not wee know the English are not a sleeppy people, the English make queries for guns powder and shott and swords for such a designe, doe they thinke wee are madd to sell our liues and the liues of our wives and children and all our kindred and to haue our countrey destroye for a few guns powder shott and swords what will they doe us good when wee are dead.

7. To the seuenth proposition hee saith hee doth not know, neither can hee find any Reason yet why hee should not keep his league with the English his old frinds and if these things were foe how can hee expect to bee preferred he and his by a few Duch men whoe are foe Remote when as wee doe liue by the dore of the English.

8. 9. To the eight and ninth hee doth answare hee deneyeth them both.

10. To the tenth hee saith It being indifferently spoken whether hee may goe or send yet hee knowing nothing by himselfe wherein hee hath wronged the English but that hee may goe yett being Indifferently spoken hee would send to speak with the English.

11. The eleventh proposition hee deneyeth.

The Answares to the Letters.

1. Mixam and Pessicus say wee desire there may bee noe Mistake but that wee may bee vnderstood and that there may bee a true vnderstanding on both sides.

We desire to know where you had this newes that there was such a league made betwixt the Duch and vs and alsoe to know our accusers.

The Answare of Ninnigrett to his letter.

You are kindly welcom to vs and I kindly thanke the Sachems of the Massachusets that they would Nominate my Name amongst the other to require my answare to the propositions or queries ; had any of the other Sachems been att the Duch I should haue feared theire folly might haue donn some hurt one way or other but they haue not been there I ame the Man that haue been there my selfe therfore I must answare for what I haue donn ; For my owne parte I doe vtterly deney and protest against any such acteings donn by mee or to my Knowledge att or with the Duch What is the story of these great Rumers that I hear att Pocatocke that I should bee cutt of and that the English had a quarrell against mee I know of noe such cause att all for my parte ; Is it because I went thither to take Phisicke for my health or what is the cause I found noe such entertainment from the Duch Gouvernor when I was there to giue mee any Incorragement to sturr mee vpp to such a league against the English my frinds. It was winter time and I stood a great parte of a winter day knocking att the Gouvernors dore and he would neither open it nor suffer others open it to lett me in I was not wont to find such carriage from the English my frinds.

After the Returne of our Messengers from the Narragansets the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies being ariued att Boston the three Sachems Ninigrett Pessicus and Mixam sent an Indian named Awashaw as theire Messenger accompanied with three or foure other Indians together to give such satisfaction as seemed good vnto them ; Whoe being demaunded why Ninigret went to the Monhatoes the last Winter Awashaw answered that Ninnigret told him that hee went thether to be cured of his disese hearing there was a Frenchman there that could cure him ; And that Mr.

John Winthrope knew of his goeing; and that Ninigrett carried with him thirty fathome of wampame ten fathome therof hee gaue to the Doctör; and fifteen to the Gouvernor and that the Gouvernor gaue him in Lieue therof sleiued coates but not one gun but the Indians there gaue Nimigrett two guns; further Awashaw saith that Nimigrett told him that whiles hee was att Monhatoes hee went ouer the other side of Hudsons Riuer a Indian man and Ninnigrett asked him what newes the Indian said there was a ship arriued att the Monhatoes and shee brought guns powder &c. And that more shippes were a cominge to fight with the English heere according to what Ninnigrett had before answered to the two first propositions.

Awashaw being demaunded what corn Ninnigrett sent to the Duch Comissioners in the Vessel taken by the English saith that hee Intended not to send any corne to the Duch Gouvernor but what corne there was put aboard the Duch Vessell was for the hier of the vessell that brought him home; that Ninnigrett carried with him fise men; and that hee brought backe foure of them in the sloop and one came afoot before; and that one of those hee brought backe was a Monheage Indian and another a Conecticott Indian dwelling on the other side of hudson's Riuer.

Awashaw being further demaunded what and whoe was in the Cannoe taken by the Moheges saith that in the Cannoo that was sent back which was taken by Vncas his men hee sent in it fixty fathom of wampam parte black and parte white which was to pay for two guns which hee had of the Indians whiles hee was att Monhatoes and six fathom therof was for the satisfiing of the Remainder of the Phisicke hee had there and that there was seauen Indians in the said Cannoo; two Rakcoon coates and two bear skins.

Newcom Matuxes an Indian somtimes of Road Iland whoe was one of those that accompanied Awashaw spake with one John lightfoot of Boston an Englishman whoe as Lightfoot saith told him in Duch that the Duchmen would cutt of the English on Long Island; Newcom alsoe confesseth that Ninnigrett said that hee heard that some shippes were to come from holland to the Monhatoes to cutt of the English; and that when the said Newcome liued att south hould that an Indian told him that the Duch would come against the English and cutt them of but they would saue the weemen and Children and guns for themselves; But Captaine Simkins and the said Lightfoot doe both aserme that the said Newcome told them that the Duch men told him as before though he now puts it of and saith that an Indian told him so) further the said Newcome told Captaine Simkins (as he confidently asermerth) that if hee would goe to serue the Duch; the Duch would giue him an hundred pound a yeare;

Wherefore the Comissioners called for the said Indian and examined the whole the Interpreter Thomas Stanton being there alsoe to charge it vpon him according to the

Evidence the said Newcome not being able to cleare himselfe from the guilt of the charge laied against him; The Comissioners then told Awashaw that had the said Newcom not bine a Messenger sent by Ninnigrett hee should not haue escaped without some punishment; And therfore they willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett hee should doe well to send the said Newcom againe to vs the better to cleare himselfe from all suspicion.

Awashaw afterwards sent vnto the Comissioners saying hee had not yett spake all hee had to say, wherupon hee was sent for to speak what he had further to propound Awashaw being come hee demaunded of the Comissioners whoe they were that enformed them of all these things touching Ninnigrett;

The Comissioners told him that they had Informacon therof from feuerall Indians and more particularly that the Monheage Indian and the Narragansett Indian which were both taken by Vncas his Men had confessed the plott before Mr. Haines at Hartford; Awashaw also demaunded Restitution of the wampam taken by Vncas his men; The Comissioners told him that they had not as yett vnderstood of the truth of that action but when they had thoroughly examined it hee should haue an answer;

The Comissioners vpon complaint of Thomas Stanton that Ninnigrett and Vncas had not paid the wampam for the Pequatt captiues they had amongst them willed Awashaw to tell Ninnigrett wee doe expect it from him and also from Vncas without longer delay and that hee should pay it to Thomas Stanton vpon demand.

Vncas the Mohegan Sachem came lately to Mr. Haines his house at Hartford and Informed him that Ninnigrett Sachem of the Niantick Narragansetts went this Winter to the Monhatoes and the Duch Gouvernor with whome hee made a league himselfe made the Duch Gouvernor a large present of wampam and the Gouvernor gaue him againe twenty guns and a great box of powder and bullets answarable in order to this Designe; Ninnigrett made ample Declamation against the English and Vncas and what great iniuries hee had sustained by them; And alsoe during his abode att the Duch went ouer Hudson's Riuer to a partye of Indians there desiring that hee might haue conference with as many of the Indian Sachems in those partes as could meet; vpon notice therof giuen many did gather together vpon this Ninnigrett making his case and greivances knowne desirs their Aide and assistance against Vncas and the English; Alsoe that about two years sence Ninnigrett sent to the Monheage Sachem and gaue him a present of wampam pressing him to procure a man skilfull in magicke workings and an arteist in poisoning and send vnto him; and hee should receiue more one hundreth fathom of wampam which was to haue been conueyed to the Monheage Sachem and the powaugh att the Returne of him that was to bring the poison; Vncas haueing Intelligence of these things caused a narrow watch to bee sett by Sea and land for the apprehending of those persons and accordingly tooke them returning

in a Cannoo to the number of seaven ; whereof foure of them were Narraganfets two strangers and one Pequatt this was donn in his Absence while hee was with Mr. Haines att Conecticott and carried by those of his men that tooke them to Mohegen ; Being there examined two of them the Sachems Brother and one Narraganfett freely confessed the whole plott formerly exprest and that one of there companie was that Powaugh and poisoner pointing out the man vpon this his men in a Rage slew him fearing as hee said least hee should make an Escape or otherwise doe either mischief to Vucas or the English in case they should carry him with the Rest before them to Conecticott to bee further examined ; and being brought to conecticott before Mr. haines and examined did asert these particulars.

Information was sent by an Indian Squaw to an English Inhabitant in Wethersfeild that the Duch and Indians generally were confederated against the English Treacherously to cutt them off the time of execution to bee vpon the day of election of Majestrates in the seuerall collonies because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend themselves the strength of the English collonies being gathered from the seuerall townes ; And the asorfaid Squaw advised the said Inhabitants to acquaint the Rest of the English with it desiring they would remember how deare their Slighting of her former Informacon of the Pequatts coming vpon the English cost them.

The Comissioners vpon these and other Informations and evidences thought fitt to draw vp a declaration of former greiuances and of this conspiracye as presented to them ;

That the Indians whoe know not god but worshipp and walke after the prince of the power of the aire serving their lusts hateful and hating one another should grow Insolent and sundrey wayes Injurious to strangers of contrary Iudgment and practise can not seem strange to any whoe duly consider what proportion and agreement there is ordinarily betwixt the fruit and the tree ; but the vnited English collonies expecting a Just and Neighbourly corepondency and entercourse from and with the Duch liueing att and about the Monhatoes which they call New Netherland though the place fall within that parte or tract of America called New England lying and being in breadth from forty to forty eight degrees of northerly latitude which both in Europe and heer is well knowne by antient pattent to bee graunted by the Kings of England to their Subjects to settle and plant vpon) haue mett with a constant course of opposition Injuries and many hostile affronts ; But the Euidence wee haue of their treacherus practices are of high and more dangerus consideracon.

The English before or when they began to build seat or plant in these partes did generally purchase to themselves from the Indians the true propriators a Just Right and title to the Lands they ment to Improue if they found not the place a Vacuum Domicilium but from the Duch att sundery times haue mett with many destrubances ;

bances ; And that not by the prid and distemper of one man att one time but in the succession of one Gouvernor after another, vpon seuerall occations for many yeares ;

1. first letting passe an hostile wronge and Injurie capt. howes and his companie Received from the former Gouvernor Kieft att longe Island in Ann. 1640 ; The English att New Haven vpon a Just title both by pattennt and purchase built within their owne Just limts a towne or Village called Stanford but about 2 yeares after the said Gouvernor Kieft sent men armed to challenge the Place as within the Duch limits and Jurisdiction and did most Injuriusly cause the Prince of Oringe his armes to bee sett vp there which armes were by the English presently Remoued ; the Duch haueing never had possession of any parte of the place nor to this day could euer shew any shadow of Right to it ;

2. In the same yeare 1640 the English att Newhauen sent men to view and Purchase parte of Delaware Bay but with expresse Direction not to meddle with any thing the Duch or Sweds had Right vnto, as the English Vessel passed by the Monhatoes the said Monfer Kieft made a protest but vpon enformacon of the order giuen hee was satisfiied and wrot to John Jonson the Duch Agent att Dellawar to hold good correspondency with the English there which accordingly hee did att first and shewed them how fare the Duch and Sweds title or claime Reached ; the Rest hee told them was free for them to purchase and offered his assistance therin which offer (though kind accepted) was not entertained ; but the Indians being free the English agents att seuerall times from the seuerall propriators purchased large tracts of land on both sides Delaware Bay and Riuer and began to plant and to sett vp houses for trade within their owne limits ; But in Anno 1642 without cause or warning giuen without shewing any title to the place or hearing what the English could say for the said Duch Gouvernor sent armed vessells and men and in hostile mannor when they were altogether vnprepared for defence, as expecting nothing but peace seized their goods carried away the men prisoners and with such violent hast burnt downe their trading houses that two houres * Respect for entreaty or consideration could not bee obtained, nor soe much time as to Inventory the goods taken out of their charge ;

And after in another parte of the Riuer they seized their boat and two other men in it carrying the men and goods first to the Monhatoes and thence returning the persons and parte of the goods to Newhauen ; as by letters and other euidence may appeer.

3. In

* This should doubtles be *Respite for Treaty*.

3. In Anno 1641 Robert Fenner an English man then liueing at Stanford within Newhauen Jurisdiction haueing purchased a parcell of land near and vpon the west of Stanford for a plantation and freely by his deed in writing put himselfe and the said plantation called Greenwidge into consociation and vnder the English Government in Newhauen Jurisdiction; But the said Kieft did soon after take Capt: Daniell Patricke an English man of a turbulent spirit and course (whoe then liued att Greenwich into his protection and vnjustly wrested the whole plantation from Newhauen; and still Injuriusly and contrary to the present Gouverners sollemne promise (as shalbee more fully declared) The same is withholden and kept from the English

4. Mr. Lamberton agent for the English att Newhauen coming from Delaware Anno 1642 by the Monhatoes the Duch Gouvernor aforesaid compelled him by threatenings and force to giue an Account of what beauer hee had traded within the English Limits att Delaware, and to pay Recognition or Costom for the same and a protest sent from Newhauen against those Injurius proceedings proued altogether fruitles

5. The Duch Gouvernor aforesaid sent armed Vessels to Delaware to seize Mr. Lamberton's Vessell by force or to driue him out of the Riuer. but hee perceiuing theire Aime stood vpon his gaurd and at that time mainteined the Right and honnor of the English

6. In Anno 1643 John Jonson agent for the Duch att Delaware conspired with the sweds against Mr. Lamberton's lite they traitreously seized and imprisoned his person charged him to haue ploted with the Indians to cutt of both Duch and Sweds brought him to tryall vsed means to engage and corrupt witnesses against him; but all (by a wife and ouer ruling hand of God) sayling they sett a large fine vpon him for trading within the English limitts in all which the Duch agent sate as one of the Judges in court with the Swedish Gouvernor and as is conceiued shared with him in the fine;

7. Richard Callicott somtimes agent for the companie of aduenterars for the lake Lyconnia allowed for the generall court for the Massachusetts complaineth that about the yeare 1644 hee did present to the said Duch Gouvernor letters from the Court of the Massachusetts wherein liberty for the English Vessell to passe vpp Delaware Bay and Riuer by the Duch Fortt for Discouery; and in further procecuton of the said companys occasions was desired and by a verbale promise freely and fully graunted by the Duch Gouvernor.

Notwithstanding which in an vnderhand and Injurius way hee presently sent a vessell well manned to the Duch Fort att Dellaware with comaund to John Jonson his agent there rather to sinke the said vessell then to suffer her to passe; by meanes wherof Richard Callicott and his companie were forced to Returne and therby theire whole

whole stock which att left was seauen hundred pounds was wasted and theire Designe overthrowne besids the hope of future trade and benefitt as by the said Duch Gouvernors
 Read before the Swedish Gouvernor and Interpreted into English
 did plainly appeer.

8. In anno 1646 som English of Newhauen haueing purchased land of the Indians propriators within the English limitts and fare from any of the Dutch plantations or trading houses did there build a smale house for trade wherof the Duch Gouvernor aforesaid being Informed hee sent a protest dated August 3d. 1646 *Stilo novo* ; charging those English marchants to be Injurius breakers of the peace and threatened to proceed against them by force.

9. When the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies mett att Newhauen in Anno 1646 and wrote to the said Duch Gouvernor about the formentioned trading house hee in his answare againe declares his resolution to procequite his vnjust claime against the said English by armes ; and in a proud and most offenciue mannor protest against the Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies as breakers of the league and violaters of the right of his Lords for being † soe bould as to † meddle att Newhauen within the limitts of New Neatherland &c.

10. The Duch for many years together layed a particulare claime to Conecticot Riuer by him called the fresh Riuer with the land on both sides of it as by them duly purchased from the Indian propriators and did much complaine of the English on the Riuer especially Hartford for vsurping and withholding theire Right in those lands ; To which the said English returned answare clearing theire right and proceedings But the Duch Gouvernor not therwith satisfyed, by letter dated July 20th 1643 *stilo novo* and directed to the honered Gouvernor of the Massachusetts continued his complaint whervpon the whole counsell of the collonie considered the Duch claime from the Pequots as themselves pretended it 1640 with the answare returned by the English att hartford and Receiued further light from Mr. Winslow one of the Comissioners for Plymouth whose descouered the said fresh Riuer when the Duch had neither trading house nor any pretence to a foot of land there and vnderstood that the English within *Plymouth Pattent* Refeated Attawanott and others the true propriators of the lands in question ; whoe had been oppressed by the Pequots but still continued theire Right and from the English att hartford purchased a due title ; yet offered to Refer the whole cause to Indifferent Arbetrators either in England holland or heere All which Mr. Winthorp then Gouvernor of the Massachusetts by his letter dated September 18, 1643 Returned to the Duch Gouvernor in the name and by the aduise of
 the

† This should be *meet*.

the Massachusets generall court as faire and Satisfactory ; but then aded the complaints of the English att Hartford against David Pronost the Duch agent att Conecticott and some of his family for sundrey vnworthy passages as puting the Duches cattle in the Englishes corne fields entertaining English fugetiues and heaping them to file of their Irons perswading servants to run from their masters Receiuing and Buying stolen goods and Refusing to Returne them when demaunded vpon equall Satisfaction marrying som English coupples when Refused att the English Plantations ; But the Duch Gouvernor takeing no care to suppress these and the like miscarriages ; The Duch agent and his companie grew to a strong and vnufferable bouldnes ; to entertaine into the Duch house att hartford an Indian captiue lyable to publicke punishment and fled from her master Refusing to deliuer her when Required thervnto by the English magistrates, and as was Reported the said captiue was after either married to or abused by one of the Duch seruants the Duch agent

in height of disorder and contempt of authoritie Resists the watch att hartford drawes and breakes his Rapier vpon their weapons and by slight escapes (and not to insist vpon other particulars) some of the Duch horses being Impounded for dammages donn in the Englishes cornethe said agent and four more with him made an assault and strak an English man whose honestly fought Iustice and in an hostile manner tooke away his Teame and lading ; and after by cutting vpp and opposing the seting downe partition fences betwixt the English and Duch by disturbing the English at hartford in their plowing sowing and Reaping their ground and corne ; att severall times offences of these highly provokeing affronts ; the Commissioners for the vnited English Colonies from Newhauen att their meeting in September 1646 by letter enformed the Duch Gouvernor but without fruite

11. Monsieur Peter Steufant in anno 1647 succeeded William Kieft as Gouvernor over the Duch Plantations and began with some mixed complements both to the Gouvernor of the Massachusets and to the Gouvernor of Newhauen he professed a Resolution to hold good correspondency with the English colonies but euen then layd claime to all the land betwixt Delaware and conesticott Riuer as the Indubitate Right of his lords and masters the states generall of the vnited provinces or the westindia companie which his predecessor either never did or did more obscurely and soone after in September 1647 in a shipp belonging to Newhauen as sold by himselfe to Mr. Goodyeer and by him there to be deliuered hee sent armed men and without acquainting any of the Majestrates of Newhauen with the cause or grounds thereof seized a Duch shipp trading in that harbour and by force charged her and her lading thence as a prise to the Monhatoes, and soone after by a protest in Duch dated October 12, 1647 Stilo novo hee enlargeth his claime to all the land Riuers streames &c. from Cape hinlopen (which may bee about Verginia) to Cape Cod from which drawing
any

any line to the North Norwest and west hee wholly takes in or encroaches fare vpon all the vnitd Colonies and about the same by way of protestation or comaund hee requires from the Gouvernor of Newhauen the both marchants and their goods with Reconition and that som of his fugetiues be returned; as if Newhauen Collonie were vnder the Duch Jurisdiction; against these claimes Injurius and Imperius proceedings of the Duch Gouvernor not onely the Gouvernor of New-Hauen protested but the Gouvernor of the Massachusets and all the Comissioners for the Vnitd Collonies duly witnesed as theire seuerall letters will shew;

12. The Duch for private gaine from yeare to yeare haue furnished the Indians with great store of guns powder and shott (a damnable Trade as the present Duch Gouvernor in a letter cales it) which makes them insolent Injurius and apte to disturbe the peace of all about them besids what hath passed betwixt the English Collonies and Willam Keift before mencioned, the Comissioners att seuerall times complained of this mischeuivs trad to the present Gouvernor as carried on not onely in priuate vnderhand way by particulare traders concerning which the Gouvernor of Newhauen sent vnto him a convincing euidence in an Iron hoofed with wiars to hange barrels of guns and lockes for them, diuers of which was found within the heads of pipes of brand wine or other strong liquours and brought by David Prowost the foremencioned Duch agent att hartford to Newhaven that the water coulered blacke with powder and barrels of guns that might be new steeled) But openly and largely carried on att Aurania sent by allowance or knowldge of the present Duch Gouvernor himselve; but they could neuer Receiue from him any answare true and satisfying; but the trad goes on the Indians are furnished by the Duch and the peace of the cuntry is therby in continuall hazard

13. Whereas the Duch had constant free trad with the English in these partes without payment of costom or any such charge and free libertie to anker where they would in any of the English harbours; the English marchants and marriners haue been put vpon much Inconuenience and forced to pay hevy costoms or Reconition att the Monhatoes; a hath been there sett vp in a place hazardous and English vessels forced to anker there or deeply fined for Contempt though som of them could safely take theire oath they knew not the order and larg Recognition hath been Required and paid not onely for goods traded att the Monhatoes but for goods traded elswhere, and onely passing by the Manhatoes, Namely 15 Stivers for each beauer Moose or other skine ten stiuers for each halfe beauer skine and 2 or 3 stiuers for each dear skine; of which greiuances the Comissioners haue sought Redresse from the Duch Gouvernor but without Suckesse or lasting fruite

14. In Anno 1650 The Duch Gouvernor according to a proposition of his owne made three yeares before consarning which seuerall prepositions had passed betwixt the English and himselve, mett the Comissioners att hartford where the complaints and differences on both sides were propounded and considered: Those mad by the Duch

Gouernor were answared to such satisfaction that hee lett them fall ; But the greivances propounded by the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen being of a higher consideration were att the Request of the Duch Gouernor Referred to foure such arbitraters as himselfe chofe or accepted ; and vpon a due and full hearing the award was drawne vp deliuered and accepted, but how attended by the Duch Gouernor wilbee considered ;

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT made and concluded att HARTFORD vpon CONECTICOTT September the 19th. 1650 betwixt the DELIGATES of the honored COMMISSIONERS of the ENGLISH VNITED COLLONIES and the DELIGATES of PETER STEVISANT GOUERNOR GENERALL of NEW NETHERLAND ;

V PON a ferius consideration of the Differences and occurrences propounded by the two English Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen and the answare made by the honored Duch Gouernor Peter Stevisant Esqr. according to the trust and power comitted to vs as arbitraters or deligates betwixt the said parties wee find that most of the offences or greivances were things donn in the time and by the order and comaund of Monseir Willam Keift the former Gouernor and that the present Gouernor is not prepared to make answare to them : Wee therefore thinke meet to Respett the full consideration and Judgment concerning them tell the present Gouernor may acquaint the high and Mighty States and West India companie with the particulares that foe due Reparation may accordingly bee made

2. The Comissioners for Newhauen complaine of feuerall high and hostile Injuries which they and others haue Receiued from and by order of the asorfaid Monseir Keift in Dellaware Bay and Riuer ; and in theire Returne thence ; as by theire former propositions more fully appeer ; and besides the English Right claimed by Patent presented and shewed feuerall purchases they haue made on both sides the Riuer and Bay of Dellaware of feuerall large tractes of land vnto aud somewhat aboute the Duch house and Fort there, with the consideration giuen to the said Sachems and theire companie for the same acknowledged and cleared by the hands of the Indians whoe they doe asseirme were the true Propriators Testified, by many Witnessees They alsoe informed that according to theire best apprehensions they haue sustained a Thousand pound Dammage there partely by the Swedish Gouernor but cheisly by order from Monseir Keift and therefore Required due Satisfaction and peacable possession

feſſion of their aforeſaid lands to enjoy and improve according to their Juſt Right ; The Duch Gouvernor by way of anſware affirmed and aſſerted the title and Right to Delaware or the ſouth Riuer (as they call it) and to the lands there as belonging to the high and Mighty States and Weſtjndia companie and profeſſed hee muſt proteſt againſt any other claime but is not provided to make any ſuch proöfe as in ſuch a tretey might be expected ; Nor had hee Comiſſion to treat or conclude any thinge therein ; Vpon conſideracon wherof wee the ſaid Arbetrators or Deligates wanting ſufficient light to Iſſue or determine any thing in the premies are neceſſitated to leaue both parties in Statue quo prius to plead and Improve their Juſt Interſt att Dallaware for planting or trading as they ſhall ſee cauſe onely wee deſire all proceedings there (as in other places) may bee carried on in loue and peace till the Right may bee further conſidered and Juſtly Iſſued either in Europe or heer by the two States of England and Holland ;

3. Concerning the ſeizing of Mr. Weſterhouſe's ſhipp and goods about three yeares ſence in Newhauen harbour vpon a claime to the place The honored Gouvernor Peter Steviſant Eſqr. profeſſing that† paſſed in writing it was through Error of his Secretary his entent not being to lay any claime to the place ; and withall aſeirming that he had order to ſeize any Duch veſſell in any of the Engliſh Collonies and harbours which ſhould trad there without expreſſe Lycence and Comiſſion ; Wherefore thinke meet that the Comiſſioners of New Hauen accept and† in this his anſware

Concerning the bounds and limitts betwixt the Engliſh vnitd Collonies and the Duch provence of New Neatherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

1. THAT vpon Long Iſland a line Run from the weſtermoſt parte of Oyſter Bay and ſoe in a ſtraite and direct line to the ſea ſhalbee the bounds betwixt the Engliſh and Duch there the Eaſterly parte to belonge to the Engliſh and the weſterly parte to the Duch ;

2. The bounds vpon the Maine to begine att the Weſt ſide of Greenwich Bay being about four miles from Stanford and ſoe to Run a Northerly line twenty miles vp into the cuntry and after as it ſhalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Duch and Newhauen ; provided this ſaid line come not within ten miles of Hudſon's Riuer And it is agreed that the Duch ſhall not att any time heerafter build any houſe or habitation within fix miles of the ſaid line The Inhabitants of Greenwich to

E e 2

Remaine

† See this Award in p. 171.

Remaine tell further consideration therof bee had vnder the gouernment of the Duch.

3. That the Duch shall hold and enjoy all the lands in hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by certaine Marks and bounds, and all the Remainder of the said lands on both sides Conecticott Riuer to bee and Remaine to the English there.

And it is agreed that the aforesaid bounds and limitts both vpon the Island and Mayne shalbee observed and kept vniolable both by the English the vnited Collonies and all the Duch Nation without any encroachment or molestation vntill a full and finall Determination bee agreed vpon in Europe by mutuall consent of the two States of England and holland.

Concerning fugitiues

It is agreed that the same way and course shalbee obserued betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch within the prouince of New Netherlands as according to the eight article of confederacion betwixt the English collonies as in that case provided.

Concerning the proposition of a nearer vnion of frindshipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nation in these partes, espetially against common enemies wee Judge worthy of a due and serius consideration by the feuerall Jurisdicions of the Vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee comended vnto them that foe a Resolution may bee had therin att the next yearly meeting of the Comissioners ;

And in Testimony of our Joynt consen tto the feuerall forgoeing conclusions Wee haue heerunto sett our hands the 19th Day of September Anno Dom. 1650.

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
THOMAS WILLETT
GEORG BAXTER

Besides the precedent Articles it was agreed and the Duch Gouvernor before all the Comissioners did solemnly and absolutely promise (and his two Arbitrators Mr. Thomas Willett and Mr. George Baxter were not onely witnesses but vndertakers promisinge their bond for securitie) that Greenwidge should without delay bee settled within Newhauen Jurisdiction both parties by the award being expressly left to Improue their Just interest in Delaware in planting and tradinge as they should see cause ;

cause ; and aduise giuen by all the Arbitrators Joyntly that all proceedings there should bee carried on in loue and peace as in other places

Whereupon many of Newhauen Jurisdiction the winter following ordered their occations prepared to Remoue and plant in Dellaware the next springe and accordingly in the March next shipt themselues and their prouisions ordering their course by the Monhatoes ; and the Gouvernor of Newhauen wrot to the Duch Gouvernor to prevent Ielousies to assure him of the Englishes peacable and Righteous intentions and proceedings ; but before the English were ariued att the Monhatoes though after their departure from Newhauen The Duch Gouvernor sent a protest wherein too little Respect to truth hee fully expresseed against them a Resolution of force of armes and Mortal oposition to blood shede and when by the Messengers after their arriual they sent their letters and shewed their Comissiones hee most Injuriusly kept their persons close prisoners and contrary to his owne expresse promise to them reteined their Comissioners till vnder their hands they engaged though with very great losse and dammage to giue ouer their voyage and Returne to Newhauen ; yett in his letters to the Comissioners dated October 14. 1651 New stile hee accounts this to bee ciuill Respectiue Naighbourly vseage, against those Injurious proceedings both the Generall Court for the Massachusetts the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies and the Gouvernor of Newhauen haue by their feuerall letters duely witnessed but hee hath learned to giue loffers leaue to speake and to complaine and Returnes nothing but vnatisfying and offenciue answares particularly in his formencioned letter to the Comissioners dated October 14 hee would evade his owne promise and his deligates engagement about Greenwich as if it had been but conditionall depending both vpon Dellaware and a promise (by him pretended) of libertie for the Duch to trade with the Indians within the English limits both which are certainly vntrue ; And in the treaty (though att feuerall times) by letter and protest not onely in English but in his owne language vnder his owne hand hee hath more then once laid claime to the land Riuers streames &c. belonging to the English Collonies charging the English as vsurpers ; and hath Recciued feuerall answares sending feuerall demaunds hee professeth before the Comissioners and before his owne Delligates that what was donne that way was by the Error of his Secretary himselfe haueing noe Intent to lay any claim to the place which to vs, seemes strange if not vntrue.

15. Lastly to add waight to the premisses Treachery and Crewelty are in bloody coullers presented to vs and charged vpon the Duch Gouvernor by many concurrent Strong and pressing Testimonies of the Indians att least sence the hollanders in times of treaty begonne the vnexpected warr vpon England and sence instead of giuing Just Satisfaction they have proclaimed their Resolution to continue It ; the Duch Gouvernor and his Fiscall (as by the euidence following may appeer) haue been at
worke

worke by gifts and promises to engage the Indians to cutt off the English within the united Colonies and wee heare the Designe reaches alsoe to the English in Verginnia they may have vsed more Instruments and baites then are yett discovered but the Indians Round about for diuers hundred of miles cerctue seeme to have drank deep of an Intoxicating cupp att or from the Monhatoes against the English whoe have fought theire good both in bodily and sperituall Respects

Ninnigrett one of the Narragansett Sachems hath wintered at the Monhatoes and as themselves confesse hath exchanged presents with the Duch Gouvernor and Received enformation from the Naighbour Indians that a Duch Shipp lately arrived from holland hath brought guns powder &c. and that a fleet is dayly expected and then a blow shalbee given to the English in these partes, hee was brought backe this springe in a Duch sloop (and as is reported) brought back a Duch spy: Vncas the Mohegen Sachem hath enformed Mr. haines Deputie Gouvernor of Connecticut that the Duch Gouvernor and Ninnigrett have entered a league that Ninnigrett hath given a great present of wampam and hath Received from the Duch Gouvernor twenty guns with powder and shott answarable; that during his stay in those partes Ninnigrett went over hudsons River gathered as many Sachems together as hee could made an ample Exclamation against the English and Vncas desiring theire Aide and Assistance against them that Ninnigrett by a present of wampam and a promise of more had formerly engaged the wampeage Sachem to procure him an Artist both in magicke and poison; Vncas vnderstanding that this Artist was come with Ninnigrett into the Narragansett countrey sett a strict watch both by sea and land to apprehend him and his companie and accordingly his men in Vncas his absence tooke a Cannoo with seaven persons in it wherof one was a Pequott 4 was Narragansett Indians and two was Strangers wherof one was brother to the Wampeage Sachem They first carried him to Mohegan and there vpon examination the whole plott formerly expressed was confessed by the Wampeage Sachems Brother and one Narragansett Indian and the Powaugh and Poisoner was discovered whervpon Vncas his men in a Rage presently killed him fearing hee might escape and doe Mischiefe the other two being brought to Connecticut and examined before Mr. haines did confirme what they had confessed att Monhegen

From Providence and from the traders of Road Island the collonies are enformed that Pomham and Soconoco formerly esteemed enemies to the Narragansett Indians are lately Reconcilled and that the Indians Discourse is wholly in high commendation of the Duch with Disrespect to the English that the Duch promise to furnish them with comodities att the halfe the prise the English sell them; that they are furnished with powder plentifully as if it were sand; That Ninnigrett hath brought wildfier from the Duch which being shott with theire Arrowes will kindle and burne any thinge; that he had charged his men to procure amunition of all sorts; and within that time they should drinke strong lyquors without limits

And

And Reports to the same purpose are dayly brought from the Northern and Easteren partes that the Indians grow generally Insolent their carriage very suspicius and they give out threatening words soe that many allarums are made ; the peace of the English through the whole countrey desturbed they are wearied with extreordinary watchings and wardings hindered in their plowing sowing preparation for planting and other occations to their exceeding great damage ; And wee heare that some of the Dutch att or about the Monhatoes tell the English they shall shortly have an East India breakfast ; In which it is conceived they Refer that horrid Treachervs and crewill plott and execution att Amboina, the Dutch designe heer in Reference to cercomstances is by the Indians diversly Reported some say that when the Dutch fleet arives and signes from the ships att sea and then att the same time they shall fall vpon the English the dutch from their ships the Indians by land ; An Indian Sagamore vpon longe Island whoe professes Respects to the English told his frind of the plott and that the Dutch counselled the Indians to fier some of the English houses in all partes and when the English come forth to quench them then to shot them &c. an Indian squaw in the former warr with the Pequots found trusty to the English did lately send enformacon to an acquaintance of hers att Wethersfield vpon Connecticut that the Dutch and Indians was confederate to cutt off the English Treacherusly the Time of Execution to bee in the feuerall collonies in the day of election of Magestrates &c because then it is apprehended the plantations wilbee left naked and vnable to defend them selues the strength of each Collonie being gathered to the place of election : the said Squaw advised that the English being forwarned would prepare for their defence adding they had payed dear for slighting her enformacon when the Pequots came vpon Wethersfeild ;

The Indians of long Island bring the Newes of this Plott to the English att hempstead and charging it particularly vpon the Dutch Fiscall capt : Vnderhill told the Fiscall and others of it whervpon hee was fetched from Flushing by the Fiscall with a gaurd of fouldiers and confined to the Monhatoes till the Relation hee made at hempstead was affirmed to his face then without triall or hearing hee was dismissed and all his charges borne ; And it is further added that the Fiscall being att hempstead sent to a Sagamore whoe had laied the former charge to meet him att the Monhatoes promising him not onely safety but a Reward but the answere hee returned was that the Fiscall is a Traitor to the English hee would not come to the Monhatoes but att hempstead would affirme it to his face ; which the Fiscall had noe mind to heare but went (or as some say) Ran away ; And not to multiply Indian Testimonies which from all partes of the countrey presse vpon the collonies wee shall conclude with a considerable Euidence giuen in at Stanford within Newhaven Jurisdiction the 17th of March last ; 9 Indian Sagamores whoe live about the Monhatoes did vountentariely without any Motive or Reward from the English send their Messengers to Stanford declaring and affirming (euen after they were vrged by the English there to testify

testify nothing but truth because they must send their Testimony to the Governor of Newhaven) That the Dutch had sollicitated them by promising them guns powder swords weapons waecoates and coates to cutt of the English; The Messengers added that they would not lye they were as the mouth of the Nine Sagamores whoe all spake, they noe lye they would asseirme it to the Dutch Governor face; and that if the Dutch were angry and should therefore fight with them Noe force &c, The next Day being the 18th of March one of the cheife of those Nine Sagamors with the sonne and Brother of another of them came themselves to Stanford and confirmed what the Messengers had before in their names Reported and to the further Satisfaction of the English present professed that the Dutch Governor about a month before did earnestly sollicite the Indians in those partes to kill all the English but they all Refused to bee hied by him for that the English had donn them noe harme and for confirmation the Messengers the Sagamore with the sonne and brother of the other Sagamore in the presence of the English sett their marke in writinge.

Notwithstanding all which the Dutch Gouvernor hath sent severall letters to the honored Gouvernor of the Massachusetts The Gouvernor of Plymouth and the Gouvernor of newhaven professing hee hath Receiued and learned from his principles agreeing with his owne disposition to hould amity att least Newtrallity with the English colonies and would haue a free commerce Though himselfe first restrained all come being transported thence into these parts; and desires to or send to treat with the Commissioners if time and place may be appointed for settling of peace, but wee heare hee would send none but his Fisall whoe in Reference to the premises is much distastd by many of the Dutch there and can not bee trusted heer and the Dutch Gouvernor acknowledgeth that whatever is concluded betwixt the English and him can hold noe longer then till hee Receiue som contrary comaund from his Superiors which by the premises may welbee Interpreted to bee when hee hath strength and oportunitie to do vs mischief whether as the state of affaires either in Europe betwixt the common wealth of England and the Netherlands or heer betwixt the Colonies and the Dutch wee may safely admitt a treaty or what course wee are called to take for the honner and satisfaction of our nation the Reparation and safety of the English Colonies is matter of serius and waighly consideration; The gracious and wise God guid vs to conclude and doe what is Right in his sight without turning aside for any respects either to the Right hand or to the left;

The Commissioners being exercised with different Apprehensions vpon the Reading of the foregoing Declaracon they found cause to call in the counsell for the Massachusetts with the neighbouring Elders for aduise whoe being mett and haueing perused the said Narrative Returned the following answare;

Vpon the consideration and debate had on the case comended to vs by the honored Commissioners after vnfeined thanks Returned vnto them for their Godly care for the safety of these Colonies our answare is;

Notwithstanding wee find the presumptions to conclude the Duch Gouvernor guilty of plotting with the Indians to cutt of the English in these partes to bee very stronge and such as we can not deny yea such as some of vs look att to be a sufficient proof therof; yett in conscience to that text with good aduise make warr and alsoe considering how vnexpedient and vn safe it wilbee to such a People as ourselues to ere either in point of lawfullnes or expediency or both in a matter of this nature; Wee present it to your godly wisdoms whether in this great question It doth not best become a People professing to walke in the Gospell of peace haueing to doe with a people pretending to the same profession; That the Duch Gouvernor haue an opportunitie giuen him to answere for himselfe either by purgation or acceptance or Disacceptance of Satisfactory propositions of securitie as the matter shall Require by whose answere wherevnto our call to peace or warr may bee further cleared and the Incollumity of the Collonies in the Interim provided for;

The 28th of Aprill The Comissioners Receiued severall letters; two from the Duch Gouvernor the one directed to the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts dated may the 15th 1653 Stilo novo the other directed to the Gouvernor of Newhauen dated Aprill 22cond with a postscript of the 23d in both which hee absolutly and with much confidence denyeth the plot charged and offers to come or send to cleare himselfe or desires some may be deputed thither to consider and examine what may be charged and his answares: but then by other letters and Reports brought and perused at the same time, the Conspiracye is conformed and as is reported the Indians are hasted to execution; all which being duely considered The Comissioners accord to the Duch Gouvernors motion; Chose out three approued agents namely Mr. Francis Newman a magistrate of Newhauen Jurisdiction and capt. John Leuerett and Leiftenant William Davis of Boston and sent them with a Letter to the Duch Gouvernor and two of his counsell and furnished them with Comission and Instruction as followeth;

To the Right Worshipful PETER STUYVESANT Gouvernor and Generall of the Duch Provence and to Monsieur MONTAIGNE and to Captaine NEWTON two of the Counsell for New Netherland,

RIGHT WORSHIPFUL. The vnited English Collonies by letters treaty and protests haue often propounded theire and Required Reparacon both from the former and from your selfe the present Gouvernor but hitherto the Returnes haue been hostile affronts offenciue and att the best vnatisfying answars But the evidence wee haue of late Treachrus Conspiracye against ourselues wiues and children (and that in a time when motions were made by you for a treatye of peace) calls for new Counsell; yett to cleare our Intentions and proceedings and to shew that no-

thinge but Necessitie puts vs vpon other Remedies Wee shall as breifly as wee well may once againe declare former wronges ; and what cause wee haue to charge a late bloody plott. 1. And first letting passe an hostile affront etc. as followes verbatim in the former declaration till wee come to the latter parte of the 14th section of aggreeuances as will appeer by † the marke in the Margent we proceed to the Duch Gouvernor as followeth

But omitting seuerall vnatisfying particulars wee shall conclude former agreiuanes with the Joynt and Just Request that Thomas Nuton carpenter and somtimes an Inhabitant fence for a capital and hainous crime a prisoner within Conecticott Jurisdiction but thence made an escape and as a fugitiue first went Eastward and after to the Monhatoes ; and as wee heare is there entertained into office bee deliuered vnto our Comissioners now sent vnto you or otherwise duly returned vnto hartford, that hee may bee there Justly tryed from whence hee

freed according to an article

in the aforementioned award

15. For wee passe to what adds much weight to all the premises which may serue for answere to two letters lately receiued the one directed to the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts the first 1653 Stilo novo the other to the Gouvernor of Newhauen the 22cond 23d of Aprill last wher though many denyalls with deep protestations can not satisfy yett according to your propofall Wee haue sent 3 agen's or Comissioners to receiue and returne your answere to the former hostile and Injurius affronts and to declare the euidences wee haue of crewall and Treacherus plott by many concurrent strong and pressing Testimonies of Indians att least charged vpon your selfe and Fiscall. Wee neither did nor doe conceiue that either of you would venture to impart such Counsells to a multitude of Indians as are now filled with Reports from a few houses vnduely fiered a whole towne may bee endangered Nay consumed the Indians round about for diuers hundred Miles seemes to haue a Mischeiuous Cupp putt into their hands att or from the Monhatoes and noe Indifferent man can blame vs for providing against dangers when flush alarums are made ; your selfe confesse you made vse of a heathen Testimony against Newhauen in a case of land ; and the Indians you mention were noe more competent Witneses in that case then these are in this ; The agents of Dellaware in Monseir Kieff's time made vse of Indian Testimony in a strang manner in a case of life and treason and what a bloody vse the Duch Gouvernor and his Counsell att Amböina made of the Japans confession though extorted by torture against Captaine Toweron and the English Christians there your selues probably are not ignorant ; Nimnigrett one of the Narragansett Sachems wintered at the Monhatoes ; and towards the springe was Returned in a Duch sloop himselfe confesseth by his Messengers sent vnto vs hee
exchanged

† There is no " Marke in the Margent" of the Records.

exchanged presents with the Duch Gouvernor and from the Indians there received enformacon what the last Duch ship brought from holland And yett when the fleet expected arriveth a blow shalbee given to the English; And though himsele (as most guilty persons vse to do) deny the plott yett one of his Messengers heer both by speeches and cariages Rendered both the Duch and Ninnigrett very suspisus; And the Wampage Sachems Brother in Companie with one of the Narragansett Indians confessed the plott before Mr. haines and others att hartford and that Ninnigrett went ouer hudsons Riuer and called a meeting of the Sachems, and there comunicated and thence dispersed there plott and conspiracye against the English; and wee heare of many Indians both vpon long Island and vpon the Mayne either haue or in some safe place being called and secured will Testify the same to your selfe and to your Fiscalls face but wee should enlarge to fare if wee should but give the heads of euidences to this purpose and that without reward or solistitation brought to vs from all partes our agents or Comissioners now sent will both shew and attend there Comissions and from them you may (if you please) heare more of the proce presented to vs and from you by them wee shall expect speedy and lust satisfaction for all former greivances and due securitie for the future for what passed in your predeceffors time (as by the award att hartford appeereth; you haue had a large space to acquaint your high and mighty states and to furnish yourselfe from there principals to make due Reparacon, and for the latter wee should bee much wanting both to our owne duty and to the expectation of the Collonies if vpon such Reports and proofes wee did not Improue our best Indeuours for there safety; according to the Returne they bring from you wee shall giue our counsells and in the meane time rest

yourers in waies of Righteousnesse

Boston 2cond May 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT President
WILLIAM HATHORNE
WILLIAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

POST SCRIPT

What Comission Mr. Dier and his companie haue out of Europe and how fare proceeded vpon it wee are not satisfyingly enformed hee being of Road Island and not of any of the vnited Collonies vpon demaund hee would probably haue shewed

It att flushing but from the Collonies or any one of them hee hath certainly had noe Comission.

The Comission of Mr. Francis Newman Magistrate of Newhauen Iurisdiction, capt: Iohn Leuerett and Leiftenant Willam Davis of Boston; all of approued fidelitie and descretion; now sent from the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies assembled att Boston in the Massachusetts, as Agents To the Duch Gouvernor and his counsell att the Monhatoes;

Wheras the vnited Collonies haue formerly Received fundry hostile affronts and Injuries in a Course of Succession both from the former and the present Duch Gouvernor their Agents and by their order for which they could neuer yett obtaine Reparation though often demanded and haue lately Received enformacon of a treacherus plott contriued and prosecuted by the Duch Gouvernor and his Fiscall against the States and liues of the English in these partes of which notice hath been giuen him but by his last letters hee confidently deneyes the same and desires that some quallified and trusty persons may bee sent that truth may bee the better Wee haue now by letter sent, acquainted the Duch Gouvernor and his counsell with former offences and greiuances; And according to his propofalls doe heerby send you as our Agents or Comissioners to tender such profe in time and place conuenient as the case may Require; but if hee Refuse to goe in person or send Indifferent persons to Receiue Euidence att Stanford or some other conuenient place; you are to demaund from him and his counsell Satisfaction and Security according to the Import of our letters to him; or such answere and that without delay as vpon which they will Rest and by which the Comissioners may Iudge of their way; If they Refuse that wee desire a full accounte of all that hath passed betwixt them and your selues vnder all your hands that there bee neither any mistake nor Mr. Newman put vpon an vnnecessary Journey hether;

Boston 2cond May 1653.

JOHN ENDECOTT Prefedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Instructions for Mr. Francis Newman Magistrate of Newhauen Iurisdiction capt: Iohn Leuerit and leiftenant Willam Davis sen. as Agents from the Comissioners
of

of the United English Collonies now mett at Boston to the Duch Gouvernor and his Counsell

You are with all conuenient speed to trauell to the Monhatoes and present to the Duch Gouvernor a letter from the Comissioners a Copy wherof wee heerwith deliuer to you open that you may the better vnderstand the offences for which wee Require Satisfaction and the Conspiracy charged vpon him and his Fiscall But as you passe through Newhauen you are to deliuer letters to Mr. Francis Newman and acquaint him with the Comissioners Instruitions and what elsse consernes the service; hee being chosen and desired to therin, And att Stamford you are to deliuer a letter to Francis Bell and Richard Lavis that the witnesses may bee Reddy att a Time and place conuenient to Euidence the truth both to the satisfaction of the English and conviction of the Duch if guilty; And that in their presence if it may bee; And wee heerwith deliuer vnto you two originall letters from Stamford; In the former you will see the markes made by the Messengers etc. of the nine Sagamores whoe att their owne accord sent together and declared the plott; but whether a or any of them wilbee drawne to the Monhatoes or will Rather choose to meet the Duch Gouvernor or his Deligates att Stanford must bee seasonably considered; Accordingly it may bee propounded to the Duch Gouvernor without after disappoyment

You shall heerwith alsoe Receiue two letters from capt: Vnderhill (which you shall conseale from all such as will take aduantage against him) According to the tennor whereof wee conceiue himselfe and the English att hempstead will produce such Euidence as the Case Requires and if you find the English in these partes in danger either from the Duch or Indians by the Duch procurment whether vpon the National Quarrell in Europe or vpon any Difference betwixt the Collonies and the Duch prouince heer themselves haueing down nothing to bring it vpon themselves; you are to declare to the Duch Gouvernor that as the English Collonies will doe noe wronge foe they may not suffer their Countrey men causelessly and vpon such accounts to bee oppressed; and wheras in the 2cond letter from Stanford there is mention of a seruant belonging to one Brassier, if you find the said seruant or any other in those partes whoe can giue Euidence being in Reference to age qualitie and condition fit to take oath you will consider when such an oath may bee adminnestred without danger to the parties or any related to them or giueing offence to the Duch if any of them come to Stanford Mr. Newman may there adminnester an oath while you are att the Monhatoes; you may by Conference and obseruation haue oppertunitie to enforme your selues and vs of sundrey things uery considerable as the State of affaires which wee need not mencion particulares to you if you Receiue any newes waighthy and Important either from Europe Verginnia or other partes you will send it hither with all possible speed; If Thomas Newton bee deliuered according to a clause in the letter to the Duch Gouvernor you may according to your opportunitie deliuer att or

send

send him to hartford or leaue him at fairfeild in Connesticott Jurisdiction to bee conueyed thether ; In that and all other things propounded you are to demanda such an answare from the Duch Gouvernor and his Counsell as vpon which they will Rest Delaies flow and vsatisfying Treaties (as the times are) may not bee admitted ; if they deny the Comissioners will consider theire way ; if in your Iourney to and fro any horses shall fayle or any other nessesary bee wanting wee heerby giue Direction and Require the officers in any plantation within your seuerall Jurisdictions Respectiuey that they provide a presse that the service bee not hindered ; wherein it is to be vnderstood that the seuerall Comissioners as Magistrates in each Collonie onely exercise authoritie within the Jurisdiction to which they belong ;

Boston May 2cond 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

To Mr. Thomas Stanton sen. the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies

The Comissioners haueing present occation to vse your healp in this busines of the Duch Gouvernor of a certaine plott or conspiracye against the English ; doe therefore heerby giue you Comission and doe also desire you to Interpret vpon all occasions betwene the English and Indians as our Messengers or Comissioners Mr. Francis Newman capt : Leuerett and Lieftenant Davis shall see need of your healp in this expedition they are now vpon ; that soe when you shalbee called to giue in your Testimony vpon what you heare and deferne you may doe it with good conscience as in the presence of God in Testimony heerof wee haue heervnto sett our hands the 2cond Day of May 1653

JOHN ENDECOTT Presedent
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Messengers being sent forth the Commissioners for Plymouth desired this short following entrey should bee made;

Wheras in the letter sent to the Duch Gouvernor 5 or 6 particulares mencioned as greivances about Delaware before the vnion of the Collonies was made and any thinge depending thereon; vnto which the Commissioners for Plymouth could not consent; And yett least the same might bee weakened in the eyes of the Duch Gouvernor for want of their hands therunto They Subscribed the same; But with Liberty to enter their Decent in the Records in the booke;

To which the Commissioners for Newhauen answered

That two or three of the greivances mencioned in the letter sent to the Duch Gouvernor in Reference to Dellaware were donn by Monseir Keift and his agents before the combination; they were propounded proued considered and duly witnessed against by all the Commissioners Ioyntly; the Commissioners for Plymouth att that time concurring with the Rest as appeereth by these Records vnder their hands

The Messengers being sent forth; the Commissioners considered what number of Souldiers might bee Requisite if God call the Collonies to Make warr against the Duch; and concluded that five hundred for the first expedition should bee the number out of the 4 Jurisdiftions, the proportion out of the feuerall Collonies according to the differing Number of males to bee as followeth.

The Massachusets collonie to send forth (the comandars enclused)	333
Plymouth	60
Connecticott	65
Newhauen	42
	<hr/>
	500
	<hr/>

And by way of further preparation they aduised with the milletary officers of Boston about A Comaunder in cheife whoe vpon due consideration propounded foure as fit for such a trust; Namely Major Generall Dennison Major Atherton capt: Leuerett and capt: Savidge of which with Respect to the opportunitie hee now hath to view and obserue the Scittuation and Fortification att the Monhatoes the Commissioners made choise of capt: Leuerett vnlesse the Generall court of the Massachusets propound some considerable exception against him; and that the Commissioners whoe shalbee chofen for the yeare ensueing duering the time of the warr (if God cales vs therunto) sit att Newhauen as a counsell of warr to direct and order the same in all considerations and Respects as occasions may bee offered. The Commissioners being
enformed

enformed that the Corporation in England had sent a parcell of Armes and amunition as a supply and for the conveniency of the vnited collonies did order that the same should bee deuided as followeth ;

To the Maffachufets	£. 232	8	3	which att 4 per shilling is	£. 309	17	8
To Plymouth	43	6	3	which att 4 per shilling is	57	14	10
To Conecticott	45	5	2	which att 4 per shilling is	60	6	10
To Newhauen	37	13		which att 4 per shilling is	50	4	
	<hr/>				<hr/>		
	£. 358	12	8		£. 478	3	4
	<hr/>				<hr/>		

And it is heerby ordered that the Comiffioners for the feuerall Iurifdictions whoe Receiue the proportions aforfaid fhall giue Bill to Mr. Rawfon to pay for the same sometime in the first or 2cond Month next ; in money beauer wheat peace porke or beef att Prise corrent for the vse of the Indians as the Comiffioners for the vnited English Collonies fhall from time to time direct and order Mr. Rawfon ; and if any of the Collonies bee defeftiue in payment, It is ordered that due Satisfaction bee made by such Collonies that the Indians sustaine noe dammage.

The Comiffioners considering how the precious light of the gofpell might bee further communicated and spread amongst the Indians thought fitt to Incourage Mr. Leuerich of Sandwidge in Plymouth Collonie for that good worke ; and ordered Mr. Rawfon to pay him the sume of six pound namely 3 pound in linnin for his owne vse and 3 pound in tooles for the vse of the Indians ;

These foregoing conclusions were agreed by the Comiffioners for the Vnited English Collonies att Boston the 17th of May 1653 before the new Elections there and Subscribed

JOHN ENDICOTT Prefeident
WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiffioners for the Maffachufets being Newly chosen fom different apprehensions grew amongst the comiffioners for the collonies and theruppone the following questions were propounded to the Generall court then fitting att Boston ;

1. Whether the meeting of the Comissioners att Boston were not Legally called and may bee legally continued ;

2. Whether the Comissioners of Conecticut whose time is now expired may not Ioyne with the other Comissioners and acte with them

3. Whether the Adiournment of the meeting to Newhauen from Boston doth bind the new Comissioners to attend it :

To which the answare of the Generall court of the Maffachufets Jurisdiction is to the first ; the last meeting was legally called but it was defolued vpon the expirations of the Comissions of the Comissioners of the Maffachufets and Conecticott

To the 2cond and third questions the court answered Negatiuely

It is the desire of the whole court Notwithstanding that the Comissioners for the vnited collonies will please to continue heer till the messengers sent to the Monhatoes bee Returned and then vpon the Answare brought from the Duch there may bee ground of proceeding accordingly and if the Comissioners please the court doe thinke it wilbee conuenient to send a Messenger speedily to bring away the Comissions for such as are or shalbee chosen Comissioners for the two Jurisdiftions of Conecticott and Newhauen that foe if God call to a warr there may not bee any Interruption of busines

Per the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

This answare was received May the 20th 1653)

Captaine John Leueritt and Leiftennant Willam Daus two of the Messengers sent to the Monhatoes Returned to Boston May the 21 1653 and acquainted the former Comissioners what had passed betwixt the three Messengers from the English Collonies and the Duch Gouvernor and his Counsell the substance wherof is contained in the propositions and answares following ;

HONORABLE SIRs,

WHEREAS the last night wee mooved for your honners coming to an agreement in picking vpon a place and speedy time for the producing Euidences to cleare the charge Rumered to bee layed by the honored Gouvernor and his Fiscall both or either of them which then wee desired might bee in som convenient place within the vnited Collonies of New England ; to which you were then pleased wholly to decline for the Reasons you then expressed and what else you may are not knowne to vs wherfore wee shall not presse further therto but shall comend vnto you that the place

VOL. II.

G g

may

may bee att Flushing and hemsted both or either place as occasion shall present provided that wee may haue vnder your hands Security that wee shall haue full and free libertie and power to call such to testify in the case as we shall thinke meet; and that the majestrates of those places shall vpon Request bee ordered to giue oath to such as shalbee called thertoo by vs; and lastly that noe one English Indian or any other that shall giue in Testimony shalbee called in question or desturbed for the same while wee Remayne heere or when wee shalbee gon from these partes to all which wee desire your speedy Returne in answare;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLAM DAVIS

From the place of our Residence
The Basse house in Monhatoes
This $\frac{11}{12}$ of May 1653.

To the honnored Peter Stevesant Esqr. Gouvernor of the New Netherlands
and to his Counsell att the Monhatoes these presents

To which the Duch Gouvernor and his Counsell Returned this following answare.

By the Gouvernor Generall and counsell in New Netherland together with those that Represent the particulare courts of Justice, in the Collonies of New Netherland.

HAVEING seen the aboue written propositions of the Gentlemen Comissioners sent out of New England seeing that wee Joyntly and every one in particulare doe find our selues guiltles of any plott either offenciuie or defencjue against the English nation either Naighbours or Subjects of this State doe with nothing else then that the matter may be truely and throughly examined the authers found and the accusations proued and that hee that is found faulty may bee by his Superiors duely comitted and punished or through want of that the Innocency of those that are accused may appeare and the false accusators may bee corrected according to law;

Wherefore the formencioned gentlemen Gouvernor Generall Counsell and those that represent the particulare Collonies and Courts of Justice doe condecend to the Request of the foremencioned Gentlemen Comissioners with this Caution that the examinacon and triall whether it bee against such English or Natiues bee performed and donn in the presence of such Comissioners as att this time are Joyned to the Gentlemen sent from New England viz. Mr. Seam Delamontayneth first counsellor in New Netherland David Provoost and Gouert Lockerman which all joyntly in some measure understand

vnderstand the Dutch English and Indian speeches encase any Dutch man English man or native might bee found that would stand to the accusation ; that hee might bee examined vpon Interrogatories in all particulare cercomstances ; and according to the custom of our lawes of New Netherland might be touched and heard in the presence of the foremencioned Gentlemen that are sent hether before the Gouvernor Generall counsell and those that Represent the aforefaid particulare collonies and courts of Justice of this prouince ;

Wherefore the Gouvernor and counsell fornamed doe comaund all Inferior Magistrates and officers to whome these presents shall come or bee shewed that they would Cite and make to appeer before the Gentlemen Comissioners and our Joyned Comifaries all such as they shall Require whether they bee Dutch or English ; And if it bee in their power to bring such Natiues as the Gentlemen shall require, giuen vnder our hands and common seale of this Province this 23d. day of the Month of May Anno 1653.

In New Amsterdam in New Netherland was Subscribed

PETER STEVESANT
 WERCKHOVEN BRYANT NEWTON
 MARTIN ROUOIGEER
 JOHN BAYTEST VAN RUNSELAER
 PETER VANDE GRETT VAN CARLOE
 WILLAM BLEECKMAN
 PETER WOLFERSEEN
 ALLARD ANTHONY
 RUTKER JACOB
 PETER STEVESANT

The verbal exceptions made against the Returne of the Dutch Gouvernor and his counsell in answere to our first propofals being deliuered to vs before many of his counsell as hee cales them presently after supper May $\frac{1}{2}$ 1653.

First in Reference to the persons by whom the Returne was subscribed as considering them not to bee those with whom according to our Instructions wee were to negotiate.

2. In that the State of the question seemed to vs wholly to bee altered from what was in our propofals with Reference to the clearing of the plott to him.

3. In Reference to two of the Deligates nominated by them whoe haue Rendered themselves Justly vncapable as we conceiued of such an Employment.

4. In Reference to the Restriction to bee layed on the examination of Witnesses and such to be tried according to the lawes of Netherland ;

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERETT
WILLAM DAUIS

To which they added in writing the next day

HONERED SIRs,

YESTERDAY morning wee presented to you feuerall propositions therby to make way for the Euidencing and clearing of the controverfy as specified and expecting not only according to your not onely so open and large) as reiterated protestations of a desire to improve all meanes possible in order to the same It ministers noe small matter exercise to vs that wee are enforced to declare our great dissatisfaction in Reference to your Returne to vs ; which to our vnderstanding Corresponds not in the least with our proposalls except in shew ; but in it selfe is wholly delatory being som thing else then to the thing in hand as in the feuerall particulars therof an ordinary capacitie may eazely distinguish ; Wherefore according to our trust wee doe heerby in the name and on the behalfe of the vnitd Collonies of New England according to our Comission and Instructions demaund of you for the feuerall hostile and Injurious affronts that hath been put vpon them in former and latter times due and full satisfaction to all the particulars mencionned at large in your letter from the honnered Comissioners of the vnitd collonies of New England and withall securitie for the time to come for your more peacable and frindly correspondency with them ; Further that according to a particulare demaund in the aforesaid letters to your selues that by a Joynt concurrence to an article in that Case cyted you doe forthwith deliuer or cause to bee deliuered to vs the body of Thomas Newton sometime a capital offender in one of the Collonies of New England and lastly wee doe desire a speedy and full answere to all the formencioned particulars and such as wherin your selues will assuredly rest.

Sirs

Your servants

From our Place of Residence at the
Baffles house in the Monhatoes
11 May 1953.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

To the honnered Peter Stevesant Gouvernor of the New Netherlands and to his
Counsell these presents.

To

To which anfware was Returned as followed

HONNORED SIRs,

THE Gouvernor General and counsell of New Netherlands affifted with the Representing officers of the Collonies of the Netherlands, haueing feen and read the 2cond propofition of the honnered Comittees dated 22 May receiued Before wee can anfware the Gouvernor Generall and counfell with the Reft of the Refpectiue Collonies and Jurifdictions doe require a true copy of your Comiffion and Inftuctions with a full anfware whether or noe your honners haue any thinge more to propound ; In cafe that you haue bee pleafed (to gaine time to deliuer them all over together ; the which being donn the Gouvernor Generall and counfell bee reddey with their anfware foe foone as poffible In the mean time Remaine

CARRELL VANBRUGE Secretary

New Amfterdam 24 May anno 1653.

This is a true tranflation according to my power.

Whervnto the agents for the vnited Collonies replied

HONERED SIRs,

THAT it may appeer our Reall defire of furthering you in your way to a fpeedy anfware to our laft ; and our reddines to condefcend to any Reasonable motion from you wee haue therfore heerwith fent you a true copy of our comiffion attested vnder our hands which is that which wee concieue doth neffefarily belong to you to bee acquainted with in order to our power of agency as for our Inftuctions wee take not ourfelues bound to communicate them vnto you further then as wee haue or may have occation to improve them in this our prefent negotiation with you ; therfore defire them to bee excufed ; if elfe bee offered from you to vs wee fhallnot bee wanting to communicate according to the truft and place of

Sir your fervants

From our place of Refidence in the
Baffes houfe in the Monhatoes the
22 May 1653 ten of the clock in the
forenoon

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEVERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

To the honourable Peter Steuefant Gouvernor of the New Netherlands and
to his counfell These Presents

Wherto

Wherto the Duch Gouvernor made the following Returne

HONORED SIRES,

WEE were in hopes that our Round and depositiue answare vnto your propofalls yesterday att night returned would giue full fatisfaction protesting ourfelfe to bee free and Innocent of fuch a Treacherus defigne and wee are confident that ourfelves in anfware returned vpon your demaund may and will give before all Christian people full Evidence of our reall Intenſions that examinations may bee donn and procequed according to law and juſtice ; the which we deſire ſtill ; And if againſt any particulare of our formencioned anfware any exception may bee made or any defecte wee ſhall vpon good Informacon and Judgment of Indifferent perſons ſubmitt our ſelves to further clearing concerning the deſired ſatisfaction for pretended Injuries ; The Gentlemen Comiſſioners refering the particulers to a large letter Recaiued ſent to mee from their principals and in Reference that they expreſſe themſelves by word of mouth that the Comiſſioners would not permit to come about that parte to any arbitration ; or elſe I thought meet to prepare an anfware to their principals Comiſſioners of the Engliſh Collonies.

What forme of ſecuritie they expecte I know not ; our Reall expreſſion and propoſitions which wilbee preſented vnto you I hope will ſatisfy the Gentlemen Comiſſioners and their principals by which ſoe much ſecuritie was proffered vnto them as wee or any can expecte ;

About the fugitiue I haue Employed our captaine Leiſtenant and vnder my hand vnto you a warrant vnto the Magiſtrates hee liueth vnder ſoe to lay hold of him ; and you may be affured if matters may be carried forth in a loueing and neighbourly way the articles agreed vpon bee performed.

*New Amſterdam this
24th of May 1653.*

Your Loueing frinds and ſervants
PETER STEVESANT
By order of the Gouvernor and Counſell
CARREL VAN BURGE Secret.

Articles propounded by the Duch Gouvernor as followeth.

WHEREAS it hath pleaſed God vpon thurſday laſt being the 22cond of this preſent to lett arive heer before this towne your honners as comitties and full power from the Collonies of New England ; The Gouvernor and Counſell of the New Netherlands themſelves bound in duety according to their orders by letters
from

from their principals in Europe to present vnto your honnors as by these presents doth appeer.

1. Continuance of all neighbourly frindshipp allyance correspondency without on either side taking notice of the vn hoped differences between our nations in Europe.

2. The Continuance of trade and Commerce as was before; To the same Effects wee have giuen passes and repasses and doe therein continnew vnto all Barques and Vessells of our neighbours.

3. That wee may haue mutuall Justice adminnestred against all such person and persons that should of the differences arisen betwixt both nations seeke for to defraude their Creditors.

4. In the future time to preuent all differences and false reports rising from the Indians that there may bee made and concluded a defencive and offensive warr against all Indians and Natiues and other enemies disturbers of the good Inhabitants of both prouinces, and likewise what your honnors shall think meet and necessary for both nations wherein you shall find mee not onely reddy and willing but shall oblige our selues for our principales for the performation and accomplishing what shalbee treated on and agreed vpon;

5. In case the honored Comitties by their Comission and Instructions haue not full power to treat and agree with vs vpon the aforesaid articles, If then you wilbee pleased to giue vnto vs as wee have given vnto you saluo conducte vnto one two or more persons for the same intent to send them vnto your principles and give them full power and authoritie for the effecting of the same as shalbee needfull; wherein we expecte your honnors good Intent and answere In the mean shall remaine

† This is a true Translation according to the best of my vnderstanding

CARRELL VANBURGE Secrett.

*New Amsterdam this 24th of May
Anno 1653.*

Whereunto our Messengers returned the answere as followeth

HONORED SIRS

YOUR last to vs dated 4th May 1653 wee receiued giues vs such grounds of sur-
ceasing any further motion to you; had you pleased to haue spoken plainly att the
first

† I apprehend the Recorder has misplaced this Certificate, and that it was not giuen by the Dutch Secretary, but by a Translator employed by the English.

first what in the Issue of the day you presented might have prevented much mutuall exercise Gentlemen wee cannot but take notice that notwithstanding our full and just exceptions vnto your round and depositive answer as in your last you stile it in the severall particulars of it both as to the persons nominated soe alsoe to the way propounded by you to bee attended in this busines to which our exceptions were made verbally vpon the receiuing yourses, and sence by writing to you ; yett you retaine a plausible and high apprehension of the equitie therof ; And your Confidence of the Satisfaction it will give to all Christian people of the reality of your Intentions ; and although your selues haue bee pleased to acknowledge the vailiditie of our Comission to acte in this present busines yett you doe Implied if not in words in this your last seeme to Invalidate the same ; but so far as all that wee haue plainly presented to you seemes to bee nothing ; And our demands of Satisfaction but for pretended Injuries (as you call them) wee doubt not but the Righteous God in his good time will cleare it that wee haue not pretended Injuries ; but vpon reall and high Injuries donn ; and Reiterated vpon vs haue in a Christian and neighbourly way declared the same to you and demanded Satisfaction according to reason and rules of Justice ; and whereas wee expected cleare full and satisfying answers to our just proposalls from time to time wee must professe wee find nothing but dilatory and offensive Returnes from you ; As for your returne touching the fugitive your orders giuen forth to any wee att present search not Into nor your tenders reach not vnlesse a deliuey bee made of the person ; but in that you run with former actings and come not to a poutial answer ; What with your last you sent by way of proposall for further amity and neighbourly frindshipp alliance and Correspondency with the English Colonies in New England wee conceiue such proposalls might bee seasonable were satisfaction or securitie for the same in what is past tendered ; but now wee shall leaue the consideration therof as of all the rest to our masters the honored Commissioners of the vnited English Colonies and rest

Monhatoes the 1st May 1653.

Sir your Servants

To the honnered Peter Stevesant
Governor of the New Netherlands
and to his Counsell.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITF
WILLAM DAVIS.

HONERED SIRS

HAVEING Received by your severall Papers your answer of those in which you will Rest wee shall with this conclude our Negotiation with you declaring what in trust is comanded to vs as followeth ;

WEE

WEE the agents of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies doe declare in their name If foe bee you shall offer any Injurie to any of the English in these partes whether by your selues or by the Indians either vpon the Nationall quarrell or by Reason of any Differences depending between the vnited English Collonies and your selues of the Province of the New Netherlands ; That as the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies will doe noe wronge foe they may not suffer their countrey men to bee oppressed vpon any such account they doing nothing to bring it vpon themselves

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAUIS

Monhatoes $\frac{15}{2}$ May.

To the honorable Peter Stevesent
Gouernor of New Netherlands and to his Counsell.

The Duch Gouernor and his Counsell Returning noe answare to the 2 last papers presented the agents for the Comissioners without any healp or concurrence from the Monhatoes Receiued and tooke the following testimonies

May the 16th 1653

The Relation of Ronneffoke Interpreted by Addam the Indian declared to Nicolas Tanner then present is

That Ninnigrett being att the Monhatoes in the winter that Ninnigrett sent for Ronneffoke to speake with him and hee Refused to goe in short ; In short time after hee came to him to Connarice with a pretence to borrow corne but when hee came there hee tooke him from his Indians by themselves and told him that he had brought a Bagg of wampam to hier as many Indians as hee could vpon Long Island there as hempsteed nominated in particulare ; and hee faith that hee would cutt of Stanford and other smale plantations of the mayne And the Gouernor would cutt of Middleburrow and the other plantations of the English neare the Monhatoes ; himselfe and Ninnegrett tould mee Ronneffoke that the Indians should come and fetch amunition lead and guns as many as they would and they should goe on in their designe as soon as they could and they should want for nothing ; After this parley Ronneffoke went to proue the other Indians and by foe doing the plott was discovered ; Ronneffoke being att the Monhatoes the Gouernor asked him wherfore hee did not goe vpon that Designe and bid him goe on and hee should want for nothing

This Declaration was taken from the Indians owne mouth Ronneffoke whoe is a Sagamore vpon the Island whoe would have come to hempsteed and Testified the

same had hee not been sicke; and faith hee will testify the same when 'eu'er called thervnto the 12th of May 1653 being Thursday;

Testified vpon oath by Nicolas Tanner in the presence of the Majestrates of Flushing the 16th of May 1653

EDWARD HART Clericus

Flushing the 14 of May 1653 ould Stile

The Relation of Roneffoke from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addame the Indian is that the Indians tould him that the Duch said they would goe and tell the English that the Indians will come and cutt of the English by such a time; and that the English were apte to believe as Children; And further hee faith there hath been newes of more then one or two Indians; and hee dare vndertake the thing to bee true the thing is that the Duch men were a plotting to cutt of the English in some of the smale townes either hempsteed or Stanford and that they will doe it when the Duch men see there is noe other strife but that they must die; hee faith for his parte hee doth know nothinge vnto what the great Sachems or companie of the Indians know for hee is a little Sachem and hath few men vnder him

The Relation of Powanage from his owne mouth Interpreted by Addam the Indian Whoe faith hee came from the Indians whoe dwell over the River ouer against the Monhatoes where the plott is a working that was this that the Duch men asked the Indians whether they would leave them att the last cast or stand vp with them and tould the Indians they should fear nothinge and not bee descouraged because the plott was descouered; and faith this for your men that want armes lett them come to vs and they shall haue powder and ledd and guns for soe many Indians as doe want; And for the English they have noe greater Nation than Vncas to stand vp for them of Indians; And they would not haue to thinke but that the Right Mohaukes will stand vp for vs for them were gott att the first hand; Further hee faith hee heard this of Certainty from the Indians as the Dutch passe vp and downe amongst the Indians and the messengers were ymployed by the Gouvernor and Fiscall as the said Indian Reports in the presence of John Vnderhill Majeftrate;

Written by EDWARD HART Clericus

The Testimony of Addam the Indian taken the 11th of May 1653 whoe spake English very well,

Whoe faith that this Spring the Duch Gouvernor went to fort Aurania and first went to a place called Ackicksack a great place of Indians from thence to Monnefick, thence to opingona, thence to Warranoke thence to fort Aurania; And soe fare hee went in his owne person, from thence hee sent to Pocomtock, and hee carried

ried

ried with him many note of Sewan that is bagges of Wampam and deliuered them to the Sagamors of the places and they were to distribute them amongst their men and withall hee carried powder shott cloth ledd and guns ; and tould them hee would gett all the great Indians vnder him and the English should haue the Skum of the Indians and hee would haue those Sagamors with their men to cutt of the English, and to bee att his comaund when euer hee had vse of them and hee was to find them powder and shott till hee had need of them ; Further hee sent one Gouert a Duch man to Marfey on longe Island to Nittanahom the Sagamore to assist him and to doe for him what hee would haue doe But the Sagamore tould him hee would haue nothing to with itt ; Whervpon Gouert gave the Sagamore a great kettle to bee silent Nittanaham tould him hee had but twenty men and the English had never donn him wronge hee had noe cause to fight against the English ;

Further hee saith that Ninnegrett the Fiscall and the Duch Gouvernor were vp two daies in a close Rome with other Sagamors ; and there was noe speaking with any of them except when they came for a cole of fier or the like and much sewan was seen at that time in Ninnegrets hand and hee carried none away with him ; further hee saith that Ronessocke a Sagamore on long Island tould the said Addam that the Duch Gouvernor bidd him fly for his life for that the plott was now descouered ; and besides hee sends word dayly to the Indians that they had as good appeer now for when he is cutt of the English will cutt them all of

This was testified aboard

Tufon neare the white stone

before
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLIAM DAVIS

Benjamin Crane aged twenty foure yeares examined saith that liueing vp hudsons River with one Mis Mary Vandunkes Daughter of Mr. Doughtey his said Mistres can speake uery good Indian and shee tould mee that three Sagamors that liue vp the countrey and many Indians Testify the same Namly that the Duch Gouvernor and the Fiscall had hiered them to cutt of the English and kill all they could ; for the Reward they engaged themselves to give them a shipp loading of powder and kittles and they should haue their Trade ; and further testifyeth that his said Mis did tell him that shee would haue wrot this to New England but shee durst not ; this my Mistris tould mee about a month or three weekes fence ; This Testimony was given into vs the 15th of May 1653 by Beniamine Crane whoe of his owne accord came to vs : hee lived somtimes in Dedham with Joseph Clarke nine yeares, and with Mr. Howard of Dorchester on yeare, all this hee affirmed in the presence of God, this Testified to vs

JOHN LEUERITT
WILLIAM DAVIS

The 16th. of this present att flushing wee spake with mis Vandunk whoe Relateth what the man said onely shee differs in the Relation that it was not three Sagamors that tould her but one Mus a very trusty Indian ; shee said further that the Fiscall as hee came from fort Aurania by beating vp his Drum two houres before the day wherby the Indians were alarumed and came together and the Fiscall went on shore to them and tould them the English would cutt them of; and therefore would haue them cut of the English and hee gaue them a paper written wherby when they had effected the same they should demaund of him and the Gouvernor a shiploding of guns powder and shott and trading cloth that was coming to them and promised to stay four houres for their answare but the Indians disliking what hee propounded hee went away presently wherupon they considered what the Fiscall had donn; and said it was the Rogery of the Fiscall to sett the English vpon them whoe coming and finding that paper with them would cutt them of wherfore they burnt it ; this gentlewoman faith shee could say much in the case but she dares not for fear ; and knowes shee could produce many witneses that would Testify the Plott to the Duch Gouvernor and Fiscalls face if shee might bee secured, Mr. Doughty said that hee knew more then hee durst speake ; further the Gentlewoman faith that the Marques are Reddy to assist the Duch if the English fall vpon them this Reported to vs at flushing att captaine Vnderhills house.

JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

I Remember not that Clause of beating
vp a Drum the Rest I assent to }

Lorus a Duch man who is of good Report amongst the English being att Stanford on the one and twenty day of Aprill 1653 did Relate to some of the plantation that the Gouvernor of the Duch haueing receiued a letter from the Gouvernor of Newhauen ; diuers of the Freeman hearing of the same and withall of the Gouvernor and some others comploting with the Indians to destroy the English gathered together and came to the Gouvernor and Fiscall and some others that were mett together ; They desired to know of the Gouvernor to what effect the letter was which was sent from the Gouvernor of Newhauen to him ; The Gouvernor said there was little in it of value making nothing of the same But the Fiscall said to them they had sent for him but hee would see them hanged before hee would goe to them ; This Duch man asseirmes that the generallity of the Freeman doe say that if the New English States doe send a vessell and men to fetch the Gouvernor and Fiscall and any that haue a hand in this plott of Indians they will enforce them to goe to them and yeild to the English thaire place.

This

This Testimony was giuen in vpon oath at Stanford the 9 of May 1653 by Sisley Hunt the wife of Thomas hunt of Stanford ; and thee faith that one Mr. Clarke of Malshegg on longe Island heard the same ;

The Testimony of Coco Taken att Stanford the 17th. of May 1653 being examined faith that the Duch Gouvernors Secretary did speak with their Wompean Sachems viz. Mekernon Meminkeh and Woowaurror to kill the English.

Being asked when the Gouvernors Secretary so said hee answered this Winter.

Being asked what answere they made they answered why should wee kill the English that haue donn vs noe wronge but you haue killed many of our people wrongfully ; being asked what the Gouvernor said to this hee said it was Wenegen ; then hee said (That is the Duch Gouvernor) lett Vncas beee killed ;

Being asked how hee came to know these things hee answered Mowarranoke told him them ;

Mowarranoke examined faith being asked if hee had Related those things before expressed to Qwoque hee answered hee had soe.

Being asked how hee came to know these things he answered that Wowarror a Sachem came and tould him of it with giueing him a great charge to tell it to the English.

Wowarroonoke being asked if Wowarror could beee procured to Testify this to the Duch Gouvernors face if the English should haue occasion for itt hee answered that if the English will promise them safety hee would come and testify the same before the English Sachems to the Duch Gouvernors face ; hee further added that they gaue the English Sachems their harts ;

Further being asked how Wouwarror came to beee of the Duch Gouvernors Counsell in this whether by being occasionally or being sent for on purpose ; hee faith that Wouwaurror was sent on purpose.

Being asked further wher Mekernow and Meminkeh the other two Sachems liued and how they came to beee of the Counsell ; hee answered they liue together in one place ; and were all sent for by the Secretary and Gouvernor.

Being asked what Reward they were to haue for soe doeing ; hee answered that they promised noe Reward att all ; for Wouwaurror shewing his dislike of the thinge they presently brake of.

Being asked if hee had any thing more to say ; and being tould that they did well not to assent to such a wicked plott ; hee answered noe wee haue noe more to say ; this is truth and wee must not make more.

Being asked if the Dutch vsed any arguments to encourage the Indians in such a designe ; hee answered they did ; telling them how the Duch killed the English ouer the seas.

Being

Being asked if Ninnigrett haue been of this Counsell hee answered yes and bad vs tell Vncas that hee should looke to himfelfe for that there was a designe against him.

Kerottaman kinsman to Nawaurre a tale one eyed Indian being by all the while these were examined hee confirmed all saying that it was truth that they had said.

Thomas Staunton and Goodman Lawes both were by and the Interpreters of what wee asked the Indians and the Indians answere to vs ;

This Testimony is the true Relation giuen in by the Indians nominated, as it was Received from them by Thomas Staunton, Richard Lawes being by, and deliuered vnto vs and written downe by vs att Stanford May 17th. 1653.

FRANCIS NEWMAN
JOHN LEUERITT
WILLAM DAVIS

Henry Ackerley of Stanford being att the Monhatoes in the Month Aprill 1653 and the house of Mr. Allerton wher with him was present captaine Vnderhill alsoe Gorge Wolfe and his wife ; Into theire companies came an English man whose sojourned with henery Broffier att the Monhatoes which English man affirmed in the presence of them all ; That the Gouvernor of the Monhatoes in a meeting of some of his chiefe ; the Fiscall being with him busy in discourse ; some Indians being there by them The Gouvernor asked the Indians whether they would or could asseirme and charge vpon them, that was the Gouvernor and Fiscall that they did sett them on to burne the houses poison the waters of and kill the English ; The Indians presently asseirmed to theire faces that they soe did ; and that of themselues they had noe occasion soe to doe nor thoughts of any such thing vntill they were moved to the same by the Gouvernor and Fiscall ; The said English Relator before them Captain Vnderhill &c said That the Gouvernor hee thought did suppose wee could not vnderstand the Indian Tongue but they were mistaken if soe they thought for hee could vnderstand as well as most Dutch men ; the partie asseirming is huchinson a shippcarpenter liueing with the aforesaid henery Broffier att the Monhatoes.

The Testimony above written was giuen in vpon oath by henery Ackerley att Stanford the 9th. of May 1653 before me

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Robert Brokham aged thirty six yeares or therabout examined and sworne faith that the occasion of our Remouall from Marthpeak which tomorrow wilbee 3 weeks since was by reason of a Report came to vs from hempsteed by Richard Britnell
whoe

whoe as hee said was sent by the towne of hempsteed to enforme vs of the eminent danger wee were in as Reported by an Indian sent by the Gouvernor of the Monhatoes; as the Indian said to call in the Indians that were on the south side of the Island to meet the Indians that were come from the fort of Aurania; and the Indians that were att Cannarfe; and that the Gouvernor shewed him (that is the Indian) the trench hee was making att the Monhatoes and told him that the hollanders in holland had cutt of all the houses that is the heads of the English in old England and therfore if ten thousand should come against him hee would not fear them and that hee should hasten to doe his message to the other Indians least the English should come before that they accomplished what hee intended and that they should fall vpon hemsteed and cut them of first and the other townes was ezezy cutt of as they pleased; vpon this Report I the said deponant went to Flushing to hier Lambert Woodward to bring mee and my family and my goods with other Naighbours to Stanford and as wee were going to Flushing I said to my Naighbours wee will goe to Middleburrow and Informe them of the busines whether wee went and came to Leiftenant Palmers and enformed him of what wee heard which is what before I haue related; and therupon was a Towne meeting presently called and being there wee related the same to the most of the Towne; some of them gaue credit to what wee said others did not; Whervpon Mr. Coe Majestrate said hee could not beleve that the Duch Gouvernor was soe base and vild to hier the Indians to cutt of the English; But after I debated the matter with him the said Mr. Coe hee did acknowledge that hee had been with the Duch Gouvernor 2 daies before and hee told him that if the English came against him hee had spoken to Indians to heelp him against the English the which the said Mr. Coe said the Duch Gouvernor would not deny.

Taken vpon oath before mee att Stanford the 9th. of the 3 Month called May 1653.

per FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Joseph Lamthon aged about 25 yeares being examined and sworn faith that to the Testimony of Richard Britnall that came from hemsteed did report to the People of Marhspeackill as Testified by Robert Brokham is the truth.

Taken vpon oath att Stanford the 9th of the 3d month 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

The Deposition of Mr. William Alford aged 50 yeares or therabouts faith that he the said William Alford with Joseph Allfop of Newhaven being at the Monhatoes about 16 daies fence, and descouring with the present Gouvernor of the Monhatoes that some had a hand in the plott consarning the Indians cutting of the English; hee

saide hee had noe hand in any such plott, but confessed that in case any English should come against him then hee would strengthen himselfe with the Indians as much as hee could; further the saide Gouvernor said that if the English would quarrell with him they needed not to doe it on the Indian account but vpon the quarrell between the States of England and holland;

This Testimony next aboue written was giuen in vpon oath by Mr. William Allford att Stanford the 9th 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

A testimony conferring Thomas Newton; Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton Testifyeth as followeth;

That they being at Jacob Woolverfons house att the Monhatoes the 4th May 1653 betwixt 8 and 9 of the clocke att supper in companie with Tho. Newton the saide Thomas exprested that the house was besett; and withall drawes his Sword and saide that Peter Stevisant had betrayed him and giuen him vp to the Comissioners wee perswaded to the contrary; then hee replyed hee was certaine of the thing for capt. Newton told him soe; then haueing his sword drawen hee saide hath Stevesant putt mee in authoritie and now betrayed mee; whosoever comes first I will run him throw.

The Testimony aboue written was giuen in vpon oath att Newhauen by Thomas Jeffery and Thomas Staunton the 18th day of May 1653 before mee

FRANCIS NEWMAN.

From hempteed the Comissioners receiued the following propositions.

To the honourable Comissioners now assembled att Boston in New England these queries present;

1. Whether by Comission from England subjection bee demaunded, wee can aske any longer by the Duch Lawes without blame yea or nay.
2. If wee cannot what then wee must doe till another Gouverment bee settled.
3. If there be noe Agreement betweene Duch and English how shall wee doe for safety haueing soe many enemies round about vs.
4. If wee must now fall of from the Duch, wee desire protection from New England vnder the Parliament vpon Reasonable termes vpon both sides.
5. This to your Considerations whether free pardon may not bee obtained of former offences (Murder expected) to keep vs in one side least Mr. Dier gett a partie; and that wilbee dangerous for some will thinke to bee freed; and wee feare doe much hurt.
6. Whether wee might obtaine the fauor of Twenty or ten men with a Comaunder to assist vs if noe men yett a Comaunder to trayne the people and goe out with them

if

if need bee and beare some sway in towne affaires to prevent deuision and Indeed confusion

7. Whether if Mr. Dier require assistance wee may deny him for wee feare hee will plunder haueing resolute fellowes with him and fall on the Duch farmes.

8. Whether you can afford vs powder and shott att Present.

9. Wee being willing to cleaue to New England they haueing Comission thence whether you can giue power to some amongst ourselues to beare Rule till further order bee taken if you cannot then to tender our Condition to afford vs the bennifit of your power and that by Post our liues and estates lye att the Stake if the Lord by some meanes healp vs not.

10. That wee might haue corn and victailes from the maine giueing securitie that it shalbee for the English onely.

Thefe were presented to the Messengers att first and that is the reason they are soe formed.

These are the desires of the Messengers of hempteed.

RICHARD GILDERSLEIUE
ALEXANDER KNOWLES.

Middlebrough desires the same
ROBERT COO
EDWARD JESSOP.

The 24th of May 1653 the Comissioners receiued from Capt. Vndriell this letter following

HONORED GENTLEMEN,

MY seruice attend you seruice and loyaltie attend you in the Parliaments seruice to doe you good and honer you in all yourer Designes ; It is true oftentimes necessitie hath noe law I ame as Iephthah forced to lay my life in my hands to saue English blood from destruction ; yourer agents departed newes came to mee to bee gone, our danger is great ; I pray God move yourer harts to vindicate the Common cause of England against the Duch ; I shalbee reddey to attend you with all fasty to our English nation att home ; To that end I requested our neighbours of Road Island to afford some smale assistance to preferue all in safety I trust you will make hast the cause is Gods and ours ; In the mean time I shalbee tender in sheeding blood ; the Lord destroy the opposite of this worke and foe I shall rest

Yoursers to Commaund

May the 23d.

JOHN VNDRIELL.

The 24th of May the Comiffioners received the following propofition from the General Court of the Maflachufetts

Vpon the Cafe ftated in reference vnto the Injuries and Differences with the Duch the Generall Court doth defire a Confultation with the Gentlemen the Comiffioners taking in the aduife of fuch Elders as fhallbee prefent att time appointed.

M. Samuel Simons Major General Denifon Capt John Leueritt and Capt. Humphrey Atherton are appointed as a Comittie to joyne with fuch of the Comiffioners of the vnited Collonies as they fhall pleafe to nominate to draw vp the cafe refpefting the Duch and Indians if they pleafe

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

24th May 1653.

To which this anfwere was Returned

The Comiffioners haue confidered the propofitions made by the honored General Court for the Maflachufetts about a Committee to draw vp and ftate the Cafe in briefe betwixt the Duch and Englifh in thefe partes and though they confeive a declaration alreddy drawne with the letter to the Duch Gouernor and Euidences in hand may afford fufficient light; yett they have appointed and doe defire Capt: hathorne Mr. Bradford Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Eaton foure of the former Comiffioners to joyne with the Committee chofen by the Maflachufetts to confider and prepare the Cafe as they may; for further aduife

Per JOHN BROWNE by order of the Reft

May the 24th. 1653.

The next Day being the 25th of May the formencioned Committee mett and fpend the greateft parte of the forenoone in Reading and Conferance to prepare for ftating the faid Cafe but not agreeing therein Mr. Eaton and Major Denifon were chofen and defired to make each of them a fhort Draught to bee prefented to the Court and Elders which accordingly was done;

The Cafe ftated by Mr. Eaton;

1. The Duch in thefe partes for diuers yeares and in a fucceffion of 2 Gouernors one after another hath multiplyed Injuries hostile affronts Joyned with Treacherous falshood

falshood against the English Collonies or att least some of them to theire very great damage

2. The aforesaid Injuries haue been often and ducly Witnesfed against by the persons and Collonies wronged by the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies and by the Gouvernor and Generall Court of the Massachusetts as by a treaty and letters may more fully appeer due Satisfaction hath been Required but to this day nothing can bee obtained but . . . false and offensive Returnes

3. The Duch Gouvernor and some others about him haue been formerly accused or suspected of Instigating and Annimateing the Indians against the English, But lately a Treacherous and bloody plott hath been descouered and by more witnesfes then could have been expected charged vpon him his fiscall &c by which the peace of the Collonies hath been much desurbed; and the lives of them and theires are in continuall danger

4. According to aduise from the honered Counsell and Elders heer the Duch Gouvernor hath had a full oppertunity to purg himselfe to make satisfaction for former wronges and to secure the Collonies for the future; but his carriages encreaseth the euidence of his guilt; noe Reparacon can bee had for what is past, nor doth any way or meanes appeer by which the Collonies may expect peace and sfty for time to come

5. The Insolency Treachery and bitter Enmity exercised by the Duch in Europe against the Commonwealth of England which they alsoe Manifest against all the Nation abroad when they have oppertunitie and power may in Reason assure vs that if once they have leasur to send any smale fleet to the Monhatoes the Collonies can neither bee safe in theire persons or estates on shore nor in theire Trad att sea

6. Though the English whoe live within the Duch Jurisdiction about the Monhatoes may bee Justly blamed for settleing themselues vnder that Gouverment yett the most of them did it before any breach betwixt the two Nations And now they are in continuall feare not onely from the Duch but from the Indians by the Duch Instigation and the danger dayly encreaseth becaufe they will not engage themselves by oath for the Duch against the English Nation and English Collonies; And vnles speedy healp bee afforded they and theires may soone bee cutt of:

7. What Rash attempts som from Road Island haue made against the Duch and how fare they may now engage with Capt: Vndriell in this Nationall quarrell and what the Consequences may bee either to them or to the Collonies, att least the smaler plantations is worthy of serius consideration;

8. The premisses with other things of waight which by some other hand may bee added being ducly considered; the question is what God calls for what the State of England and the English in these partes may expect; and if any plantation either within these Jurisdictions; or whoe are threatened and in danger for not engaging

with and for the enimies of England bee cut of either by the Duch or Indians whoe are now like to be hastened and hurried to speedy execution ; and that after such a meeting agitations and evidences ; where the guilt of such blood wilbee charged ; The Comittie for stating the case for the Duch in Relation to the vnited Collonies doe find ;

The Case stated by Major Generall Dennison

1. That for diuers yeares beginning in 1640 feuerall differences and contests haue happened between the English of Connecticott and Newhauen touching the Claimes and pretences to feuerall tracts of land which hath occasioned feuerall protests from either partie ; and some offenciue actes from the Duch tending to the breach of Amity vntill the meeting att hartford 1650 wher Arbetrators on both partes chosen haueing heard the differences did in a great parte determine the same and because some of the greivances did arise vnder the Gouverment of Mr. Keift, and the present Gouvernor not prepared to answere ; the Deligates on both partes Respeted the Consideration and Judgment of them that the present Gouvernor might acquaint the States and Westjndia companie with the particulars

2. Since which agreement the Duch Gouvernor hath protested against a shipp of Newhauen with passengers bound for Delaware which alsoe hee stopped as appeers by their Declaration ; The Delegates att the meeting of hartford notwithstanding the challenges and pretences of either parte to the lands in the said Bay not determine the Right to either parte, but wholly Refering the same to bee Issued and determined by the two States of England and holland leaving both parties to plead and Improue there Just Enterefts ;

3. Wee find the Duch Gouvernor hath not made good his promise made to the Comissioners att the said meeting after the agreement of the Deligates to Resigne vp Greenwich to the Jurisdiction of New Haven

4. Wee find the Duch Gouvernor and Fiscall accused and charged by some Indians theire Naighbours parte of whome by theire owne Confession were formerly att Enimie with them the Duch to haue practised with themselues ; and Incited them against the English as Chono and Momoronoh testify ; And by the Report and confession of diuers Indians to feuerall English that such a plott was on foot betweene Duch and Indians and that Ninnigret hath been a cheife actor in the Conspiracye ; as appereth by the Testimonies brought in to the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies whervpon they lately despatched Messengers to the Gouvernor and Counsell att the Monhatoes further to serch and enquire into the truth of the said plott ; by examining such witneses that were Residing vnder the Duch Jurisdiction if they might bee authorifed therevnto by the Duch Counsell ; Whoe arriveing att the Monhatoes and deli-
vering

vering their Message Received answere from the Duch Governour and Counsell appears by their papers ;

The Case stated in these two Draughts being both written on one side of a whole sheet of Paper spread abroad was underwritten as followeth ;

Wee not agreeing vpon the Case doe present these two Draughts and leaue them both to bee compared with the Declaration Letter to the Duch Governour and Euidences

WILLAM HATHORNE
WILLAM BRADFORD
ROGER LUDLOW
THEOPHILUS EATON

SAMUELL SIMONS
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN LEUERETT
HUMPHRY ATHERTON

The Case stated in two Draughts as before the Comissioners called to a Conference before the Generall Court for the Massachusetts and diuers neighbouring Elders of the same Jurisdiction the Letter to the Duch Governour was Read with diuers Euidences to prove the plott charged vpon him ; and a large Conference passed betwixt some of the Comissioners and some of the Court about some particulars in the Case after which vpon the desire of the Elders the papers were deliuered to bee more fully perused and considered by them and the $\frac{17}{17}$ of May they made this following Returne ;

The Answere of the Elders called to give their opinion what the Lord calleth to doe in the present case between the vnitd Collonies and the Duch att the Mon-hatoes ;

Wee can not but bee deeply sensible of the great waight and difficultie of this case ; and of our Insufficiency to Resolue the same which hath exercised the more able Judgment of so many of Gods servants ; but being called therto by such to whom wee owe all obseuance and duty in the Lord ; after serius calling vpon God for his Assistance due Regard had to the State of the Case and much debate about the same wee are come (as wee hope) by the guidance of the Lord to this Issue followinge ;

First considering the many Injuries and affronts offered to our honored and beloved Bretheren of Newhauen Conecticott and this Collonie alsoe farre bee it from vs that wee should not deeply and (as the Lord calleth vs) Effectually Resent the same ; yett considering that diuers of those things haue been vnder the Compromise of Comissioners chosen and that some of the cheife of them (wherin alsoe haue laine the occasion of the late differences) haue not yett had their full processe and Issue in the way aduised vnto therefore wee cannot deferre this to be a sufficient cleare ground of warr att present yett wee conueit it Just that all due means bee seasonably vsed for Satisfaction ;

secondly.

2condly. Concerning that late execrable plott tending to the destruction of soe many deare saints of God which is Imputed to the Duch Gouvernor and Fiscall wee conſeiu the prooffe and apprehensions alledged to bee of much waight to enduce vs to beleue the Reallitie therof; And have great caufe to acknowledge the ſpecial favor of God in its diſcouery and the faithfull care of his ſeruants in authoritie over vs as the meanes vnder God of our continued ſaftey and peace; yett vpon ſerious and conſciencious examination of the prooffe produced wee cannot find them ſoe fully conſcluſiue as to cleare vp preſent proceedings to warr; Before the world and to beare vp our harts with that fullnes of perſwaſion that is meet in Comending the caſe to God in our praiers and to his people in our exhortations; the beginning of ſtrife being alſoe as the letting in of waters; And conceiuing good caufe to hope that the diſcouery of the plott through the bleſſing of god is and wilbee a great diſappointment of it; Therefore wee humbly conceiue itt to be moſt agreeable to the Goſpell of Peace which wee profeſſe and ſafeſt for theſe Collonies to forbear the vſe of the ſword, till the Lord by his prouidence and by the wiſedome of his ſeruants ſett over vs ſhall further cleare of his mind either for our ſetled peace or moſt manifeſt grounds of warr that wee may not proceed doubtfully and ſoe unſafely in ſoe waighty a caſe in the mean while wee may comfortably Comitt ourſelues vnto the Lord waighting vpon him in a poſture of Defence and Reddines for action as need ſhall Require hoping that the Lord will not ſuffer his people to looſe by their tendernes of Conſcience in being ſlow to ſheed blood.

And the next Day from the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts the following writing was Read;

The Deputies haueing taken into ſerious Conſideration the matters Relateing to peace or warr with the Duch; Comended to them for counſell and aduiſe haue thought meet to make their Returne that according to their beſt apprehenſions in the caſe they doe not vnderſtand wee are caled to make a preſent warr with the Duch; yett Iudge itt meet that ſomething ſhould bee done to make provision for ourſelues and confederates by ſending of Meſſengers to Require ſatiſfaction for wronges and Injuries done and to demaund ſecuritie from them for the future in Reſpect of the vnited Collonies for the number of perſons and the way and means of accompliſhing the ſame wee leaue to the honored Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies to determine of as they in their wiſdomes ſhall Iudge moſt meet; vſeing as much care and tendernes to avoid warr in the purſuance therof as may bee; voted by the Deputies with Reſerrence to the Conſent of the honored Majeſtrates therunto;

28th of the 3d, 1653.

WILLAM TORREY Clericus.

The

The 29 of May by Lettres dated hartford And Newhauen the 26th furtlier Informacon was giuen that the Duch Gouvernor continueth to Stire vp and hier the Mouwhaques and other Indians betwixt hudsons Riuer and Delaware against the English by giueing them wampam and coates for the present and engaging to pay them 20 fathom of wampam and 4 coates a day for soe many daies as they shalbee Employed in seruice of the Duch that they may bee Reddy vpon any short warning either to defend them att the Monhatoes or to cutt of the English both on long Island and the plantations within the vnited Collonies on the mayne and to furnish them with compleat armes for the designe ; The number of Indians thus engaged are diuerfly Reported some speake of a thousand att least others of Many more ; the Reports come feuerall ways from the Indians and from Relations that feuerall Duchmen themselues make therof to the English ;

May the 3th wee Received the following letter from Mr. Norris Teacher of the Church of Salem by capt: Hathorne ;

S I R

I DESIRED much to haue comended some thoughts to the honered Comissioners att this Time by writing concerning the Busines about the Duch which haue caused many a penfue hart with vs but time not permitting That I onely signify vnto youer selfe the heads and grounds of some of our feares and Jealousies to bee conuincated to the Rest ; to bee considered in a matter of this Consequence

1. our feares are heer if nothing bee done in the case vpon such grounds and moitiues as haue been held forth wee shall plainly declare our newtrallitie in the quarrell of our Nation and soe bee looked att by the Parliament of England as Newters and dealt with all accordingly which may bee mischiefe to the whole countrey

2. our feares are further that if the Indians and Infidels heer perceiue and find after soe many and great prouocations giuen vs ; such terrifings and affrightments of vs such shewes of high Resolutions amongst vs by our Musterings by Day and alarms by night and the boasting of our confidence in our god and his healp yet wee dare not putt forth in acte but spend all our time in partes and disputes whiles the enimies fortify against vs and Insult ouer vs ; It will make them Intolerable Insolent for future time ; and cause them to blaspheme and despisse both our God and ourselues which were a woefull Scandall to them and to the World of sad Consequence to ourselues Matthew the 18th. 17

3. Wee feare moreover that our brethern liuing neare the Duch and Indians haueing made theire moane to vs and desired our assistance of them if they bee neglected and suffer by it to blood and life ; least that Curse of the Angell of the Lord against

Meros

Meros in the like case should faile vpon vs ; Judges the 5^t. 23 which the Lord forbidd.

4. Wee feare that the Arguments and Reafons giuen to the Contrary which wee cannot vnderstand though plauffible may not bee fufficient to ballance the former confideration to caft foe waighy a caufe

Thus not charging ought vpon any but declaring the feares of many and tendering the grounds to the confideration of fuch whome it consernes wee earnestly and humbly pray that the Lord will in much Mercy to his people guide and direct them all for the best

Tendered by many penfue harts and presented by

Salem the 3d of the 3d Month 1653.

EDWARD NORRIS.

The 17th of May 1653 Mr. Augustine Heerman came to Boston and brought Letters from the Duch Gouvernor which are as followeth

HONORED SIRs,

THE sudden Departure of your Messengers contrary to our friendly Invitation without coming to any conclusion about those weighty affaires as their order and Commission did Import or giueing any punctuall anfware to our well meaning propositions making foe great haft that they would not attend one halfe day to take our anfware with them vnto your honored large and confiderate message ; honored Sires this might caufe in vs thoughts of noe Reall Intentions howeuer hetherto wee haue made the best Construction of it ; your messengers Cloaking their suddaine Departure vnder pretence of the day of election to bee held this weeke att Boston att which they must appeer if pofible and that they had noe further order nor time appointed ;

HONORED SIRs

Wee haue in pursuance of our last adresse to your messengers done this funday att night before sunfett thought good to lett this serue for anfware to youers dated the 2cond of may in Boston and deliuered vnto vs the 22cond of the same month new style.

In the first place you say that the Vnited Collonies feuerall times by letters Treatys and Protestts haue propounded their griuances and fought Reparations both from the present and former director ; but haue to this present ben anfwared by

hostile affronts and offence taken in great parte instead of answares ; honored Sirs the particularising in the pursuance of the explanation and Remonstrance of your messengers suppositions and additions which they add that the former as well as the present Governour Generall of the Respective Colonies by sundry letters treaties and protests haue sought satisfaction for those affronts Injuries and anticipations and vsurpations vpon thaire principall pretended streams and purchased lands ; But to this present haue Received nothing but delatory exceptions offensive affronts and vnpleasing answars, as well in the south Riuer bay called Delaware bay as vpon the fresh Riuer by you called Conecticott the which by liuing Testimony to this Day you could never make appeer ; but for asmuch I and noe is a lasting opposition and soe Remaines in case it bee not decided by Indifferent Judges and arbitrators, wee haue alwaies shewed ourselues willing, and by this wee doe also declare to remoue the question either to Indifferent persons heer or to the Determination of both our superiors in our natue Countries ; wee alsoe desired to enter into further Conference with your messengers about the aforementioned points and matters in question ; and haue produced our euidence and Instructions and shewed them wherein wee made our exceptions as our last adresse to them did Import not being ordered to determine the matter heer but onely to seeke reddey and full Satisfaction non in specie sedd in Genere as thaire demaunds were may bee extended add Infinitum ; Itt would be a long and tedious relation to answare all points which in the letters you particularize to the number of 14 or 15 articles, and to repeat them wee esteem it vnnesassarie, the rather because the most parte of them were decided provisionally in the articles of agreement att hartford vpon the 19th of the 7th called September 1653 or att least recommended to the principalls of both parties in Europe as may appeer by the aforseid agreement or contract Inserted in the letter by yourselues ; Wee shall therefore neither trouble you nor ourselues with reiteratiue repetition of letters protests and answars ouer and againe passing betwixt parties onely on this consideration to remoue any further progresse in new discontents which tend onely to our trouble ; Wee shall onely take notice of one Word which you yourselues Insert in the beginning of your letter that the multitude of by past mischeifs (or as the words themselues present) former wronges once againe repeated ; To charge a bloody plott notwithstanding that the complaints are and remaine in the first place not proued zcondly Ill applyed and alledged ; and lastly may bee applyed to the advantage of your complined as the complainers ; and in the feuerall protests made by the noble Lord Keift ; and as against sundry vsurpations ; Vpon good grounds to vnderstand that our Lords Superiors who were abused in their Rights according our vnderstanding remaine soe to this day ; and will in that case with very many more bee in parte ruined ; and it comes to passe about this matter namely in Consideration of the absurditie of a late bloody plott which is neuer yett descouered nor neuer shalbee

VOL. II. K k proued ;

proued; to charge vs with the old and vndesided differences of parties in the like qualittie defending theire Right and Jurisdiction of their superiors If any English bee It in a priuate or by the Consent of the Gouvernor and rest of Newhauen haue bought and paid for any lands within the limits and Jurisdiction of New Netherlands and by vertue therof vpon long Island by Captain Howe att Stanford by Mr. Feaux in the south Riuer by Thomas Lamberton, and haue contracted to build, this is not the question but the question is and remaines vnder whose Jurisdiction Those landes of longe Island Newhauen Conesticott and the south Riuer are accounted before they were bought built and Inhabited by the persons asoraid; The Comissioners of New England will say vnder their Jurisdiction the Gouvernor of New Netherland in opposition that you are vnder them; and it hitherto appeers the last strues to haue it to theire aduantage with the parties themselues in theire letter complaine of these Concerning many Injurious Protests receiued and old hostilitie suffered against which it shall neuer bee made appeer that our oldest naighbours as those of Verginnia Boston and Plymouth Collonies euer yet Complained of any encroaching vpon any of their Jurisdctions by our nation; But att all times both sides haue possessed theire owne in peace and corespondency loueingly together till such time a while agoe the Gouverment of Hartford and Newhauen doe not to this day make it appeer by what authoritie and vnder whose comission it came to bee begun and carried on between both; long after the hollanders had bounded theire limites by the fort the hope vpon the fresh Riuer wee are not willing heer to particuler because it was acted before our time The Injuries losses and affronts that our noble high Soueraignes and noble Lords Bywenthebbes as Lords patrons of this prouince and theire Subjects haue suffered in abusing and vilepending theire said high any mi armes in abusing striking and wounding theire seruants and subjects in theire taking away pounding and felling of theire Cattle horses Cowes and hoggs in their antisipation and vsperpation vpon theire bought and paid for Lands as appeers by the extract of our daily heerwith sent of which the particulers can bee abundantly made to appeer by Testimony now liueing for which wee may require full and speedy Satisfaction and reparation and restitution; not from the honered Comissioners in generall but from those in particulare whom it consernes being past before our time as a present Satisfaction is sought from vs for pretended losses and affronts as well from us as from our predecessors; But in regard we would not willingly put the tinder to the fier in these dangerous times which would giue occasion to the advancing of hart burnings as alsoe for that wee will not againe kindle the fier provided for att hartford by the agreement being more att large couered with the ashes of oblivion all by past questions bee remoued and left to the Direction of our Superiors of either partie wee will therefore for that End not Insist vpon this.

Concerning

Conferring the other particulare Complaints against John Johnson being Comissioner or in Comission on the south Riuer now long fence dead ; and against David Prouost that was in Comission vpon the house the hope forasmuch as the same is vnknowne to vs wee shall for the present times bee better enformed not defending much lesse allowing but a word in answere wee say to it which is particularly laid to our charge ; beginning with the 11th. Article of your letter where it said that wee with a shipp belonging to Newhauen being sold by ourselues to Mr. Goodiear haue sent Armed souldiers and without any notice giuen haue taken from thence a Duch marchants shipp ; It is acknowledged but with this onely exception that the ship Swall although sold to Mr. Goodiear it was not att that time deliuered and alsoe not fully paid for ; the Shipp that was fetched from thence was a Runaway a deceiuer of his owne Master and our Masters haueing Receiued by Intelligence that thee was come within the Limits of the Companies Pattent without accustomed Comission ; and by vertue therof confiscable as wee haue made appeer before the Comissioners att hartford according to their agreement ; In the 12th. Article is a generall complaint against the Trad of prohibited goods as Muskets powder and ledd with the Natiues ; wee neither will nor can allow or wholly excuse our nation therein but should wee giue more occation of complaints to our side in the case which our neighbours doe Justify in that they continually every yeare doe by stealth carrying out great quantities of guns and powder into these prouinces and supply the Natiues therewith at the 2cond. and 3d. hand notwithstanding the orders and declarations made and Manifested to the contrary to prohibite it heer being as great Inquiry made after such actings as in any place whatsoever non Entis nulla accidentia ; besides while these things are vndiscovered they can not bee punished ;

The complaint alledged in the 13th. Article against the Erecting of a hand against which all smale vessels are accustomed to Anker and against the Acknowledgment desiring to bee answered ; every place making and ordering for the times being such ordinances as they thinke most fitt It seems it is complained of by neighbours as they pretend their vessels haue been Chafed and forced to an Anker at more vsuitable Places then our owne ; And if wee take more strict account of their negociations then of our owne which neuer was done ; And that all Duch shippes in New England are free neuer haue paid anceridges in any place ; of which wee can produce good prooffe to the contrary : if need Require but see noe cause for it ; men being to expect to find lawes in every place but not to bring lawes with them ;

What followeth in the 14th. Article touching the agreement made att hartford and the complaint made therein mencioned, neuer was there any thing done or acted by vs in opposition of our Comittees Willett and Baxter haue Closed or signed to any thinge after the preclose of the Agreement more then the charge and the In-

structions giuen them by vs more then their Comissions and Instructions allow It is beyond our Knowledge;

Concerning the Bounds of our Limits and the fourth Riuer and to forbid trade much more to shute it vp; any thing but by approbation and agreement declared and assented by our Sovereigne Lords in Europe wee declare over and above; the second. point of agreement in the Articles touching the deviding of the Limits saith in these proper words that the Inhabitants of Greenwich shall Remaine vnder the Government of the Duch vntill further Orders and Consideration therein; And to declare that wee would not therefore in any measure shew opposition to the aforesaid Articles wee haue not meddled with or Interrupted any of the Subjects of Greenwich nor place it selfe nor haue not made any order or placed Magistrates therein; but left them as Newtralls as at this time wee yett doe till such times as they shalbee disposed of by their Superiors in Europe according to agreement what concerns Delaware bay both before and after during the Arbitration wee haue protested before the honored Commissioners That wee may not admitte of any habitation of people to bee therein being contrary to the Comaund of our Superiors; being conformable to the second. Article of their agreement and could not in that Regard leaue our selues without blame and Blemish to our Masters and Superiors. If wee should make soe great a neglect and trespas vpon the Commission and Instructions giuen And by the way not to lett slip the sitting downe of the people att Newhauen in the fourth Riuer of New Neetherland the which wee haue Manifested vnto them at Newhauen by a former Protest and Dislike to forwarne and aduertise them therof and to hold forth our Innocency from all Dammage or blood shedding which might apparently ensue thereby; And what further concerns the matter and Narratiue in Relation that wee should put their Messengers into fast hold and take their Comissions and Instruction from them to the Intent aforesaid the busines being well examined and looked to wilbee found that the Messengers were Civilly vsed and entertained att the house of our Captaine Leiftenant of our towne Martin Crygar;

To the Conclusion of your honored letters touching the Conspiracye with the Natiues or Barbaros wild people letting passe our former protestation touching the same there shall neuer any appearance of truth be found in it; If your messengers had ben pleased to haue made enquiry into the according to due cource and mannor of law our Innocencye and the truth of our case had ben truly descouered and found out Wee shall not argue further vpon this matter *Conscia Mens Recti famæ Mendacia* Ridett And it shalbee a brassen bulworke for vs against any which will put vpon vs and our Nation any false Rumer or Report or any trouble or Molestation thereby.

And

And soe proceed to our defence without Intention of offence or taxing any and to vse such meanes as God and the law of the people and the trust and commaund put vpon vs by our superiors, wee have better grounds than to cloake our proceedings by a false rumer and report of wild and barbarous people therby to ruine our neighbours to spoile land and people to shedd innocent blood and what Mischeuioufnesse and vnrighteoufnesse will further bring with it being put in worke and practice by reason of the yunexpected differences risen between our superiors in Europe ;

What consernes vs forasmuch as wee find ourselues blamles and Innoſent and haue heitherto entertained propounded or Intended any thing to the damage of our neighbours by our owne powers and lawfull armes much more by treasonable treacharous designses ; for wee remaine yett in the same answare wee gaue to your Messengers which was faire and satisfactory viz. Continuation of peace Correspondency negotiation and Neighbourly frindship as formerly wee haue had, with taking notice of any of the differences and warrs arising in Europe betwixt both nations ; and to this purpose requested of them safe conduct and free passage for two or three persons to send vnto your worships touching the same drawn as they att their first coming desired and obtained of vs which was not by them fully and clearly answered ; what further by your honored selues or their principalls shalbee desired wee cannot yett fathome ; but shall rest ourselues satisfied in that which God shall present to vs ; trusting this that hee beeing a righteous judge will alsoe most righteously defend and blesse our righteous meanes for a righteous defence ; If not wee shall take his righteous Judgments as our punishment and amendment and Comite the successe to him ;

As touching what happened in the Amboyna busines in the East Indies is vknown vnto vs neither hath there ben any of vs there, therefore wee sease to answare to the same or to trouble your selues or vs therein.

It is in part as your Worships conclude that about January there came a strange Indian from the North Called Ninnigrett Comaunder of the Narragansets But hee came hither with a passe from Mr. John Winthorpe vpon which passe as wee remember the occation of his coming was expressed viz. to bee cured and healed, and if vpon the other side of the Riuer there hath ben any assembly or meeting of the Indians or of their Sagamores wee know not ; wee heard that hee hath been vpon long Island about Nayacke where hee hath ben for the most parte of the winter and hath had seuerall Indians with him but what hee hath negotiated with them Remaines to vs vknowne ; onely this wee know that what your worships lay vnto our charg as false reports and feighned Informations.

Your honored Messengers might if they had pleased Informed themselues of the truth of this at Najoth and Gravfend and might alsoe haue obtained more frindly satisfaction

tisfaction and Securitie Concerning our reall Intentions if they had pleased to haue stayed a day two or three with vs to haue heard and Considered further of these articles the which now is deferred and much to our grieve and deferred till another meeting in the mean time after Salutation wee shall remayne as formerly

Your affectionate Frinds and neighbours

PETER STUIVESANT vid.

*New Amsterdam 26th.
of May 1653*

By order of the honored Gouvernor Generall
and Counsell of New Netherland.

CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary.

This is a true Coppy uerbatim translated out of the Originall Dutch phraise as my vnderstanding will reach ;

Per WILLAM AUBREGE.

A short abstract out of the Register and record of Passages betwixt the New Netherlands and the English nation vpon and about the lands and Jurisdictions of the high and mighty the honored West India Companie Scituate Eastward from us in New Netherland ;

Anno 1633 the 8th of January there was by Jacobus van Curlis att that time in the service of this land by order and in the name of the high and mighty our States Generall ; and the honored Lords Bewinthebbers bought the lands Scituate on the fresh Riuer of New Netherland named Sioasock or Conneticott with the dependant ther-vnto belonging as it was then Inhabited by the Sequelin as may appeer more att large by the said Deed or bill of sales and Witnesfes may appeer and may bee avouched by liueing Christians ;

25th of October There is a protest dated and made by the hadden vpon and against Willam holmes att that time Comaunder and relateing to the English att Plymouth which build the house named Plymouth house vpon our Fresh riuer Scituate about the fort the hope demaunding of him to desist from his vnder-taking and depart from thence with all that hee had there from which vndertakings he did not desist but did further vse and frequent the lands of our high and mighty where never any English had ben before vpon the aforesaid Riuer by force of armes Invading and vsurping against the rules of righteousnes to the great Iniurie and vilerpending of the Netherlands State and by the apparent great hurt and losse as may further appeer by the protests and answares of Willam holmes now extant and to bee seen and read ;

Since the yeare 1633 vntill the yeare 1640 the English against the said protestation now by them named Conecticott and built hartford vpon the honered companies grounds about a good shot distance from the house the hope built there by the Netherlanders anno 1633 by vertue of purchase from the Sequen Sachems and the Comaunder of Chaloups acted att that time and before ;

1640, 25th of Aprill. In the meane time of Hartford haue not onely vsurped and taken in the lands of Conecticott although vnrightiously and against the lawes of nations but haue also in 1640 vpon the 25th of Aprill hindered our nation in sowing their owne purchased broken vp lands but haue alsoe sowed them with corn ; in the night which the Netherlanders had broken vp and Intended to sowe ; And haue beaten the servants of the high and mighty and the honered Companie which were labouring vpon their Masters lands from of their lands with stickes and plow staues in hostile mannor lameing ; and amongst the rest struck Ever Duckings a hole in his head with a stickie soe that the blood ran downe very strongly downe vpon his body notwithstanding a Comissioner Mr. Hopkins then Gouvernor gaue them warning they did for all that by force of armes hinder our men to Inhabite the land ;

The lands of the aforesaid riuer named Conecticott or Sicagotie were bought and possessed anno 1633 by the servants of the high and mighty of the Comaunder of Sickenamais named Nepaquate as Conqueror and Subduer of the formencioned land and that by speciall Intreaty and Consent of the Right subdued owners of the nation present by and Consent of Captaine Awayasof our Comaunder or Sachem of Schalope bay which with large articles as by Creadable Testimony Witnesing the deed may appeer ; and that long before the English had ben vpon the Riuer.

The 25 of Aprill 1640 The Cunstable of hartford came vpon the land with 10 armed men when the people were plowing ; smote the horses with sticks ; against which a formal protest is made to Mr. Hopkins then Gouvernor hindering the possession of our lands frightening our horses broke their geares in sunder ; afterwards the English did proceed in striueing against all right of the honered Companie ; and proceeding vpon the land alsoe by force hindering the people from building the lands ; yea with blowes and strokes even to the sheeding blood as can bee justified ;

30th of May 1640 one of the honered Companies horses pasturing vpon the vasts of Siagock which belonged to the Companie was taken away by the Gouvernor Hopkins servant vpon pretence that hee had eaten their grasse ; and would bee paid for grasse that grew vpon other mens grownds.

21. of June The English of hartford toke away a Cow and Calfe belonging to that were pasturing vpon the way vlast and brought them in to their village.

28 of June an English Minister tooke of the hay which our masters servants had cut and made vpon their owne bought and paid for and possessed lands ; tooke it away and applyed it to his owne vse without giueing any recompense or satisfaction ;

5t. of August The English of hartford obstructed that the Companies seruants could not mowe their corne which they had sowed vpon their owne grownd, whervpon Mr. Haines as Deputie Gouvernor had a protest deliuered to him by Osdicke

May 14th. 1640 Wee found some English about Schouts the hempsteed Bay vpon long Island which pretended the honered West-India had placed them there without any Comission which wee tooke from them ; and suffered them to depart vndamnified in goods or blood as may appeer by writing vnder their hand

5t. of October One Daniell Patricke and some other English haue vndertaken contrary to their said protestation to build vpon the lands of the honered Companie by them called Greenwich ; and considering well did find that the said land did belonge to the said honered Companie did acknowledge the worthy Companie to bee their patrons and tooke oath of fidelitie as they ought and alsoe freely submitted themselves with all those fornamed Actes of hostillitie the English Nation haue neuer themselves but haue vsperped to themselves all the landes of Fresh Riuer or to Stanford or Greenwich Scituate in the bounds of New Netherland ; and that against all appeerance of Right and Numbers of Protestations Issued against it ;

5t. of Aprill 1641 The English of hartford by force hindered the plowing of the honered Companies lands Sufficiently beating their horses and seruants and thrusting them of whervpon they complained to the Gouvernor hopkins and haines and sought Redresse but obtained nothing and suffered foe great an affront and battery to passe by with Dulleges

7th of May the English haue spoiled the lands that our men haue plowed and sowed Cutting the Strings of our Plowgh and beating the plow men Sibrant Sibales throwne downe vpon the earth and did throw their plough and geares into the water and hunted the Companies horses away and acted vsupportable Injuries to the servants ;

26th. of May The English haue sett post and Railes Crosse our Masters ground and thwart our waggon path and stoped vp the way betwixt our village and our wood ; foe that wee could neither get wood nor any other necessaries which was a great affront ; whervpon the posts were taken vp by the people to preferue the way to the wood ;

17th. June 1641 Those of hartford sold a hogg that belonged to the honered Companie vnder pretence that it had eaten of their ground grasse wher they had not any foote of Inheritance they proffered the hogg for 5s. if the Comissioners would haue giuen

giuen 5s. for dammage which the Comissioners denied because noe mans owne hogg (as men vse to say) can tresspasse vpon his owne Masters grownd ;

24 June Some of hartford haue taken a hogg out of the vlast or Common and shut it vp out of meer hate or other prejudice causing it to starue for hunger in the Styte ;

26 July The formencioned English did againe driue the Companies hoggs out of the vlast of Sicojocke into hartford Contending dayly with Reproaches blows beating the people with all disgrace that they could Imagine

9th Aprill 1642 Capt. Patricke and the Intereffed of Greenwich acknowledged themselves vnder the States and to bee settled vpon their lands as may further appear by their Acte ;

A protest done vpon and against Robert Cogwell Master of the Barque or Catch of Mr. Lamberton of Newhauen because they was about to sitt downe vpon the South Riuer forbiding and warning him not to sitt downe within the Limitts of New Netherland ;

Farther wee protest and wash our hands from all losses and broiles that may arise from thence and Cleare ourselues before God and the world Mr. Lamberton although they participation made vse of his Master of his Vessell to answare for him in obeidience to the State not to sitt downe vles hee tooke oath of fidelitie which being afterwards found otherwise the English were sent out of the south Riuer without molestation either in their persons or goods ;

20 May 1642 The English of hartford haue violently cut loose a horse of the honored Companies that stood bound vpon the Common or vlast.

23 Day the said English did againe driue the Companies hoggs from the Common into the village and pounded them ;

28th. Those of hartford haue taken in and plowed our lands neare the house the hope ;

4 October Those of hartford haue denied and hindered Cattell from Mr. Santford that belonged not to them to bee driuen towards New Netherlands ;

5t. day Those of hartford haue fetched the Companies oxen out of the Common pasture Sacajocka

April 28. 1643. Those of hartford in the Jurisdiction of the honored Lords the States and vpon their owne purchased and paid for lands the sortt of the hope doe Report of the Deputie Marshall would pase lawes in his Lordships Jurisdiction to bee obserued although his family were seated without their Jurisdiction and comaund ;

May the sixt They droue all our Masters Cattle to take them to sell them ;

9th day The Companies horses pastured vpon the Companies grownd were driuen

VOL. II. L I away

away by them of Connecticut or hartford and the heardman was lustily beaten with hatchets and stickes ;

14th. day The Companies Cattle was fetched away by the English with swords and driuen away to the village of hartford against which wee lately protested ; against the horses on the 5t.

15th. Septem: 1642 The English of Hartford haue driuen all the Companies horses from the Companies land to the pound and by reason thereof hindered their plowing

sixt day The English sold 5 yearling hoggs of the Companies att hartford for 14/8

16 day Against they sold a young hogg belonging to the Companie which piggs had pastured on the Companies land ;

12 day Those of hartford haue denied the Comissioners to cut wood which notwithstanding belonged to the Companie as well for wood as others.

1648 The Indians vpon Long Island were forbade to sell land to the Netherlanders notwithstanding the said land by possession was possessed and inhabited long before any Englishman satt downe there.

Further it is knowne to all the world heer in this northeren parte of America that the Duch Nation haue done the English noe manner of Molestation in their lawfull Rights but it is very apparent and knowne to all men that these of hartford haue forcibly taken to themselves our purchased lands ; and namly about the house the hope haue so much lands that the Comissioner with his family Cannot well liue ; Concerning the land that they haue passed to vs and hetherto left about 12 Morgan (or acres to corn and pasture land vpon which the Netherland plantation is there hindered and great lose and hinderance is befallen to our Lords and Principalls thereby besides many other by past affronts and Injuries ; which wee because wee will not arme our selues againe wee will not Repeate att this present time seeing wee thought they were adjourned in the agreement or accord att hartford ; and all left Referred to our Superiors in our Natiue Countries to whome wee yett refer the same ; Wee therefore desire that all that is heer written in former complaints wee doe not present to the honored Comissioners of New England but through a longing Reluctancy after

complaints which is the leading cause to move vs to bring in our greivances to ballence yours the which wee should willingly haue communicated to your Messengers with presentation and furthering the meanes of agreement by Indifferent persons which they would not accept ; and would not attend soe long till wee had prepared our letters for the honored Comissioners their principalls ; After that the Saboth att Night about six of the clocke they had deliuered vs their last writing ; alsoe without attending our answere thereto they sought presently to take their leaues which they alsoe did presently after supper about 9 of the clocke in the euening soe that wee find to send you these ouer land after their departure the which if it come

to your hands after the parting of your assembly ; you may please to take notice it is not our fault and oversight with trusting in the meanes Wee Remayne

New Amsterdam in New
Netherland the 26^t. of
May 1653.

Your affectionate frinds and Naighbours
PETER STEVISANT,
By order of the Lord Director Generall
and Counsell of New Netherland

CARLE VAN BRIGGE Secretary

ATT a meeting Extraordinary of the Comissioners off the vnited Collonies summoned by the Generall Court of the Massachusets held att Boston the last day of the 3^d. month 1653.

A FORMER meeting of the Comissioners called by 4 of the Majestrates of the Massachusets ending the 18th. of this present month by reason of the Expiration of the Comissions of foure of the Comissioners viz. of the Massachusets and Conecticott The Generall Court of the Massachusets gaue this ensuing Call for a new meeting to bee held att Boston ;

To the honered Comissioners of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth ;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

I AME Required to signify vnto you that the Generall Court of the Massachusets doe Judge it meet and desire that the honered Comissioners of the vnited Colonies doe forthwith meet together in Boston ; to consider of and determine the waighty affaires of the vnited Collonies ;

Boston this Last of May 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Sectt.

The like call was sent to the Comissioners of Newhauen and Conecticott being then in towne ;

Vpon the said Last day of May in the afternoone the Comissioners being mett an order from the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 18th. of May 1653 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Willam Hathorne were Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets and were Invested with full power according to the tennor of the Articles of Confederacon Concluded att Boston the 19th of May 1643.

A like Order was presented from the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth bearing date the 3d. of June 1652 Whereby it appeared that Willam Bradford Esqr. and Mr. John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction and were invested with like power according to the asorfaid Articles of Confederation.

A Certificate vnder the hand of John Haines Esqr. Gouvernor of Conecticott dated the 21 of May 1653 was presented and read whereby it appeared that Roger Ludlow Esqr. and Captaine John Cullicke were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction and were Impowered to Acte accordingly.

A like Certificate was presented from Mr. Willam Leete one of the Majestrates of Newhauen Jurisdiction dated the 26th of May 1653 whereby it did appeer That Theophylus Eaton Esqr. and Captaine John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for the yeare next ensuing.

Mr. Bradstreet was Chosen President for this meeting.

Vpon the Reading and perusing of the letter from the Duch Gouvernor and Counsell this Ensueing letter was Returned ;

HONERED SIR

FROM our Agents Mr. Francis Newman Captaine John Leueritt and Leiftenant Willam Davis wee first Receiued an Account of what passed at the monhatoes both in writing and otherwise betwixt your selfe and others in those weighty Concernments they were Intrusted with ;

From your Messenger Mr. Augustine heerman wee haue Receiued your letter &c. dated May the 26t. 1653 Stilo novo in all which wee conceiue wee haue your whole mind and such aufware as in which you will rest ; But wee must profess our selues vnstatisfied therwith ; To some of the former hostile affronts and Injuries you aufware nothing ; As the Burning downe of Newhauen Trading house att Delaware That Treacherous plott against Mr. Lambertons life &c. yett you numerate fundry greivances of yours against hartford about hoggs and other &c some of them of an elder date not mentioned before that wee Remember all which may refer to your 10th. head of our Charge) and therein vpon due examination your complainers probably wilbee found your offenders ; And in the particulars charged or demanded vpon the present Duch Gouvernor some things are wholly omited as that Constant publicke and mischeuious Trad of gun powder lead &c. with the Indians att Aurania Fort soe much condemned by himselfe ; the not causing Thomas Newton a Mallifactor and fugitive to bee apprehended and deliuered to our Messengers. Some things

things are mingled with untruth as the charge vpon our Messengers who refused when Invited to spend time in mirth (as they affirme) their busines being of a more fadd and serious import but they would and certainly haue more then halfe a Day for any satisfiing answere or Issue; They knew our Election would bee past before they Could returne to Boston;

You may not put the blame vpon your Deligates Captaine Willett and Mr. Baxter in the matter of Greenwich what they offered was in your presence and to make good your engagements; your selfe absolutely promised before many witnesses that Greenwich should without delay bee settled vnder Newhauen Jurisdiction whether the Inhabitants bee left to themselves is neither Inquired nor can satisfy; And in some things you alter the Charge and make strange answers; wee affirme not you neuer paid any thinge for Anckoridge heer though wee believe you haue paid little and in most of our harbours nothinge; what euer title wee haue had to lands by Purchase &c. The question you say is to whose Jurisdiction the land belongs; if you speake of Comission or graunt out of Europe wee haue perused the English right by Ancient Pattent from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly Latitude; but you haue shewed nothinge;

You still affirme that the stopping of the Vessell sent from Newhauen with men to plant in Delaware the Close Imprisoning the Messengers and detaining their Comissions as expressed to bee as Civill vsage and Intertainment; but wee still Charge it to bee an Injurious affront; to the great dammage of our Confederates of Newhauen; and an offenciue violation of the wholsome aduise giuen by all the Arbitrators att hartford 1650 But not to Inlarge wee shall leave other particulars to bee compared with our letter of May 2cond. 1653 wee are most vnstisfied concerning that Treacherous plott Charged vpon your selfe Fiscall &c. by many witnesses our messengers desired you would either goe or send Indifferent persons to some Indifferent place that witnesses might speake without danger or feare; that the Majestrates att hempsteed or Flushing within your limitts might giue oath for examination; you graunt little of this but appoint three Comissioners to Joyne with our Agents of which two were men both to you and vs vnknowne to vsitt for such a trust as being att least suspected besides other Miscarriages to haue a hand in such Conspiracies the examination must before the and soe clogged as Discoragaged them (on such tearmes) to proceed.

To conclude as such former Injuries and hostile affronts against the Massachusets Conecticott and Newhauen besides what concernes Plymouth both in Reference to your charge about Conecticott and your claime to Cape Codd may not without Just Satisfaction bee buried in oblivion; For your Confident Denials of the Barbarous plott Charged will waigh little in ballence against such euidence; soe that

wee

wee must still Require and seeke due Satisfaction and Securitie for wee Rest

Sir yours in wayes of Righteousnes

Boston the 3d. of June

SIMON BRADSTREET President

1653 Stil: Angliæ:

WILLAM HATHORNE	ROGER LUDLOW
WILLAM BRADFORD	JOHN CULLICKE
JOHN BROWNE	THEOPHILUS EATON
	JOHN ASTWOOD

To the Right Worship Peter Stuivessant Esqr. Gouvernor Generall of the Duch Province and to his Counsell at the Monhatoes These presents.

It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to signe bills to Mr. Rawson to deliuer such goods to Indians or others that labour in that worke of promoting the knowledge of God in Christ amonge the Indians as in their discretion they shall judge meet till the meeting in September next or the next meeting of the Comissioners if any bee sooner called ;

A Writing from the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 2cond 1653 and by their order vnder written by Mr. Rawson their Secretary wherein they Interpret the articles of Confederacon in reference to an offensive warr ; and declare their sence therein was presented to the Comissioners for the other three Collonies a copy wherof is heer to bee entered,

The foregoing Conclusions were Subscribed by the Comissioners the third day of June 1653

ROGER LUDLOW	SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
JOHN CULLICKE	WILLAM HATHORNE
THEOPHYLUS EATON	WILLAM BRADFORD
JOHN ASTWOOD	JOHN BROWNE

The Question propounded by the Generall Court of the Massachusets the 2cond of June 1653.

Whether the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies haue power by articles of agreement to determine the Justice of an offensive or vindictiue warr and to engage the Collonies therein ;

The answere of the Committees to the question

First more particularly from the Articles

The whole power of Gouverment and Jurisdiction is in the 3d and sixt articles referred to every Collonie whose sawe not meet to divest themselves of their authoritie

to

to Inuest the Comissioners with any parte therof being altogether vn safe and vnnesse-
fary to attaine the end of the Confederation.

The 9 and 10th articles constituteth the Comissioners Judges of the Justice of a
defencieue warr.

The 4th and 5th settle Rules for Leagues aides and number in a defencieue warr
and deuisions of spoiles but noe where prouide for the determination of the Justice
of an offencieue warr which therefore is refered wholly to the Determination of the
Supream Power of the feuerall Confederate Jurisdctions ; whoe would haue
otherwise prouided in the case

The sixt article which at first view seemes to Inable the Comissioners will euident-
ly euince the contrary for the Confederation being betwixt the Collonies the 4th and
fift 9 and 10th articles prouid Rules in feuerall Cases according to which the Confe-
derates haue bound themselues to acte ; and the sixt article onely orders and appoints
whoe and in what mannor the said Rules and agreements should bee executed viz.
by Comissioners Improued to acte in cases specified and regulated ; for their num-
ber mannor of proceeding times and places of meeting in the sixt and seauenth
articles ; and that by necessity ; because the supream power of the feuerall Juris-
dctions Could not assemble they were enforced to Substitute deligates to order such
things as were of present and vrgent necessity or meerly prudenciall or politicall or of
Inferior nature and that according to themselues prescribed by the Confederates ;
But such things as require the Choise actes of authoritie ; or in their nature of mor-
rall Consideration and may admite of more time of Deliberation ; as an offencieue
warr ; The Wisdome of the Countries of the Confederacon did not Judge meete to
Referre to Comissioners and therefore haue not prouided any rules in such Cases in
these Consernments as they did in all cases of an Inferior nature ;

2condly More Generally The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies are not soe fare
as wee can deserue Inuested with power to Conclude an offencieue warr, to engage the
Collonies to which they belonge to put the same in execution further then they are
enabled by Comission or Instructions vnder the seale of their Collonie ; much lesse can
it stand with the Jurisdiction and Right of Gouverment referued to euery Collonie ; for
six Comissioners of the other Collonies to put forth any acte of power in a vindictiue
warr wherby they shall comaund the Collonies decening to assist them in the same ;
neither can it bee the meaning of the feuerall Collonies who are soe tender of their
power in Gouverning their owne that they should put their power out of their
owne hands in the most waighty points ; a bondage hardly to bee borne by the most
Subiectiue people ; and can not bee conceived soe free a people as the vnited Collo-
nies should submitte vnto.

It can bee noe lesse then a contradiction to affirme the Supream power which
wee take to bee the Generall Courts of euery Jurisdiction Can bee Comanded by
others

others an absurditie in pollicye ; That an entire Gouvernement and Jurisdiction should prostitute itselfe to the Comaund of Strangers ; a Scandall in Religion that a generall court of Christians should bee oblidged to acte and engage vpon the faith of Six Deligates against their Conscience all which must bee admitted In case wee acknowldg ourselues bound to vndertake an offenciue warr vpon the bare determination of the Comissioners whoe can not nor euer did challenge authoritie ouer vs or expecte Subjection from vs

SAMUELL SIMONS
DANIELL DENISON
HUMPHREY ATHERTON
RICHARD RUSSELL
JOSEPH HILLS
EDWARD JONSON.

The maiestrates doe approue of the Comitties returne in both these Papers Express in Reference to the Consent of their bretherne ; the Deputies therto

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The Deputies concurr with our honored maiestrates heerin

WILLAM TORREY Clericus

And doe add this further ; the Case in hand may bee considered vnder a dubble head ; first what Supream Gouvernors of a Comonwealth in point of Confederation with another nation may doe

2condly What this Gouvernement in Reference to the question in hand hath done

Concerning the first of these it is to be considered what they may not nextly what they may doe ; Touching the last ; first they are to acte all Cases not reserued expressly or Impliedly.

Concerning the other they may not acte against fundamentall Lawes or what else the People haue Reserued to themselues.

The next thing is to consider in some Instance what fundamentall lawes are a fundamentall law of a people or Comonwealth is to heue libertie to exercise Immediate choise of their owne Gouvernors because the Supream Gouvernors are betrufted with their liues and estate in whom vnder God they doe aquies ; But if they may Deligate others Insteed of themselues that are Immediately Chosen then they may elect or accept of Strangers that is to say such as are of another Commonwealth ; and such Deligates may alsoe vpon the same ground Impower others ; and that without Restriction of nation or number ; which principle then must needs bee destruetiue to such a Commonwealth for then they may acte to make an offenciue warr which is an acte of power in the highest nature.

Concerning

Concerning the 2cond question what this Gouverment in Reference to this Confeaderacon hath done ; It is a Rule in lawe that in leagall acte what expreffion or Sentances are in It of doubtfull Conſtruction the ſame are to bee vnderſtood for the ſeirming therof as far as may bee ; viz. not being contradictory not being Imperfect or vnintelligible or not aboue or beyond the power of the aſtors ; This being graunted then the articles touching offenciuē warr may bee refered either to the begining of the warr or to the directing or mannaging of it by the Commiſſioners.

If any of the articles ſhould bee taken in the firſt ſence namly to giue power to make an offensive warr then it is againſt fundamentall lawes as before appeereth and beſides the grounds before mencioned This may bee added in caſe the Comiſſioners ſhould conclude a warr offenciuē againſt the judgment of the Gouvernors whoe are to acte in theire own iuriſdictiōs ; then they muſt acte to affect it either againſt theire owne conſciences or elſe leaue the worke in a deſtructive condition.

But if it bee to bee taken in the latter ſence namly to direct a warr being began it is ſafe and prudenciall becauſe the 4 gouernments in this Confeaderacon cannot carry on a warr that doth joyntly conferne them to acte in ; to conclude or accept of ſuch a propoſition or determination by the Comiſſioners for ſuch a warr may and doth properly belonge to all the Gouverments before they bee engaged,

SAMUEL SIMONS
DANIEL DENNISON
HUMPHREY ATHERTON
RICHARD RUSSELL ;

JOSEPH HILLS
EDWARD IONSON

This is a true Coppy of what paſſed by the General Court the 2cond of June 1653 compared with the Originall

Per EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the Vnited Colonies of New England held att Boſton the firſt of September 1653.

THE articles of Confederacon being Read an order of the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſetts dated the 18th of May 1653 was preſented and read wherby It appeared that Mr. Simon Bradſtreet and Capt. Willam hathorne were Chofen Comiſſioners for one full and compleat yeare being inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the tennure of the ſaid article ;

Mr. Thomas Prentice and Mr. John Browne were Chosen Commissioners for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of their Generall Court dated the seauenth of June 1653 was presented and read ;

Roger Ludlow Esq. and Capt. John Cullicke were chosen Commissioners for the Collonie of Conesticut as appeared by a like Order of their General Court dated att hartford the 9th of May 1653 was also presented and read.

Theophilus Eaton Esq. and Capt John Aftwood were chosen Commissioners for the collonie of Newhaven for this present yeare as appeared by a like order of their Generall Court dated att Newhauen the 25th of May 1653

Mr. Simon Bradstreet was Chosen President for this meeting ;

The 2cond of September the Commissioners receiued this enfueing writing from the honored Generall Court of the Massachusetts ;

The court haueing perused and considered the letters and papers from the General Courts of Conesticut and Newhauen which were directed to the Gouvernor and counsell ; and by them refered to the consideration of the Court ; the contents wherof wee find to bee of great concernment to the feuerall vnitied Collonies and the rather because wee perceiue the opinions of the said Courts seeme different from our owne ; therefore wee judge it most conducing to peace to wave disputes concerning the point in contrauercy not because wee haue not reason to Justify the substance of our Declaration or to answere the Reasons brought to mayntaine their assertion which conclude not the question in difference ; but onely that which wee never denied viz. that the Commissioners haue by the words of the articles power to determine the justice of an offensive warr ; our assertion which they seeme to oppose being this viz. The Commissioners haue not power to determine the justice of an offensive warr soe as to oblige the feuerall Collonies to asse accordingly which if it had been obserued would haue prevented that opposition that hath been made ; for wee haue noe Cause to doubt but the rest of the Collonies well considering the cause will reddily joyne with vs in this explication of the articles wheras it is agreed for the mannageing and concluding of all affaires two Commissioners shalbee chosen by and out of each of these 4 Collonies &c. which shall bring full power to heare examine waigh and determine all affaires of peace or warr etc. provided that in case of an offensive or vindictiue warr taking in more Confeederates making of Leagues and sending of aides to any other then our Confeederates ; the Generall Courts of each Jurisdiction bee at their libertie to asse according to their owne light and conscience notwithstanding any determination of the Commissioners in the said cases and this reason may Induce all the Collonies because the feuerall generall Courts will in the said cases de facto bee judges of their owne actes ; It not being to bee supposed they will asse in soe waighy occasions without satisfaction to their consciences and therefore

de

dejure they ought to bee free and not to bee vnder a dilemma either to act without satisfaction against their light or bee accounted Couenant breakers which will hazard the breach of the Confederacon which may bee by this meanes preferred.

Boston the first of September 1653
By the Generall Court

ED. RAWSON Secretary

To which the ensuing answere was presently returned

THE Comissioners for the three smaller Colonies haue brought with them full power from their respective Jurisdictions to hear examine weigh and determine all affaires of peace and warr leagues aides etc. according to the grammaticall and true sense of the articles of Confederacon and hoped the Comissioners for the Massachusetts should haue been Invested with the same power; which the former Interpretation and the present writing receiued from this Generall court doth seeme to crosse; They know well that noe authoritie or Power either in parents masters maiestrates Commissioners etc. doth or ought to hold against God or his Comaunds. But they conceiue that is not the question heer nor is any clause or caution more clearly or fully (as they apprehend) enserfed in the framing of any common wealth Jurisdiction etc. to preserve peace and righteousnes then in these articles of combination; The Comissioners haue mett these ten yeares and through the presence and assistance of God doe not yett know of any vnjust conclusion made or passed by them though heerin they assume nothing to themselves whoe are men subiecte to infirmities as well as others; This then is not the cause of the late interpretation or present differences; It seemes to haue some other bottome; They conceiue this Generall court Resolues from time to time to iudge not onely of the iustice but of the conueniencye of what the Comissioners conclude and that each of the four Generall courts shall doe the like and to acte noe further then themselves will professe to see light to receiue satisfaction to their consciences; so that though the Comissioners determine vpon grounds good and safe in themselves yett their conclusions (as most things are) shall in one court or other bee still liable to doubt and question which apparently tends to breake the Confederacyon; for they conceiue that neither Colonies nor Comissioners will find encoragement to beare such charges and make such iournies vpon such vncertaine and vnatisfying tearmes;

September the 2cond 1653.

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The sixt of September 1653 the Comissioners Received a second writing from the honored Generall court of the Massachusetts as followeth ;

The court cannot but judge it necessary that the explication presented in their last paper bee Inserted into the articles of confederacion as much conducing to the right vnderstanding of the confederacy and the office and nature of Comissioners ; whoe att first and in some Collonies to this time were chosen by the Generall Court to bee their Counsell in those waighy affaires not to bee their Gouvernors to comaund and injoyne them ; The consequence wherof wee suppose will in a little time bee refented by others as well as ourselues ; Therefore wee being desirous to avoid Contefts or prolix disputes with the Comissioners doe desire this may bee accepted as our finall conclusion att present viz. that wee can not graunt that the feuerall Jurisdictions are subbordinate or subiecte to the authoritie of the Comissioners and therefore not bound in foro Civili to their determinations nor acte according to their judgements in making offenciuie warr leagues or aides becaufe potestas belly gerendi Aut pacis Sanctiendæ salva Majestare Imperii Eripi Nequett ; Norwittstanding if their judgment and determination bee just according to the word of God ; wee doe acknowledg the Collonies to bee bound to acte accordingly ; not onely in foro consensu becaufe the Determinations are just ; but in foro Civili becaufe of the contract and league between the confederates although not by the Authoritie of the Comissioners

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The six September 1653.

To which this following answere was Returned

The foure Collonies vniting did by expresse words according to the true sence of the Articles enter into a perpetuall league and Couenant for themselves and their posterities, that their eight Comissioners or any six of them should haue full power to heare examine weigh and determine all affaires of warr and peace leagues aides proper to the Confederation ; wherin noe one Collonie or generall alone can haue power to acte for the Rest ; Though the Comissioners still Reddily acknowledging that all Counsell lawes and Conclusions whether of Majestrates generall courts or Comissioners soe fare as they are manifestly vnjust are and ought to bee accounted of noe force ; let god bee exalted and all men sett (where they should bee) att his feet ; but the power of determining can not bee taken from the Comissioners without violation of the Couenant ; they haue noe power to make new Articles ; nor may act as Comissioners if the former bee broken ; but shall acquaint their feuerall Respective generall courts with the finall conclusion of this Collonie dated and Received

ved this day ; and leave it to their Consideration ; propounding onely to yours whether it will not bee a great sin against God and very Scandalous, and a Confederation five yeares vnder Deliberation in New England and since continued ten yeares without Inconvenience ; nay with a blessing a Confederation wherein every Article and every Clause in every article was Considered and waighed not onely by a Committee from the 4 Jurisdictions but by the whole Generall Court then sitting a Confederation for which praier was put vp whiles it was vnder treaty ; and publicke thanks Returned when it was finished ; should by this court bee first disturbed ; and a strained Interpretation as if the Articles gaue noe power to the Commissioners to acte in offensive warrs leagues Aides Etcet : they must meet onely to give aduise ; which any of the severall Jurisdictions may take or leave as themselves see cause and soe make all void that because the Majesty or honor of Government Cannot bee preferred if the power of making warr and settling bee in the hands of Commissioners chosen generally out of and by the freemen of the four Colonies which by the Confederation are made and ordered to continew and to bee called by the name of the vnited Colonies of New England whose by the Covenant and league soe solemnly seriously and Religiously made must necessary breake and bee dissolved ; but whether this violation proceed from some unwarrantable Scruple of Conscience or from some other engagement of spirit the Massachusetts neither expresse nor will the Commissioners determine ; but leave it to the wise and Righteous God whose is onely Lord of the Consciences and Spirits of men ;

September the sixt 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLCIKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The seaventh of September 1653 the Commissioners received a third writing from the honored Generall Court of the Massachusetts as followeth ;

GENTLEMEN

WEE Conceive wee had some reason to thinke yourselues were not vnfurnished with power att this time to declare the true sence of the Articles of Confederation which was in question between vs and some of your Generall Courtes ; This Court being called on purpose to give the opportunitie that by a speedy and Amicable way the said question might bee cleared and resolved to mutuall Satisfaction ; and in pursuance therof this court hath tendered to your consideration not any New Articles ;
concerning

concerning which they never desired or expected you should bee in a capacitie to treat ; some propositions concerning theire desired explanation of the Articles and theire owne fence of them by which they conceiue Notwithstanding your former and present Intimations they are noe Vyolators of the Articles ; And if your vnderstanding shall for that reason render vs such and vpon that account you shall refuse to proceed with our Comissioners whom wee haue authorisid according to the Articles ; wee are confident to bee secured from that Imputation before Impartiall Judges ; seing therfore you are not in a capacitie wee shall not any further make application to you which vpon that account wilbee rendered fruitles ; Wee shall henceforth addresse ourselves to the feuerall Generall courts our Confeederates to whom wee doubt not but our fence of the Articles presented vnto them will if rightly vnderstood bee most acceptable being as wee conseife the true and Jenuwine fence ; Not any particulare enterest of the Collonies or any member therof And for the present wee doe declare in the cenceritie of our harts vnfeined desires of the prosperitie of the Confeederacon ; and of the Comissioners acting att this present meeting according to theire Comissions which if they doe not wee must protest our Ignorance ; wee shall take leave further by answaring som other passages in your last papers to cleare our owne meanings in our propositions tendered to you ; That this Confeederacy wat the Result of some years labours and the Subject of praier and praises wee doe confesse and you may please to beleive as wee have professed is foe to this day with vs in the true fence therof the guilt of the violation wherof because Scandalus wee are Resolued not to draw vpon ourselves and our Confeederates will in their wisdoms avoid

Your Confession that the Manifestly vnjust Determinations of the Comissioners are of no force is of little force in this case where Equalise them with the lawes of Majestrates or Generall Courts whose authoritie though the conclusion bee in its owne nature vnjust and foe Judged by the Subjects yett Judged by themselves Just will oblige the person concerned though not to obeidience yett to penaltie ;

Wee doe not nor will not deny but by the Articles of Confeederacon eight or six Comissioners have power to heare wey examine and determine all affaires of peace warr leagues Aides Etc. proper to the Confeederacon : Neither did wee euer Imagine and therefore wonder it should att least seemingly bee Imposed vpon us that any one Collonie or Generall Court alone had Power to Acte for the Rest ; or that wee doe affirme the Comissioners must meet onely to give aduise which the feuerall Jurisdiccions may take or leaue as themselues see cause and foe make all voide haue wee not in terminis acknowledged our selues bound to act according to theire Just determinations before God and man by vertue of our Confeederacye though not by any other authoritie ; what bounds wold you lay vpon vs ; can wee bee Imagined to bee obliged to acte the determinations of more then eight of the Ablest and wisest gentlemen

gentlemen in all the Collonies were we not bound by our Confeederation ; wee may therfore with leffe offence challenge and asert our owne enterest because wee are reddey to give others theire due ; Neither is it a point of Majesty or honer wee labour for but an essentiall parte of that Intyre Gouverment which is referued to either Collony in the Articles before the very office much more the power of Comissioners bee provided for which being preferued to vs Inuoyolable wee shall bee far from oppofing the power of Comissioners but doe acknowldg ourfelues bound to asert and defend the fame but if our owne Righte are Invaded wee shalbee therby difenabled from mayntaineing either though wee desire to keep ourfelues free from Infringing them ; wee will not take vpon vs to determine the caufe of this Contest between the Court and yourfelues wee shall Challenge the like libertie with the Comissioners and leaue it to the Lord the Judge of the Sperits of all Men ;

The Majestrates have passed this with Reference to the consent of their bretheren the Deputies heerto ; the 7th of September 1653

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

The Deputies concurr with our honered Majestrates heerin

WILLIAM TORREY Claricus

To which the following anfware was Returned

HONERED GENTLEMEN

THE Comissioners of the three snaler Collonies did suppose the anfware given by two of the Generall Courts had sufficiently cleared the fence of the Articles and power of the Comissioners ; the Collonies confeederating and the freemen choosng and sending them Doe Impower them to conclude and determine in all affaires proper to the Confeederation if any doubt yett remaine ; wee conceive it may bee further cleared by what was presented by or from your felues to the Comissioners at Plymouth Anno 1648 about explanation and setteling a right vnderstanding concerning some things in the Articles ;

1. That by safety in the 2cond Article is onely Intended safety from an Ennemic not from common prouidences as famine Pestilence &c : and the same of common welfare ;

2. That the Scope of the 8th Article extends onely to the causes which conserne diuers of the Collonies (not any one in itselfe) or some one or more of the Collonies and some Neighbour plantation not within the Confeederation ; and by Indians to bee ment Indian Strangers Etc.

3. In cases of a civill Nature where the Comissioners may have power to make orders etc. yett not to have power to make any generall officer of a civell Nature to execute such orders but the same to be executed by the Officer of such Jurisdiction as shalbee concerned therein ; and if such Jurisdiction or Collonie shall not Submit and performe Etc. after due admonition then to bee Responable to the Rest of the Colonies for breach of league and Couenant ; and to bee declared what further power the Comissioners have in such case Etc.

The Comissioners then concurred with the Massachusets in the explications as clearly agreeing with the true sence of the Articles as may appeer by the Record of that Session but could not admit of any alteration propounded whereas this honored court expressed their confidence to bee secured from any Imputation of violating the Articles before Impartiall Judges they mention not whoe those Judges are but they conceiue they intend our Impartiall Superiors in England wherewith they reddily close ;

What addressees this Court shall please to make to the other three generall courts the Comissioners are assured wilbee according to Righteousnes duly attended

The Differences you would put betwixt the power of Generall Courts and the Comissioners within their proper concernments wee vnderstand not nor doe wee conceiue yourselues were of that mind Anno 1648 ;

Wee have sufficiently expressed our apprehensions and shall onely add that when any Authoritie Imposeth penalties in cases wherein the Subject cannot according to God obey Guilt wilbee charged Joab sinned in obeying in the death of Vryah and Dauid had sinned had hee punished Joab for Disobedience to such a comaund ; As noe Collonie hath power to act for the Rest soe noe one Collonie within the Couenant of Confeaderacon may to the prejudice of the Rest Reject the determinations of the Comissioners not Manifestly vnjust ; That peculiare Jurisdiction which the Articles Reserue to each Collonie the Comissioners Neuer questioned nor they hope shall ever have any thought in the least to encroach vpon ; but wherein that consists your selues expressed in your propositions 1648 before mencioned and by a due consideration of the Passages in other Articles compared with the eleventh you may possibly Receive farther light

To conclude wee may safely (to say noe more) protest our owne Reddines to preserve the Articles in their full Strength and to attend our duty in the present meeting obstructions cast in by this Court being duly Removed ; If you therefore please to expresse your Resolutions to continew the Just power of the Comissioners according to the true sence of the Articles as till this yeare euer Intended and vnderstood both by your selves and by all the other till any other Articles explanation or prouision bee agreed by the foure generall courts the Comissioners shall presently cheerfully proceed ; if not they desire without further losse of time they desire to

Retourne to theire other occasions and shall close with your close leaving the whole cause to the wise and Just Judge whoe knows both our severall Aimes and all the Passages betwixt vs in this dispute

September the 8th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

To which last writing the Massachusetts Generall Court Returned this Conclusive Answer

To the honored Commissioners of the united Colonies

GENTLEMEN

WE see not reason to protract time in fruitles and needles Returnes wee shall acquiesce in our last Paper and comit the Success to God

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

9th September 1653

Vpon the receipt of the last short writing from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts in which they resolve to rest the President and the other Commissioner for that Collonie propounded to the rest of the Commissioners whether notwithstanding all former Agitations they would proceed to consider and Issue the present Affaires of the Confederations and finding by their vote that they Intended forthwith to returne they gave in the following writing

Notwithstanding what formerly or att this present meeting hath passed betwixt the Generall Court of the Massachusetts and the honored Commissioners of the other Colonies as relating to the Articles of Confederation wherein wee are not engaged yett as att the beginning of this Sessions and divers times sence one of vs foe now againe Joyntly wee doe earnestly desire and request that forthwith wee attend the occasions of the Colonies according to the Articles of Confederation professing ourselves willing and redy to acte therein according to our best light and the Commission graunted by our Court; alwaies desiring and (as God shall heale vs) resolving to

keep ourselves free from haueing any share in the Breach of the Soleme and perpetuall Confederation or that which manifestly tendeth therunto and the sadd consequences therof that may ensue

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE

September 9th 1653

Whervpon the Comissioners of the three other Collonies considering that strange and vnexpected Interpretation of the Articles of Confederation made and sent vnto them by the honored Generall Court of the Massachusets in June last with the Answares of two of the Collonies to cleare the fence of the Articles and settle the power of the Comissioners by exprest agents sent vnto them in July; with the seuerall writings which haue lately passed betwixt the Massachusets Generall Court and six of the Comissioners now assembled att Boston wherin though there bee passages on the parte of the Massachusets of graunting the power of the Comissioners in their owne fence yett they are soe Interwoven and mixed with asserting their Jurisdiction power in opposition to the power of the Comissioners in the proper concernments of the Confederation that all Issues heer; Either some new Articles or some vndue and vnthought of Interpretation must bee admitted They can not execute the Determinations of the Comissioners though in the assayres of the combination further then themselves see cause for potestas belli gerendi Aut pacis Sanciende Sallua Majestate Imperi eripi Nequitt And of this whatsoeuer sentences are somtimes aded noe vnfastising line in former writing is yett Recaled; The Comissioners of the other Collonies must therefore for the present rest in the formencioned answares of the two Collonies and in the writings themselves haue lately deliuered vnto the Massachusets and more particularely in their last writing the conclusion therof bearing date the 8th of this present till they haue further direction from their Respective Collonies.

THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE

September 9th 1653.

The Court being Informed by one of our Comissioners that our true meaning concerning the question in debate is not Rightly vnderstood by the rest of the Comissioners wherin if they were satisfised all obstruptions of their present actings according to their Comissions would bee removed doth declare that wee Judge and graunt that by the Articles of Confederation soe farr as the Determinations of the Comissioners

are Just and according to God the feuerall Collonies are bound before God and men to Aste accordingly and that they sin and breake Couenant if they doe not but otherwise wee Judge wee are not bound neither before god nor men ;

September 10th 1653

by the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

To which this answere was Returned

THE Comissioners for the three Collonies Judged of the meaning of the Massachusets Generall court by there expressions in former writings and accordingly Returned Answars to which they still Refer what the court doth this day declare the Comissioners soe farr accept that they purpose presently to proceed Refering all further questions to the Adresses the Massachusets shall please to make to the other Generall Courts

September the 10th 1653

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Vpon Information Received by letters first from Captaine Mason afterwards from Mr. Haines Gouvernor of Conecticott of an hostile Assault made by the Narragansett Indians vpon some of the longe Island Indians whoe are Tributaries and frinds to the English Collonies In the Night in which it is affirmed that two Sachems and about thirty other Indians are slayne and diuers wemen taken captives ; The Comissioners thought fitt to send Messengers with Instruitions to the Narragansett Sachems and to write to Thomas Staunton as followeth ;

Instrucons given by the Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies now assembled att Boston to Serjeant Richard Waite and Sargeant John Barrell sent as Messengers to the Narragansett Sachems about the late hostile outrage acted by them or some of theire men (as the Comissioners are Informed vpon some of the long Island Indians frinds to the English Collonies

You are with all conuenient speed to deliuer the letter you haue heerwith to Thomas Staunton ; but in the way least hee should bee from home to take with you from the trading house or elsewhere Vallentyne or any other able Interpreter whoe

vnderstands the languidge and may truly and fully deliuer and returne whatfoeuer passeth betwixt yourselues and the said Sachems and to let the said Sachems vnderstand what is charged vpon them in reference to the said Invasiō; namely that they haue contrary to their expresse ccouenant made an assault vpon some of the long Island Indians and killed one Sachem or more and seuerall of their men and taken diuers captiues etc. whervpon the Comissioners haue sent you vnto them heerby requiring that Pessacus Mixam Ninnigrett or such two of them are most enterested in this assault or charged with it forthwith come to Boston without delays or excuses to answer for themselves therein but if they should bee sick or hindered by any other ouer ruling Providence so that none of them can possibly come; then to send such able trusty persons, and soe sufficiently Instructed as vpon whom both themselves will rest and the Comissioners may satisfingly judge in the case without losse of time in further messengers or returns but if either they refuse or delay to come or send (as before expressed) to cleare themselves or render a reason of their hostile invasion aforesaid; The Comissioners must proceed as they find cause; and to remove all Discouragements you may from vs assure them they shall haue liberty to come and Returne in safety and without disturbance; you are also to giue notice to Vncas and soe to the longe Island Indians if you can that if they or any of them haue any thing to enforme charge or propound either in the formencioned or any other they are forthwith to come hether or send men fully instructed with such Testimony or euidence as may satisfy the Comissioners and conuict such as are charged; But lett all bee done with convenient speed that the Comissioners spend not time vnnecessarily; you are to take in writing exactly the Substance of their answer that there bee neither mistake nor sayling in memory; and if it may bee wee desire Vallantyne or any other Interpreter to com along with Thomas Staunton that there may bee a Concurrance of Testimony; and by Thomas Staunton or otherwise you are to giue notice To Capitaine Mason Vncas &c. that there be noe sayling for want of Witnesse or euidence.

Your Loving Frinds

*Dated in Boston the 12th of
September 1653.*

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The

THOMAS STAUNTON

The Comissioners being assembled att Boston haue receiued Intelligence from seuerall credable persons that the Narragansett Indians haue made an hostile assault vpon the longe Island Indians our frinds killed two of the Sachems and many of their People and taken diuers of them prisoners the ground of the quarrell wee know not wee haue therfore sent these messengers first to your selfe to bee Informed of the truth of the fact which of the Narragansett Sachems had the chiefest hand in that attempt ; and soe by the heelp of your Interpretation to deliuer to them the message from the Comissioners according to their Instructions ; alsoe wee desire you to furnish your selfe as well as you may with such proffe as may bee had and give notice to Vncas etc. if hee haue any iust complaints to make the Comissioners wilbee reddey to heare the same ; Wee expected you heer before this time but know not what Prouidence hath hindered ; Wee desire you would not fayle to come with what speed you may soe wee rest

your loueing frinds etc.

Boston the 12th of September 1653.

Mr. Samuel Mayo Marriner of Barnstable in the Collonie of Plymouth presented a petition with euidence vpon oath concerning a vessell of his lately seized by Thomas Baxter vnder the couller of a comission from Road Island ; The substance of both the Comissioners haue expressed in their letter to that Gouverment as followeth

GENTLEMEN,

SUNDRY offences and affronts haue been giuen and offered to some of the vnited Collonies both in their harbours and on shore by some of those whoe haue receiued Comissions from you to acte against the Duch ; Our Interest and fence in and of that nationall quarrell betwixt England and the vnthankfull Netherlands besides many wronges ourselues haue sustained ; haue made vs hetherto slow to any seuer course ; But att this meeting wee haue receiued Information and complaint from Mr. Samel Mayo of Barnstable within the Collonie of New Plymouth that his vessell called the Desire then Intrusted to the Care and Charge of John Dickenson Marriener and onely Employed in transporting the goods of Mr. Willam Leuerich of Sandwich in Reference to a new plantation hee Intended to begine and settle att a place Called Oyfter Bay on long Island within the English lymetts and line was seized as a prise by Thomas Baxter whoe hath received a Comission from the assembly of Prouidence Plantation ; ; In hempstead harbour whether the vessell was bound to sett some cattle on shore whence they might bee att any time Eazely driuen by land to Oyfter Bay aforaid ; and to house other goods for their preferuation in order to the said Removall ; their being as yett noe house Reddy att the said Bay to Receiue them ;

them; what Comission the plantations at Providence Warwick and Road Island all or any of them haue receiued either from the Parliament or Counsell of state for the Commonwealth of England to offend the Duch wee doe not yett satisfysingly vnderstand; but are assured they neither haue nor will giue any either Comission or permission to affront or wronge the vnited English Collonies in their harbours or plantation nor desturbe them in their lawfull trade of Transportations by sea; hemsted as is knowne both to yourselues and Thomas Baxter is an English plantation though without due conideration before the nationall breach began settled within the Duch prouinciall lymetts and att present wee heare they are in danger if not alreddy in a suffering condition for their faithfulness to the English nation and respect to the English Collonies as they professe; had the formencioned vessell been laden with prouision or for trad with the Duch which had ben matter of offence or suspition of furnishing or complying with the enemies of England wee should haue left the owners or laders of the said vessell to any just tryall; but as things are represented and by two Testimonies vpon oath proued wee cannot but desire to see what Comission you haue and how it runs that wee may shew our due Respect to the Commonwealth of England and yett preferue the peace of the Collonies and provide that the plantations bee not desturbed in their just liberties and trades by the Rashnes and boldnes of your agents wee hope you will reddily giue vs a due satisfaction in shewing your Comission and giueing vs a true copy therof that wee may vnderstand both your way and our owne, to which purpose wee haue sent this expresse messenger; if you refuse wee shall be necessitated to thinke of som other course to preferue and vindicate the vnited Collonies from such Injuries and Insolencies as are or may bee comited vnder pretence but by abuse of comission from England; In the mean time wee desire you would put a just issue to the case now in question that Mr. Samuel Mayo haue noe further cause to complaine for wee rest

your loueing Frinds the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New-England

SIMON BRADSTREET President

WILLAM HATHORNE	JOHN CULLICKE
THOMAS PRENCE	ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN BROWN	THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD	

Instructions

Instructions for Leiftenant Willam hudson sent by the Comissioners to Road Island

YOU are with all conuenient speed to deliuer the letter you heerwith receiue To the Gouvernor or presedent and others Intrusted with the present Gouverment and according to the contents therof (of which wee heerwith deliuer you a copy) in our names to propound that Mr. Samuel Mayo may haue iustice without delay in reference to his uessell which Thomas Baxter hath seized by vertue of their Comission ; Our Desire is to know by what comission their agents make such seazuers to desturbe the peace of the Collonies when it was dated ; by whom graunted and whether it bee vnder any seale of the Commonwealth of England and to haue a true and exact copy of it that the Comissioners may accordingly aduise in the affaires of the Collonies ; If they cannot graunt this without Calling some court or assembly you may stay a day or two for a satisfying dispatch but if they refuse or vse vnnecessary delays you may returne with such answere as you can gett whether in writing or by word of mouth ; in which latter case wee desire you would write downe what answere they returne that you neither mistake nor forgett any parte of it ; and by inquiry you will Informe your selfe in the premises etc. as you may what Comission they haue by whom and to whom graunted ; and in what fraam Road Island stands with Prouidence and Warwicke plantations Whoe graunts comissions att Road Island in these sea assayres and what securitie they take that prises be brought thether to bee tryed ; and whoe are the iudges ; with what else you can learn to affoord light in this and such like cases ; soe we rest

your loueing Frinds

The Comissioners etc.

September 13th 1653.

The 16th present

Upon Informacon receiued that in pursuit of Thomas Baxter whoe by vertue of a Comission from Road Island vnder the Commonwealth of England hath taken a Duch boat or uessell neare the Manhattoes ; the Duch haue manned out two vessells with about one hundred men in them as men of warr and did then lye in the road neare the opening of fayerfield harbour where Baxter was ; The Comissioners considering the continued open warr betwixt the Commonwealth of England and the Netherlands with the hostile affronts the Dutch in these partes haue formerly offered to the English Collonies and the late execrable conspiracy charged vpon the Duch Gouvernor his Fiscall etc. judge it necessarie that euery iurisdiction within its owne lyimits doe declare and order that all Dutch shippes and other smaller vessells bee att their perill prohibited coming into any harbour belonging vnto any of the confederate Collonies with-

out expresse lycence from the Gouvernor of the Collonie or som other majestrate therof; And if any such shipp or uessell shall after such orders duely published come into any English harbour or road and being by some Majestrate or next Mililitary officer where there is noe Magistrate or by such as are in each Collonie appointed shall not forthwith within six howers depart out of the said harbour or road being therunto required It shalbee lawfull for the said Collonie or plantation wher any such uessell Rides by their owne or any naighbour force either to surprize and feize the same or to force it thence And in the present particulare case att fayerfeild if the said Duch uessels or either of them or any other bee or shall ride or stay in the same road or harbour or in any other harbour or road within those western Collonies It is heerby declared that such uessell or uessels bee commaunded forthwith to depart. But if the master or masters or any of them or such as order the same uessels or any of them refuse or delay beyond the time before lymited Wind and weather permitting them to depart the inhabitants of fayerfeild or any other plantations within the said two Collonies calling in heale If they see cause as aboue shall haue libertie to feize or post them thence as they can; and in all seafuers foe made noe parte either goods rigging or appurtenances belonging to any such uessell shalbee Imbezeled or taken to any private vse till by a due tryall in the jurisdiction wherin the seasure is made the uessell or uessels bee found just prise by vertue of this order and uessell and goods duely prised and that after the seasure is judged lawfull by the authoritie aforsaid and foe prised the two thirds partes shalbee allowed to the plantation or to such persons as shall feize the said uessell or uessels towards charges as euery jurisdiction shall order and one third parte free of all charges to the Collonies in their different proportions;

September the 17th 1653.

The 19th of September 1653 Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell Returned from Ninnegrett and the Narragansett Indians and According to the Direction of the Comissioners brought with them Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman Interpreter for the Indian Language whoe respectiuey vpon oath Related the Carriages and answares of Ninnegrett and Mixam seuerally and seuerall times in Reference to the Murther of diuers of the long Island Indians in the Night and the Captives taken and brought away by the plot and appointment att lest of Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sagamore;

First Thomas Staunton vpon a letter from Mr. John Winthorpe of Pequat Plantation wherin hee was desired to assist four men sent to Ninnegrett that the formencioned captiues might bee Returned to long Island; doth vpon oath affirme that some of Ninnigretts men did disturbe them by the way asking whether they went shouting and hallowing and vseing Scornfull words saying they cared not for the En-

glifh nor did they feare them ; And when therupon Thomas Staunton with his Rapior in the Scabbert ftruck att the wolfes tayle on the head of a Pequot Indian moft adtiue in the faid offensive Carriage demanding why hee did foe Reuile the Englifh whoe Intended them noe harme ; A Narraganfett Captaine cocked his gun and the faid Pequot drew his bow with an Arrow in it prefented att him Whervpon Thomas flood ftill and tould them they might doe theire pleafure hee had a Meflage to deliuer to Ninnegrett which hee would doe though he loft his life before hee returned home After which when Thomas came to Ninnigrett and read his Meflage to Mr. Winthorpe Ninnegrett afked what the Englifh had to doe to defire or demand his prifoners and tould Thomas they fhould neither fee them nor haue them ; And Ninnegretts men expreffed themfelues uery tumultuoufly and would hardly fuffer any fpeech betwixt Ninnegrett and Thomas Staunton ;

Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell vpon oath declared that they arriveing att the Nyantick Countrey the 15th of September the Nyantike Indians made an Alarum as they were paffing towards Pawqetake without any other defturbance but themfelues with Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman the Interpreters returning the 16th of September 1653 to Ninnegrett ; An Indian Scout feeing them started vp and Ran Swiftly away not keeping the path and foone after made an Allarum whervpon the Englifh not haveing Ryden two miles further faw about forty or fifty Indians all in Armes whoe went vp to them as they rode by and the foremoft Indian being Captaine to the Reft haueing a gun and his on the Cocke did in the Sight of Thomas Staunton Sergeant Waite and Vallentyne Whitman put his hand back as if hee would have cocked it ; Richard Waite faid this Man will fhooote ; Whervpon the Englifh men faced about Rode vp to the faid Indians and Afked what they Intended to doe and badd them goe before which fome of them did but others would not ; and particularly the faid Captaine Refufed the Englifh rode on in the way towards Ninnegrett but coming vp into the Woods the former Company of Indians firft fell on fhouting in a triumphing way after the Englifh Mefengers came to a greater company of Indians all armed whoe comaund them to ftand to alight and to tye there horfes to a tree fhewed them which the Mefengers refufed to doe ; the Indians then ftrove to becomepafe the Englifh which they would not fuffer but being Informed that Ninnigrett would come thether they ftayed awhile but Ninnigrett not coming the Englifh tould the Indians that if they might neither paffe on nor Ninnegrett come then they would returne home the Indians anfwared hee would com prefently but hee not coming the Englifh rode forward and mett Ninnegrett ; the Indians running on both fides hollowing the Englifh Mefengers made a Stand when they mett Ninnegrett haveing many armed men with him and him felfe a piftoll in his hand Ninnegrett fatt downe and defired them to alight which they did the Indians then furrounded them and fom of them charged theire guns with powder and bullets

and som primed theire guns ; the English in the mean time deliuering theire Message to Ninnigrett his men were foe Tumultus in speaking espetially one whoe they said was a Mohauke that they were much desturbed ; But haueing ended as they were returning Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne called to Sargeant Waite and Sargeant Barrell who were before and tould them an Indian was noching his Arrow whervpon the two Sargeants turned backe and the said Indian ran before them Scouting in the Cornfeild as if he ment to stop or Interrupt them but the English rode apace and left them Thomas Staunton and Vallentyne Whitman did vpon oath Testify that Awasshaw an Indian much Employed and trusted by Ninnigrett tould them that the aforementioned Mohauke came to see what News for they heard that the English were coming to warr against the Narragansett Indians which if true the Mohaukes take what is done against the Narragansets as done against themselves and after they departed from Ninnegrett two Indians with bows and Arrowes in theire hands came runing out of the woods and roughly demaunded of Thomas Staunton whether hee was goinge when hee would com backe which way hee would come. But Thomas and Vallentyne perceiueing hee was proffering to noch his Arrow and mistrusting him faced about towards him foe that hee forbear ;

Vnto the Instruitions and propositions giuen and made by the Messengers from the Comissioners to Ninnegrett the 16th of September returned answare in more words but in substance thuse as the Interpreters Testified vpon oath ;

Why doe the English slight mee and respect the longe Islanders and the Mohegins seeing all round about mee doe loue mee and are my frinds

Why doe they Inquire the ground of my warr against the Long Islanders did they not heare that the long Islanders Murthered mee a Man is it foe straung to them haue they not heard it againe and againe ;

If the English say that wee haue broken Couenant they Lye hee said his hart was not willing to come to the Bay

The Substance of Mixams answare September the 17th 1653 I did know said hee of the designe against the long Islanders before It was Attempted but I was noe Incorragger thervnto had I Incorraged my men the Pamoakes had been vterly destroyed

Question What is the Reason youer Cannoo went

Answare My men were a sort of proud Childish men and took her away and faith hee by not Incorraging my men I did decent but many of my men being in Ninnegrets Countrey they did Inuice them away

Question Will you goe to Boston and there clear youer selfe

Answare How can I goe on such a designe when noe body knowes of my goeing Neither the Mohaukes nor others know of my goeing into the Bay how can I goe without theire Consent likewise my father was wont to send not to goe.

All the premisses were deliuered in vpon oath before Mr. Simon Bradstreet the 20th of September 1653

The Comissioners considering the rude and hostile affronts offered by Ninnigrets men to the English Messengers and in what danger they were both in their going returning and in Ninnigrets presence together with his proud peremptory and offensive Answers at two severall times made first to the Messengers of Mr. John Winthrop and after to the Messengers sent by themselves together with the ground of his quarrell against the long Islanders (as himselfe expresseth it) namely the murder of his man as hee calleth it with his Refusal to deliuer the Captiues vnjustly taken from long Island or to come to Boston to Render any accounte of this breach of Covenant as satisfying Reasons of his proceedings; and calling to mind the concurrent testimonies they had from the Indians in severall partes of the Countrey of Myantinomoes Treacherous plotts about ten yeares since to engage all the Indians by guiftes to cutt off at once the whole body of the English in these partes and that the long Island Indians were among those whose discovered and might in the Narragansetts conceite bee (with others) Instrumentall causes of their proud Sagamors death; And Remembering that on this quarrell the Narragansett Indians made warr vpon Vncas and how proudly and Insolently Ninnigrett carried it then to the Messengers from the Comissioners and what prouoking termes hee sent to them Namly that if they did not withdraw their Garrisons from Vncas hee would procure as many Mohaukes as the English should affront them with and that they would lay the English Cattle on heapes as high as their houses and that noe English man should stirr out to piss but hee should bee killed to which fram hee now seemeth to bee Returning;

And the Comissioners being Informed both by Captaine Cullicke and by the Testimony of Jonathan Gilbert in writing that the man Ninnigrett saith was Murdered by the long Islanders was Justly put to death by them with the approbation of the Court at Conecticut and in the presence of an Englishman sent to see the execution at the landing place neare hartford vpon this capitall crime charged and by the Malfactor himselfe confessed as followeth

The Sachems of Long Island brought or sent an Indian from thence to hartford and charged him with attempting in a Treacherous way and mannor with a gun to murder the Sagamore of Shinnecock on long Island. vpon examination (as hee had done before vpon long Island and by the way as hee cam to hartford) the said in Court confessed hee was hired by Ninnigrett and another of the Narragansett Sachems to goe ouer to long Island and to liue there with his father to acquaint himselfe with the said Sagamore that without Suspicion hee might Improue some season to Aste the said Murder. Accordingly this Indian went over liued at long Island about a yeare grew acquainted was used by the said Sagamore to accompany him in a Journey to carry his Pistoll for him which was charged and walking side by side with the Sa-

gamore hee tooke his oppertunitie to discharge It att him ; But the pistoll being not quick in goeing of the Sagamore was Remoued one step soe that the shott onely went through his coate ; this confession the Indian Prisoner made before the court att hartford and persisted on in it to his death declaring feuerall other cercomstances as by Jonathan Gilberts Testimony in writing more fully appeareth This Indian being hervpon put to death by the long Island Indians att or near hartford Ninnegrett by his men Instead of Judging himselfe made the afformencioned Night assault vpon them slew diuers and tooke diuers Captives and by way of Reuenge against the English vpon the first English Ground they came vpon burnt one of the Prisoners as the long Island Indians had done the dead body of the aboue mencioned Mallefactor att hartford And the Comissioners were further Informed that this longe Island Sagamore hath for many years approved himselfe a constant frind to the English ; as in the former descouery and askeing theire aduise in the late execution soe when an English woman att or about Southamton was crewelly and Treacherously by three Indians and one of them onely taken this Sagamore seized the other two and himselfe brought them to Justice att hartford wherin hee gaue a good Testimony of his fidelitie to the English and hazarded the love and Respect of his owne men whoe seldom heare of such a currage in other Sagamores ; The Comissioners alsoe Remembered the late charges and profes made against Ninnegrett for conspiring with the Duch and labouring to engage the Indians both about the Monhatoes and further of against the English and Vncas as more largely appeereth by a Declaration and other passages of the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston in Aprill and May last and particularly how offensively and to the English Treacherously one of the Messengers whoe came with Awashaw from Ninnegrett carried himselfe att Boston what message was thervpon sent to Ninnegrett about him ; Namly that the said Messenger was sent home without Trouble because of a safe conduct giuen ; But the Comissioners expected that Ninnegrett (if Innocent) should send him back to bee proceeded with according to Justice ; but in stead thereof contrary to his expresse Covenant made in Anno 1645 and to the prouocation of the English hee murdereth three tributaries and frinds and peremptorily refuseth to deliuer the Captiues hee hath soe vnjustly taken or to come to Boston to giue any account of his crewell and bloody proceedings soe that vnlese the Blood of these Innocent Indians bee duely Required by the Collonies att his hands neither shall the English nor theire Indian frinds bee safe in Reference to theire liues wiues or Children nor will either our frinds trust vs heerafter nor Enemies feare to comite any hostile outrage when they apprehend Advantage ; The Comissioners duely weying the premisses conceiue themselves called by God to make a present warr against Ninnegrett the Nianticke Sachem and such as by cleaueing to him shall mayntaine his late hostile and bloody proceedings and accordingly by vote did conclude and determine the same and that

two hundred and fifty foot souldiers officers and Comaunders Included bee forthwith Raised by the feuerall Collonies in a due proportion as was agreed att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston ;

The Maffachufetts to raife and fend forth the for faid Expedition	166 men
Plymouth	30
Conecticott	33
Newhaven	21
	<hr/>
	250
	<hr/>

September the 20th. 1653

There being noe agreement produced or proved wherby the Collonies are oblidged to protect the long Island Indians againft Ninnegrett or others and foe no Reason to engage them in theire quarrells the grounds wherof they can not well vnderstand ; I therefore see not fufficient light to affent to this vote

SYMON BRADSTREET

Mr. Symon Bradstreet expreffeth his owne particulare thoughts but therin Aftes not as Prefedent nor doe the rest of the Commiffioners know why he vfeth the plural number viz. (they cannot well vnderstand) the Comiffioners voted againft Ninnegrett on grounds fully Satisfying themselves ;

Leiftenant Hudfon returned from Road Island the 20th of September 1653 and brought feuerall writings thence with him which hee deliuered to the Comiffioners namely a letter from Mr. Efton Newport September 16th. 1653

HONORED GENTLEMEN

The Counsell not being present nor without much difficulty could bee ; therefore for myfelfe being greatly defirous to bee Inofenciue to your honored authoritie which I know is the mind of our Collonie Induceth mee to petition your wifdomes for fauorable conftitution of our proceedings whoe are farr from countenancing any Inciuellity much leffe any infoleneye of any of ours ; hoping that wee fhall approue our felues as to the fupream authoritie of the state of England vnto whom wee are refponfable ; fo alfoe vnto your wifdomes in all feruicable humanitie ;

That by our authoritie receiued from the right honorable the counsell of state any offences duely giuen Iprefume not ; and hoping that your wifdom will not Impute particular mens extravagancies to vs being Ignorant thereof but rather fufpend ; and for fending a copy of our Comiffion I haue noe comiffion and therefore desire

to bee excused ; yett thus much I shall presume to informe your Ingenuities that wee are authoris'd to offend the enimies of the Commonwealth of England as wee shall see necessarie and against them onely are our Comissiones graunted noe otherwise and soe is Baxter Authoris'd ; and as I remember for the records are not with me hee is prohibited to passe into the Duch jurisdiction till further order bee given ; hee is alsoe bound to bringe his prizes soe taken into our harbour for tryall and that the states parte may bee secured ; It being soe enjoined vs by the Supream authority vnto whom wee are alsoe required to render an account of our proceedings which wee haue now done ; and vnto whose right wise sensure in all humillity wee submit ; Thusse presuming to trouble your wisdomes with my rude lines and desiring that your graue Counsells may produce glory to God grace amongst men and honor to our illustreus mother state this is the true desire of your servant

NICOLAS ESTONE.

I shall reddily acquaint our
Counsell with your motions
the first opportunitie

Mr. Samuell Mayo haueing been att Road Island with Leiftenant hudson but receiueing noe satisfaction concerning his complaint and damage they takeing noe knowledge of the seasure made by Thomas Baxter hee desired that if his uessel bee found in any harbour belonging to the jurisdiction either of Conecticott or Newhauen It may bee stayed and a just tryall there made concerning the same ;

The Comissioners heervpon taking Securitie from Mr. William Paddy and Mr. Samuell Mayo to procequite and answere just Damages as by the following writing may appear ;

These presents may signify that wee whose names are heer underwritten doe ingage ourselues to either of the collonies of Newhauen or Conecticott to procequite against Thomas Baxter whoe hath taken a barkue belonging to Captaine Willett William Paddy John Barnes and Samuel Mayo that in which of the abouesaid Collonies she bee found wee bind ourselues to stand to any damages the defendant can lay against vs Witnesse our hands this 20th of the seauenth month

WILLIAM PADDY
SAMUEL MAYO

Witnesse
WILLIAM HATHORNE
EDWARD RAWSON.

Whervpon

Whervpon the Comiffioners deliuered to Mr. Mayo this following writing to the faid Collonies ;

UPON further confideration of the complaint of Mr. Samuell Mayo that his Veffell was vnjuftly without Comiffion feized by Thomas Baxter and vpon Returne of the meffenger sent to Road Island wherein they owne not any fuch feizure ; The Comiffioners vpon the request of the faid Mr. Mayo thought fitt to aduife the Collonies of Conecticott that if his late ueffell the Defire of Barnftable bee in any of theire harbours thee bee vpon his propofition stayed and brought to a due tryall Mr. Paddy and Mr. Mayo haueing engaged themfelues to pay all juft dammages if the faid veffell bee found a juft prize by any Comiffion Providence plantations haue receiued from the Commonwealth of England ;

Boston September 20th 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comiffioners vpon the confiderations before expreffed concluded a warr againft Ninigrett by vote and voted alfoe the number of men to bee raifed and Employed therein whereof the Prefedent wrote to the Gouvernor but the Counfell of the Maffachufetts meeting att Boston Returned theire Refolutions to the Comiffioners in the following writing ;

In anfwere to a letter of the honered Comiffioners for raifing forces to make a prefent warr againft Ninnigrett ; The Counfell of the Maffachufetts affembled att Boston the 24th of September 1653 taking into their confideration the votes of the Comiffioners for raifing two hundred and fifty men to make warr vpon Ninnegrett ; and haueing perused the grounds and reafons moueing thervnto prefented to vs in theire papers doe not fee fufficient grounds either from any obligation of the Englifh towards the long Islanders or from the vſage the Meffengers Receiued from the Indians or from any other motiue prefented vnto our confideration or from all of them ; and therefore dare not to exerceife our authoritie to levy force within our iurifdiction to vndertake a prefent warr againft the faid Ninnigrett

By order of the Counfell

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

A peti-

A petition from Newhauen being receiued and the feuerall grounds of a warr against the Duch being again considered the matter was propounded to the Comissioners in the following words ;

Whether vpon a due consideration of the nationall quarrell betwixt the English and the Netherlands with other causes declared and considered att the first meeting of the Comissioners this yeare att Boston the vnited Collonies haue just grounds of a warr against the Duch att the Monhatoes ;

And by six votes votes (Captain Cullicke by sicknes being absent) the iustice of the warr was concluded.

The Comissioners for the vnited English Collonies did generally conceiue that the interpretation of the articles and feuerall other writings sence sent vnto them by the generall court of the Massachusets wherein they deny vnto the Comissioners that power in determinining in matters of warr leagues aides etc. which by the articles is expressly graunted vnto them did directly tend to the breach of that perpetuall confederation ten yeares sence soe solemnly made betwixt the Collonies ; but because the Massachusets had then neither passed nor done any acte directly crossing any conclusion or Determination of the Comissioners fully passed by vote vpon a writing receiued from the Court fourteen dayes sence wherein they seeme (att least) to graunt what was before denyed or questioned by the Comissioners thought fit to proceed in the occasions of the Collonies and sent forth feuerall messengers as the records will shew ; But the Massachusets refusing to acte as by a writing this day receiued from their Counsell appeereth in raising men to bee sent against Ninnigrett the Nyantick Sachem according to a clear vote wherein seauen of the Comissioners did fully concur ; They apprehend the Massachusets haue actually broken their couenant but what damages may heerby grow to the other three Collonies they leaue to such descoueries as the wise God shall please to make ; and to the consideration of the feuerall Generall Courts therein concerned ; onely they declare that the vote concerning the iustice of a warr against the duch vpon the grounds heerin mentioned was twice voted, the first time was att or before the twentieth of this month but ther being then some question about that ; It was by vote confirmed this day after the writing from the Counsell came to hand

Boston September 24th 1653.

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICK
THEOPHYLUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Referving

Reserving place and just liberty to the Counsell and Generall court of the Massachusetts to make their owne answer and defence to this Remonstrance in the severall partes thereof which themselves are best able to doe which I doubt not but in due time the severall Colonies may expect; I shall at present say onely this that as I cannot hinder the honored Commissioners from apprehending what they declare or declaring what they apprehend; soe neither doth the one or the other make that to bee a breach of covenant which is not soe in itselfe the Colonies are not bound to act in any offensive warr according to the determination of the Commissioners further then the same is just and according to God if the case in question bee such I cannot deny what is apprehended but our counsell wanting (as they conceive) convincing evidence therof it must bee left to further Desquifition and clearing which I desire may bee done in the most amiable and Christian way and mannor that may bee suitable to our profession and agreeable to the mayne end of our confederation; knowing and solemnly professing that according to my best knowledge and vnderstanding It is not the mind of our Counsell or generall Court to oppose the determination of the Commissioners further then they conceive the same to oppose the mind of God; and vpon this account I earnestly request that due regard may bee had to the judgments and consciences of others pious and prudent that are soe deeply concerned herein; and that in case of blood; and though at present wee cannot bee all likeminded that yett our Christian moderation may appeer as in other respects soe especially in Reference to an offensive warr with Indians or others till the mind of God doe more fully appeer; Remembering it wilbee noe greife of hart to any of vs when we come to giue vp our accounts that wee haue neither shed blood causlessly nor drawne others to doe It vpon the grounds not clear to them however possibly satisfactory to yourselues.

SIMON BRADSTREET.

The Commissioners as one man without any decent hath formerly fully expressed themselves that any determination of theirs manifestly vnjust byndeth not but the Counsell of the Massachusetts refusing to raise men against Ninnigrett alledge not much lesse proue that any parte of their Conclusions is vnjust or breaketh any rule of God soe that in this refusall they returne to their former purposes and resolutions that the Commissioners should onely acte as Counsellors to aduise and the Generall Courts may and the Massachusetts Counsell will attend soe far as they see cause for potestas belli gerendi aut pacis sanctiendæ salvo majestate Imperii eripe Nequitt which may stand with a kingdom Common wealth or with the Massachusetts jurisdiction vncombyned, but not as they stand in Confeaderacon with other Colonies whose haue made the Commissioners their Representatiues to heare examine wey and determine in matters of warr peace leagues Aides etc. as by the expresse words of that sollemne

Couenant appeers and as it can bee noe grieffe of hart to spare guiltles blood soe It is a duty to require the blood of innocents whoe depend on vs for safety and probably suffer for their faithfulness to the English as being their Tributaries and approued friends soe murtherously and soe expressely against Ninnegretts couenant shedd to recover their wiues and children from so vnjust a captivity to vindicate the honer of our nation and secure ourselves and friends from the infoleny and outrage of such barbarous and bloody men;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

The Comissioners when they first mett this time Received a letter from Mr. Winflow dated the 2cond of May 1653 to which they returned the following answare.

HONNORED SIR,

WEE long since Received the powder bulletts &c. sent by Captaine Thurston which as things stood betwixt England and the Duch in Europe; and betwixt vs and the Duch at the Monhatoes was very acceptable as a seasonable supply to the foure Collonies according to their different proportions Wee haue lately received yours of the 2cond of May 1653 with a parcell of kittles glasse tooles &c. wherein though we cannot but approue the continued care of the corporation and your selfe in particulare in sending such comodities as you heare may suite the place and worke in hand; yett wee haue aduised Mr. Elliott and others that heerafter they forbear such writing and consult with the Comissioners first what to send for; and wee desire you not to attend such private letters; this brasse and glasse wee shall put into Mr. Elliots hand for the Indians whoe promised so to dispose of it as may best advance the worke; and that hee will giue a satisfying account of the particulars which according to righteoufnes and order wee shall accept from him; Mr. Rawson hath now sent his accounts wee hope in a more satisfying forme then formerly; But if yett (from you) wee heare of any defects therein wee shall endeavour to conformance to any directions given; desiring both in the matter and mannor of account to approue ourselves to God to your selves and to others of the most strict observers; In the powder etcet. as in most other comodities wee aduance foure pence vpon each shilling wherein the most others exceed; yett wee conceiue it will answare the moderation

tion you propound and ourselues take none of the comodities to our private vse that wee may avoid all suspition of indifferent dealing or self respects Wee alsoe desire the Minnisters whoe labour in the worke to send ouer noe bills for their owne supplies till they bee approved by the Comissioners ; Wee are glad to heare of the religious care which the right honorable the Lord Generall Euidences in soe promoteing the seruice of Christ in publishing the Gospell amongst these poore heathens whoe haue soe long sate in darknes and vnder bondage to the worst of enimies ; As ourselues desire our most humble and due acknowledgiment may in this respect bee tendered to him ; soe wee hope this amongst other his great services wilbee remembred with approbation and a blessing in that great day of account ; what you propound from the honorable corporation about six hopfull Indians to bee trained vp in the collidge vnder some fit tutor that preserving their owne language they may attaine the knowledge of other tongues and disperse the Indian tounge in the colledge wee fully approue as a hopfull way to further the worke : But the college being alreddy to strate for the English students wee shalbee forced to raise some building there for the conueniencye of such Indians wherin probably wee shall expend att least an hundred pounds desireing the building may beestronge and durable though plaine : But wee haue neither yet agreed with any workmen nor are wee come to any full resolution about the mannor of building or charge Mr. Elliot is preparing to print a cattichisme in the Indian language which wee shall further as wee may by disbursing the charge of paper and printing out of the stock but by some due allowance shall Indeaouour to Incourage Thomas Staunton to assist in the worke ; whoe is the most able Interpreter wee haue in the countrey for that language that the worke may bee the more perfectly carried on Wee haue aduised Mr. Elliot Etceat. that if heerafter they publish any thing about the worke of God vpon the Indians they send it to the Corporation and leaue the dedication to them which wee hope wilbee attended ; The minifters particulare accounts are not yett reddey but wee hope they will shortly perfecte them ; In the mean time with our due Respects wee rest your loving frinds the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England

SIMON BRADSTREET *Presedent*

*Boston this 24th of
September 1653.*

WILLAM HATHORNE	ROGER LUDLOW
THOMAS PRENCE	JOHN CULlicKE
JOHN BROWNE	THEOP. EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD	

The Comissioners being Informed that the wife of Willam Daniel of Dorchester hath for this three yeares last past bestowed much of her time in teaching seuerall Indians to Read and that shee hath onely Received the summe of six pounds towards

her paines ; thought fitt to allow her nine pound more for the time past ; and to Incurrage her to continew the same course that more of the Indians may bee taught by her they thought fitt to allow her three pound before hand towards another yeare from this time

It is left to the two Comissioners for the Massachusetts to giue order for the printing of five hundred or a Thousand Catechismes in the Indian language and to allow paper and the Charge of printing ; and that the worke may bee carried on the more exactly and to better Satisfaction It is ordered that Thomas Stanton's heape bee vsed in the same ; And for his Incurragement the Comissioners for the present thinke fitt to allow him ten pounds and forty shillings towards his Charges ; and if his Time and paines Require more they will consider it and make further allowance att the next meeting : They are alsoe desirous that when a hopefull companie of Indians present themselves or bee presented by Mr. Elliot to beginne another Towne in order to the worke in hand the Number of them being Considerable Namly att least ten such Indian families and ten or twelue other single men to deliuer such tooles to Mr. Eliot towards their Incurragement as may bee meet for such a Number not exceeding att most the Number Mr Eliot hath propounded viz one Dussen of felling axes four broad axes three or foure Croscutt sawes two or three whip sawes one dussen of spades one dussen of Chissells two sett of wimbles two grinding stones three or foure dussen of hoes ; These or such parte of them as shall bee deliuered to Mr. Eliott to bee kept as a common stocke for the vse of the labouring Indians there ; And not to bee lent or Carried to any other place and a like proportion for two townes more ; If such a number of families and single Indians bee found to settle and hopfully to carry on the worke Intended ;

Vpon perusall of Mr. Rawsons accounts now vnder written by the Comissioners and sent to the Corporation in England wherof a copy for vnderwritten is kept att Boston the Comissioners saw cause to allow Mr. Rawson for his Sallary in Reference hee hath and may Receive from the Corporation vpon the Indian account and depozed by order, and in Reference to house Rente or warehouse Rente for the said Goods and his Care and paines in the accounts the summe of thirty pounds a yeare for the time past and the yeare ensuing ; The Comissioners vpon Conference with Mr. Eliott about his owne and his Brothers Time spent amongst the Indians to further the publishing of the Gospell amongst them and to affoord other heape for their encurragement doe find that the yeare in Reference to Recompence or Salary to either of them begins the first of March ; as also Mr. Mahews ;

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts are alsoe desired to consider and order the building of one Intyre Rente att the College for the Conueniencye of six hopfull Indians youtnes to bee trained vpon there according to the aduise Received this yeare
from

from the Corporation in England ; which Rome may bee two Storyes high and built plaine but strong and durable the charge not to exceed one hundred and twenty pounds besides glasse which may bee allowed out of the parcell the Corporation hath lately sent ouer vpon the Indian account ;

It is by the Comissioners left to Mr. Rawsons care to Receiue from the severall Collonies the Respective summes due to the Indians account both for the powder Etc : for the hundred pound paid to Mr. Winslow in England by their order in such pay as are ordered by the Comissioners att their first meeting this yeare att Boston and to dispose of and sell the same to sure men for money or beaver or to Improve the same in some other safe way for their Advantage the 27th of September 1653.

The accounts betwixt the Collonies (soe far as they were by any of the Comissioners brought in) were Audited and it appeereth that the Massachusetts as the particulars in their accounts will shew ; haue disbursed and are to pay one hundred four score and thirteen pounds five Shillings and thripence ; and have Received from the Narraganset Indians

New haven hath layed out and is to pay thirty seauen pound fourteen Shillings and seauen pence as by particulars in their accounts appeereth and haue Received in parte of som Tribute due from the Pequot in wampam thirty four pound fourteen shillings and six pence wherein there is a considerable parte smale and not accounted currant but the losse whatsoever it proue ; To bee borne by the Collonies in their severall proportions ; soe that as the accounts were cast vp by the Massachusetts Auditor with the hundred pound payed to Mr. Winslow in England and now by the Collonies in their different proportions to bee Repayed into the Indian stocke each Jurisdiction is to pay vnto Mr Rawson in mannor and time as ordered in the distribution of powder as followeth Viz Massachusetts forty three pounds Plymouth twenty one pound three Shillings and a peny Connecticut twenty and two pound eighteen shillings and 4 pence Newhaven twelve pound seauenteen Shillings and a peny

But in these accounts the Massachusetts Comissioners desired allowance for seauenteen pounds or seauenteen fathome of wampame in Mr. Peloms hands in Reference to the Indians hostages and seauenteen pounds in question with Richard Woody and Mr. Irington which the Rest of the Comissioners as yet see noe cause to allow ; and the Comissioners for Connecticut propounded an allowance for charges in seeking and marking out a new way from hartford to the Massachusetts Incurred att first by the Comissioners when they met att hartford in Anno 1644 of which Mr Hopkins disbursed parte long fence and Captaine Colleck Etcet. hath lately payed out more a new way being now discovered and marked out but noe account of Charges presented ; and the Comissioners for Connecticut and Newhauen propounded allowance for charges disbursed som yeares fence in Raising forces and making preparations for an expedition

expedition against the Murderers of goodman Whitmore of Stanford and it was alsoe Remembred that some Tribute hath been Received by Mr. Hopkins Etc. from the long Island Indians not yett accounted for but all these are Referred to further Consideration ; The Comissioners for Newhauen desired the account of Males may bee duly brought in att the next meeting that all Reconings may bee shewed to Satisfaction ; the Number of Males abated being brought in as by their account now brought in appears ;

Thomas Stanton Attending this meeting gaue in his Account of the Tribute Received from the Pequots sence the meeting att Newhauen

Received of Wequash Cooke	13 : 03 : 00
Received of the Pequots at Misticke and Nemeake	11 : 19 : 06
Received of Ninnegretts Pequots	08 : 17 : 06
Received of Vncas Pequots which was due at his first payment att Newhauen	} 10 : 00 : 00
	<hr/> 44 : 00 : 00 <hr/>

underwritten by Thomas Stanton ;

It haueing been propounded and put to question whether vpon all the Considerations wee haue heard and debated amongst vs wee Judge wee are called of God to make a present warr vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes which vote could not passe for the affirmative I therefore Conceiue the vote passed as to the Justice of the said warr vfelesse and Inexpedient att present and therefore did decent from the putting of it to the question]

SIMON BRADSTREET

The Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen and one of the Comissioners for the Maffachufets both att the former meetings and att this present meeting were Reddy to vote for the Justice and expediency of a present expedition against the Duch vpon a quarrell of England the Duch in Europe haueing declared themselues enemies to that Common wealth and procecuting a sharp warr against them att Sea ; and vpon other grounds exprest att the first meeting this yeare att Boston

WILLAM HATHORNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

Both the Comissioners for Plymouth att this present meeting vpon the Consideration of the Nationall quarrell did freely passe their vote for the Justice of the warre against

againſt the Duch ; the expediency of it alone att this meeting hath not been voted ; and in the former meeting one of the Comiſſioners for Plymouth (which was then and now alſoe is in Comiſſion) was as Reddy to vote for the going out againſt the Duch vpon the Nationall quarrell as any of the other Comiſſioners what the mind of the other Comiſſioner for Plymouth was then is knowne to himſelfe hee beeing noe Comiſſioner in this meeting

THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſets as any occaſions may fall out either for preſervation of any braſſe tooles or other goodes which may Ruſt or receiue damage by keeping are deſired to deſpoſe of them for the beſt advantage of the Indian ſtocke and to deliuer any tooles to the Indians to further the worke as they ſee cauſe and to pay any Juſt and neſſefary ſummes of money to Mr. Eliott or others vpon due accounts Receiued from them and to performe other things which may further the worke in hand till September next ;

Mr. Rawſon is heerby ordered to pay Mr. Pearſon of Braynford within Newhauen Juridiſſion the ſumme of twelue pound towards his Charge and paines in ſiting himſelfe to teachẽ the Indians ;

The forgoeing Concluſions were Reſpectiueſly ordered or agreed as by the Tenure of the ſeuerrall Writings may appeer Witnes our hands the 28th of September 1653

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
WILLAM HATHORNE
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
ROGER LUDLOW
JOHN CULLICKE
THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN ASTWOOD

A trewe coppie of a letter ſent by the Generall Court of the Maſſachuſets to the Generall Court of the Juridiſſion of New Plymouth ;

HONNORED FRINDS

TO the Anſware of our Declaration ſoe ill Reſented by the generall courts of Conſecticott and Newhauen wee made noe Reply but propoſed a more ſpeedy way in our apprehenſions Concerning the true ſence and meaning of our Conſeederation ; and in purſuance therof our generall court aſſembled the day before the meeting of
the

Comissioners to whose Consideration wee presented some propositions to that end ; But after some expence of time wee were Satisfyed our Endeauors would prone fruitles through want of power on their partes ; Wee resolued therfore as wee haue declared in our Returnes to them (of which you may bee fully Certified by your Comissioners) To addresse our selues to the feuerall Generall Courts our confederats to present our Desires of a Right vnderstanding of the Articles of our Confederation being induced therevnto by the different apprehensions (which to our greife) are arisen amongst vs, And if wee haue offended by a positive Declaration of our owne sence of the Articles lett it bee accepted in parte of Satisfaction that wee doe at present presume noe further then to propound some queries to your consideration the Resolution wherof shall not onely bee without offence but that which wee desire and will much conduce to begett a Right vnderstanding betweene vs ;

1. Whether the Reason of the Comissioners bee the Reason of all the Generall courts
2. Whether Notwithstanding the Determinations of the Comissioners the Courts in Cafes of greater Concernments ought not to bee Satisfyed of the Justice of their determination before they proceed to acte ;
3. Whether it can consist with the preservation of Intire power of Gouverments Referred to the feuerall Jurisdictions that the Juridicall or Authoritative determination of peace and warr should bee in the hands of six Comissioners whose as such are not members of any Court and may probably bee noe members of a desenting Jurisdiction ;
4. Whether the Comissioners as Comissioners bee Subject to the Generall Courts of the feuerall Jurisdictions to which they belonge or the Jurisdictions and Generall courts bee subject to the Comissioners.

The Articles wee Conceiue giue occasion for these and many other questions of the like nature and therefore needs explanation or Reconciliation according to the true nature of a Confederation which is the preservation of the power of Gouverments of euery Jurisdiction ; not the stateing of any power in Comissioners otherwise then Subordinate and Subseruiant to that end ; The Concordance of your answere (in these particulars) with our apprehensions will put an end to our differences and begett a Right vnderstanding between vs ; But because wee can not assure our selues thereof in euery particular and being seriously Desirous of the Continuation of our Amity ; Wee propose to your Consideration that a Committee bee Chosen by each Jurisdiction to treat and agree vpon such Explanation or Reconciliation of the Articles of Confederation as shall be consistent with our true meaning ; The nature of Confederacy and the power and Authoritie of euery Government ; which being present-

ed to the severall generall courts may bee acknowledged Ratified and confirmed The
endeavouring wherof wee account the Duty of

your loving Frinds and Confeederates the
Generall Court of the Massachusetts

Boston 13th. September 1653.

EDWARD RAWSON Secret.

And Subscribed

For the much honnored the Generall Court of Plymouth Jurisdiction these presents

To the Right Worship: and much honnored Willam Bradford Esqr. Gouvernor of
Plymouth Jurisdiction to be communicated as above expresse.

A true copy of a letter sent from the generall court of the Jurisdiction of Plymouth to the generall court of the Massachusetts in Answere vnto the forgoeing letter;

MUCH HONNORED FRINDS

THE vnexpected and lesse welcome Intellegence that wee Received vpon the Returne of our Comissioners from their last and most vncomfortable meeting hath adminnestred Just ground to vs to lett you vnderstand how sadly wee Resent and how deeply wee are affected with that sadd breach of the Confeederation on your parte acted espertially att such a time as this; wherein our Enimies may bee occasioned not onely to Insult ouer vs; but alsoe to Reproch the name of god and his waies which wee professe which vpon whose account it wilbee charged wee leaue to consideration and passe on to expresse our thoughts in answere to youers dated the 13th. of September 1653 which after due consideration wee conceiue (Reserueing due Respects to your selues desenting) that the Articles of Confeederation are soe full and plaine that they occasion not any such queries for their further explanation or meeting of a Committee for such a purpose It seeming vnto vs to bee obviouse to any Impartial Eye that by the said Articles the Comissioners are the Representatives of the severall Collonies and therefore what they acte and determine according to that power giuen them in such matters as are expressly Included in the said Articles may justly bee Interpreted as the sence Reason and determination of the severall Jurisdiccions which haue substituted therunto and the severall Collonies may and ought to Acquiesce in as if themselves had done it; which may stand without preiudice to the preservation of each Collonies intire in its proper Jurisdiction; Commissioners acting in their proper places and the severall Jurisdiccions in their places not intermeddling in the affaires of each others as such which is duely provided for in the 3d. and sixt Articles; neither will it follow as any absurditie if graunted that in things Just acted by the Comissioners within their pro-

per Spheare the generall courts bee subject vnto them and yett the Comissioners subject to theire Respective generall Courts in any Mal adminestrations of theire trusts and power in things proued vndoubtedly to bee vnjust where the Rule holds true better obey god then man whether Comissioners Kings or Courts for all which in other societys parralcle cases as you very well know may bee produced ; Not else att present but hoping of your fauorable Constrution of these together with your Continued Amity to vs whoe Remaine

your Affured loveing Frinds

*Plymouth March the
seauenth 1653.*

The Generall Court of New Plymouth
NATHANIEL MORTON Clericus

And Subscribed

For the much honnered the generall Court of the Maffachufets these presents ;

To his very loveing and much Respected Frind

Mr. Edward Rawfon Secretary to the Generall Court of the Maffachufetts to bee Communicated as aboue expreffed.

ATT a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England att hartford September the seauenth 1654.

THE Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the Generall Court of Maffachufets dated the 3d. of May 1654 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major Daniell Denison were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the 19th. of the 3d. Month 1643

A like order of the generall court of New Plymouth dated the 2cond. day of August 1654 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Thomas Prencce and Mr. John Browne were chofen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles

A like order of the generall Court of Conecticott dated the 8th. day of May 1654 was produced and Read wherby it appeered that Major John Mafon and Mr. John Webster were chofen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforfaid Articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Newhauen dated the 3d. of July 1654 was presented and Read wherby it appeerd that Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. Francis Newman were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie vntill their election Court in May next and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the articles aforaid

Theophilus Eaton Esqr. was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners ;

The Comissioners for the vnited Collonies vpon their first meeting fell vpon a debate of the late Differences betwixt the Massachusets and the other Collonies in Reference to the Gouverment of Massachusets Declaration or Interpretation of the Articles bearing date June the 2cond. 1653 and their not acting by Raising of forces against Ninnegrett in September last according to the determination of the Comissioners ; and after agitations and writings about the same the Comissioners for the Massachusets presented this ensuing writing ;

To the Intent all former differences and offences may bee Issued determined and forgotten betwixt the Massachusets and the Rest of the Confeederate Collonies ; wee doe heerby professe it to bee our Judgments and doe believe it to bee the Judgment of our generall court that the Comissioners or six of them haue power according to the articles to determine the Justice of all warrs Etcet : That our general court hath and doth Recale that Interpretation of the Articles which they sent to the Comissioners att Boston dated the 2cond. of June 1653 as it appeers by that Interpretation and Concession of our Court presented to the Comissioners in September last ; and doe acknowledg themselves bound to execute the determinations of the Comissioners according to the litterall fence and true meaning of the Articles of Confeederation soe far as the said determinations are in themselves just and according to God ;

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON ;

September the 11th. 1654.

The Comissioners for the other Collonies doe accept of the forgoeing writing to the Intents and purposes therein exprest ; provided the generall court of the Massachusets att their next meeting doe certify to the other three generall courts their consent therunto and professe to acte accordingly

September 11th. 1654.

THEOPHILUS EATON President
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

The Comissioners by feuerall Complaints and letters were Informed of Ninnigretts hostile attempts and outrages against the long Island Indians whoe are in frindshipp with the English and Tributaries to them; particularly that hee or som of his Pequot Indians not long fence on the Lords Day assaulted one Poacump a frind to the English and liveing and planting vpon theire ground and killed his Mother his wife and two Children and three others and tooke some captiues without any particulare offence by him giuen; vles for that hee is a frind to the English besides other assaults this summer which puts the long Island Indians vpon continuall watchings and wardings fortifications and other sadd destractions wherby the English are Reproched by some of the Indians whoe expected defence from them affirming the English are noe more to bee trusted then Indians; and lately to the disturbance of the peace of the Countrey hee hiered and brought downe many vpland Indians Wampeges Pemcomptes Etc. to cutt them of though God by a Remarkable Providence hath as they are informed broken the plott and scattered his assistance from him; but when they were together as Mr. Winthrope writes, they stole som things from his house and killed som of his cattle how many hee knowes not but some hundreds are missing; The Comissioners being alsoe Informed of som differences and destractions fallen out between Vncas and his brother Wawequé and betwixt Vncas and his men that they might the better prouide for the peace of the Countrey sent Messengers with Instructions to the aforementioned Sagamores as followeth;

Directions for Jonathan Gilbert to Ninnegrett;

YOU shall with all convenient speed Repaire to Ninnigrett the Nianticke Sachem and informe him that the Comissioners for all the Collonies now mett att hartford haue perused the letter hee sent to the gouernor of the Massachusets wherin they find complaints and Suspitions of some purpose in Vacas to invade and make warr vpon him and desires Information touching the same: concerning which they will duely Inquire; but withall you are to Certify him that all the Comissioners are apprehensue of feuerall breaches of Couenant.

1. In not paying his due Tribute for the Pequots vnder him for feuerall yeares now past for which the Comissioners expect present satisfaction

2. That vnlesse hee either come himselfe forthwith to hartford or giue some satisfying Securiie to the Comissioners for the true and Constant paiement of the said Tribute the Comissioners shall thinke of some Course forthwith to despose of the said Pequots some other way;

3. Wheras the said Ninnigrett expressly contrary to his couenant without the aduise and contrary to the mind of the Comissioners sufficiently declared to him hath Invaded the longe Island Indians and disturbed the peace of the covntrey by hiering

And

and drawing downe the vpland Indians armed ; The Comissioners doe expecte Secu-
ritie of and for his peacable carriage both towards themselves and their Confeadea-
rate Indians and frinds for the future ; and for his faithfull observance of his coue-
nants ;

4. Whereas Ninnegrett hath formerly made sundrey complaints against Vncas the
Mohegen Sagamore whoe is shortly expected att hartford ; The Comissioners Can-
not thinke of a more reddy and hopefull way to compose and end all differences then
that Ninnegrett forthwith Repaire to the Comissioners att hartford for whose incur-
ragment the Comissioners heerby engage that hee shall come and returne in safety
without molestation from them and haue sent order to Vncas that hee desturbe him
not in his Trauell to or fro.

But if you find that Ninnegrett can not or will not come in person you are to ac-
quaint him that if hee send two or three men sufficiently Instructed to answere in the
premisses and vpon whome hee will rest and performe what they promise and giue
their names vnder his hand or marke the Comissioners will not refuse them ;

Ninnigrett may not bring with him aboute twenty or thirty men ; nor may New-
come or as the Indians call him Mattakist ; come with him whoe last yeare gave
offence att Boston

Hartford September the 12th 1654.

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert being sent a Messenger to Vncas and his Brother
Woweque ;

YOU are to informe both Vncas and his brother Woweque that the Comissioners
haue receiued information of some purpose of theirs to invade the Narragansets or
Ninnigret the Nyanticke Sagamore ; they haue alsoe heard of some differences lately
growne betwixt Vncas and his brother and betwixt them and their men they are
not willing to receiue reports without due inquiry they haue therefore sent for Ninni-
grett the better to secure the longe Island Indians and to heare what hee hath to al-
lege against the Mohegens and compose all other differences ; the Comissioners
therefore desire and expect that both Vncas and his brother doe forthwith come to
hartford

hartford that from them and Ninnigrett they may receiue full information concerning former passages and may Improue the best of theirr Indeauors to preferue or provide for the peace of the country ;

You are alsoe to informe both Vncas and his brother and theirr men that the English doe owne Vncas soe longe as he carrieth himselfe well and shalbee loth hee suffer wrong either from his brother or from his owne men or from other Indians ; and they expect that Ninnegrett and his companie may passe safely toe and froe to the Comissioners through the Mohegen Countrey and in all other partes of their Trauell without any Molestation or disturbance ;

Hartford September the 12th 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

Instructions for John Gilbert and John Bailly whoe were sent to Continue att Vncas his fort during his absence ;

YOU Shall Repaire to Mohegen and acquaint Vncas and all other Indians that you are sent to reside att his fort by the Comissioners of all the Collonies to the Intent that Vncas and all others may know the realitie of the English to continnew his frinds whiles hee continueth faithfull to the English ; and because the Comissioners haue now sent for Vncas to speake with him concerning some affaires of Concernment relating to himselfe Ninnegrett and Waweque and being Informed some sturrs may arise in his absence to his prejudice you shall vse yourr Indeauors to keep all things quiett and informe the Indians that such attempts wilbee offensiue to the English ;

And wheras Ninnegrett is expected by the Comissioners att hartford you are to require the Indians of Mohegen that they suffer him and his Companie not exceeding thirty to passe quietly through the Countrey without disturbance or affront in his Coming or Returning

Hartford September 13th 1654.

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN.

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts presented this insuing letter from the Corporation in England ;

GENTLEMEN

YOUNER letter wee receiued and returne you this for answere that wee are very glad and approue of the accounts that you sent ouer by the last which are or may bee satisfactory to the manifold objections that haue of late arisen about the same for when through mercy our endeauours had stoped the mouthes of all men heer ; then the great query was whether things sent were not misemployed with you in New England and truly you would wonder had wee time to relate the seuerall sorts of objections which for the most parte turned all to obstructions for a season till by the illabourate paines of Mr. Winslow wee are forced to take of and remoue the same you wrot to vs not to send any more goods till you sent for them and to tye ourselues to such and onely such prouisions to bee sent wee are very well satisfied therewith and therupon shall deferre the expectation of diuers that haue written for letters for printing paper, etc. and indeed in soe writing you seem to vnderstand your owne power and trust but giue us leave to tell you there is such a matteriall objection heer started as wee are ashamed of and know not how to answere viz. the many complaints made by Mr. Elliott to sundry of his friends heer that you allow him but twenty pound per annum which doth not beare his charges in soe much as hee runs in debt euery yeare more and more and is disabled for giueing his children that education hee otherwise would ; now whether it bee or noe wee know not but verily belieue the worke will suffer some thousands of pounds by itt for it flyeth like lightening and takes like tinder men being extream glad to meet with any thing that may Couller ouer their Couetiousness and dull their zeale in soe good a worke ; nay Mr. Peters whoe but 14 dayes before tould Mr. Winslow in plaine termes hee heard the worke was but a plaine Cheat and that there was noe such thinge as Gospell conversion amongst the Indians presently after charged the same man vpon a letter hee receiued from Mr. Weld by information from Mr. Elliott that you the comissioners for the vnitd Colonies forbad the worke in that you would not allow competant mayntenance to Mr. Elliott and others that laboured therein ; and howeuer wee haue otherwise charitable thoughts of Mr. Peters ; yett hee hath been a very bad instrument all along towards this worke whoe though of a Committee in the army for the advance of it amongst them yet protested against contributing a peny towards it in his person ; and indeed some of vs haue been fayne to intreat the rest of the gentlemen not to trouble him any further in the businesse ; nor know wee any cause vnlesse it bee that the worke

is coming to such perfection and hee hath not had the least hand nor finger in it; These things wee thought good to acquaint you withall and doe Intreat that Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew and such other eminent Instruments and labourers as are Employed therein may haue greater Incorragement from you according to what the lord shall send in from time to time; wee are farr from Justifying Mr. Elliott in his Turbulent and clamorous proceedings but the best of gods servants haue their saylings and as such soe wee look vpon him; the reason you send for nothing this yeare wee conceiue you haue about eight hundred pounds in money stocke and debts with you; wee should bee glad to heare the debts were Returnd and doe Intreat you that the worke may not bee retarded thereby alase what pitty were it that deseruing Instruments should bee discourraged and what a shame will it bee to vs heer besides an absolute period to all future Collections wherby gods glory and the present opportunitie wilbee lost in doing good to those poor soules; and let not the late difference between your neighbours of the Massachusetts and your selues hinder; wee hope it is healed ere now; if not wee trust our letters (for wee are very sensible of the breach and the evils that may follow therevpon to the seuerall respectiue Gouverments) will heale forwards the same; And lett vs Intreat you since you order vs to send nothing but what you giue order for; to bee very carfull to consider beforehand what wilbee needfull for wee perswade ourselues you cannot buy any goods soe well bought heer as what wee send for wee buy for reddey money and beare the adventure when as others take not onely twelue monethes time but their creditors stand to the adventure out and home soe that if you sell at 30 per sence yett you giue sixty for what you buy atleast but wee doubt not of your care onely wee shall longe to heare againe from you and that it may bee with comfort and refreshing is the earnest desire of

Gentlemen

London
Coopers hall
18th February 1653.

your faithfull Friends and fellow
labourers in the worke of the Lord
Signed by the order and appointment
of the Corporation by

WILLIAM STEELE President

To which letter the Commissioners Returned this following answer

HONORED SIRS

YOURS of the 18th of February last wee haue Received with the Contents wherof wee are diversly affected; glad that the accounts wee sent doe in any measure
answer

anfwere objections and Remove obstructions hee whoe obferveth all our Carriages and aimes in this worke of his knowes that laying afide all fenifter Refpects wee defire to Improve all opportunities and order all difburfments for the advancement of the end defigned that if it pleafe the father of mercyes the gofpell of his fonne may have a large and powerfull entrance into the harts of thefe poor Indians but it is of an affifting Confideration that the worke fhould Receiue any difcourage ment or hinderance either from Mr. Elliots pen or Mr. Peters Speech by a letter figned by Mr. Winflow in the name and by the order of the honored Corporation dated May the 1ft 1652 wee vnderftood what Inconveniencie did or might grow by the Collections and difburfements made by Mr. Butcher not put into the Corporation ftocke and account which with you wee defired might bee brought into your Treafury as the Right Channell accordingly wee Inquired of Mr. Elliot what fummes were sent ouer yearly vpon thofe more private accounts and how Employed what parte to the Indians and what to himfelfe and others whoe labour in the worke ; hee acknowledged fome confiderable fummes of money came that way to his hands but was flow to giue any account how much or how expended heervpon wee did conceiue that twenty pound per annum aded to what hee Received by other meanes out of England and what hee Received from the Church of Rockfburrow which as wee heare is not leffe then fixty pounds per annum might fufficiently maintaine his family and afford due Education for his Children without Runing himfelfe into debt ; Wee fhall now allow him forty Pounds per annum and if theire bee caufe fhall Reddily Inlarge further and foe to Mr. Mayhew all wee propound is that as our Mafters acceptance is fufficient yea Rich wages for any Care or paines of ours in this worke foe theire may bee fome due proportion as neare as wee can Judge betwixt the Employment and Incurragement of other Inftuments Through the bleffing of him whoe is loue it felfe and the god of peace the Comiffioners Now mett att hartford doe Comfortably Clofe as in the affayers of the Corporation foe in other occations of the Confeederation and hope they fhall foe proceed ;

Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mayhew doe each of them propound the building of a new Meeting houfe for the Indians befides the building in hand for fome Scollers att the College wherof wee wrote the laft yeare and that allowance may bee made for Interpreters Scoollmafters and others to Inftrocte the tractable Indians ; one Cattachefme is alreddy printed and Mr. Perfons is preparing another to fute thefe fouthweft partes where the language differs from theires whoe liue about the Maffachufetts all which will occafion vs to write for a Confiderable parcell of provisions as the following Invoce will fhew wee expekte not foe good piniworthes from any as from the Corporation and though the Amunition were in different proportions this laft yeare deuided among the Collonies and by them with the advance formerly mencioned fince Returned

into the stocke yett wee purpose to drive very little or noe trade but vpon the accounts and Concernments of the Indians ;

Mr Rawson hath sent his accounts for the year past to the Comissioners now mett att hartford but vpon perusall wee find some things defective or obscure soe that wee Returne them to him to bee perfected ; and must desire the Comissioners for the Massachusets to Rewew and vpon their approbation to vnderwrite and send them for England ; wee heerin Close the Coppy of a Direction sent vs from the Massachusets for letters for the vse of printing which wee desire may bee provided and sent ; Thuse with our due Respectes wee comend you our selues and the worke in hand to the blessing of the onely wise and gracious God ; Resting

Your humble servants

Hartford the 25th of

September 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

Vpon Consideration of the former letter Received from the Corporation and in answere to a letter now Received from Mr. Elliott the Comissioners wrote as followeth

REVERENT SIR,

YOU may Remember that vpon a letter from the honered Corporation dated May the first 1652 some of vs the last yeare desired Information what somes of money you had yearly Receiued out of England either from particulare Benifactors or from priuate Collections there made for propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians in these partes what to youerselfe and what to others whose laboure in the worke that wee might proportion further Incurragement according to the same ; som Considerable summes you acknowledged to haue yearly Receiued ; but chose Rather to Rest satisfied with a smaller allowance from vs out of the Corporation stocke then to giue any account how much came to your hands or how expended and accordingly wee Conceiued that twenty pound per annum from Mr Rawson aded to what you yearly Receive from the Lady Arramina and others out of England with the mayntenance allowed by the Church att Rocksburrow might proue Comfortable and Satisfying for your selfe and family as in other Respects soe for the due Education
of

of your Children and thought you accepted it; though wee then knew it must prove Chargeable either to your selfe or others in the low Condition of New England to bring vp soe many sonnes att learning in a Collegiate way as you propounded; But the last letter directed to the Commissioners from the Corporation wee are Informed that you have made many Complaints to sundry of your friends in England of the smaleness of your allowance that you Run into debt and cannot educate your Children as you would and Mr. Peters from Mr. Weld by your Information Reports that the Commissioners by denying competent Mayntenance forbid the worke which seemeth strange when wee can neither vnderstand what you Receiue from others vpon the account nor haue you propounded to vs any larger allowance; for ourselues wee shall freely offer our accounts and the grounds of our proceedings to the Consideration and examination of any that are godly and Judicious; But wee feare that the worke Intended may suffer much by such Reports and probably some of your Carriage heerein may be thought not onely Irregulare but Turbulent and Clamorous which Crosseth that meeknes of wisdom wherein wee belieue you desire to follow our lord and master Wee now order Mr. Rawson to pay both to your selfe and Mr. Mayhew after the Rate of forty pound per annum and if wee find cause shall enlarge further though wee either hope or desire that the worke will spread ouer the Countrey and many Instruments may bee Employed in it and soe Charge Increasing heerein wee shall freely affoord our best heelp and Rejoyce that the saving health of our Lord may bee knowne among all these Nations of Indians;

Vpon perusall of your last letter to the Commissioners wee find some difference betwixt your selfe and Mr. Rawson in the account of tooles Etc. and desire the error whereuer it bee may be Restified; we desire tenderly to consider the peace and comfort of such Indians as haue truly Receiued Christ in the Gospell; But in such a Mixture may not furnish all with Powther Etc. least by alienation or otherwise it strengthen Enimies against ourselues; Wee therefore leaue the consideration therof to the Massachusetts Generall Court; and att this distance not haueing oppertunity to Confer with you must Refer feuerall other things to the Massachusetts Commissioners as what proportion of Cowes and goates for the New Towne you mention with nailes for the Meeting house Incouragement for the Interpretor Schoolmasters and allowance to Mr. Alcocke for Phisicke giuen Etc. And if the worke may bee furthered by it wee would not deny some Incouragement att the present vnto two approved Indians whoe may bee like heerafter to prove Teaching Elders amongst them; When wee mett last att Boston wee understood you desired your Brothers allowance but for one yeare more now last past; yett if it bee to further the worke in the new Towne wee shall Reddily Continue his Mayntainance for another yeare which wee alsoe Refer to the Massachusetts Commissioners vpon Conference with your selfe; according to your Direction wee shall send both for letters and papers for the printing presse;

Wee desired that Thomas Stantons help might haue been vsed in the Cattachisme printed and wish that noe Inconuenience bee found through want therof; and shall now advise that before you proceed in translating the Scriptures or any parte of them you Improue the best healpes the Countrey affords for the Indian language that if it may bee these south west Indians (some of whome wee are now Informed desire healp both for Reading and to bee Instructed in the things of God and Christ) may understand and haue the benefitt of what is printed; Soe Wee Rest

Your loving Frinds

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

September the 18th 1654

POSTSCRIPT

WEE desire you would bee flow in With Drawing Indian Professors from paying accustomed Tribute and performing other lawfull services to their Sagamores till you haue seriously Considered and aduised with the Majestrates and Elders of the Massachusetts lest the passage and spreading of the Gospell be hindered therby;

Vpon a Letter Receiued from Mr. Mayhew dated the 16th. of the sixth month last wherein hee propounds seuerall vsfull and necessary things for the better passage of the Gospell among the Indians The Comissioners Returned this following Answer;

MR. MAYHEW

WEE haue Receiued your large letter of the 16th. of the sixt 1654 and not to trouble you or ourselues with any long preface you may take notice wee haue Considered the Contents therof and doe Rejoyse att the Information you giue vs of the Blessing of God vpon your labours among those poor barbarous people vpon the Island Etc. and their dayly Coming in to Imbrace the Gospell of Christ; which wee are willing to hope (att least for many of them) that it is in Cenceritie and truly for the loue of Christ himselfe and not for loues and It is our prayer and earnest desire that the great expectation of the people of God concerning this great worke
may

may not bee frustrated or in any measure disappointed as for ourselues wee are most Reddy and willing according to the trust comitted to vs to doe what wee may to promote and Incurrage the same ; and all such meet Instruments as labour therin and therefore haue agreed to allow your selfe for your paines and labour this yeare the sume of forty pounds ; And for a Schoolmaster and one or two meet persons as their need may require to teach the Rest the summe of ten pounds a peece per annum Beginning from this time ; as alsoe that ten pounds more bee comitted to you to dispose of to sicke weak and well deserving Indians which wee desire may bee frugally Improved and an account therof (as of whatever else you Receiue to bestow vpon the Indians) bee sent to the next meeting of the Comissioners ; And for the meeting house which you desire to bee built for the Indians Though wee Conceiue another forme lesse Chargable and of lesse Capacitie then you propound bee sufficient which wee leaue to your further Consideration ; and such aduise as you may take vpon the place ; yett wee shall allow vpon that account the some of forty pounds in Iron worke Nayles Glasse and such other pay as is in our agents hands expecting the Indians should Improve their labours to finish the same as they did att Naticke ; And wheras wee are Informed that a Boat is Necessary and yet wanting for the safe passage of your selfe and Indians betwixt the Island and the mayne wee haue allowed eight pounds for that and desiring itt may bee carefully preserued and Employed onely for the service Intended and not att the pleasure of the Indians Etc. vpon other occasions ; Wee desire you would bee slow in withdrawing Indian professers from paying accustomed Tribute and performing other lawfull seruises vnto their Sagamores till you haue seriously Considered and aduised with the Majestrates and Elders of Neighbouring Collonies least the passage and spreading of the Gospell bee hindered therby ; Soc Wth Rest

your loving Frinds

THEOPHILUS EATON
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

September 18th 1654

Jonathan

Jonathan Gilbert Returned the 18th. of September 1654 and brought Ninnegretts
Anfware In the words following

1. First haueing acquainted him that the Comissioners were mett at hartford and that they had perused the letter hee sent to the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and with the suspitions hee had of Vncas Ninnigrett Answared that hee knew nothing of any such letters sent by him and did much strange att it.

2. Concerning the breach of his Couenant his anfware was whoe will say that hee had any Pequots vnder him 2condly. Mr. Eaton and Mr. Hopkins being both at New-hauen tould him that hee was to pay for the Pequots but ten yeares; and 3dly. those ten yeares were out three yeares agone; Jonathan Gilbert asked him whether hee had payed those ten yeares hee spake of; hee answared Noe why should hee pay it and had not any Pequot for his men but those hee had hee doth hier to heelp him against the long Islanders; and if any of them bee slayne in his seruice hee is to pay a certaine summe of peage to his Frinds; some more some lesse

3. Concerning his invadeing of the long Islanders hee answared wherefore should hee acquaint the Comissioners therwith when the longilanders had slayne a Sachems son and sixty other of his men; and therefore hee will not make peace with the longilanders but doth desire the English would lett him alone and doth desire that the Comissioners would not Request him to goe to hartford; for hee had done noe hurt what should hee doe there; hee had been many times in the Bay and when was Vncas there; Jonathan asked him whether hee would send two or three of his men that might acte in his Rome and steed if hee would not goe himselfe hee answared what should hee or his men doe att hartford; Adding if your Governors sonne were slayne and feuerall other men would aske Counfell of another Nation how and when to Right your selues; and againe said hee would not goe nor send to hartford;

4. Concerning the vpland Indians his anfware was they are my frinds and Came to heelp me against the long Islanders which had killed feuerall of my men; wherefore should I acquaint the Comissioners with it; I doe but Right my owne quarrell which the long Islanders began with mee

JONATHAN GILBERT
JOHN MINOR

September the 15th. 1654.

The Commiffioners Comparing this Anfware and Returne of Ninnegrett to the questions or propositions made by Jonathan Gilbert with his former Carriage especially with what passed the last yeare betwixt the Comiffioners and him duely considering

dering how the peace of the Countrey may bee provided for; and finding by Experience that the forbearance and lenity of the Collonies doth but encrease his Insolency and our danger agreed and passed this following vote;

That twenty horfmen and forty foot souldiers should bee sent with all convenient speed to Ninnigrett to demaund the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land and to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them; and to Require and take of Ninnigrett the Tribute alreddy due together with the Charges of this expedition or some parte therof according to the Instruitions to bee given; And in the name of the Comiffioners to prohibite Ninnegrett and the Rest of the Narraganfet Sachems to make any further attempts against the long Iland Indians and to declare to them that the like shalbee done to the long Iland Indians provided that if the Pequots Can not bee preuailed with to Come vnder the Gouverment and protection of the English; then if Ninnigrett shall pay the Tribute past and the Charge of this Expedition and promise not to desturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by makeing warr vpon our frinds and Confeederates without our Consent according to his Couenant made att Boston Anno 1645 as alsoe to pay the Tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last Agreement att Newhauen Anno 1651 hee may enjoy the said Pequots still without Desturbance or any further proceeding against him; and for the procequition of this designe It is agreed by the Comiffioners that there shalbee forthwith levied two hundred and seauenty foot souldiers and forty horfmen out of the feuerall Collonies viz. the Massachusetts forty horfmen and one hundred fifty three foot Plymouth forty one foot souldiers Conecticott Forty siue Newhauen thirty one of which there shalbee with all expedition despatched from Conecticott 24 foot from Newhauen 16 and from the Massachusetts twenty hors and as many more hors or foot not exceeding the proportion of eighty foot; as the generall Court or the Comaunder in Cheife shall aduise all which are to meet att a Randevoues att Thomas Stantons on fryday the 13th. of October next and the left of the forces leuied to Continew in a Reddynes to march vpon the first notice or order from the Comaunder in Cheife to such place as hee shall appoint; And if it should soe fall out that more Forces should be found necessary it is agreed that vpon Notice therof giuen to the feuerall Gouverments by the Comaunder In Cheife each Collonie shall send their feuerall proportions of that Number of men which shalbee desired; And for Comaunder in Cheife The Comiffioners propound Major generall Gibbens Major Denison or Captaine Atherton but leaue it to the generall Court or Counsell of the Massachusets to Chooße any one of them; or if by sicknes or other meanes these should bee hindered then to appoint some other fitt man for the service;

Mr. Eaton as often formerly Soe now againe Acquainted the Comiffioners with Newhauens Right to feuerall parcells of land on both sides of Dellaware Bay and Riuer; and shewed them the copy of a letter hee lately wrote to the New Swedish Governour

Gouernor with his answare thervnto ; Vpon Consideration wherof the Comissioners wrote to the Swedish Gouernor as followeth ;

MUCH HONERED SIR ;

THE Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies of New-England being now mett at hartford as their Courfe this yeare fales haue been Reminded of the well knowne Right some of the English of Newhauen Collonie haue to feuerall large Trades of land on both fides Delaware Bay and Riuer ; Mr. Eaton one of the present Comissioners haue shewed vs the cōpy of the letter hee wrot to you by order of Newhauen Court dated July the sixt 1654 and your answare thervnto in latten Dated Auguft the first 1654 the Contents whereof seemes strange to vs all Wee were many yeares fince Informed of their Just Title and of the vnjust Desturbance their Agents found in their planting and Trading there Both by Monseir Willam Keift the former Duch Gouernor and from Monseire John Prince your predecessor ; And therof Mr. John Winthorpe then Gouernor of the Massachusetts Collony and Presedent of the Comissioners wrote to them both in Septem : 1643 And thervnto a few Monthes after Receiued their feuerall Answares but without any satisfaction ; What you write Concerning a Conference or Treaty before Mr. Endicott wherin Newhauen Right was silenced or suppressed and what you affirme Concerning the Right the Sweds haue to all the lands on both fides Delaware Bay and Riuer from the Capes Etc. is either your owne Mistake or att least the Error of them that soe enforme you Wee haue perused and Considered the feuerall purchases our Confeederates of Newhauen haue there made ; the Considerations giuen Acknowledged by the Indian propriators vnder their hands and Confeirmed by many Christian Witneses wherby their Right appeereth soe cleare to vs that wee Cannot but Assert their Just Title to the said lands and desire they may peacably Injoy the same with all the liberties thervnto belonging ; and in their name and behalfe doe assure you they will by noe meanes desturbe you in any of your Just Rights ; Thuse hoping the peace and good accord In Europe betwixt England and Sweden will haue a powerful Influence vpon our Spirits and Carriages in these partes of America and desiring you will with your first Conueniency Returne a full and cleare Answare to Mr. Eaton Gouernor of Newhauen whoe will speedily Impart the Contents to vs with our best Respects wee Rest

Your Loving Frinds and Neighbours

*Hartford the 23d of
September 1654.*

JOHN BROWNE	THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN MASON	SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN WEBSTER	DANIEL DENISON
FRANCIS NEWMAN	THOMAS PRENCE

Vpon a Motion made by Capt. Cullicke to the Comissioners from the Generall Court of Conecticott to take into theire Consideration the Instruction of the Indians in theire Jurisdiction in the knowledge of god and theire desire that John Minor might be Intertained as an Interpreter to Communicate to the said Indians those Instructions which shalbee deliuered by Mr. Stone Mr. Newton or any other allowed by the Court and alsoe that the said Minor may bee further Instructed and sited by Mr. Stone to bee a fit Instrument to Carry on the worke of propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians; The Comissioners Conceiuing the said proposition to be much Conducing to the propagating of that hopefull worke doe desire the Majestrates of Conecticott to take care that the said Minor bee Intertained att Mr. Stones or some other meet place; and they shall order that some due allowance bee made for his Diets and Education out of the Corporation stocke

And Whereas Thomas Stanton hath two sonnes that haue good skill in the Indian Language whom hee is willing to giue up to bee desposed of by the Comissioners from time to time for the advancement of that great worke of propagating the gospell to the Indians; The Comissioners doe order that the said youthes Thomas and John shall out of the Corporation stocke bee mayntained att Cambridge to bee educated and sited for future service to bee healpfull in Teaching such Indian Children as shalbee taken into the Colledge for that end;

And It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to giue order for the finishing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed vpon att the last meeting att Boston as is desired by the Presedent of the Colledge provided it exceed not thirty foot in length and twenty in breadth as alsoe take care for the Entertainment of such Indian youthes as may bee thought meet by Mr. Elliot Mr. Mayhew or any other that labour in that worke to bee trayned vp att the Colledge and fitted for future service and to signe bills to Mr. Rawson to satisfy the Charges therof as alsoe to doe what shalbee Necessary for the furthering of that great worke by ordering and desposing of the Indian stocke in Mr. Rawson's hand till the next meeting of the Comissioners;

To a letter receiued from Mr. Rawson the Comissioners returned this following answere

SIR

WEE receiued your account but for want of your presence to cleare vp seuerall particulars wherein wee are not satisfied wee haue referred the whole busines to the Comissioners of the Massachusets from whome you will vnderstand the particulars together with our desire that the accounts may bee drawne vp plaine and without

repetition; vnto whom alſoe wee haue giuen power to allow your accounts and to ſigne them to bee Tranſmitted to the corporation; for the prize of the hatts wee haueing not ſeen them muſt refer it to your deſcretion to put them of as you ſhall judge them worth; and for thoſe two of which Mr. Elliott complaines you may abate if you ſee cauſe wee would not for two or three ſhillings giue him any occaſion to ſay wee are leſſe fauorable to him;

Wee haue ordered two of Thomas Stantons ſons to bee educated att Cambridge to bee fitted for the Indian employment and muſt leaue it with you to make prouiſion for them in the Colledge or in ſome priuate houſe till the new buildinge for the Indians bee redy to receiue them as wee doe to the comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſets to deſpoſe of the mannor and meanes of their education

your louing friends

The Comiſſioners of the vnitd Colonies

THEOPHILUS EATON preſedent

with conſent of the reſt.

Hartford September 23d 1654.

Vpon the requeſt of the Conecticott Indians vpon the Pocotuck Indians their neighbours this Inſueing writing was ſent

To Werauwomake the Pecomtock Sachem and the reſt of the Sachems there

THE Comiſſioners for the vnitd Colonies are Informed that though Ninnegrett by Miſinformation drew downe the Pecomtacke Sachems and Indians as far as Fiſters Iſland to Inuade and make warr vpon the long Iſlanders yett when they vnderſtood the ſaid long Iſlanders were friends to the Engliſh and that ſuch hostile proceedings of them would bee offenciue to the Engliſh they deſiſted from their Enterprize and peaceably Returned home which the Comiſſioners accept as an euidence of their reſpect and ſhall not conſent that the ſaid Pocomptocks ſhalbee any wayes deſturbed by the Indians in Amitie or Couenant with the Engliſh;

And being att his meeting informed that ſome of the Pocomtock Indians without the conſent of the reſt haue taken ſome of the Podotuck Indians Captiues and ſeized ſome of their goods the reaſon of which wee yett vnderſtand not but the ſaid Indians being our neighbours wee cannot but propound that the ſaid Captiues and goods

goods may bee returned and the peace of the countrey therby better settled which is the desire of all the English whoe would not bee Injurious to any of the Indians

youer Frinds the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Hartford

Septemb. 25th. 1654.

JOHN BROWNE

JOHN MASON

JOHN WEBSTER

FRANCIS NEWMAN

THEOPHILUS EATON

SIMON BRADSTREET

DANIELL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

Whereas the Collonie of Conecticott hath receiued feuerall fumes of wampam of the long Island Indians which is not brought to account It is therefore agreed that the said Collonie of Conecticott shall pay to Thomas Staunton the summe of forty six pounds which makes euen betwixt the Collonies and him for his yearly allowance till this time and att the next meeting of the Comissioners when the number of all the males are to bee brought from the respectiue Jurisdiccions the accounts betwixt the Collonies may bee perfected

The Comission giuen for the Comaunder in Chiefe of the Forces raised and to bee raised for this present expedition ;

The Comissioners doe heerby comitt vnto you the conduct and comaund of all such forces as are or shalbee raised for the seruice of the Collonies with their armes amunition etcett. with all officers Employed to bee ordered vpon all occations by your selfe and your Counsell of warr according to the Course of milietary discipline and such instructions as you shall receiue from the Comissioners ; you haue power alsoe with the aduise of your counsell of warr to vse and execute marshall Discipline vpon all offenders by fines or higher punishments if need require ; And all persons Employed vnder you In that seruice by land or sea with barkques or other vessels are to attend your direction ; and the Comissioners doe heerby order and appoint the Cheife officers of each Collonie and the Captaines of each Companie to assist you as a counsell of warr your selfe being Prefedent and haueing a casting voice which Counsell are to mannage all affaires in this expedition and if they see meet may joyne vnto themselues any other able officer or officers to bee of the said Couassell to man-
nage the said seruice

Giuen under the hands
of the Comissioners at
hartford September the
25th. 1654.

JOHN BROWN

JOHN MASON

JOHN WEBSTER.

FRANCIS NEWMAN

THEOPHILUS EATON

SIMON BRADSTREET

DANIEL DENISON

THOMAS PRENCE

Instructions for

Comaunder in Chiefe of our Forces

and for such as are joyned with him as a Counsell of warr ;

You are to take vnder your charge and comaund all such forces horse and foot as according to order of the Comissioners are or shalbee leauied out of three of the Collonies with whom you are to bee att the appointed Randevoues att Thomas Stantons att or before the 13th of October next and forthwith to march vnto the Nyanticke Countrey to the place of Ninnegretts ordinary residence and to demand of him if hee may bee spoken with a present and full surrender of all the Pequots vnder him or lately liueing vpon his land ; and if hee do not forthwith consent then to take them by force from him or any other that shall harbour or detaine them ; and to remoue and settle them vnder the protection of the English and vnder such gouernment as Mr. Winthorpe Major Mason and Capt. Denison shall appoint till the Comissioners shall take farther order ; without increasing the tribute formerly due from them ; And farther to require and take of Ninnigrett the tribute due for time past for the said Pequots together with the charge of this expedition or some considerable part of both and to giue him time for the rest according to your discretion as may stand with the honner of the English and the safety of the Countrey ; And you are in the name of the Comissioners to prohibite him and the rest of the Narragansett Sachems to make any further attempts vpon the longe Island Indians and to assure them that the Comissioners will lay the like charge vpon the longe Island Indians not to invade or disturb them which if they refuse and that the peace of the Countrey can by noe other meanes bee provided for you are to proceed as the case requires ;

But if Ninnigrett shall not oppose the remouall of the Pequots but shall demean himselfe fairly in that busines and shall submit to our charge and promise that hee will not further disturbe the peace of the Countrey wee judge it not expedient att this season of the yeare to begine the warr vpon him barely for the non payment of the tribute and charges supposing alsoe that you may vse other meanes to draw some parte of It from him att present and the residue may bee forborne for convenient time provided if the Pequots cannot bee prevailed with to come vnder the Gouernment and protection of the English then if Ninnigrett shall pay the tribute past and the charges of this expedition and promise not to disturbe the peace of the Countrey for time to come by making warr vpon our Frinds and confederates without our conceent according to his couenant made att Boston Anno 1645 as alsoe to pay the tribute for such Indians as are vnder him for time to come according to the last agreement att Newhauen 1651 hee may enjoy the said Pequots still without disturbance or any further proceeding against him ;

But if you shall find the designe cannot bee carried on without a greater force then you shall with all expedition send to the seuerall Collonies for the rest of the Forces

Forces in this case ordered by the Comissioners which you are to improue according to your best skill for the speedy reducing of Ninnegrett to Subjection or tribute with securitie by hostages for his performance of the same; and if yett a greater force shalbee found nessesarie you are to giue notice to the feuerall Collonies of the whole number you desire that they may send theire feuerall proportions according to the agreement of the Comissioners;

You shall if you thinke meett send to Vncas whom wee haue prepared to assist you and may bee very vsfull in the service;

You are to make faire warr without exercising Crewelty and not to put to Death any you haue taken captiues; if you can bestow them without Danger of your owne men;

If you find any English Stragglers Traders or others whoe you shall suspect to giue Intelligence or to furnish with Armes or amunition or to giue any other Aide to the Enimie you may Secure them or send them to Boston;

Lastly and aboue all the Rest we Comend to your Christian Care the vpholding the Worshipp of God in your Army and to keep such watch ouer the Conuersation of all those vnder your Charge that all prophanes Impietie abuse of the Sacred name of god luxury and other Disorders may bee avoided or duely punished that the lord may bee pleased to goe forth before you prosper all your proceedings and Returne you to vs in Peace which wee shall dayly pray for

*Giuen att Hartford the 25th. of
September 1654.*

THEOPHILUS EATON Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN BROWNE
JOHN MASON
JOHN WEBSTER
FRANCIS NEWMAN

An Envoice of such Goods as wee desire may bee provided for the Indians by the Corporation and sent ouer by the first oppertunity

Imprimis six flocke bedds and bolsters

It. six paire of blanketts

It. six good Irish Ruggs

It. a Duzen or two of bed coards

It. in Nails the greatest quantitie to bee of 6 8 10 some 4 penies }

a few dubble tens none greater in all aboute

50 00 00

Carried forward

50 00 00

It

	Brought forward	50	00	00
It. in hookes and hinges		03	00	00
It. in good Carpenters tooles espetially axes of the best sort broad and narrow Augers and Chisels and in good hoes broad and Narrow	}	10	00	00
It. in good Doulis		40	00	00
It. in good stronge Lockorum		40	00	00
It. good strong Carfyes		160	00	00
It. Cottens		30	00	00
It. Canvas		50	00	00
It. good braud Cloth of a sadd Couller		20	00	00
It. holland fine and coarfe		20	00	00
It. Irish Stockens		20	00	00
It. in good knitt stockens woolen and worsted		10	00	00
It. letters and paper some for printing		20	00	00
It. in sythes sickles and hookes		05	00	00
		468	00	00

In Answer to a petition presented to the Commissioners by Robin the Indian on the behalfe of the Indians dwelling at Pequot It was ordered that all the Pequots lycenced in Anno 47 to sett downe att Pequatt may yett Continew there vnder the obeidience of Vncas ; and that such Pequats as haue withdrawne from vnder him theither shall turne to him againe onely Obachiqued and Robin for his seruice to bee in this present Expedition are freed from Subjection to any Indian Sachem further then the Commissioners shall direct ; and taken vnder the protection of the English and freed from Tribute ;

It is agreed that Mr. Pierfon for his paines and Charges and siting himselfe for the Indian Worke shalbee paid fifteen pounds out of the Corporation stocke and that five pound shalbee comitted to the Commissioners of Newhauen to bee disposed of to such Indians as desire to bee Instructed in the Knowledge of Christ ;

Mr. Browne one of the Commissioners of Plymouth is desired to Certify our Neighbours of Providence Warwick and Road Island of our Resolution to Remoue the Pequats from vnder the Subjection of Ninnigrett because hee peremptorily denieth to pay his Tribute for them due by Couenant and Employeth them to the Desturbance of the peace of the Country and Inuasion of the long Ilandors our frinds against his expresse Couenant the which wee desire to effect without warr or bloodsheed if wee can bringe him to Reason by any other meanes ;

These

These forgoeing Conclusions were with Joynt Consent agreed and Subscribed by the Comissioners of the severall Jurisdictions att hartford the 25th. of September Anno dom 1654

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefident	
JOHN BROWNE	SIMON BRADSTREET
JOHN MASON	DANIEL DENISON
JOHN WEBSTER	THOMAS PRENCE
FRANCIS NEWMAN	

Att a Meeting of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies of New England held att Newhauen the sixt of September Anno 1655

The articles of Confeaderation being Read; An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 23th. of May 1655 was presented and Read wherby it appeereth that Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; And were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenure of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the 19th. of May 1643.

A like Order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the sixt day of June 1655 was presented and Read wherby it appeerd that Mr. John Browne and Capt. James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full Power and Authoritie according to the asorfaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticutt dated the 17th of May 1655 was presented and Read wherby it appeerd that Major John Mafon and Capt: John Cullicke were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Inuested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue said Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 30th of May 1655 was presented and Read wherby it appeerd that Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were Inuested with full power according to the asorfaid Articles

Theophilus Eaton Esq. was Chosen Prefident of this Meeting A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and Read the contents wherof are as followeth;

GENTLEMEN

BY a Letter to Mr. Steele our Prefident dated att hartford the 25th. of September wee perceiue that through the Blessing of him whoe is loue itself and the God of peace;

peace; the Comissioners then mett att hartford did then comfortably close as in the Affaires of the Corporation, soe alsoe in the Busines of the Consecderation which is noe finale Joy vnto vs; not onely in Regard of the happines which attends it but alsoe in Respect of the worke wherein wee labour which otherwise in humain probabilitie would haue wholly obstructed: Wee together with your Worshipfull selues prostituted to all the Mallitious tongues and pens that the witt of man could doe or say against vs; And wee hope that the same Sperit of loue and vnion soe becoming the Gospell of peace which wee all professe will soe strongly breath in you and vs that the worke of the lord wherein wee are mutually engaged might prosper in our hands; according to your desires contained in seuerall particulares mentioned in an Invoyce sent ouer vnto vs wee haue sent you a supply of woollen linnen stocing Iron worke and letter for printing as may appeer by a Bill of ladinge and bills of particulares heer Inclosed marked and numbered as in the Margant which together with what appeers Remaining vpon the ballence of the last account sent ouer will wee hope bee sufficient to answere all such Charges as are or may in a considerable space of time bee Contracted in carying on the worke there for the truth is wee desire that as Moneyes shall come into our hands vpon the Collection or otherwise the same might out vpon the purchase of lands which might bee as a standing Revenue to cary on the worke and as the care and prouiding lyeth vpon vs the Corporation heer soe the care of distribution and Improument will Rest vpon your selves the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies there of whose faithfullnes wee haue not the least cause to doubt nor of the good effect will follow therupon; wee desire that since our bookes lye open for any that will please to come and peruse them and see how the monies collected are desposed and how the goods sent ouer are Improued and for the answaring and clearing all doubts and scruples which might arise therupon you would therefore please by the Returne of the next shipes from thence to giue vs a more particulare account of such debts as are contracted vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer and the persons to whom; and what Remaines in goods what in Cash and what in Debts; to the end the mouthes of such as are Ill affected heervnto may bee stoped both in Reference to our selues and you; And because wee charge ourselues with all Receipts and Disbursements wee therefore desire you that with Respect vnto our owne and publicke Satisfaction alsoe vpon sending future account vnto vs you would therwith please to send a formal discharge to the Corporation vnder your hands for all such goods as haue been and are sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the Act of Parliament mentioned; And forasmuch as it appeers by the account that sundry wares are sold to sundry persons which wee feare may proue bad debts and thereby lessen the stocke to the prejudice of the worke wee therefore humbly offer as our aduise for the auoiding of such hazards and Inconueniencies that the properties of the goods sent ouer may not bee al-

tered but that the same may bee desposed in kind to such persons as shal bee by yourselves or other deputies thought fitt to bee Employed in carrying on the worke ; The goods now sent are shipped in the John Adventure of London wherof John Cuting is master they amount vnto the summe of 515 18s 04d besides the freight which amounts vnto the summe of about 19lb. which is not to bee paid vntill an account bee Returned vnder your hands that they are Received in good order and well Conditioned ; wee desier that one parcell of the goods now sent marked and numbred as in the Margant ; may be deliuered vnto Mr. John Eliote and charged vpon his account for the vse of the Indian worke ; and wee make it our further Request that vpon the Anniversary choise of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies you would please to send theire names and places of abode vnto vs thus comiting and comending you and your affaires to the guidance Wisdom and protexion of the Almighty wee Rest ; Gentlemen your very Loueing Frinds of the said Corporation and signed in our names and by our appointment by

Coopers hall London
21th. March 1654.

WILLIAM STEELE Presedent

To which the Infueing Anfwere was Returned

HONORABLE SIRE

YOUERS of the 21 of March 1654 was presented to vs att our meeting att New-haven September the sixt 1655 according to the Contents wherof Mr Rawson hath Received in severall parcells of goods to the vallue of 515lb. 18s. 04d. as by his account and this Letter of ours may sufficiently appeer all which wee purpose to despose in kind with the vsuall advance in prise to the furtherance of the worke of Christ amongst the Indians but if the marketts in England were not hier then ordernery som of the goods both woolen and linnin this year espetially the brasse last yeare to them that have viewed them appeer deare bought in ; The debts you may from others hear of the altering the property of any of the English goods sent in to other Comodities or pay was either by the sale of som smale parcells of goods which had taken wett and soe became vnfit for the worke in hand or by the Amunition and desposed with ordernary aduance in prise to the Collonies 1653 and by them discharged soe that noe debts at all are owing and if you please this next yeare to send about 20 barrells of good Gun powder it may bee of vse to the Collonies without lose to the Corporation stocke ; The Bill of lading not coming in the shipe with these last goods, And Mr Cuting vpon some note of Consignment vnto Mr. huchen-

son of Boston Refusing to deliuer them to Mr. Rawson It proved Inconuenient for the present;

Among the goods sent this yeare wee find one No. 19 which Cost there 34lb. 09s. 05d. and with the Aduance amounts to 45lb. 19s. 03d. directed to Mr. Eliote for the vse of the Indian worke but why it is seuered from the Rest of the parcell and consigned to him is not expressed; It seems different from the Course your selues approued and may prove Inconuenient if it bee Continued; but this parcell shalbee deliuered according to your desire; you will heerwith receiue Mr. Rawsons account for this yeare and will find therein the Charge of building for the Indians far exceeds our expectation but wee hope it will prove vsfull for the worke in hand but Charges doe yearly encrease wee therefore desire you wilbee pleased to send ouer 500lb. worth of goods according to the enclosed Invoyce which the Lord assisting wee shall duely Improve without expecting one peny Recompense either for time paines or Charge expended therein our Subscriptions will shew whoe are the Comissioners for this yeare whoe may bee the next is to vs vnkowne with our due Respects wee still Comend you and the worke in hand to the guidance and blessing of the onely wise God Resting your humble servants

Newhaven the 15th of September 1655.

Subscribed to the honorable William Steele Esqr. Prefident of the Corporation for the Propagation of the Gospell amonge the Indians in New England.

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEET

An Invoyce of such goods the Comissioners desire may bee sent for the Indians vpon the Corporations account;

	lb.	s.
In good strong Locorum	040	00 00
In good Dowlis	040	00 00
In Canvice	050	00 00
In blew linnin and say	020	00 00
In good serge	040	00 00
In good stronge Carfye	100	00 00
Carried forward,	290	00 00

Brought

Brought forward,	290	00	00
In good Cottens and penistones	060	00	00
In good flaggs and double bayes	030	00	00
In good Maidstone blake browne and fine Cullered thrird	007	00	00
Five dozen of Sythes and 3d. 6d. and 8d. Nailes to the val- lue in all of about	030	00	00
In good gunpowder	080	00	00
In horn books and in old Common primers	003	00	00
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	500	00	00

This yeares account Concerning the Indian stocke was presented by Mr. Rawfon to the Comissioners the Ballance wherof Remaining in his hand as appeers by the said account is

In English goods noe advance yett put vpon it	365	05	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
In Countrey pay	187	13	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	552	19	11

As alsoe a Letter from him was presented to which this Infueing anfware was Returned

MR. RAWSON

WEE haue Received your letter together with your account which wee haue perused and signed what you deliuered to Mr. Eliote and Mr. Weld and vpon account wee Reddily allow but desier that heerafter to avoid the trouble of comparing your accounts you would put your payments for fallarys and Certaine allowances and in whole and not in broken summes as much as may bee setting downe the yeare and day when they are paieable ; The desposing of the letters for printing wee have left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets and haue feriously Considered what you write about the payment of Indian Corn and other Cash and haue agreed that the Indian stocke shall suffer noe losse by the of powder or the hundred pound paid to Mr Winslow in England and that those whoe Received it shall haue it paid att a due and equall prife as it passeth from man to man and if any vnavoidable losse bee occasioned therby the collonies ought feuerally to beare the losse which groweth by the payment any of them made ; the parcell of goods No. 19 directed to Mr. Eliote you are to deliver to him vpon the Indians account as for Ropes

Caske packing cloth &c you may put them of according to their worth and place the lose to account together with the charges for Lyterage Wharfage &c. If there bee any other particulare in your Letter that Requires answere you will find it provided for in the actes of this meeting or left to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to Issue for Wee Rest your loving Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE

Newhaven September 15th 1655.

In answere to a letter of Mr. Eliots date 29th. of August 1655 the Comissioners wrote as followeth

REVERENT SIR

YOURS of the 29th of August last wee haue Received and considered the contents wherof in som partes or Respects seemes somewhat strange wee hear the Comissioners for the Massachusetts left it to yourselfe to write into England as the case Required wherin wee should fully have concured had wee bine present with them how you could mistake our meaning concerning your allowance is yett to vs vnknowne wee plainly exprest our Resolution to make it comfortable by adding to what you Received out of England might wee haue bine therein informed but that you Refused yett wee agreed to allow first twenty pound per annum since forty pound for your further Incurragement in the worke and wee hope when the Corporations letters to you and yours to vs are duely perused wee shalbee cleare in what wee wrote wee still conceiue that there was som smale difference betwixt Mr Rawsons account and yours in the tooles you Received but wee put little waight there and marvell how you should thinke our meaning should be shoes and stockens ; wee ener haue and still doe put a great difference betwixt Indians whoe professe Iesus Christ and others who declare against him but many Indian Professers proving lose and false wee thinke it not safe to furnish them promiscuously, though wee left it to the Massachusetts generall court to doe as they see cause but certainly it hath bine farr from vs to sell Amunition powder &c. to such Indians as are Enimies and if your brothers heape bee in any Respect nessesarie wee are willing for a yeare more to afford it but wee conceiue twenty pound may bee a competent allowance for such worke yett wee leave it to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to Inlarge if they find cause ; the Comissioners never forbade you to Translate the Scriptures for
preaching

preaching or for any other vse either of your owne or of your hearers but advised that what you ment to print or sett forth vpon the Corporation Charge might bee donn with such Consideration of the Language and Improuement of the best heales to bee had therein that as much as may bee the Indians in all partes of New England might share in the benefitt : which wee feare they cannot doe well by what you haue alreddy printed ; wee Conceiue it a mistake that the Massachusetts Collonie left their parte of the powder in our hands but wee pafe it by we are content the fythes you mention passe as a gift to Incurrage the Indians whoe take paines in the worke ; wee haue written for primers and horn bookes and hope they wilbee sent next yeare ; with our best Respects wee Rest your loving Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE

It is agreed that Mr. Eliote be allowed for his Sallary for this yeare 40lb. that Mr. Mayhew bee allowed alsoe 40lb. and wheras 8lb. was ordered last yeare to bee paid for a boat which proueing to little it is now agreed to bee made vp 15lb. the saide boate to bee ymployed as in the former order is expressed provided that they keep it in Continuell Repaire that the Corporation Stocke bee not further Charged therby

Ordered that Mr. Pearson haue 15 pound for his encurragement this yeare and that fise pound bee giuen to deserueing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction as their Comissioners see cause to despose ;

A Coat of about 3 yards of the Courfett Cloth bee made vp and giuen to the Sagamore of Aggawam to Incurrag him to learn to know god and to exfite other Indians to doe the like ; the Schoolmasters and Interpretors are to bee allowed their yearly penfions as formerly

And Mr. Leverich bee allowed five pounds more for his former Service ;

It is left to the Comissioners for the Massachusetts to agree with Mr. Weld for the diate and teaching of the Indian Children with him and to doe what ells may further the Indian worke till the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

Wheras the Comissioners last yeare for the furtherance of the Indian worke allowed to John Minor the charge of his Diet and Education they are willing both to Continue the same and to pay for his apparell for 7 years longer if his Father and hee doe Subscribe an Ingagement which they haue drawne and sent to them by Captaine Cullicke ; but if they Refuse to Subscribe then the whole allowance shall forthwith cease ;
though

though the Comissioners will see that Captaine Cullicke bee noe losser by what hee hath alreddy disbursed amounting to the summe of 19lb. which Mr. Rawson is to Satisfy ;

The Pequot Indian Tributaries came in to present theire wampam to the Comissioners desiring to giue them orders both for settlement and comly demeanor of themselves one towards another as alsoe who should be theire Gouvernor this next yeare

Tribute Receiued from Paugatuscke	58 Fathome
Receiued from Weequapauge	37 fathom
Receiued from Vncas for 2 yeares	143 fathom
Receiued in all	301. 1s. 6d.

Vncas brought in and left four Fathom more as Tribute beforehand paid for one of his Indians Pequots now Residing with Robin in case hee will Returne backe to Mohegine ; but if hee Refuse Vncas is to bee allowed it backe againe out of his next paiment of Tribute

Tributaries behind of theire paiments	Att Paquatuck	6
	Att Weequapauge	5
	Att Nameage	6
besides such Pequots as neuer yett paid any Tribute	}	22
abideing at Conecticott		
	Att Long Island	36

of whose names is left with Thomas Stanton therby to collect the Tribute as hee shall haue opportunitye ;

The Comissioners haue appointed for this yeare ouer the Pequots Tributaries att Paquatucke and Weequapeuge Cauthawashott as Cheife Tumsquash and Metumpawett his assistance ; Att Nemeacke and Neweacke Robine as Cheife yowwematero his assistant To whom were deliuered Comissiones vnder our hands as followeth

To Cauthawesett appointed by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies Gouvernor for one yeare ouer the Pequots dwellinge att Paquatucke and Weequapauge

YOU being for one yeare deputed Gouvernor of the aforesaid Pequotes are Required to carry it in all things according to such Rules and Instruitions as you haue or shall Receiue from the said Comissioners and according to theire orders and all Pequots Inhabiting the said places are Required peaceably and quietly to subiecte themselves to you to bee by you ordered in all things according to the orders aforesaid

said as they will answare the contrary att theire perill Newhauen September 14 1655

The like Commission was giuen to Robine and together with the following orders and Instructions

1. They shall not Blaspheme the name of God the Creator of heauen and earth nor prophane the Sabbath Day

2. They shall not Comitt wilfull Murder Nor practise Witchcraft vpon paine of death

3. They shall not Comitt Adultery vpon paine of seuer punishment.

4. Whoesoever is drunke shall pay ten shillings but if hee haue not wherewithall to pay hee shalbee punished with ten stripes and further Receiue due punishment for other Miscarriages by such meanes comitted

5. Whoesoever stealeth the goods of an other shall vpon prooffe pay att least double the worth

6. Whoesoever shall plot Mischeife against the English shall suffer death or such other punishment as the case may deferue ;

7. They shall neither make warr nor Joyne in warr with any other Indians or people of any other Nation vnlesse in their owne Just defence without the expresse leaue of the Commissioners

8. They shall duely Submite to such Indian Gouvernor as the Commissioners shall yearly appoint and to them shall yearly pay tribute due to the English :

Instructions for the Indian Pequotes to Sitt downe att Nameacke Neweacke Pequattuck and Weequabage

Whereas sundry Pequotes haue departed from Vncas to Nameacke Contrary to the Commissioners order att hartford the last yeare and doe earnestly desire they might haue leaue there still to continue which seemes Inconvenient to Vncas and contrary to his Mind The Commissioners for incurragement of these Peqotes to Returne and those with him to continew still at Mohegene doe Remite all that Debt of Tribute behind from Vncas to himselfe and if the Pequotes there doe carry well to Vncas this next yeare they shall haue one yeares Tribute Remited to them ; and for these Pequotes att Nameocke if they shall hunt or fish onely within their owne limites or the English bounds by their leaue on the westward side of Misticke Riuer it shalbee free for them soe to doe but they shall not encroach vpon Vncas his bounds to fish or hunt ; Nor shall Robine att Nameacke expect those whoe formerly did belonge to Vncas ; They are alsoe Required to carry it inofenciuely Towards Thomas Staunton whom the Commissioners imploy in sundry matters with them for the English ; It is alsoe further Required and expected from Vncas and all those Pequotes in their seuerall places to assist and defend each other in all Just cases and Rightes according to the Commissioners orders and appointments whether against forraigne or domestique enimies

enimies or disturbers in any of their Pequott Limites all which belong to the English ; as alsoe all Royalties formerly belonging to the Indian Sachems there although for this present yeare they giue it to the Indian Gouernors which they haue appointed in each place Respectiue six yeares Tribute being still behind they are appointed to pay it in yearly to Thomas Stanton in good marchantable Peage before the meeting of the Comissioners in September which if they Refuse hee with the Indian Gouernors are impowred to destraine ; and if any busines fall out or bee necessarie to bee informed or presented to the Comissioners att their meeting from time to time they shall onely send two or three men to declare it and not come in great numbers as now they doe ;

Vncas desiring the Comissioners that hee may haue libertie to hunt and fish in all such places and territories of land which hee hath sold to the English in particular att Menunquotucke now called Guilford the Comissioners answered they intend not to deprive him of any of his Just Rightes but what or how far hee hath sold any of his Rightes to the English they vnderstand not but conceiue hee may nott without their leaue sett downe Wigwames or dwell within any parte of the land they justly possesse

Concerning the wampam receiued from the feuerall Indians as before expressed it is ordered that out of it 30lb. bee paid to Thomas Stanton for his yeares fallery ending att this meeting ; The rest of the wampam is in the hands of Mr. Wackman Treasurer for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for the Colonies vse out of which hee is to pay John Thomas for a Journey to Stanford to giue intelligence about the late Duch massacarr And for a coat giuen by the Comissioners to Tumsquash an Indian ;

The 15th. of the present September the Comissioners by the returne of the Messengers whom they had sent forth for inquiry receiued certaine Intelligence of a great massacar perpetrated by the wampeage and other Indians vpon the Duch att the Monhatoes and that they had caried away and kept prisoners about 70 Captiues The Comissioners did forthwith agree to send two or three meet messengers to indeavour their Redemption but while the messengers were preparing Mr. Allertons catch coming into Newhauen harbour from the Monhatoes brought letters from him selfe with intelligence from others reporting they hoped the worst was past, and that the Indians had sent to offer peace and that a treaty was begun betwixt the Duch and them for redeeming and returning the captiues whence the Comissioners conceiued that the matter might bee by themselves and som beaver &c. effected ; and ceased any further proceccution ;

A Letter from Major Simon Willard of Concord dated the last yeare was presented to the Comissioners att this meeting the contents as followeth ;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOURSELVES haueing been pleased to appoint and giue a Comission for a Generall to Comaund ouer all the forces by you appointed to bee raised out of the vnited Collonies in the expedition against Ninnegrett which you referred to the Counsell of the Massachusetts to compleat they haueing after the refusall of Major Gibbins and Major Denison Captaine Atherton being absent picked on my selfe though vnworthy accepted therof in hope of gods gracious assistance therein these are therefore to informe you that I aduised my selfe accordingly and with the vnanimous consent of my Counsell haue with the best of our vnderstandings of your Instructions which were not soe cleare as wee could haue wished repaired to the place of Randeuise intended to haue had full Descourse with Ninnegrett whoe before wee came had swamped himselfe and refused conference with vs as appeers in the Narrative which I send you therefore considering the season tediousnes of the march of the file and straitnes of our Instructions contented our selues with redusing those Pequots as wee haue fertified you on those tearmes wee intended your full Satisfaction and wherein wee haue fallen short wee hope you will put a canded Interpretation; I shall say noe more at present but comend you to the Protection Direction and blessing of the Almighty and Remaine Sirs your humble servant

SIMON WILLARD

*Dated this 16th. of the eight
Month 1654; Boston;*

The Narrative followeth

My selfe whose name is vnderwritten being Impowered by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies bearing date the 25th. of September 1654 doe declare the particulars actes of the proceeding of the Counsell of warr being assembled att Thomas Stantons according to the Instructions receiued from the said Comissioners as followeth;

Imprimis our first Instruction being forthwith to march into the Nyanticke country to the place of Ninnegretts ordinary place of residence and to demaund of him if hee may bee spoken withall the Pequots; and the reasons why wee did not attend to that particulare (was) wee knew hee was removed from that place vp into the woods into a swamp fom 15 miles from our quarters; and further by reason of storme the boates of Conesticott and Newhauen wheras all were to meet the 13th day of October 1654 wee say the boates of fom of the souldiers with their stocke

of amunition came not vnto vs vntill the 16th day the one and the 17th day the other for there wee had one clause in our Instructions to acte as might stand with the honer of the English and safetie of the Countrey ; but for vs to moue with our forces wee thought it make a great rumer and sturr amongst the Indians when they should hear wee were returned to our quarters and did nothing therfore wee thought it would expedate our worke to attend that was presented to vs which are as followeth ;

1. First Ninnegrett haueing some of his Indians present with vs whose as wee supposed were willing to salue vp thinges as well as they could wee agreed to send some of them to him to aduise him to come to speake with vs ; but wee haueing Intelligence of his great feare to consent to this motion ; wee offered him hostages for the securitie of his person and if this pleased him not hee should acquaint vs what would desire to secure him ; his answere was by four of his men that one of our Indians had taken away a canoow of his and made prize of it and vpon this hee was more afraid then before.

2condly hee demaunded what hee had done to the English that they came foe against him round about and will not lett him alone and hee would desire to Transacte this busines by Messengers and not come face to face ;

3. Hee said his father was a frind to the English in former time and hee wondered they should be foe against him now ;

Our answere to this were as followeth

First wee know nothing of the Canoow and that if our Indians had wronged him in this kind they should restore it againe but they would not forbear this discourse foe wee sent them away with these following answares

First wee wondered that hee a wise man as hee would bee accounted that hee should offer to hold vs in discourse about such a trifle as a canoow is either hee must bee vnwise himselfe or think vs vnwise if wee should bee delayed with such thinges as these

Secondly that it was not the fashion of the English to Transacte thinges of such a nature by Messengers from an Ambassador but to come face to face

Third if this course might haue been taken wee could haue donn this from the place of our habitations without raising of these forces

The 16th day there came some of our Pequotes and told vs that the day before this they went towards Ninnegrets Companie to perswade their kindred to come from him fearing otherwise it would goe ill with them ; but they mett with three Pequotes that did adhere to Ninnegrett who asked them what they did there ; they said they had some thinges to doe then they asked our Pequotes how many there were of them they said 30 then said the 3 men there are 30 heads for vs then our Pequotes said they did attend the English to carry letters or burthens abroad wher the English should haue occation to send them ; then one of the three men told them

them they would haue these 30 heads before tomorrow in the after noone tho the English were with them and they said they would not desist from the warr against the long Islandors neither would they forsacke Ninnegrett; This day there came in to us, and gave in their names to the number of 73 The 17th day there came in to vs more Pequotes that liued near to Ninnegrett which before wee comaunded to bringe away theire houle and goods which thinge they did and gaue in theire names as the rest did to the number of 63;

The 18th day Ninnegrett keeping off and would noe way comply with vs wee agreed and sent two gentlemen with two to attend them and two Interpretors to make som demaunds of him; but there being six hee refused to speake with aboute two of them; but after much debate with his scoutes and som of his chiefe men they came to speake with him viz. Capt. Davis and Capt. Seealy and first they demaund the Pequots under him; his answare was why doe you demaund the Pequots of mee when you haue them alreddy they demaunded more his answare was hee had not aboute three or four but the rest were desperfed abroad a hunting and elsewhere but in the Issue hee ingaged by writing to surrender all that were vader him into the hands of Mr. Winthorpe or Capt. Mafon within seauen dayes.

2condly They demaunded the Tribute due for the Pequotes; his answare was hee never Ingaged for them he was told hee paid itt att Newhauen; hee said the reason of that was hee feared they would haue bine taken from him therefore hee paid nine or ten fathome of his owne peeage to make vp the fume

Thirdly they further required him not to make any further warr against the long Island Indians to this hee was silent for a time but after said this shall such a prince and two such Captaines lose theire liues and theire bloud not to bee revenged the answare to this was hee must act in a right way by making the Comissioners acquainted with it; but he was silent; further hee was charged not to molest them or any other of the frinds of the English least his head were sett vp vpon an English pole alsoe hee was informed that none of ours should molest him;

Fourthly the charge of this expedition was demaunded of him his answare was hee was not the cause of it but longe Island Indians killed him a man att Conecticott

A Copy of the Couenants with Ninnigrett;

Wheras the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies demaund by theire messengers that I deliuer vp to the English all the captiues Pequotes in my Countrey I heerby ingage myselfe to surrender the said Pequotes within seauen daies to Mr. Winthorpe or Captaine Mafon Witnesse my hand and soe hee sett his marke the 18th of October 1654 Witnesse Thomas Stanton and Vallentine Whitman Interpretors Witnesse alsoe Thomas Bligh

The 19th day a Coppy of a Couenant or promise of Paucapussamon being a Narragansett Sachem who had diuers of the Pequotes vnder him which haue subscribed theire names vnto vs who promise to liue peacably and not desturbe any of the frinds of the English and desiroufe not to bee desturbed by any of them and soe sett to his marke;

A Coppy of the Pequot Couenant wherby they subscribed

WEE whose names are vnderwritten being captiue Pequotes and Tributaries to the English haueing liued som time vnder the protexion of Ninnigrett doe freely consent to the vnited English Collonies to remoue to such places as the said Comissioners doe or shall appoint vs and doe heerby disowne the Jurisdiction of Ninnigrett ouer vs and that wee intend Really soe to doe we heer giue in our names seuerally with our owne markes affixed; further wee doe heerby Ingage our selues heerafter not to joyne in any warr with Ninnegrett or any other without the full and free concent of the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies;

This is a true account of our actions in each particular by the Counsell of war

SIMON WILLARD

This 20th of the 8th month 1654.

Wee sett vpon our March from Boston the 9th of the 8th Month 1654 Wee returned againe to Boston the 24th of the same Month;

To which the Comissioners Returned this Infuing answare

LOVEING FRIND MAJOR WILLARD

WEE haue receiued and Considered both the letter you wrot and the trust committed to you and your account therof the last yeare in which to speak Candedly as you desire wee find mistakes and Error wee heare you had not the vnanimvs Consent of your Counsell; and certainly your Instructions which stand vpon record in each of the vnited Collonies are cleare enough to haue guided you to a further Progresse then you made in the seruice nor doe wee find any Considerable Difficulie in your way: Ninnegrett through the feare that then possessed might (in all probabillity) haue bine Inforced to receive any Impression the Chiefe Comaunder of such forces would haue put vpon him but the not Improuting of a season (especially in such a seruice) is oft attended with mischeiuous Consequences; Ninnegrett whoe while our finale army was there had his mouth as in the Dust soone after grew hie and Insolent in his speech and Carriages refuseth to deliuer the rest of his Pequotes threatens the n that haue left him hath againe Invaded the long Island Indians our frind Tributaries

butaries and in Couenant with vs fom bloud is alreddy shead how much more may bee shortly shead is not yett knowne and how farr our charge and danger may bee Increased by his pride and Treachery in Ingaging foraigne Indians against vs and what further Inconueniences may arise from your non attendance to your Comission is yett vncertayne and as doubtfull how they may bee preuented but what Satisfaction may bee from your selfe and those of your Counsell that Joyned with you expected wee leaue to the Consideration of the Collonies and rest your loueing Frinds

JAMES CUDWORTH

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefedent

JOHN MASON

SIMON BRADSTREET

JOHN CULLICKE

DANIELL DENISON

WILLAM LEETE

JOHN BROWNE

Newhauen September 19th 1655.

Captaine Tapine Majestrate of Southampton and John Younge marrinor of Southhold coming over both in the behalfe of the Indians and English vpon the East End of long Iland presented both speciall letters from Mr. Thomas James Minister of east hampton Capt. Vnderhill with 4 letters formerly written by Mr. Haines and a letter of Major Mason to Leiftenant Gardiner and their owne desires that the Comissioners would take into Consideration their sad and distracted Condition by Ninnegrets hostile and murderous Attempts against the Indians by which the English are in danger and the Indians vnable longer to hold out but as they professe they must yeild vp themselves and their Countrey to the Narragansetts Subjecting to and complying with them, if the Commissioners take noe effectuell course to prevent it;

And Capt. Tapine in particulare propounded to and desired of the Comissioners to settle som course that every Jurisdiction and plantation there in want may bee Supplied with powder and Amunition for their money out of any other Jurisdiction wher it is to bee had;

Whervpon the Comissioners thought meet to commend it to the feuerall Jurisdicions that they would bee pleased to take speciall Care that their feuerall orders for the furnishing of each towne and person with a constant stocke of powder shott Amunition &c. according to former agreement of the Collonies bee put in due execution and if any plantation bee in want wee doubt not vpon Surtificate from the Gouvernor or 2 majestrates there they may bee supplied for their money by any of the Collonies that haue it to Spare;

The Comissioners seriously considering the premisses together with Ninnegrets proude and Insolent Carriage and behaviour att feuerall times and his continued breach of Couenant in warring vpon the long Iland Indians our frinds and Tribu-

taries

taries and that against the Commissioners expresse Comaunds as appeers by their Records ; taking alsoe into Consideration the late suddaine quarrell and Massacar of the Duch att Monhatoes by the Wampeage Indians and the cause and Rise whereof they doe not fully vnderstand and feareing Ninnigrett in his prid and Rage may proue as mischeiouse to the English and such Indians as professe frendshipe to them did order ;

1. That a message bee sent in the Commissioners Name to the Mantuckett Sachem and his companie to Informe them how ill they Resent Ninnigretts Insolencye and that if hee come within six miles of any of the three English Townes within any of our Iurisdiccions vpon the Iland ; wee doe heerby order any of the Inhabitants may Remove them thence

2. That if Ninnigrett Invade them and put them to the worst and they Retreat within 2 miles of the English Townes viz : Southamton Southhold and Easthamton the Commissioners order they may bee assisted by the English Inhabitants there

3. For the better preserving the peace of the Countrey they haue ordered a ues-fell sufficiently maned and armed as the case may Require to attend Ninnegrets motions and as much as may bee hinder his Invasions vpon the Iland ;

4. That halfe a barrell of powder proportion of shott bee given to the Montuckett Indians for their better defence

5. That the three English plantations aformencioned haue each of them a barrell of powder sold them to furnish them as there may bee occasion and that what is spent in the asorfaid seruice bee paid by the Collonies

6. Vncas and the Pequote vnder the English bee Informed that what they shall doe in the necessary defence of the long Iland Indians against Ninnigrett either vpon that parte of long Iland that is vnder the English or vpon the water going thither or returning backe wilbee acceptable to the Commissioners

7. And that Tho. Stanton doe fully Informe Vncas and Ninnigrett of the Commissioners mind according to a note hee hath Receiued vnder their hands

A Commission giuen to Mr. John Younge Master of the vessell appointed to attend this seruice ;

You shall with all expedition Repaier to the Montuckett Sachem and acquaint him what orders the Commissioners haue taken to secure as much as may bee the peace of the Countrey ; After which you shall with the first opportunitie sayle to Paquatucke and by Tho. Stanton (if hee haue not done it before) signify the same to Ninnigrett as alsoe how Indignily they Resent his Insolent carriage towards the English which hath put them vpon this charge to provide against and oppose his disturbance of the publicke peace soe expressly against his owne Couenants and
their

theire orders If you find him in such a fram that you may Rationally conceiue the peace of the countrey may bee secured this Insueing winter without yourer further attendance you may Returne home ; but if his frame and the safety of the Countrey Requier it you are to ply vp and downe between Paquatucke and Pequot ; and to gaine Intelligence of Ninnigrett Preparations and motions and when need Requieris you shall take in from Seabrooke or Pequott six ten or twelue men well armed and fitted for the service as any of the Majestrates of Conecticott shall direct with which force you shall Improve yourer best Indeuors to desturbe his passage to and prevent his landing vpon longe Iland by takeing sincking and destroying soe Many of his Canóows Employed in that service as shall com within yourer power : But if therin yourer selfe vnable or yourer Indeuors reach not the End you shall with all speed giue notice to the English and long Ilanders of Ninnegretts approach and bee further assistant vnto them as you shall have oppertunitie by staueing or seizing his Canooes there or Intercepting them in theire returne and vpon any Ingagement you shall with as much speed as you may giue notice therof to the Majestrates of Newhauen and Conecticott ; In this service you shall continew according to the former Directions vntill the last of October vlesse befor that you bee discharged by Major Mason ;

And this order to stand in force in the Springe and till the Comissioners meet againe to bee Improved as soone and Continued soe longe as the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen shall directe

by the Comissioners of the Vnited Collonies

*Newhauen the 20th Sep-
tember 1655*

If the formencioned men bee
taken vp att longe Iland they
shalbee Satisfied ;

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN CULLICKE
WILLAM LEETE

It is left to the Comissioners of Newhauen to agree with John Younge for him-
selfe his men and uesell by the month as they may or with any other Master if the
case Require it

The Charge of the last yeares expedition against Ninnigrett was considered by the
Comissioners and it was agreed that the Massachusetts Collonie should beare theire
charges they haue expended therin ; and that Conecticott and Newhauen beare
theire charges Plymouth paying to Conecticott 24lb. and to Newhauen 20lb. fom
former accounts left till the next meeting to bee perfected ;

Mr

Mr Browne and Capt : Cudworth are desired in their Returne home to declare to that it wilbee offenciuē to the Comissioners if hee detainē any of Vncas his men from him or if hee doe Inroach vpon his limitts or Rightes of hunting and that if hee doe not giue Just Satisfaction to Vncas therein they shall permitte him to Right himselfe as well as hee can ;

The forgoing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners the 21 of September 1655

THEOPHILUS EATON Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOHN BROWNE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN CULlicKE
WILLAM LEETE

Att a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies of New England held att New Plymouth the 4th. of September Anno 1656.

THE Articles of Confederation being read an order of the general court of the Maffachusetts dated the 14th. day of May 1656 was presented and read wherby It appeered That Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major general Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston 19th. May 1643.

A like order of the Generall court of New Plymouth dated the 3d. of June Anno 1656 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Mr. Willam Bradford and Mr. Thomas Prence were chosen comissioners for that collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the afore-said Articles.

A like order of the Generall court of Connecticott dated the 15. May 1656 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Major John Mafon and Mr. John Talecott were chosen Comissioners for that collonie and were Invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aboue said Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 28th. of May 1656 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Theophilus Eaton Esqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were invested with full power according to the aforsaid Articles

Willam Bradford Esqr. was chosen Prefedent for this meeting.

The Pequott Indian Tributaries came in to present their wampam to the Comissioners and being told that it should have been paid in to Thomas Stanton or to their Gouvernor sett over them by the Comissioners for a yeare and three monthes before this meeting Robin for the Pequots vnder him paid in seauenty fathom; Cawfawashett for the Pequots vnder him paid in four and forty fathom; more deliuered to him heer by Maymatinon which alsoe hee paid in twenty fathom, Newcome alsoe brought in and the Comissioners Received as parte of, an old debt due from Ninne-grett for Tribut twenty fathom; Foxon brought in from Vncus fifty-five fathom wherof four fathom was returned to him for a Pequott whoe came not vnder him according to a promise made him last yeare at Newhauen;

The whole amounting to 215 fathoms wherof the Comissioners paid to Thomas Stanton for his salary 120 fathoms which being deducted there rested to the Colonies 95 fathoms and at Newhauen besides what hath been paid out for John younges service vpon account of the Colonies 51 fathoms; in all remaining is 146 fathoms which according to the number of males brought in the last yeare was thus devided

To the Massachusetts	94 fathoms 2s. od.
To Plymouth	18 fathoms
To Conecticott	20 fathoms 2s. 0
To Newhauen	13 fathoms 0 6
The totall	146 fathoms
The Massachusetts now received	74 fathoms 2 6
Conecticott	20 fathoms 2 0

The Rest for Plymouth &c. Remaines in the Treasurers hands att Newhauen; onely it was agreed that if there be any losse by that wampam att Newhauen it shalbee borne by the Colonies;

Captaine John younge according to comission and direction giuen by the Comissioners att Newhauen being employed in his vessell the last winter and in his Barque and Shallop this Springe and Summer with eight fouldiers sent forth in his vessell besides his owne men by the two Colonies of Conecticott and Newhauen to preserve the peace of the Colonies and of the Long Island Indians their Tributaries To an account of the whole charge due and expended in this service for the hier of

veffells and mens wages Viſtailes and powder &c. was brought in and vpon due conſideration was found to bee 153lb. 01s. 02d.

of which thirty-one pound and two pence 31 00 02

was paid out of the tribute paid in by the Pequots att Newhauen laſt yeare and left with their Treafurer; The reſt being one hundred twenty two pound and ten pence 122 00 10

was diſburſed by and due to Captaine John Younge 82 16 00

Conecticott collonie - - - 30 00 00

Newhauen collonie - - - 09 04 00

122 00 10

beſides which the Comiſſioners for the Maſſachu-

ſetts brought in an account of 17 16 00

diſburſed by their treafurer for meſſenger &c. Employed by the Comiſſioners for their Collonies att their ſiting in Boſton 1653 which being aded to the former ſum amounts to 139 17 00 To be paid by the four collonies according to their Number of males brought in at their laſt meeting att Newhauen;

The Maſſachuſetts 90 12 00

Plymouth - - - 17 05 00

Conecticott - - - 19 07 00

Newhauen - - - 12 13 00

139 17 00

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts did alſoe deſire that two ſummes each about ſeaunteen pounds left to further conſideration in Anno 1653 might now be iſſued; the one concerning an attachment in Mr. Shrimtons hands wherein the Narraganſett Indians were concerned; The other concerning ſeaenty fathom of wampam demanded for charges of the Indian hoſtages; In the former the Comiſſioners vpon conſideration and debate thought the collonies were not Intereted but that the queſtion doth wholly concern the honored court of the Maſſachuſetts and Richard Woodey whoe made the Attachment; The latter for want of preſent light was referred to ſom other meeting;

A letter from the Gouvernor and Majestrates of the Maſſachuſetts dated att Boſton the ſecond September 1656 was preſented and read the contents as followeth;

HONERED GENTLEMEN:

THE Remembrance of the ſollem Couenants and promiſe the vnited Collonies (in the beginning of their combination) made one with another not onely to ſtrengthen the

the harts and hands each of other in the propagating and maintaining of Religion in its puritie; but alsoe to bee assisting to each other where any deficiencye in such respects may appeer; hath put vs upon the perfuance of our endeauors to discharge our Duties in desiring you to consider of some such meet way and ex as where any defect appeers in any Collonie; In the Right Improvement of such meanes and ordinances as the Lord hath appointed all his to vse and Improue for the edification of the body wherof Christ is the head till his 2cond. coming haucing heard some time since that our Naighbours collonie of Plymouth our beloued brethern in a great parte seem to bee wanting to themselues in a due acknowledgement of and Incurragement to the Minnefters of the Gospell soe as many pious Minnefters of the Gospell haue (how iustly we know not) deserted theire Stations callings and Relations; Our desire is that some such course might bee taken as that a pious Orthodox Minnistry may bee Restated amongst them that soe the flood of Error and principles of Anarchy which will not long bee kept out where Sathan and his Instruments are soe prevelant as to prevaile to the crying downe of minnestrey and minnefters may bee prevented; heer hath arived amongst vs feuerall persons professing themselues quakers fitt Instruments to propagate the kingdome of Sathan; for the Securing of ourselues and our Naighbours from such pests wee haue Imprisoned them till they bee dispatched away to the place from whence they came one of which Richard Smith wee haue lett out of prison to returne to his family att Southhampton whence wee hope and doubt not our Naighbours of Connefticott wilbee carfull soe to order it as hee may not doe the least prejedice As alsoe that some Generall rules may bee comended to the feuerall Jurisdictions for the settleing of Gouverment amongst the Indians that a generall law may alsoe bee comended to the generall courts to prohibite the sale of horses to the Indians or to Transport any Mares beyond the Seas to Barbadoes or otherwise on a seueren penaltie; And that some generall rules may bee alsoe comended to each Generall court to prevent the coming in amongst vs from forraigne places such Notorious heretiques as quakers Ranters &c and that stronge waters to the Indians in all the Jurisdictions may bee forbidden that the name of God bee not dishonored; not else but our best respects to you and earnest desires that the Blessing of the Almighty may bee on all your endeauors

Gentlemen

your Asured Loveing Frind

Boston the 2cond. September 1656.

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary
by order of the Majestrates

The Comissioners haueing considered the premises canot but acknowledge the godly care and zeale of the Gentlemen of the Massachusetts to vphould and maintaine those professed ends of coming into these partes and of the combination of the vnited Collonies ; which if not attended in the particulars asorfaid wilbee rendered wholly frustrate the Profession miserably Scandelised ourselues become a reproch in the eyes of those that (canot without admiration) behould our soudaine defection from our first principles Wee cannot therefore but with all earnestnes comend it to the wisdom and Justice of the seuerall Jurisdiccions to take effectuall care and make answerable provision that Religion and the ordinances of Christ professed may bee vpheld and maintained ; which can not bee but by a due Incurragement of an able and Orthodox Minnestrrey and a discountenancing of that which is hetrodox and an effectual course to keep out heretiques the great Engine of Sathan in these times to ouerthrow the truth ; and because the busines is of such high concernment to all wee shall more particularly impart our thoughts to serious consideration ;

1. Wee cannot without breach of charitie but take it for a thing graunted generally by the Inhabitants of the vnited Collonies that an able Orthodox minnestrrey is a precious fruite of Christs Death Referection and Asention and necessary for the sperituall good of his people and to be duely sought after in euery societie or Township within the seuerall Jurisdiccions ;

2. And 2condly. that a competent Mayntenance proportionable to the abilitie of the place and necessitie of the minnester is a Debt of Justice and charitie

3. Hence thirdly the Minnester may justly expect it from the societie and Township wherein hee labours

4. The reference or relation of a Minnester being to the whole Societie Joyntly whether in church order or not ; his Expectation of Mayntenance and the Debt of Justice is from the whole Societie Joyntly ;

5. Although the societie may according to their discretion vse diuers wayes to raise his mayntenance yett if the wayes bee Ineffectuall though the defect may bee by some particulare person yett the societie cannot bee discharged but is the debter ;

6. The Engagement being vpon the societie and that according to Religion and right reason it necessarily followeth that the societie bee inabled with sufficient power to discharge it selfe ;

7. Therefore the generall courts should declare such a power to be in such societies that there may bee noe pretence in them for want therof ; and if any societie or township shalbee wanting either out of neglect or opinion to procure and maintaine as abouesaid an orthodox minnestrrey according to the Gospell wee conceiue by the rules of Scripture and practise of not onely Christian Gouverments but euen of heathen whoe not onely held their sacra in ueneration but tooke care of those that had the keeping of them and the charge of makeing knowne their misteries The seuerall

rall generall Courts stand charged with the care that the people professing Christi-
 antie owne and liue according to the rules and ordinances of their profession and
 that the despencers therof bee incouraged as aforesaid ; The maintainance of the Min-
 nisters being a debt of justice from the societie and the societie being Impowered to
 discharge it ; if any particulare person shalbee defective to the societie they ought to
 bee ordered by the ordinary course of Justice

These generalls wee thought good to propose from whence wee leaue it to the wis-
 dome of the feuerall generall courts to draw vp such conclusions and orders as may
 attaine the end desired ; and if any of the members of the said courts should not
 concurr (at present) with our apprehensions wee doe earnestly desire that by all
 meanes they would labour to informe and satisfy themselves of the truth of the par-
 ticulares abouesaid wherof wee for our partes haue noe doubt ; Wee doe further
 propose to the feuerall generall Courts that all quakers Ranters and other notorious
 heretiques bee prohibited coming into the vaited Collonies and if any shall heerafter
 come or arise amongst vs that they bee forth with cecured or remoued out of all the
 Jurisdictions ;

That some safe prouision bee made against selling or giueing stronge liquors to
 the Indians without particulare expresse lycence from some magistrate or other officer
 therevnto deputed and that vpon some waighty occasion or exegent

And that noe horse or mare younge or old bee sould to any Indian vnder the penal-
 tie of fine for one ;

And as to the restraint of sending forth and transporting mares that each juris-
 diction bee left to their libertie ; and alsoe that noe boates barques or any tackling
 belonging therevnto bee sould to any Indian vnder the penaltie of five for one ;

Meeksaue a Narragansett Sachem complained of feuerall injuries don vnto him by
 Vncas as first that a Narragansett Indian Travelling through Vncas his countrey
 about eight years since was slaine to which Foxon the deputie of Vncas answered that
 the murder was committed by a Cowesett Indian without his order or knowledg ;

His 2cond complaint was against Vncas for affronting him by abusiuely naming and
 jeering his dead ancestors and sending him a challeng this summer to fight ; which
 injurie hee alledged though he would passe by or cast away all former he could not
 beare but would revenge himselfe ;

The Comissioners enquired of Foxon the truth of this charge and hee not giue-
 ing a satisfactory answere they tooke the matter into consideration ; and by Thomas
 Stanton returned this answere following ;

Meeksaue wee haue heard and considered what you spake vnto vs the other day
 and first wee would haue you know that wee haue been alwaies as willing to hear
 your complaints against Vncas and to redresse the same as to heare his against you ;
 and if there hath been any obstruction therein att any time it hath not proceeded from

any

any unwillingnes in vs to doe you right but because either both parties did not attend the time and place appointed for hearing or else the cases for want of due euidence could not bee rightly vnderstood by vs; and the like answere wee haue giuen to Vncas for diuers complaints hee hath made against the Narragansetts which yett remaine vnatisfyed and therefore wee like well soe fare what you haue said and resolu'd vpon as to the laying downe and putting an end to all former difference and injuries and shall expect that Vncas doe the same; for your fresh and last complaint against Vncas for his challenging you to fight if wee knew it certainly to bee true wee should not only blame Vncas for it but cause him to make such other satisfaction as might bee suitable to such an injury and affront; and though wee haue noe sufficient prooffe yett because wee know that Vncas out of his prid and folly is apt to speake that many times which hee ought not; we shall let him know what wee hear and how offensive such speeches and cariages are to the Comissioners and that we will not in any measure countenance any such cariage and behaiour in him towards you or any other of our friends

Lastly wee expect that such Sachems as are and haue been longe friends to vs as your selfe and Vncas haue been should keep frindship one with another and not for words or particulare Injuries not duely proued to beginne warr one with another without the consent and allowance of the Comissioners which to doe is directly contrary to the couenant and agreement made at Boston 1645

Afterward hee complaining of a gun taken from a Narragansett Indian by Vncas his son which some of Vncas his men acknowledgd to bee true; The Comissioners ordered that either the gun should bee restored or other satisfaction to content; and vpon Meekfawes motion that a parcell of Wampam belonging to Vncas might bee deposited by the Comissioners order in Thomas Stanton's hands Till satisfaction bee made Foxon in the presence and by the consent of the Comissioners did accordingly deliuer to Thomas Stanton nine and 3 fathoms of wampam.

Two letters from the Corporation in England were presented and read the contents wherof followeth

GENTLEMEN

WEE the Corporation for the propagating of the Gospell among the heathen natives in New England finding by the act of Parliament by which wee are established a Corporation that the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies in New England by themselves or such as they shall appoint shall haue power and authoritie by the said act to receiue and depose of the moneyes brought in and paid to the treasurer of the said corporation for the time being or any other moneyes goods and comodities acquired and deliuered by the care of the said corporation att any time whose receipt or

receits

receipts of such person or persons soe authorized by them shalbee a sufficient discharge to the said Corporation and Treasurer as In and by the said act appears

Now forasmuch as in pursuance of the said act and for the purpose therein mentioned diuers parcell of goods haue been sent ouer by vs for seuerall years past amounting to a considerable value for which wee haue had noe discharge according to the tenure of the said acte ; Wee therefore make it our earnest request with respect to the worke wee are Employed in ; that you would by the first opportunitie send ouer vnto vs a formall discharge for the goods sent as aforesaid ; Wee confesse in our last sent vnto you dated 21 march 1654 the same request is therein particularly mentioned but in regard wee are now ordered by the counsell att Whitehall to giue an account vnto them of our receipts and disbursements which will the more clearly appear when they shall see your discharge according to the said acte ; wee could not but renew our desires heerin and remind you heerof againe ; and wee alsoe desire you fully to authorize by comission some fit person residing heer that may giue vs discharges for such goods and moneys as shall from time to time bee sent ouer or disbursed heer for the future.

Wee cannot but acquaint you with that generall complaint and report which is heer and that not the least by some that come from New England that the minnesters and schoolmasters whose labour in this worke amongst the Indians are very much discouraged for want of a competent maintenance for themselves and families by means wherof wee lye vnder seuerall imputations and the worke in our hands is much obstructed and retarded wee therefore desire for avoiding the same that you would please to settle such sallaries vpon them as may comfortably answere their paines and trauell in the worke ; And by the first to send vs a list of their respectiue names and sallaries and in case it shalbee judged convenient by you that the said sallaries soe agreed on might bee paid to them or their assignes heer in England and to certify vs when these payements are to beginne which wee conceiue will not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but will alsoe remoue those suspicions which att present wee lye vnder ; and because wee heer that none labour in the word and doctrine amongst the Indians but Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mahew wee desire to know whether there bee any other qualified there as may carry on the said worke in case the Lord should otherwise depose of them ; for wee conceiue it wilbee necessary that as the worke increaseth soe Instruments should be incouraged and prepared for the same thus comitting and Comending you to the guidance and protection of the almighty &c.

your very louing Frinds of the said Corporation and
signed in our names and by our appointment

By WILLAM STEEL Prefident.

*Coopers Hall London
15th September 1655*

In pursuance of our former Desires wee againe make it our Requests that you would yearly and euery yeare send vs a list of the names of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies and where the place of their habitations are The last Narratiue which was sent ouer to vs Concerning the progresse of this worke is printed ; and wee haue sent an hundred of the bookes ouer ; fifty wherof wee desire may bee sent to Mr. Eliot and Mr. Mayhew by equall proportions

By JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the said Corporation

The 2cond letter from the Corporation in England formencioned

GENTLEMEN

YOUNGERS of the 15th. September 1655 wee haue Receiued by which wee vnderstand of your Receipt of the feuerall parcells of goods sent ouer vnto you the last yeare in the Improument and distribution wherof wee doubt not in the least but your care wilbee such as shall through the blessing of God best Conduce to the Caring and promoting this blessed worke wherein wee mutually labour wee hoped by the last Return according to our earnest desire mencioned in our letter the 31 of March 1654 and in answere therunto to haue Receiued a formall discharge vnder your hands according to the tenure of the Acte of Parliament by which wee are Stablished a Corporation ; for all such goods as haue bee sent ouer vnto you for the purpose in the said act mencioned and that some fitt person Residing heer had been authorisid by Comission from your selues to giue vs discharges annually vpon the deliery of such goods as wee shall send ouer for the future ; And because wee apprehend it to bee a Busines of great concernment vnto vs whose charge our selues with all Receipts and disbursements that such a discharge should bee giuen for the time past ; and care taken that wee bee discharged for the future ; Wee did by another letter the 15th. September 55 which wee hope is long since come to your hands ; A Transcrip wherof is heerwith sent vnto you amongst other things wee Renew the same Request ; which as the state of affaires stood with vs then ; and yett doth ; wee could not and cannot omit ; Wee shall not Reiterate any thing therein but Refer you to the particulars thereof not doubting but when you consider the grounds of our desire therein mencioned you wilbee Reddy speedily to answere the same ; And therefore wee haue thought fitt to send ouer the draught of a discharge which wee deemed meet to bee Subscribed by you and Returned vnto vs ; wee find vpon the Receipt of your last account that the sume of 1259lb. 3s. 11 d. Remaines in Stocke which wee hope will be Sufficient to answere the Charge of carrying on the worke this yeare and therefore haue thought fitt att the present not to send ouer the full complement of goods men-

tioned in your Invoice saue onely the fythes thred bookes and nailes ; and because Indeed wee would not be straightened in a purchase which wee are now about, wee are very sorry that the goods sent ouer to you the last yeare espetially the brasse the yeare before should bee soe deare bought in as appeers by your letter hath been Judged by some that viewed them there ; It is noe new thinge sometimes to meete with Marketts somtimes that aduance the prife of there Comodities hier then ordenary but as for the last and the goods sent ouer before wee Indeanored to buy them at the lowest and best Rates and neuer Charged one peny more vpon them then in truth they cost vs ; Wee desire to know the names of the feuerall persons ymployed in carrying on the worke there and what sallaries are allowed to each of them ; and wee offer it as our Judgments that they may bee paid in money heer in England and not by goods there because it is supposed there pay in goods deliuered them att soe dear Rates doth not answare there paines and care in this worke by meanes wherof wee shall not onely giue publicke Satisfaction but alsoe Remoue those Suspitions which att present both our selues and you lye vnder ; and because wee vnderstand that the gospel parte of this worke depends onely vpon Mr. Eliott and Mr. Mayhew as Instruments in the Lords hand to carry on and promote the same, wee desire that you would please att your next meeting to consider of it propounding it to the Churches and vniuersity there that som other persons whose harts the Lord shall draw out and engage to begett men for his glory heerein might Receiue such encorragment from you as might best conduce to the attainment of the ends propounded in the said Acte ; the goods now sent are shiped in the ship hopewell of London wherof James Garrett is master the freight wherof amounts to thirty two shillings and six pence which is not to bee paid vtill an account bee Returned vnder your hands that they are Received in good order and well conditioned ; the goods formerly sent according to the particulare Inuyces sent ouer with them amounts vnto the summe of 1468lb. 15s. 08d. besids by feuerall bills of exchange which amount to the sume of 148lb. and two libraries of bookes which amounts to the sume of 71lb. and alsoe the goods now sent which amount to the sume of 42lb. 9s. 0d. all which make vp the sume of 1722lb. 04s. 08d. for which wee desire to haue a discharge ; wee haue sent you a Muskett and fowling peece which were giuen for the vse of the Indians to bee disposed of as you shall thinke meet ; this with our due Respects wee comend you and your affaires to the onely wise graciouse god Resting your loueing Frinds of the said Corporation and signed in our names and by our appointment by

WILLIAM STEELE President

Coopers haule London the 13th. April 56.

The thrid bookes muskett and fouling peece mencioned in this letter are through mistake of the Loiterman shipped in the speedwell bound for New England Robert Locke Master from whence wee hope you will Receiue them within few daies after the Receit of this letter.

To which this ensuing Answare was Returned

HONERED SIRS

YOUERS September 15th. 1655 And April 12. 1656 were presented to and considered of by vs att our meeting att New Plymouth September 4. 1656 according to the contents wherof a smale parcell of goods in vallue about 42lb. is come to hand, though there may bee some smale errors in former accounts as in a parcell of lead &c. of which wee haue formerly giuen notice ; and though by former accounts and letters wee haue fully Charged ourselves with what is Receiued, yett according to your desire wee shall now send you a formall Acquittance for 1722 4 8 and had wee a fitt man in our eye whose lezure would serue and wich whome wee might preuaile to Receiue from you and giue acquittances to you and duly Improue fumes of money in providing suitable English goods for the worke in hand ; wee should not without your owne free consents so much as propound any Inconueniencies to your selues therein ; wee shall consider and if it may bee procure som trusty frind or agent against an other yeare for the Imploiment you mention wee haue considered what you write about settling comfortable sallaries for the future vpon such Instruments as are most vsfull in the worke and haue agreed to allow Mr. Elliott and Mr. Mayhew 50lb. a yeare to either of them out of the Stocke heer with due Incurragments to Schoollmasters Interpreters and some youthes both English and Indians to bee trained vp att Scoole and att the Colledge for after times with other heapes ; but it seemes strange to vs how vpon perusall of Mr. Rawfons accounts from yeare to yeare and vpon consideration of what you sent ouer from the first which in the whole by exchange goods libraries &c. amounts to but a little about 1700 you should conceiue or any should Informe you that wee haue a stocke in hand of 1259 3s 11d when the account sheweth and the truth is wee had the last yeare in Sept. 1655 not full 553lb. in all wherof about one third parte was (as wee wrott) in Countrey pay and the Rest in English goods noe aduance Indeed then sett vpon it but parte of it in hoes hatchets twibills and other commodities not sent for vs and soe badd that they are neither fitt for service nor like to bee put off without much losse or offence ; how wee shall carry on the worke and Incurrage Instruments who labour therein soe Inconsiderable a stock Remaining in Mr. Rawfons hands if wee Receiue not speedily some suitable supply wee yett see not ; wee therefore desire you will by the first safe passage bee pleased to send ouer a stocke of

1000 pounds in English goods according to the Invoice heer Inclosed; The aduenture and danger of sending goods soe farr by sea is alwaies worthy of due consideration but more now when wee hear of soe much hurt done by enimies wherfore as wee Approoue your care and providence in purchasing lands there, soe wee desire some considerable stocke may euer Remaine heer to answere such losses or casualties as the wise god may heerin exorcise with though wee hope he will accept and blesse our Ioynt aimes laboures and aduenturs in this service; wee purpose to send you the Commissioners names and where they dwelle though wee thought our Subscriptions had been Sufficient with the names of the persons Employed in the worke though they may change and more are like to bee added; wee know not why any of them should vnto to free themselves from the 4d. on the shilling aduance desire their payment in England probably if they Employ vntrusty persons or meet with losses some Inconueniencies may follow though if you desire it some tryall may heerafter bee made therin; wee approve your continued care to further this worke and shall not willingly neglect any opportunitie to Increase the number of fitt Instruments for the same and that without Respect to outward advantage therby and whatever misprisions some Informers either out of Ignorance or worse Inteaours to make and of our weaknes or want of fidelitie the more all accounts are perused and our care in managing such a trust considered the more wee hope your former apprehensions of the Sinceritie of the Commissioners yearly chosen by all the Colonies wilbee confirmed and wee conceiue the Stocke as well secured and Improved as can Reasonably bee expected but while some propound large conueniencies for themselves and others take liberty vnder specious pretence to traduce what possibly they vnderstand not; the Commissioners with som may fall vnder vnjust cencures; but as they desire to looke higher then men though wee are assured you will Iudge according to truth; Among other parcells in the Invoice you will find a hundred pound in powder which wee conceiue in feuerall Respects may further the Indian worke and account as much as any other English comoditie but to prevent offence and mistake wee shall neither deuide among the Colonies nor for any Respect (not for the worke alter the the proprietie; Since Mr. Rawson ballanced this years account and since wee wrote the former parte of this letter Mr. Mayhew now att Plymouth whoe hath had the cheife hand in propagating of the Gospell among the Indians att and about Martins-vineyards Informs of a farme and certaine tenements lying about Greensforton in Northampton heer worth about one hundred and forty pounds per annum; and as hee conceiues giuen by one Hatton Barnes to the heire of the Paines which now proues to bee his brother in law Tho. Paine from whome this Mr. Mayhew hath an Interest in the same; hee further Informs that Sir Willam Bradshaw to vs a stranger but by some supposed to bee papistly affected hath the same land in possession but about 14 yeares since when Tho. Paines own mother and mother in law to Mr. Mayhew was

in England to settle her sons Rightes ; though hee Challenged some Interest during his Ladyes life ; yett none to the Inheritance ; Tho. Paine then vnder age being by a Jury att the said Greensnorton found the true heire the land being of a considerable vallue to Mr. Mayhew and Tho: Paine Mr. Mayhew propounded to vs. his owne goeing ouer to Cecure ; and soe farr hee Justly may Improue the same but wee being assured that a worke of higher Consideration would suffer much by his soe long absence aduised him to send som other man ; And doe humbly desire your Counsell and what Iust healp you may conueniently in these cases to any who shall attend you therin ; and for his furtherance wee haue giuen him a Bill Charged vpon the Corporation for thirty pound parte of what was due to him last yeare and charged by Mr. Rawson as paid in this first account for which the said account shall haue Credit next yeare soe with our due Respects wee Rest Sir your humble Servants

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

*New-Plymouth the
15th. Sept. 1656*

An Invoice of such goods the Comissioners desire may bee sent for the Indian worke vpon the Corporation account ;

Inprimis In good strong Lockorums	-	-	40	00	00
In good Dowlis	-	-	120	00	00
In Canuas	-	-	100	00	00
In blew linnin and green say	-	-	040	00	00
In good ferges and other stufes	-	-	080	00	00
In good strong Carfye	-	-	200	00	00
In cotten and penistone	-	-	100	00	00
In good shaggs and double bayes	-	-	060	00	00
In good Madestone browne and Coullered thrid	-	-	010	00	00
In good black broad cloth att 12s. or 15s. per yard	-	-	050	00	00
In fythes sickles and kniues	-	-	010	00	00
In Irish stockens and some Jarfey &c	-	-	010	00	00
In fine holland Cambrick and lawne	-	-	050	00	00
In good fine gunpowder	-	-	100	00	00
In lead	-	-	015	00	00
Buttons filke tape and other Manchester ware	-	-	015	00	00

1000 00 00

This

This years account concerning the Indian Stock was presented by Mr. Rawfon to the Comiffioners the ballance wherof Remaining in his hands as appeers by the faid accounts is

In Englifh goods noe aduance yett put vpon it	-	-	40	07	03
In Countrey pay	-	-	38	15	07
			<hr/>		
			79	03	00
More by a Bill of Exchange into England for Mr. Mayhew	}				
fince the account was Audited and before charge in this ac-					
count					
			<hr/>		
			109	03	00
			<hr/>		

A Copy of the acquittance sent to the Corporation

Know all men by thefe presents that wee whose names are heervnder Subferibed the Comiffioners of the vnited Collonies of New-England in New England for the time being haueing according to an acte of Parliament Intituled an act for the promoting and propagating of the Goffpell of Iefus Chrif in New England att feuerall times by our agent Mr. Edw: Rawfon and others Employed in the faid worke as by former accounts and difcharges sent appeereth Receiued and had of and from the Prefident and focietie for propagation of the Goffpell in New England in the faid Act mencioned or there affignes feuerall fumes of money paid by our appointment in England and alfoe feuerall goods comodities and other things heertofoe sent and deliuered to vs for the vies and purpofes in the faid Act expreffed amounting in the whole to the fume of one Thoufand feauen hundred twenty two pounds four fhillings and eight pence of lawfull money of England of and for which faid moneyes goods comodities and other things foe by vs Receiued wee doe clearly acquite and difcharge the faid Prefident and focietie and their Suckeffors for euer by thefe presents In Witneffe wherof wee the faid Comiffioners haue heervnto put our hands and Seales the 15th. day of September in the yeare of our lord God 1656

WILLAM BRADFORD Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TALCOTT
THEOPHILOUS EATON
WILLAM LEET

A Note

A Note of the persons in the Indian worke and their Sallaries per Annum;

Imprimis Mr. John Elliot	-	-	-	50	00	00
Mr. Francis Elliot his Brother	-	-	-	30	00	00
Sofaman	}	three Indian Interpreters and Scoolmasters	}	30	00	00
Momquaſon						
Job						
Employed by Mr. Eliott				-	-	-
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew	-	-	-	50	00	00
To Peter Forlger Employed by Mr. Mayhew	-	-	-	30	00	00
Hiacombs	}	Employed by Mr. Mayhew as Interpreters	}	20	00	00
Panuppaqua						
Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew to diftribute to fick Indians	-	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr Weld for diett and for teaching eight Indians boyes	}	and one gerle	}	85	00	00
and one gerle						
For clothing the ſaid boys and gerle about	-	-	-	50	00	00
For diett clothing and teaching of John the Son of Tho :	-	-	-	-	-	-
Stanton whoe ſpake the Indian language well to further	-	-	-	-	-	-
him for the worke about	-	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Abraham Perſon	-	-	-	15	00	00
To Mr. Rawſon our Agent for his ſalary and wharfhouſrome	-	-	-	30	00	00
Befides what is uſefully expended in gifts and gratuities to well deſerving Indians	-	-	-	-	-	-
To Indian plantations in their beginning in ſtocke of Cattle and tooles &c	-	-	-	-	-	-
Charges about buildings meeting houſes and boates and other accidentall Charges	-	-	-	-	-	-
and expences	-	-	-	-	-	-

The yearly vallue is vncertaine and may bee abated or encreaſed as there ſhalbee occaſion

The Sallaries generally end in September the fixt the time of the Comiſſioners meeting

In anſware to a motion made by Mr. Chaunceye Prefident of the Colledge in a letter dated the 28th auguſt (56) To make uſe of the Indian Buildings;

The Comiſſioners are willing that the prefident with the adviſe of the Comiſſioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Mr Elliott may for one year next enſuing Improve the ſaid building to accomodate ſome Engliſh Students provided the ſaid building bee by the Corporation cecured from any dammage that may befall the ſame through the uſe thereof

In Anſware to a motion made by mr. Elliott in his letter of Auguſt 30. 1656 for ſome agents to bee appointed in the Maſſachuſetts to promote and forward the worke among the Indians; both in Reſpect of their gouernment and Incurraging meet Inſtruments for their further healp and Inſtruction;

The Comiffioners doe conceive the faid Indians doe belong to the Jurifdiction of the Maſſachuſetts and therefore doe Refer it to the wiſdome and care of that Governement, and for Incurrageing the Indian worke as wee haue formerly ſoe att preſent wee doe Authoriſe the Comiffioners of the Maſſachuſetts whoſe care and fidelitie wee haue noe cauſe to ſuſpect to doe or cauſe to bee done that which in their Judgments may moſt conduce to the advancing of the Indian worke ;

Whereas it was preſented to the Comiffioners by Mr. hollibock of Sprinkfeild that Maſtiſſe Doggs might bee of good uſe againſt the Indians in caſe of any deſturbance from them which they Reddily apprehending thought meet to comend the ſame to the ſeuerall generall Courts to take care and make proviſion therof accordingly

Couſhawahett and Cuſhaſimmon were continued in their Reſpectiue places of governing the Pequots for one year Inſueing according to the orders and Inſtructions ſet downe by the Comiffioners the laſt yeare att Newhauen ; and were further ordered to bring in their Tribute to Tho. Stanton three monthes before the yearly meeting of the Comiffioners in September ; and vpon their Information that diuers Pequots are ſtuburne and Redy to manneſt their diſobedience to the orders of the Comiffioners and that their authoritie is not ſufficient to containe them ; and therefore did deſire they might bee aſſiſted by ſome English dwelling near them : The Comiffioners haue deſired Mr. John Winthorpe Major Maſon and Capt : Deniſon or any of them by their Counſell or Countenance aiding and aſiſting to the ſaid deputed Governors in the execution of all our orders and Inſtructions and containing the Pequots in obedience to the ſame ;

Vpon a complaint made by Ninnegrates meſſengers to the Generall court of the Maſſachuſetts in May laſt againſt the Montackett Sachem for murdering Mr. Drake and ſome other Engliſhmen vpon ours near the long Iland ſhore and ſeiſeing their goods many yeares ſince and for Trecherouſly aſſaulting Ninnegrett vpon block Iland and killing many of his men after a peace concluded betwixt them certified to Newhauen by the Maſſachuſetts Comiffioners by a complaint made by Awſuntaway the Indian Sagamore near Milford and two other weſteren Indians againſt the ſaid Montackett Sachem for hiring a witch to kill Vncas with the ſaid Milford Sachem and his ſon giueing eight fathom of wampam in hand promiſing a hundred or an hundred and twenty more when the ſaid murders were comitted ; Notice wherof being giuen to the ſaid Montackett Sachem and hee Required to attend the Comiffioners att this meeting att Plymouth The ſaid Sachem with ſiue of his men came over from longe Iland towards the latter end of Auguſt in Captaine Younges Barque whoe was to cary the Newhauen Comiffioners to Plymouth but the Wind being contrary they firſt putt in att Milford The Sachem then deſiring to Improve the ſeaſon ſent to ſpeake with Awſuntaway or any of the weſteren Indians to ſee whoe or what could bee charged vpon him but none came but ſuch as profeſſed they had
nothing

nothing against him: The Commissioners being mett att Plymouth; The said Sachem presented himselfe to answere but neither Ninnegrett nor Vncas nor the Milford Sachem appeared, onely Newcom a cuning and bould Narragansett Indian sent by Ninnegrett as his Messenger or deputy charged the long Iland Sachem first with the murder of Mr. Drake and other Englishmen affirming that one Wampeag had before severall Indians confessed that hee living vnder the Montackett Sachem did it being therunto hiered by the said Sachem which the said Sachem absolutely denyinge and capt: Young professing that both English and Indians in those partes thought him Innocent; Newcom was asked why himselfe from Ninnegrett haueing layed such charges vpon the long Iland Sachem before the Massachusetts court hee had not brought his proffe; hee answered that wampeage was absent but some other Indians were present whoe could speake to the case; whervpon an Indian affirmed that hee had heard the said wampeage confesse that being hiered as above hee had murdered the said English men; though after the, said murder with himselfe that now spake the Muntackett Sachem and some other Indians being att Newhauen hee denyed itt to Mr. Goodyer and one hundred fathome of Wampam being tendered and deliuered to Mr. Eaton the matter ended; Mr. Eaton professed as in the presence of God hee Remembred not that hee had seen Wampeage nor that hee had Received soe much as one fathom of wampam Nor did hee believe that any at all was tendered him; whervpon the Commissioners caled to the Indian for proffe Mr. Eaton being present and denyeing it the Indian answered there were two other Indians present that could speake to it; they were called forth but both of them professed that though themselves and som other Indians were then att Newhauen yett the former afirmin Indian was not there and that there was noe wampam att all either Received or tendered; soe that the long Iland Sachem for what yett appeared stood free from this foule Charge;

2cond. The said Newcome charged the Montackett Sachem with breach of Covenant in asaulting Ninnegrett and killing divers of his men att Block Iland after a conclusion of peace the Treaty wherof was begun by a Squaw sent by Ninnigrett to the said Sachem to tender him peace and the prisoners which the said Ninnigrett had taken from the long Iland Sachem vpon condition the said Sachem did wholly Submit to him and yeild his countrey to claime The Montackett Sachem acknowlidged the said message but affirmed hee Refused to accept the Conditions which hee said hee could not without advising with the English whervpon the Squaw Returned and came backe from Ninnigrett with an offer of the prisoners for Ransom of wampame which hee saith hee sent and had his prisoners Relieued Newcome affirmed the agreement between the said Sachems was made att Pesacus his house by two long Iland Indians Deligates to to the Montackett Sachem in presence of Pesacus and his brother and others two English men being present one wherof was Robert

Westcott ; Pefacus his brother testified the agreement as abovesaid, The Muntackett Sachem acknowledged hee sent the said Delligatts but neuer heard of any such agreement and denyed hee gaue any such Comission to his men Newcome asseining Robert Westcott would Testify the agreement asofraid and desiring a writing from the Comissioners to Lycence the said Westcott to come and give in his Testimony which was graunted and Newcome departed pretending to fetch Westcott but Returned Not ; The Comissioners finding much Difficulty to bring theire thoughts to a certaine Determination on Satisfying grounds yett considering how Proudly Ninnigrett and how peacably the Montackett Sachem hath carryed it towards the English ordered that a message the contents wherof heerafter followeth bee by Tho : Stanton deliuered to Ninnigrett ; and that for the securitie of the English plantations on long Iland and for an Incurragement to the Montackett Sachem the two first particulars of the order to hinder Ninnigretts Attempts on long Iland ; made last year att Newhauen bee continued ; Notwithstanding the said English are Required to Improve those orders with all moderation and not by any Rashnes or vnadvisednes to begin a broile vnlesse they bee Necessitated therunto ;

The Montackett Sachem being questioned by the Comissioners concerning the payment of his Tribute professed that hee had payed it att hartford for ten yeares but acknowledged theire was four yeares behind which the Comissioners thought meet to respectt in respect of his present Troubles ;

Instructions for Thomas Stanton

YOU are to informe Ninnigrett the Nyanticke Sachem that the Comissioners with much patience and in the vse of meanes to them chargeable haue minded him of his couenants made in 1645 and by him consermed both in the yeare 1647 and 1649 that hee hath Ingaged himselfe not to goe to warr with any of the Indians Subjects to or in frindship with the English ; and that vpon his complaint by his messengers in May last to the honored court of the Massachusetts they sent to the Montackett Sachem to attend theire meeting att Plymouth which accordingly hee hath done ; but neither Ninnegrett himselfe came nor hath his messenger beene able to make any proffe of what hee charged foe that the Comissioners not willing to take advantage of some former and some latter Rash and prouoking expresseions of Ninnegrett and his messengers doe aduise and expect that for the future hee better attend his Ingagement that hee neither himselfe begin nor procecute any warr first in any hostile Inuayfion against the said Montackett Sachem or any others whoe are frinds to the English till first his complaints bee fully heard and ordered by the Comissioners and they shall lay the like charge vpon the Montackett Sachem that hee without further prouocation desturbe not the peace of Ninnigretts or the Nyanticke Indians ;

You are to acquaint the two Narragansett Sachems of what the Comissioners haue told Mixam that the Comissioners are as redly to heare theire greivances against Vncas as his against them ; they allow not any daring challenges to fight ; nor that hee or any of his should take away from the Narragansett any thinge belonging to them though but a gun ; that vpon complaint they haue caused aboue nine fathom of wampam belonging to Vncas to bee deposited in Mr. Thomas Stantons hands till the matter of the gun bee heared and cleared ; The Comissioners expect from the Narragansett Sachems that according to theire Couenants made 1645 they neither directly nor indirecly attempt or begin any warr against Vncas or any other Indian or Indians subiect to or in frindship with the English nor any that shall begin or proceed in any such warr till first theire hath been a full hearing of all such Differences and vpon Satisfying proffe a determination by the Comissioners with damages ordered to such as haue been wronged ; and they shall lay the like charge vpon Vncas not to wrong or any way desturbe the peace of the Narragansetts ;

1. You are to Informe Vncas of fundry Complaints made against him all tending to desturbe both his owne peace and the peace of the countrey ; as that hostile assault made vpon the Poducke Indians near hartford and contrary to the advise giuen him by the Majestrates and court there to Revenge which (wee heare) some Mohegin blood hath been shed and some captiues taken

2cond. After an Agreement made and those Captiues Returned Vncas or his brother haue in an hostile manor Inuadid the Nowootucke Indians which may draw on mischeivous effects aboue his power to Issue ;

3. That hee seuerall wayes prouoakes the Narragansett Indians obraiding them with theire dead Sachems which hee knowes they cannot beare ; sometimes challenging them to fight which is both strange and very offenciuue to the Comissioners ; and wee heare that Vncas his son hath taken a gun from a Narragansett Indian which Foxon not deneying hee hath deposited betwixt nine and ten fathom of wampam in Thomas Stantons hands till the question about the gun bee cleared ;

4. After a peace lately made or renewed by the montackett Sachem and a considerable sume of wampam receiued by Vncas hee by Fauxon &c. Chargeth the Montackett Sachem to hier a witch a westeren Indian to kill Vncas and others about Millford but without any proffe, and the Montackett Sachem being lately at Millford hath nothing there charged against him ;

5. Lastly they are informed that Vncas knowes what the English haue done for his defence against Ninnegrett &c. and how proudly and prouockingly Ninnigrett hath since carried towards the English yett he hath made a peace or some agreement with Ninnigrett without the advise or knowledge of the English all which passages beinge strange and if true very offenciuue yett the Comissioners being loth to Neglect

or forgitt former freindship and Ingagements they cannot but expect that som conuenient time and place bee appointed to heare and determine these strange passages that both the Comissioners and offended Indians may receiue due Satisfaction and in the mean time that noe further prouocations bee giuen to any of the Indians in freindship with the English much lesse that any challeng bee made or any begining or assistance giuen to any warr without the Comissioners consent the like charge being layed vpon the Narragansetts not to desturbe his peace

Captaine Gorge Denis is desired to be present with and assistant to Thomas Stanton in deliuering the forgoeing messages ;

A letter from the Duch Governour was received the contents wherof are as followeth ;

HONORABLE SIRS

IT hath pleased the bountifull God to quiett and chang that sadd and bloody warr of our superiors in Europe in a desirable peace in a nearer vnion and firmer confederacye I haue been hithertoe and am alsoe still desirouse that the frutes therof may redound to the good and benifit of both nations which by the prouidence of God were disperfed in these remoat partes of the world farr from their natiue countreyes left vnsettled amongst multitudes of barbarous saluages whose intent and practice hetherto hath been and doth contriue the rewin of the Christian nations therfore the same vnion and feirmer Combination amongst Christians of one profession the more requisite both for the honor of God and welfare of men according to Christian duty and discharge of Trust which God hath Imposed vpon mee I haue before the aboue mencioned differences vnto the worthy Comissioners by word of mouth att hartford ; since by letters to the honorable Gouvernors of the seuerall places propofed and vsed all meanes as I did hope that might and would conduce to the effect therof ; the consideration of the premises and the reasons thervnto Induceing I leaue still to the wisdom of your honers and alsoe the appointment of qualified persons conuenient time and place for the accomplishing of soe needfull and noe lesse honorable worke The lymitts between your honers and our deligatts in the yeare anno 1650 agreed and settled both vpon the maine and long Island between New England and this our Intrusted Gouverment are according to the articles of agreement ratifyed and confirmed by our lord superiors the high and mighty the states Generall of the vnited Belgicke provinces and vnder their signiture and seale sent vnto vs and shewed vnto Capt. Willet the approbation and consefirmation of his highnes the lord protector being redde your honers wilbee pleased to appoint time and place for the Deliuery and interchanging of the principles in the abouementioned agreement was concluded ; The surprising and restoring of fugetiues on either side a very necessary thing in these remoate partes where servants are wanting and hardly to bee gotten strictly to bee

obserued experience hath shewed that on either side some defect and fayle hath been therein ; for our parts wee are tender and feeling of it that a yeare since seuerall persons as mariners and souldiers and amongst those two keepers of the prison were become fugitiues together with the prisoners ; trewly a great hindrance in the administration of Justice where after inquiry was made but for want of timely information non found out For the preuention heerafter a motion and request vnto your honers in a very loucing and neighbourly way that your honers would bee pleased to acquaint and order the maiestrates in the seuerall Collonies of New England that all persons of noe noat or quallification coming from hence into your partes without a ticket vnder our hand and seale may bee detained and prisoned to our cost and charg soe long vntill Information may come and returne ; att the least that they giue securitie and proff that they are noe fugitiues ; if it shalbee your honers pleasure and request wee shall doe the like ; and for your better direction whether some persons which might seeme of any noat or quallitie whether freemen or passengers are such the maiestrates of your honers iurisdiccions heerafter may require and expect of the masters of our vessells a list wherein the names and number of the seamen and passengers are exprest ; much your honors would oblige me to returne mee an answere vpon the premises ; soe after my due respectes comending your honers to the protection of the almighty I rest your honers

frind and neighbour

PETER STEUESENT

*In Amsterdam NN
22cond August 1656.*

To which this Answere was Returned as followeth

HONERED SIR,

AS the agreement and peace made betwixt our superiors in Europe after soe sad a breach was matter of rejoycing to vs soe the full and seirme continuance therof both in Europe and all foraigne Collonies and plantations belonging to both nations is our desire and in reference to our selues shalbee our constant Indeaour what you propound about a nearer vnion was by you mencioned att hartford 1650 and left to a Resolution or further consideration the next yeare att Newhauen ; but as you neither came nor sent thither soe both your selfe and Counsell well know what hath passed since to the losse and damage of some of the English ; att a meeting six yeare since seuerall former greiuances in the time of your predecessor Montseire Keift were Respeted till your selfe might acquaint the high and mighty states and West India company

company with the particulars ; That foe due Reparation might bee made of which wee yett hear nothing from you ; the bounds and limites betwixt both nations both on the maine and on long Island were then settled and ordered to bee obserued till a full and finall determination therein were agreed in Europe by consent of such states ; though wee now heare you haue if you doe not still make a claime to the English plantation att Oyster Bay with some threatening speeches that you will bring them vnder yourer Duch jurisdiction though by force which wee are slow to believe till wee haue the truth and grounds from yourer selfe ; wee know of noe defect or breach of agreement on our partes the case of fugitiues you may and it seemes doe Remember what passed att the Manatoes about one English fugatiue you seized John young a marrinor of southhold and the estate hee had with him when hee came peaceably to trade att the Monatoes before hee had done any hostile acte against any of yourers onely as wee conceiue because hee had receiued a Comission from Road Island of which wee had noe knowledge much lesse gaue consent according as thinges stood then betwixt the two nationes in Europe ; if you thinke not fit to restore and Repaire any of his losses yett wee hope you will giue him in his bondes for trewe Imprisonment that both himselfe and his furties may bee free from future questions and himselfe may haue free libertie to trade within the Duch prouince ; you haue intimated somthing but as yett haue made noe satisfying resignation of Greenwich wee take noe pleasure in any contests if you please to impart yourer owne and yourer Counsellis mind in the premises to the Gouvernor of Newhauen hee will Transmitt it to vs Wee rest

your loueing Frinds and Naighbours

Signed by all the Comissioners ;

Plymouth September
17th 1656.

Vpon a further consideration concerning a former account due to Capt. John younge ; It is agreed that the

Massachusetts their full proportion to Capt : younge being	-	72	15	02
Plymouth to pay their full proportion	- - - - -	10	01	00
To Conecticott	- - - - -	07	04	00
To Newhauen to pay to Conecticott	- - - - -	00	09	00

The remaining proportions of Conecticott and Newhauen are by them already disbursed and reconed in the former account

Memorand. that the lead sent by order of the Comissioners to the Montackett Sachem the last year from Newhauen is not reconed in this account ;

A Copy

A Copy of a letter sent to the Church of hartford

HONORED REVERENT AND BELOVED &c.

WEE haue with much sorrow of hart heard of your differences and that the meanes attended hethertoe for the Composing of them hath not ben effectuell the reason wherof is neither our worke nor Intent to Inquire into ; yett wee cannot but bee deeply senceable of the sad and dreadfull consequences of descension hightened and increased especially in a church of such eminence for light and loue which wee need not particularise to your selues who wilbee sure in the first place to feelee the smart though all the Collonies cannot but Sympathise with you ; for the preuention wherof wee cannot but comend vnto you our earnest desires that you not onely for beare and avoid all further matters of further prouocation but that you giue vp your selues after peace and vnion and that by noe discouragements therein you bee prevailed with to any disipation and scattering and if our aduise and Intrety may heerin find acceptance with you wee shall hope and pray that the successe may not bee matter of repentance to you but that the prince of peace will accept your Indeaours and Restore you as att the first which is the desire and wilbee the Rejoycing of

your loueing Frinds

Signed by all the Comissioners

*Dated att New Plymouth**17th September 1656*

A letter from Mr. Pearson of Bramford dated the 25th of August last was read and some parte of a Cattichisme by him framed and propounded to convince the Indians by the light of nature and reason that there is onely one God who hath made and gouerneth all thinges &c. was considered and the Comissioners aduised that it bee perfected and turned into the Narragansett or Pequott language that it may bee the better vnderstood by the Indians in all partes of the Countrey and for that purpose they spake with and desired Thomas Stanton to aduise with Mr. Pearson about a fitt season to meet and Translate the same accordingly without any vnecessary delay that it may bee fitt for and sent to the presse and they promised him due satisfaction for his time and paines ; it was agreed that Mr. Pearson shalbee allowed fifteen pounds for his paines hee shall take in this worke the yeare Insuing and to Mr. Eaton to distribute to deserueing Indians in Newhauen Jurisdiction the summe of five pounds and that the like summe of five younds bee deliuered to Mr. Bradford or Mr. Prence to distribute among deserueing Indians in Plymouth Jurisdiction ;

To

To the end that the workes of God and his goodnes which hath been great towards his people in their first planting of this desolate wilderness may neuer bee forgotten but to bee kept in a thankfull and perpetuall remembrance to the praises of his grace and Comfort of posteritie and that the generations to come may trewly vnderstand the maine ends and aimes proposed in our Transmigration heither from our dear native Countrey and the great thinges that god hath done for their fathers wee thought it noe lesse then our Duty to comend it to the severall Generall courts that they would please to appoint some meet persons in each jurisdiction to collect the speciall and most remarkable passages of Gods providence towards vs since the first arrivall of the English in these partes which Collections being brought to the next meeting of the Comissioners att Boston some one fitly qualified may bee appointed and desired to Compose the same into a history and prepare it for the presse

The promises and forgoeing
Conclusions were agreed and
Subscribed the 17th of Sep-
tember 1656.

WILLAM BRADFORD Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TALCOT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

*ATT a Meeting of the Comissioners for the united Collonies of New England held att
Boston the Third of September 1657.*

The articles of Confeederation being read; an order of the generall court of the Massachusetts dated seauenth of May 1657 was presented and read wherby it appeered Mr. Simon Bradstreet and Major Generall Daniell Denison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said articles the 19th of May 1643

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fift of June 1657 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Mr. Thomas Prence and Capt. James Cudworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat

pleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and authoritie according to the aforeſaid articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Coneſticott dated the 21 of May 1657 was preſented and read ; wherby it appeered that Major John Maſon and Mr. John Talcott were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie and were Inueſted with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouefaid articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27th of the third month 1657 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeered That Theophilus Eaton Eſqr. and Mr. Willam Leete were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inueſted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforeſaid Articles ;

Simon Bradſtreet Eſqr. was choſen Prefident for this Meeting

A Coppy of the letter ſent to the Cuſtable of Pequott to bee forthwith communicated to Mr. Brewſter and the Engliſh ſent to the Indian fort att Nyan ticke

WEE are informed by our honored frinds the Comiſſioners for Coneſticott Collo ny that the Court for that Jurisdiction haue ſent ſome men to abide ſom time with Vncus or his men in their fort for their ſecurity or defence ; wee hope they haue giuen ſafe Inſtructions ; but wee cannot ſatisfyingly Judge for want of a Coppy of them but according to our declaration laſt yeare att Plymouth made to the Indians preſent and ſent to others abſent ; wee will protect noe man in his proud and ſinfull miſcarriages ; Myantinomo ſuffered Juſtly and therein the Engliſh are In gaged to defend Vncas but not in latter Injurious quarrells ; wee haue deſired that Vncas and his enimies would appeer before the Comiſſioners and doe ſtill dayly expect them att Boſton ; while the Comiſſioners are heer together that wee may heard what is Charged and proued and conſider of ſome Juſt Satisfaction In the mean time wee deſire that the peace of the Countrey may bee preſerued and that none of the Engliſh Colonies except in their owne neceſſary defence Ingage in any of the Indians quarrells without order or direction from the Comiſſioners ; and that the Indians proceed not in blood and ſpoyle one againſt another ; This wee would haue ſpeedily publiſhed to all whom It concernes but for your ſelues ſent to Vncas or Remaining in or about his fort it is agreed that you forthwith withdraw your ſelues from thence and Returne to your ſeueral dwellings and occations and neither hazard your ſelues nor prouocke any of them without direction from the Comiſſioners ; and wee deſire by this Meſſenger a ſpeedy account how things ſtand amongſt the Indians and which of them wilbee perſonally heer and when that wee may the better vnderſtand
and

and compose theire greivances ; the sending of Messengers and complaints without due profe will not Satisfy as wee and they found last yeare att Plymouth

By the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

Dated att Boston September the fift 1657

You are to Inform your selfe in particulare whether Vncus and Nin-negrett will attend this meeting and giue freeddy notice therof

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
DANIELL DENISON
THEOPHILUS EATON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN TAILCOTT
WILLAM LEETE

A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott containing som complaints against Thomas Stanton was presented and Read ; to which this following answare was Returned ;

GENTLEMEN

WEE Received yourers of the 18th of August (57) and haue Inquired into the busines concerning Thomas Stanton both in Reference to the Comissioners in generall and Major Mafon in particulare ; in the former though som words were spoken by him neither agreeing with our minds nor his Comission yett wee looke vpon it a Rash sayling and pafe it by ; In the latter wee could not but blame him whoe saw Just cause to condemne himselfe and acknowledged his error in our presence which the Major att our motion accepted ; wee therefore hope and desire that both yourer-selues will see cause to Rest therin without further procequution and that hee wilbee more wary in his carryage for the future ;

The Montackett Sachem partly by a petition in writing and partly by his messenger sent on purpose complaines of much lose sustained by the horfes belonging to the Inhabitants of Southamton for divers late yeares and that by a misinformation or mistake in Reference to fume houfes wilfully and siafully burnt att Southamton partly by a wicked Indian who wee heare desperately killed himselfe to prevent just execution ; and partly by a mischevious Negar woman seruaut ; fare deeper in that capitall miscarriage then any or all the Indians ; Major Mafon Employed in that seruice ; not fully Informed ; did (with the Indians Conccent) lay a hevy penalty vpon them to pay 700lb. in seauen yeares ; of the burthen wherof they are now very sensible and desire ease ; and ourselues as thinges are presented to vs not onely by the Indian Messengers but by the Major thinke it uery Injurious that any payment or penaltie should bee Required or Inflicted aboue or beyond the guilt duly proued

against the liueing Indians as either acting or som way consenting to the mischeife ; both these greivances though brought to the Comissioners yett concerne your Jurisdiction and thither wee must Refer them being assured you will neither doe nor suffer any wronge to bee done or continued to the Indians though to the advantage of of your owne plantation ; foe with our best Respects wee Rest

Dated att Boston the 8th of

September 1657.

your loving Frinds

SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent

with the Rest of the Comissioners

The Comissioners being Informed that diuers quakers are arriued this Summer att Road Iland and entertained there which may prove dangerous to the Collonies thought meet to manifest their minds to the Gouvernor there as followeth ;

GENT :

WEE suppose you haue vnderstood that the last yeare a companie of quakers ariued att Boston vpon noe other account then to desperse their pernisiouse opinions had they not bene prevented by the prudent care of that Gouverment whoe by that experience they had of them being fencable of the Danger that might beecale the Christian Religion heer proffessed by suffering such to bee Receiued or continued in the Countrey presented the same vnto the Comissioners att their meeting att Plymouth whoe vpon that occasion comended it to the generall courts of the vnyed Collonies that all quakers Rantors and such notorious heretiques might bee prohibited coming among vs and that if such should arise from amongst ourselues speedy care might bee taken to Remoue them (and as wee are Informed) the seuerall Jurisdiccions haue made provision accordingly ; but it is by experience found that means will fall short without further care by Reason of your Admission and Receiueing of such from whence they may haue opportunitie to creep in amongst vs or meanes to enfee and spred their Accursed tenates to the great trouble of the Collonies if not to the subversion of the proffessed in them ; Notwithstanding any care that hath been hitherto taken to prevent the same wherof wee can not but bee very fencable and thinke noe care to great preferue vs from such a pest the Contagion wherof (if Receiued) within your Collonie were dangerous &c to bee defused to the other by means of the Intercourse especially to the places of trad amongst vs ; which wee desire may bee with safety continued between vs ; Wee therefore make it our Request that you as the Rest of the Collonies take such order heerein that your Neighbours may bee freed from that Danger ; That you Remoue those Quakers that have been Receiued and for the future prohibite their coming amongst you ; whervnto the Rule of Charitie to your selues and vs (wee conceiue) doth oblige

oblidge you wherein if you should wee hope you will not bee wanting ; yett wee could not but signify this our Desire ; and further declare that wee apprehend that it wilbee our Duty seriously to consider what further provision God may call vs to make to prevent the aforesaid mischeife ; and for our further guidance and direktion heerein wee desire you to Imparte your mind and Resolution to the Generall court of the Massachusets which Assembled the 14th of October next ; wee haue not further to trouble you att present but to Assure you wee desire to continew your loving Frinds and Naighbours the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonie

Boston Septem. 12. 1657.

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefesdent
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAYLCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

A motion being made by Mr. Elliott and others Elders that Capt : Guginge and Major Atherton might bee Incurraged to Assist in carying on the Indian worke in Respect of Ciuill Gouverment ; The Comissioners conceiuing it doth most properly concern the Generall Court of the Massachusets to take care of the Indians within theire Jurisdiction doe comend the consideration therof to the said Generall Court and if they thinke meett to Employ any of theire Majestrates in the said seruice the Comissioners wilbee Reddy to allow due Incurragement vnto them ;

The Comissioners being Informed by Mr. Elliott and other Elders that Mr. Blindman Mr. Newman and Mr. Leuerich were willing to aply themselves to the Indian worke ; did for theire Incurragement therein write to them as followeth :

Mr. Blindman wee are informed by some of the Reverent Elders in the Bay that vpon a motion made vnto you by some of themselves you haue declared your wil lingnes and resolution to Improoue some parte of your time and labour in studdying the Indian Language and as you shall haue opportunitie to further and promote the great worke of God amongst them in teaching them the true knowlidg of God in Jesus Christ which in some measure is comfortably begun in other partes which Resolution of yours is very acceptable to us, ther being indeed much want of pious and meet Instruments to cary on that worke and for your present Incurragement wee are willing to allow you twenty pounds for this yeare to pay an Interpreter that may bee constantly with you and bee healpfull to you heerein ; and at the next meeting of the Comissioners your owne labour and Improvement wilbee duely considered and Re-

compenced ; if you can not conveniently procure a meet Interpreter neare you ; we hope Mr. Mayhew or Mr. Elliott vpon notice from your selfe will supply that want ; or if you should chose it rather you may haue one or two of the Indian boys att Rocksbury that can read and write whom you may alsoe further in such learning as they shalbee capable of ; and receiue due Recompence for the same ; wee shall desire and expect to vnderstand your mind heerin by the first opportunitie ; and what healp we may heerin expect from you ; and soe wee comend you and all your labours and godly endeauors to the blessing of God and Remaine

your loueing Frinds

Boston the 12th. September (57)

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident

by order and consent of all the Comissioners

MR. NEWMAN

WEE vnderstand by some of the Elders in the Bay that you are Inclenable and willing to Improue some time in learning the Indian language that soe you may bee able to teach and instrukt them in the wayes of God ; which Inclination of yours is very acceptable to vs there being indeed much want of meet Instruments to carry on the worke and for your Incouragement wee are willing to beare the Charges of an Interpreter to bee constantly with you and healfull vnto you therin att the next meeting of the Comissioners you may expect due Recompence proportionally to your labour and Indeauors wee hope Mr. Mayhew or Mr. Eliott vpon your request may procure you a meet Interpreter if you cannot otherwise furnish your selfe wee desire to vnderstand by the first opportunitie your mind and purpose heerin and soe comend you to God

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident

in the name and with the Consent of all the Comissioners

Boston September 12th. 1657.

MR. LEUERICH

SINCE you being with vs wee vnderstand that some of the Elders in the bay entrusted to consider of and procure meet Instruments to cary on the great worke of God amongst the Indians haue amongst others spoken to your selfe and found you not altogether aduerse vnto the same ; which hath occasioned vs thuse fare to Impart our minds

minds vnto you; that if it shall please God foe to despoſe of you in regard of the place of your habitation and ſhall incline your Spirit to this worke foe as you may bee healfull to the Mantackett and Carchauge Sachems and their people or any other Indians within the English limetts in Teaching them the true knowlidge of God in Jeſus Chriſt the Comiſſioners will not bee wanting to giue you due Incouragement proportionable to your Indeauors and for the preſent are willing to allow twenty pounds for this yeare to intertaine an Interpreter that may bee conſtantly with you and bee healfull vnto you for the gaining of their language (if god ſhall moue your hart to imploy your paines that way) and will att the next meeting conſider of a meet Recompence for any time or labour you ſhall improue heerin; and if for want of due Informacon of former ſervice done by you in this kind you haue not bine recompenced accordingly it may then bee alſoe Remembered foe wee reſt your loueing Frinds

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident

by order and with the Conſent of all the Comiſſioners

Boston the 12th. of September 1657

A letter from the Corporation in England was preſented and Read the Contents followeth;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 15th. of September 1656 wee haue receiued by which wee vnderſtand of your Receipt of the ſeuerall parſells of goods ſent ouer vnto you the laſt yeare which together with what was Remaining vpon the former account though not foe much as wee mencioned in our laſt letter was wee hope ſufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke; wee perceiue by your letter that there are ſeuerall parcells of Iron worke as hoes hatchets twibills and other Comodities not fit for ſeruice nor like to bee putt of without much loſſe or offence, wee confeſſe in the beginning of this worke before wee could aduertise you that the Parliament had made vs a Corporation or receiue ſuch ſeaſonable aduiſe from you of what would bee neceſſary to bee ſent ouer; wee thought good vpon the aduiſe of Mr. Winflow your agent to Improue the opportunitie then offered in ſending the ſaid hatchets hoes and twibills as Judging them moſt vſefull for the worke att that time but ſith you repreſent them foe bad; wee deſire that you would by the firſt opportunitie returne them vnto vs becauſe the perſon of whom they were bought is willing vpon ſome reaſonable allowance to take them againe; though wee conceive if they had bine beſtowed vpon the Indians as was intended it would haue been a great Incouragement vnto them wee find vpon peruſing of your account that there is a miſtake in the lead which

which you alsoe mention in your letter for ended there were sent ouer but eight barrs for the glaſſer 211lb. but it ſeems the error was in the Tranſcribing the bill of parcells in makeing 12lb. 00 11d. for 2 00 11 which ſaid 2lb. 00 11 amounts onely to the ſume of one pound ſix ſhillings and thripence and noe more was charged by vs in our bookes or is diſcharged by you vpon the account according to our deſires mentioned in our laſt ; wee haue Receiued an Acquittance for ſuch goods as haue been ſent ouer vnto you and hoped that according to the acte of Parliament and our deſires in ſeueral letters ; ſom fit perſons reſideing heer had been conſtituted by you to haue giuen vs Diſcharges for the future which wee ſtill earneſtly deſire might not bee omitted for the Reaſons mentioned in our former letters ; and wee make it our further Request that the names of ſuch perſons as are employed in this good worke, with an account of their ſeueral ſalleries and allowances might be ſent ouer vnto vs (as they haue bine this year) to the end wee may vnderſtand by the Number of Inſtruments Employed how the worke doth prosper and may bee able to ſatiſfy others therin ; it is our earneſt deſires and Indeaours according to the acte of Parliament to purchaſe ſuch an eſtate of lands as is therin mentioned which might bee a ſtanding Renewe to carry on the ſame without which wee conceiue there will not bee ſuch Incurragement for the future as might anſware the ends propoſed in the ſaid acte ; and therfore with reſpects vnto thoſe ſeueral purchaſes wee haue in view and for that att preſent the Seas are verry dangerous in regard of pyrates which continually enfeſts the ſame ; and for want of a fit perſon heer that ſhould diſcharge vs for ſuch goods as you ſend for and for that you complaine of the goods bought and ſent ouer by vs vnto you ; haue thought it the beſt and ſafeſt way that for the preſent ſeaſon you ſupply your ſelues in New England with ſoe much goods or current money as ſhall amount vnto the ſume of ſiue hundred pounds and not aboue ; which wee conceiue will bee ſufficient to defray the Charge of carrying on the worke this year and charge the ſame by your Bills of Exchange to bee paid by the Corporation heer ; and wee offer (if you thinke fitt) that Mr. Eliott Mr. Mayhew and ſuch other Engliſh Employed in the worke that haue Conſtant Salleries may bee paid their Sallaries heer in England by the like Bills of exchange to their aſſign or aſſignes whoe may depoſe of the ſame according vnto ſuch aduiſe and direction as they ſhall receiue from them and as wee deſire the progreſſe and proſperitie of this great vndertaking ſoe it is alſoe our deſire that the ſame may not bee ouercharged in Regard wee vnderſtand ourſelues obliged by the act of Parliament to purchaſe the Eſtate in lands therin mentioned which wee belieue you alſoe Judge fitt and neſſefarie vpon peruſall of the laſt account from New England wee can not but take notice and much wonder that there ſhould bee ſoe much loſſe in the meaſure of ſeueral goods and waſt of needles Fiſhhooks aulblades tackes hangings Inkhornes breaking of wooden Combes

&c. as amount to the sume of thirty six pounds concerning the former viz. the losse in measure wee desire to vnderstand in what parcells and how much losse there was with the number and marke of the bayles and of whom bought and in what ship sent to the end wee may require satisfaction from the persons of whom they were bought ; and as to the wast of needles Fishhookes and the whole parsell that hath been sent ouer from the first doth not amount vnto aboute the sume of seauen pound od money or therabouts Concerning which wee neuer heard any Complaint vntill now although the same were longe since sent ouer ; wee doe againe make it our Request as in our former letters and for the Reasons therein mencioned that the Instruments Employed in carrying the speciall parte of this worke may Receiue Comfortable Incoragement and that a speciall bee had and taken (if it bee the good pleasure of the lord) that there may bee a Constant succession of them without which the worke will in time decay and our mutuall Indeuours of promoteing the same bee Rendered Ineffectuall wee therefore thinke fitt according to that Information wee haue Receiued of the abillities of and good affection of Mr. John Blackleech whose hart wee are perswaded is engaged heerin to Comend him to your approbacon as a person whom wee thinke may be vsfull and seruicable in the Ciuillceing of the Indians and alsoe healpfull to enforme them in the knowledge of the gospell ; touching the busines mencioned in your letter Relateing vnto Mr. Mayhew of his brother in law Thomas Paine we shalbee Reddy and willing to further your and his desires therein and to disburse the moneys Charged vpon vs by your bill of exchange for procecutioun therof thuse comiting and Comending you to the protection of the Almighty wee Remaine your very loveing Frinds and signed in our names and by our appointment by

JOHN HOPPER

*Dated Coopers Hall in London
the 11th. of Aprill 1657.*

Clarke of the Corporation

POSTSCRIPT

WEE cannot but bee sensible of those Inconueniencies which may happen to this worke if Debts should bee Contracted vpon the desposall of the goods sent ouer ; or that the proprietie thereof should bee changed into any of the Countrey Comodities ; and therefore wee earnestly desire that the Instruments employed therein may be paid their Salleries there by goods in kind according to the prise they Cost heer without any advance vpon them and that they may not be paid in Corne or any other Comoditie of the Countrey growth which wee vnderstand turnes to noe considerable account and giue offence to diuers well affected heervnto ;

In Anfware whervnto this following was Returned

MUCH HONORED GENTLEMEN

YOURS of the 11th of April 1657 in anfware to ours September 15th. 1656 from Plymouth was Received by our agent fooner but hath bene perused by vs att our meeting att Boston September 3d. 1657 for the Iron worke or faulty tooles mentioned wee shall follow your aduise or Intimation and Rather bestow them on some deseruing Indians then to returne them to disatisfaction or misinterpretation wee haue not yett mett with a suitable frind to receiue from the Corporation and prouide goods for the seruice of the Instruments Employed and interested in this great worke wee shall heerwith (as wee may) send you the names and falleries of such as att present are Employed or treated with to Improue their time and abilities in this seruice for Christ and are asured you will see proceed in your purchases as that there may bee still heer a sufficient stocke to anfware all necessarie occasions that when either English or Indians Require present payment they bee neither delayed nor disappointed, and if you please wee desire informacon what yearly reuenue you haue already purchased that wee may the better know how to steer our course wee shall now take vp 500lb. of Mr. Vlier marchant of Boston but are assured that will fall short of present fallaries buildings with other necessarie expences Requisite and still growing vpon vs as by these accounts may appeer; soe that wee Conceiue wee shall stilbee forced to charge more; Mr. Elliott and Mayhew and others shall receiue due satisfaction for their paines either in money or goods heer to their content; feuerall if not most of vs strangers to Mr. Blackleech and his fitness to this worke; neither himselfe nor any other in these partes doe (soe much as) propound him to vs but wee shall reddily close with him or any other fitt Instruments wee heare that Thomas Stanton is taken notice of and possibly recorded as a very able Interpretor for the Indian language which is certainly true, and that a fallarie of 50lb. per annum is appointed for him in England which hee may take vp heer and charge vpon you this may bee a mistake but if true wee maruill att it; the Commissioners doe Employ him as Interpretor betwixt themselves and the Indians in ciuill occasions of the Colonies and doe afford him conuenient recompence for the same; wee haue alsoe Improued his skill in healing Mr. Person an able and vsfull Instrument for other Indians spirituall good in Translating a Catechisme Mr. Person hath made for their vse and Instruction and as the account will shew haue giuen him a suitable allowance; but for any settled anuall fallary much lesse soe large as is mentioned wee yett see noe cause; we conceive both by the acte of Parliament and our due and faithfull Improuement of the trust Comited to vs this with things of like nature might bee left to the Commissioners when the Corporation about five yeares since sent ouer powder and other amunition for a conuenient

suply to the united Colonies in time of danger the Comissioners then did proportionably divide it and ordered payment with the ordinary advance this they thought warrantable and it was done but once but wee haue heard of it more then once ; since that time they haue neither contracted debts nor altered the proprietie of any goods sent by the honored Corporation nor purpose to doe it heerafter had Mr. Rawson sold out the goods by whole sale probably there had bine noe lose but to retails it by smale parcels to many and vpon feuerall occations euery one expecting good measure it is not strange if 4 per sents bee lost which may Reach neare the allowance hee requires and the papers needles pins and other smale goods which came in Mr. Webb were wet and rusty which necessarily brought damage ; and the parcell in all if wee bee not misinformed was about twise seauen pounds soe that wee yet hope Mr. Rawson was vpight in that account but himselfe may therein giue you more full satisfaction wee are now sending to Mr. Leuerich Mr. Blindman Mr. Newman Mr. Tompson and besides Mr. Elliotts son alreddy entered to fitt themselves by improueing Interpreters to gett skill in the Indian language that they may bee Instrumentall in this great worke ; which although it bee like to encrease the Charge much may bee vsfull to the Indians in other partes of New England and wee are asured wilbee very acceptable to your selues and other serants of Christ which hath beene expended and how Mr. Rawsons account now to bee sent will shew ; Mr. Vthers occations now call him to England whoe will expect payment according to the bill charged to whom if you there pay 700lb. more and take his bill of exchange to make present payment to the Comissioners and other assignes in goods or money as the occasions require wee hope it will further the worke and giue good content to all therein concerned (and his acquittance wilbee your discharge) and without which wee shalbee disinabled from carrying on the worke as you may perceiue by the list of the Charges heer with sent wee haue alsoe sent you att Mr. Mayhews Request the Confessions of feuerall Indians that you may vnderstand the fruit of his labours amongst them as alsoe Mr. Persons Cattachisme ; which wee haue desired Mr. Ince to Transcribe whome you may please to Improue to ouerlooke the preste to preuent mistakes especially of the Indian wee desire the worke may bee expedated and that 1500 Coppies bee sent hither to vs by the first opportunitie ; Thus Comiting you to the protection of the almighty wee rest your very loueing frinds and serants the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies.

Boston September 19th 1657

Postscript

Wee haue charged a 2cond bill of ten pound to bee paid Mr. Nane for a parcell of druggs bought for the Indians vse ; which though it bee beyond your order wee desire may bee satisfied ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
DANIELL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

This yeares account Concerning the Indian stocke was presented by Mr. Rawson to the Comissioners the ballance wherof is - - - - 67 03 05 which is thuse to bee desposed

In clothing for the Indian boys	- - - - -	30 00 00
In corn to Mr. Elliott	- - - - -	15 00 00
To his brother Mr. Francis Elliott	- - - - -	10 00 00
The other 12lb: 03: 05: to those that diett the Indian boyes	- - - - -	12 03 05
this besides 20lb. in tooles left in his hands to bee destributed vnto well deserueing Indians by order of the Comissioners	} - - - - -	20 00 00
coming alsoe in Mr. Vthers hands of 500lb. bill yett vnderposed of	- - - - -	32 00 00

besides what is due by advance for what was paid in money after 6lb. per cent.

Besides 20lb. to bee paid by Mr. Vther as in the account appeares to Francis Elliott for which as yett noe bill hath been Charged by the Comissioners

A note of the persons Employed in the Indian worke and their fallaries per annum :

Mr. John Elliott	- - - - -	50 00 00
To five Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed by Mr. Elliott	- - - - -	50 00 00
To Mr Elliotts son	- - - - -	20 00 00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew	- - - - -	50 00 00
To an English Scoolmaster Employed by him	- - - - -	20 00 00
To 2 Indian Interpretors Employed by him	- - - - -	20 00 00
To Mr Mayhew senr.	- - - - -	10 00 00
Richard Bourne	} all these haue been Incurraged to the worke though noe certaine allowance bee stated on them but accordingly as they apply themselves for that wee know not but that the charge may amount to	
Mr. Blindman		
Mr. Leuerich		
Mr. Newman		
Mr. Thompson	- - - - -	150 00 00
To Mr. Person	- - - - -	20 00 00
The Charg of diett of 9 Indian children	- - - - -	85 00 00
Theire Clothing	- - - - -	50 00 00
John Stantons diet and clothing	- - - - -	
Mr. Rawsonsw hole Employment wilbee reconed and accordingly his fallary	} - - - - -	20 00 00
Mr. Elliot and Mr. Mayhew moue either of them for Incurragement		
for two new Indian townes now to beginne the charg wherof may bee		
besides guifs and accidental occations which may arise the charg wherof is vncertaine		80 00 00
And a parcell of drugs bought of Mr. Nane to the vallue of	- - - - -	10 00 00

was graunted him to bee prepared and distributed to sick Indians as there is or shalbee occasion.

Mr. Chauncye Prefident of the Collidge hath the like libertie for one yeare to make vse of the Indian buildings vpon the same Consideration as was graunted last yeare.

And further it is desired the said Mr. Chauncey and Mr. Elliot with the aduise of the Comissioners of the Massachusets doe take care to remoue soe many of the Indian youtnes which liue att Mr. Wells to Cambridge as they shall judge capable of farther improuement to prouide for them accordingly ;

Mr. Winthorpe Captaine Denison and Thomas Stanton are desired to Incourage and countenance Mr. Blindman and Mr. Tompson in theire labours and Indeaours to Instruēt the Indians therabouts residing especially Robin and his companie.

Instructions for Capt. Denison Thomas Staunton and Robert Westcott

YOU or any of you are to Informe Ninegrett the Niantick Sachem with the other Narragansett Sagamors of the Couenant made in 1645 since consermed in 1647 and 1649 of which they haue bine formerly and were by the Comissioners this last yeare Remembred by which they are Joyntly and feirly vnder hand and seale engaged neither directly nor Indirectly att any time to desturbe the peace of the Countrey by any assaults hostile attempts or Inuasions either vpon the English Vncas or other Indians Subject to or in frindship with the English either in theire persons Cattle or goods nor to Confederate with any others against them ; but if they know of any which conspire or Intend hurt either against the English or any Indians Subject to or in frindship with them they will without delay giue notice therof to the Comissioners or som of them and if any questions or differences grow or arise betwixt them and Vncas or any other Indians in frindship with the English as aforesaid they haue bine and still are Ingadged not to begine any warr or hostile Invasion till first they haue acquainted the Comissioners and haue libertie and allowance soe to doe all which the Narragansett Sachems and Ninnegrett in particulare hath slighted yea wilfully broken haue destourbed the peace of the Countrey yea of the English themselves haue Invaded and made hostile aufaults against Vncas haue killed and taken captiue diuers of his people and seized much of theire goods without any such hearing or allowance from the Comissioners which cannot bee but offenciue to all the English Collonies ;

The Comissioners therfore duly considering the premisses can not but Require the Narragansett Sachems and Ninnigrett in particular as they heerby doe Vncas with the Montackett Sachem and others that they forbear all further hostile proceedings of what kind focuer one against an other ; or against others mencioned in the said Co-

venants either by themselves alone or in Companie with others till the Comissioners haue duely heard and Judged the differences betwixt them which they wilbee Reddy to doe without Respect to any mans person att their Next meeting att Boston in September 1658 vnto which meeting they heerby call and Invite all the said Sachems personally to appeer to charge the greivances and offences one against another ; and to make such proof as may Satisfy Just and Indifferent Judges ; the Comissioners Intending (by the healp of God) to approve what is Right and to witnesse against what is contrary ; but heerin the said Sachems or others concerned heerin must Remember that to send Messengers as appeers by those two last yeares meetings att Plymouth and Boston can neither Satisfy the Comissioners nor the Sachems themselves ; yett if God by any apparent Providence should hinder any one Sachem or more from coming in person such a one must be shewer to send som trusty deputie foe Instructed and Authorised to propound prone answere and conclude as fully as if himselfe were present in person and the Comissioners will vse their best Indeaours that the vpland Indians may forbear all hostill attempts till their greivances may haue a due hearing But if the Narragansett Sachems Ninnigrett Vncas the Montackett Sachem or any in Couenant or frindship with the English shall notwithstanding all ingagements and aduise persist on in a wilfull breach of their Couenants or any way desturbe the peace of the Countrey or of any of the English Collonies plantations or families in their persons or concernments or pursuite of Indians vpon any pretence or offence shall without leaue com into any of the English plantations armed or make any ausault within the English limitts before the next meeting of the Comissioners and a due hearing of the differences as before exprest ; the Comissioners must proceed as they shall find cause and shalbee meete

THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

The grounds of the Massachusetts Comissioners descent from this Message and Instructions ;

There haueing bine many messengers to this purpose formerly sent from the Comissioners to the Indian Sachems but seldom obserued by them which now to Renew againe when many complaints haue bine made against Vncus by seuerall Sachems and other Indians of his proud Insolent and prouocking speeches and Trecherous actions and with much probabilitie of truth besides his hostill attempts att Potunck contrary to the aduise of the Majestrates and Court att Hartford and other offences to
ourselves

ourselves as appeers by the Records of the last meeting att Plymouth the which neither then nor att this meeting hee hath by himselfe or messengers given satisfaction to the Comissioners or complaining Indians seemes vnseasonable ; and can in Reason haue noe other attendance in conclusion then to Render vs lo and Contemptable in the eyes of the Indians or engage vs to vindicate our honer in a dangerouse and vnessefarie warr vpon Indian quarrells the grounds wherof wee can hardly euer satisfactorily vnderstand wee cannot therfore consent to the forgoeing message but shall most Reddily Joyne to make any Just provision for the peace and safty of the vnited Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

To which this Returne was made

THE Comissioners of the other three Collonies are greiued att this Decent and vnstisfied with the Reasons there haue bine noe messengers sent to the Indian Sachems but what the carriage of the Indians and trust of the Comissioners called for both in Reference to our owne peace and to mind them of their covenants which probably had bine better attended had Ninnegrett bine called to a due account for his proude and prouoaking miscarriages not onely to the Indians but to the English messengers sent to him by the Comissioners Anno 1653 to which though seauen of the Comissioners agreed yett the honorable Collonie of the Massachusetts Refused and Ninnegrett neither found cause to Judge himselfe for those Insolencies nor to bee more wary for the future Att this Sessions the Comissioners see noe cause either to Justify Vncas or Ninnegrett neither are any of them forward for warr but vpon some evidence giuen in vpon our best Considerations finding noe other sufficient grounds for the Narraganfett Indians soe furiously to assault Vncas but their ansient qualler for Nyantinomies Death in which all the Collonies are engaged to defend him and Remembring the Couenants by which the Narraganfett Sachems vnder hand and Seale are expressely bound not to begine any warr against Vncas ; and much lesse to procequite it as therby to desturb the peace of any of the Collonies till they haue aduise therein from the Comissioners which they haue wilfully and offenciuely haue affrighted plvndered and threatend some of the English in Conecticut Jurisdiction and that Vncas hath not yett bine duly warned to answare for himselfe att any sett meeting of the Comissioners and though hee proposed to haue bine now heer yett an over Ruling providence hath prevented him ; They can not but conclude that God and the peace of the Countrey called them to send messengers with the former Instructions wherein if this Decent hinder not they expect a blessing ; howeuer they hope their endeauors wilbee approved by such as shall duely consider

consider them ; none of the Comissioners intending either to defend Vncas in any of his Injurious cources or to engage themselves more then they allreddy are to warr ; but to preserve the Countries peace till att the next meeting there may bee a full hearing

THOMAS PRENCE	JOHN TAILCOTT
JAMES CUDWORTH	THEOPHILUS EATON
JOHN MASON	WILLAM LEETE

Cawfosinninon and Cauhawafett continued for one whole yeare in their Respective places of Gouverning the Pequots according to the order and Instructions giuen att Newhauen and Plymouth ; yowematt was appointed Deputie to Cawfosinninon for this ensueing yeare ; and the Pequots that came lately from Vncas are lycenced to continew with Cawfosinninon till the Comissioners take further order ; and all the Pequots are ordered to keep quiett att home and not to intermedle with any quarrell of the Indians without expresse order from the Comissioners onely in case the Indians bee Invaded and Aufaulted whether by Indians or others they are to Assist them in their defence being Required thervnto by the Comissioners of Conecticott or the Gouverment there ; and for their defence in time of danger It is ordered that twelue pound of Gunpowder with answarable shott bee left in the hands of Capt. Gorge Denison to bee distributed to the Pequots when the case Requires it ; and it is desired Mr John Winthorp Major Mafon Capt Gorge Denison with Thomas Stanton the Interpretor and Leiftenant Smith or any two of them aduise and Counsell them in difficult cases that may arise according to their Instructions ;

The Tribute of Wampam brought in by the Pequots

Caufosinnimon	Fathom 67
The Pequots that fled from Vncas	23

From Cauhawafett behind 9 vnpaid but charged to Thomas Stantons account in all 164 of which was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his Sallarie for the yeare past 120 fathome ; And to Capt. Denison for severall services hee hath bine and is Employed in 30 fathome : The Remainder being fourteen fathom is left with the Treasurer of the Massachusetts vpon the Collonies account ; there was alsoe paid in to the Treasurer of Newhauen by the Mantackett Sachem 78 fathom which Remaines vpon the account of the Collonies

The Gouverments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott are desired to take care that the Pequots bee acomodated with lands convenient for their Subsistence without prejudice to the English plantations ; and it is further desired that the Gouverment

ment of Conecticott take speciall care to preuent the felling of liquors and guns by any of theires espetially Mr. Brewster whoe is complained of or any other suspected persons;

A bill of five hundred pounds was charged vpon the Corporation to bee paid to Mr. Vsher and a letter of attorney made to him to Reciuē seauen hundred more to bee paid by the said Corporation which the said Mr. Vsher is to pay heer the next Summer in goods att thripence on the Shilling profit or Reddy money with six pound on the hundred Advance

Alſoe a letter of Attorney was graunted vnto Mr. Vsher and Mr. Harwood for the Recouery of a certaine Legacye; the Comiſſioners were Informed was giuen to the people of New England the particulars wherof are conſealed as followeth;

You are deſired with the firſt oppertunity to ſpeak with a party in London whoe brought a ſtranger to Mr. Harwood that Informed of a legacye of conſiderable value giuen to the people of New England about ſeauen yeares ſince but hitherto conſealed and to gitt from him Information if you poſſibly may conſerning the ſame; and if you ſee it neſſefary and can attaine to ſpeake with the ſaid ſtranger you ſhall vſe your beſt ſkill by faire meanes to gett out of him the Countrey or place where the Teſtator lived but if you find him obſtinate or vnreaſonable in his Demaunds you may take the aduice and deſire the healpe of Mr. Samuēl Diſburrow whom wee or ſom of vs ſhall acquaint heerwith or ſom other frind of note that may procure him by his highnes or Counſell to declare what hee knowes heerin but if vpon the beſt aduice you can take (wherin you may alſoe Improue Capt. Leverett) that courſe bee thought Inconvenient or not feaſable you may compound as well as you may provided that three parts of foure of the ſaid Legacye att leſt bee duely paid vnto you for the vſe of the Collonies before you giue any Diſcharge

By the Comiſſioners of the vnted Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefedent
DANIEL DENISON
THOMAS PRENCE
JAMES CUDWORTH
JOHN MASON
JOHN TAILCOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON
WILLAM LEETE

Given att Boſton the 15th September 1657.

Incaſe you can Receive any Money vpon this account wee deſire that one halfe therof may bee brought ouer vpon our account and aduenture in powder lead and
match

match proportionable ; with a Firkin of flints ; the other halfe you may difpofe of as you pleafe vpon your owne account for which wee fhall expect payment heer in money with 6lb. per Cent. aduance or goods at 3d per fhilling profit as wee fhall fee caufe to chufe ;

Vpon a motion made by the Comiffioners of Newhauen libertie was graunted to that Iurifdiction to Receive Oyfter Bay and Huntingdon vpon Long Ifland vnder their Governement according to the Articles of Confederation ;

It was left vnto the Comiffioners of the Maflachufetts to figne bills vnto Mr. Vfler or Mr Rawfon for payment of fuch debts as are now dew or may arife till the next meeting of the Comiffioners ; and for the Indian boyes Mr. Rawfon is defired to take care for their clothing and other Neceffaries ;

A Coppy of Mr. Vflers Ingagement the Originall vnder his hand being left with
Mr Rawfon ;

I Hefekiah Vfler of Boston marchant doe heerby acknowledge that vpon agreement with the Comiffioners for the vnted Englifh Collonies I haue Receiued from them one bill of exchange for five hundred pounds paiaible by the honored Corporation in England of which I haue almoft paid the whole fume by their order and to their content and fhall duely pay the Remainder to them or by their order as alfoe a letter of Attorney to Receiue of the faid Corporation the fume of feauen hundred pounds more vpon the Receipt wherof or any parte therof I heerby Ingage to make due and full payment of what I fhall foe Receiue to the faid Comiffioners or their affignes vpon lawfull demaunds heer in New England Money att 6 per cent aduance or goods att 3d. per fhilling profit I have alfoe Receiued a letter of attorney from them to Inquire Compound and Receive a certaine legacy fupposed to bee giuen to the people or brotherhood of New England of which I fhall giue a iuft account and make due payment according to agreement extant ; Witneffe my hand this 21 of September Anno Dom ; 1657

HEZEKIAH USHER

Witneffe ABRAHAM PERSSON

Alowed to Mr Leverich for his former labour to the
Indians vnfatisfyed

}

5 00 00

It is ordered that Vncas bee Required to permitt the Potunke Indians to Returne to their dwellings and their to abide in peace and Safety without moleftation from him or his ; and that the faid Indians bee Invited and Incurraged foe to doe by the Gouverment of Conecticott ; and for the peace and fafety of the Englifh Collonies

in this time or warr amongst the Indians It is ordered that noe Companie of armed Indians shalbee permitted or allowed to come within one mile of any English Towne or plantation ; nor shall any Indian bee Receiued or Intertained within the said bounds but such as haue formerly and doe att present Reside there ; Notwithstanding it may bee lawfull for any English to Receiue any Indians flying from the fewry of their enimies and to shelter them against their without breach of this order which is to bee made knowne to all Indian Sachems Concerned with all speed ;

And the Gouverment of Conecticott is desired to signify to the Pocomicke and Norwotoke Sachems our Charge vpon Vncas in Reference to the Potunk Indians and our desire of their Returne to their Dwellings and Continueance there in peace therefore wee desire and expect they will forbear all hostillity against Vncas till the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed the 22cond. of September 1657

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefedent
 DANIEL DENISON
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JAMES CUDWORTH
 JOHN MASON
 JOHN TALLCOTT
 THEOPHILUS EATON
 WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comissioners for the united Colonies of New England held att Boston the 2cond of September 1658.

THE Articles of Confederation being Read an Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 19th of May 1658 was presented and Read wherby itt appeared that John Indicott and Simon Bradstreet Esqrs. were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles Concluded att Boston the 19th. of May 1643

The like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the first of June 1658 was presented and Read wherby It appeared that Mr. Thomas Prence and Captaine Josias Winflow were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and

Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles.

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the twentyeth of August 1658 wherby it appeered that John Winthrop Esqr. and Mr. Talkate were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were invested with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the abouesaid Articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 26th. 1658 was presented and read wherby it appeered that Francis Newman Esqr. and Mr. William Leete were Chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and Compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles ;

John Indicott Esqr. was Chosen Prefident for this meeting

Vpon the Request of Mr. John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcote the Comissioners saw cause to write to the Duch Gouvernor This ensewing letter ;

MUCH HONERED SIR,

HEER come three of our Neighbours to vs att our meeting att Boston viz ; Mr. John Cutts Richard Cutts and henery Woolcott presenting a case of theire suffering by Reason of your Fiscalls taking some vtmost advantage against them or theire agent one John Lawrance an Inhabitant and free burger with you att the monhatoes procequeting the letter of some law with feueritie and in a manor vnusuall and vnknowne to the Burgers there as they say wherein they supposing our Interest of Neighbourly Correspondency Improued after frindly manor of mediation with your honer might bee of some vse for theire Releife haue Requested this our letter on theire behalfe and soe farr as Innocency may appeer on theire partes they haue perswaded with vs to write ; They Relate the matter to bee the leasing of a parcell of theire beaur in the hand of theire agent John Lawrance for that it was Remoued from one Burgers house in the Monhatoes to another being some smale distance without the line sett for Confiscation of beaur ; to preuent the defrauding of Custome and Recognition ; vpon which arrest theire said beaur being detained for a fine you were pleased to levy vpon theire said agent to the vallue of twenty fve pounds They pretend to bee much damnified and doe Request your Just fauor for its Release, and alsoe that theire frind and agent being an Englishman may not suffer for onely the mising an exact attendance to som Cercomstance or partice in your law when as they had honestly taken order with Mr. Stenwicke one of your owne majestrates by oblidging him to pay the Customes ; The truth is Sir wee neither know your law nor the equitable grounds vpon which they are made ; nor desire to Intermeddle with the executions of them ; but to Request that with fauor to the Innocent actes and intentions of honest

honest Englishmen you would please to Review and Consider whether the Carriage of your fiscall in this busines may not bee mixed with more Ridgednes towards English men then towards others ; as then you would bee willing to find from the English towards those of your Nation in our Jurisdictions which when you have done wee doubt not but the matter wilbee Issued to mutuall Satisfaction and soe as may bee Comfortable between Naighbouring Comonwealthes in expectation wherof wee forbear further to trouble you and Remaine your uery loveing frinds

the Comissioners of the vnitied Collonies

Boston September 15th. 1658

JOHN INDICOTT Presedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHROP
JOHN TALLCOTT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

Cashawashett appointed to Gouverne the Pequott tributaries att Pauquatuck and Wecapauge and Cashasinamon Gouvernor of the Pequotts att Nameake and Nowpauge appeered to giue an account of their Gouvernement the last yeare ; and to Request some further portions of land for their settleing and planting ; and direction in som particulare Cafes but brought but 90 fathom of Peage betwixt them for their tribute viz. Cashawashet forty fathom and Cashasinamon fifty fathom ; soe there is behind according to the last yeares account 74 fathom betwixt them ; and for Vncas his Pequats that were with them they were told they should according to order formerly giuen them haue brought it all to Thomas Stantons three monthes before this meeting ; they alledged want of ground to plant on much of their Corne spoiled by Cattle &c. but were Required and accordingly promised to pay the Remainder to Thomas Staunton att his Returne ; and the said Cashawashett was Continued in his Gouvernement ouer the Pequotts vnder him for this yeare according to the orders and Instructions giuen att Newhauen and Plymouth Annó 1655 and 1656 : and Kekaness and Chomsquash are Joyned with him as assistants ; in like manor Cashasinamon was Continued in his Gouvernement ouer the Pequots vnder him for this yeare according to the said Instructions and yoweemateness and kechometin were appointed to bee his Assistants ;

And It is agreed that Cashawashett and his Companie shall haue a meet proportion of land att Squamscutt necke on the East side of porketuck Riuer and Cashasinnimon and his Companie shall haue a fit proportion of land alowed them att Wawarramook

rek neare the path that leads from Misticke Riuer to Moheage about five or six miles from the mouth of Misticke River; and it is Comended to the Generall Court of Conecticott to appoint as soon as may bee some meet persons to lay out and bound the said lands for them; and Captaine Gorge Dennison and Thomas Stanton and sargeant Minor or any two of them are desired to bee aiding and assisting to the said Gouerning Indians according to the orders and Instructions giuen them and by their Councell and Countenance to Containe the Rest in obedience to them; and in speciall to heare and determine the Case of the Gun taken by Grouer from Kewataquakutt;

And wheras the orders and Instructions formerly giuen to the asorfaid Indians were lost and torne there were others of the like Contents now giuen them;

Vpon Complaint and Information of the Pequat Indians our subjects and Tributaries that they are forced and Restrained by the Montacket Sachems vpon long Island from fetching shells there to make wampam of; which they and their Ancestors haue done as they aledge; it was therefore agreed that the said Montackett Sachem shall haue notice of this Complaint; and shalbee giuen to vnderstand that it is the mind of the Comissioners that the Pequots may bee permitted freely to fetch shells there for their vse asorfaid for this yeare as formerly they haue done; and if they haue any thing to object against it they may present the same to the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford where it shalbee equally heard and determined and further that the Comissioners expect that the said Montockett Sachem doe forthwith pay their Tribute behind to the Gouernor of Conecticott which two yeares since att Plymouth they acknowledged to bee due for foure yeares then past

Pomham appeering before the Comissioners complained that about a month agoe Vncas or some of his Men killed a man and two women att Caweesett the one of them belonging to himselfe the other vnto Tupayamen both subject to the English and this without any provocation of theirs

In like manor Apumps complained against Vncas that about six weeks since hee took six of his people att Quinnapauge, killed one and wounded another; whervpon the Comissioners ordered that notice herof shalbee giuen to Vncas by Thomas Staunton and his answere therunto Required to bee sent to the next meeting of the Comissioners att hartford and that in the mean time hee forbear to make any further attempt against them or any of their people vnlesse in his owne defence or vpon some other warrantable grounds;

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and Read the Contents wherof is as followeth

HONERED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 19th. of the sixt last wee haue Receiued with a list of names of such Instruments as are Employed in this worke and their respective sallaries as alsoe an account of your disbursements for the year past ; and Now by Mr. hezekiah Vther haue Receiued your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay him the sume of five hundred pounds being for the like sume by you Receiued of him there ; which according to your aduise and Contents of the said Bill was Currently paid to him as alsoe the sume of seauen hundred more aduised and Intimated by your said letter to vs for both which sumes hee hath giuen vs a discharge according to your direction ; and wee haue heer inclosed sent you his Bill of drawne vpon himselfe or assigns to pay to you or your assigns the said sume of seauen hundred pounds there, being for the like sume receiued by him heer which wee doubt not but wilbee currently payed according to his promise and agreement to ourselues and you ; wee haue likewise according to another bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay Mr. Stancstreet assigne of Mr. Nanny the sume of ten pounds for Phisicall Druggs payed the same accordingly to him ; all which forementioned sumes will (wee hope) further the worke to the Content of all therein concerned as you haue Intimated to vs in your letter ; according to your desire mentioned in your letter wee doe heerby certify you that the yearly Reuenew purchased by vs amounts to the sume of eight hundred pounds out of which there being disposed of for officers falleries expences in suites of law with persons that refuse to pay in such sumes as are Subscribed and collected for the purposes that the Acte of Parliament mencioned and other disbursements to Instruments Employed as occasion Requireth to travell and see whether the Collections are perfected in the seuerall Counteyes and the money therevpon collected returned ; the Cleare Income of the said Reuenew amounts vnto the sume of six hundred pounds yearly or therabouts wee hoped to haue Inlarged the Reuenew by making of another purchase this yeare ; but in regard of the vnexpected sume of seauen hundred pound paid to Mr. Vther as asorfaid wee are att present disappointed and hindered in our proceeding therein ; Wee desire if possible to enlarge the sume according to the power giuen vs by the acte of Parliament as Judging our Dewty soe to doe ; and this is not onely ours but the fence and Judgment of learned Councill of the that by vertue Reposed in vs wee are oblidged as money shall come for that purpose to purchase the Reuenew in the said Acte mencioned ; and therefore it is our earnest Request and aduise vnto you the honered Comissioners that you would not charge vs with aboute five hundred pounds per annum vntill wee shall
with

with the ouerpluffe of the said Renew and some few Collections now on foot haue purchased an Inlargment; for wee hope and belieue that you doe not judge it Conuenient that as moneyes come to our hands wee should send the same ouer vnto you; but if it should bee layed out and disbursed in the purchase of lands which might bee a Constant Renew for carrying the worke for the future; Concerning Mr. Stanton mentioned in your letter wee know noe such man neither euer were wee solicited by any in his behalfe vntill now; If you please to peruse our letters formerly sent you will not find any such person named in them; much lesse that wee should appoint him or others any sallaries as vnderstanding it to belong to yourselues whoe are better able to Judge of the defects of Instruments Employed there then wee att this great distance; and therfore wee intreat you for the future not to take notice of any speeches or reports in such Cafes but that which shalbee signified to you by our letters; It being the same Rule wee walke by heer with Respect vnto your selues there; as for Mr. Person wee concure with you concerning his fynes and Abillitie for the Indians spirituall good; and for the Cattichismes mentioned in your letter of his Composing for their vse and Instruction which wee should haue taken care to haue printed according to your Desire and should haue sent ouer the number mentioned in your letter but wee feare it is miscarryed being sent as wee vnderstand in Mr. Garretts shipp which is yett misg: and therfore wee Intreat you send it ouer by the first opportunitie wee approve your Intertainment of Mr. Leverich Mr. Bourne Mr. Blinman Mr. Newman and Mr. Tompson to be employed in this worke; not doubting but you will giue them due Incouragement according to their laboure and pains therein; yett wee hope that the yearly sume of fise hundred pounds before mentioned may be sufficient to carry on the worke for the present vntill wee shalbee Inabled to inlarge further; and therfore doe desire that you would not charge any more then that sume vpon vs for the future; wee haue receiued the Confessions of some Indians mentioned in your letter; and hoped if the Lord had pleased to haue brought Mr. Mayhew amongst vs to haue put them into some method for the presses; and to haue had further Satisfaction from him concerning the progresse of this worke; But wee feare that the shipp wherein hee was is miscarryed which is noe smale greife vnto vs and therfore wee desire if soe fadd a Prouidence haue befallen vs that a fitt and able person might succeed him in carrying on the Indian worke which wee leaue vnto your selues thus comiting you to the protection of the Almighty wee rest your uery loueing frinds of the said Corporation and signed in our names and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER

Clarke of the said Corporation

*Coopers Hall in London
April 30th. 1658*

To

To which the ensuing answere was returned.

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOURS of the third of Aprill last in answere to ours of the 19th of Sept. last wee haue receiued and perused ; and therby vnderstand your payment of our bill of exchange for fise hundred pounds drawne vpon you by Mr. hezekiah Vher, as alsoe the bill for ten pounds to Mr. Stancfreett assigne to Mr. Nanney together with the payment of seauen hundred pounds more to Mr. Vher according to our aduise and request ; the bill of exchange drawne vpon himselfe hee hath accepted and payed part therof to good satisfaction and content the rest is reddy vpon demaund as our occasions shall require and wee hope wilbee sufficient to defray the charges of this yeare ; and for the next wee shall not charge you with aboue fise hundred pound as you desire ; It was never our desire or intent to hinder the purchasing of lands there by drawing ouer any great sumes of money hither further then the Incuraging of the worke might require and to preferue our selues from runing into debt or taking vp money or goods with disadvantage which wee hope and belieue you would haue avoided ; though wee yet see not that the act of Parliament or the trust Imposed therein oblidgeth you to the purchasing of two thousand pounds per annum Incase the present and necessary charges for the carrying on the worke should require a larger yearly expence then hitherto it hath done ; and the truth is had wee not bine more

stirred vp by yourselues as by the pressing of your letters you may please to see ; to enlarge our allowance to deseruing Instruments employed in the worke the charge had not bine altogether soe much as it is ; yett notwithstanding wee find it very difficult to procure fitt persons to engage heer as the worke calls for ; by our last wee certified you of seuerall persons that wee had Incuraged to imploy their laboure in this kind but find not effect therof that wee hoped and desired ; the losse of Mr. Mahew in relation to this worke is very great ; and soe farr as for the present wee can see irreparable ; our thoughts haue bine of some and our indeauors shalbee Improued to the vttermost to supply that place which is the most considerable in that parte of the countrey his father though ancient is healpfull with an other Englishman and two Indians that Instrust the rest vpon the Lords day and at other times mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased whome hee left poor with six or seauen children desires that three boyes may bee brought vp in learning to fitt them for after service amongst the Indians which wee are slow to assent vnto in regard they are very younge and the charges wilbee great before they bee fit for employment and then vncertaine how their minds may bee adicted or their harts inclined to this worke ; yett for her support and the incurragement of others wee haue allowed her

twenty pounds taken vpon vs to defray the charge of her eldest son of about ten yeares old now at schoole for this yeare and shalbee willing to doe further for him or her as you shall please to aduise Mr Person wee heare is repairing his Catichisme for the presse and is expected heer euery day ; wee hope to send it you by the next together with this yeares actes which as yett wee haue not had time to perfect the Lord in mercye bee with you and bleffe this worke in your and our hands to his glory and the eternal good of the foules of these poor natiues which is the prayers of

Gentlemen

your loucing Frinds and servants

The Comissioners for the vniued Collonies

Boston September 16th 1658

JOHN INDICOTT Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAH WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALKOTT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

The 2cond Letter to the Corporation is as followeth

HONERED GENTLEMEN

BY our last of the 16th Instant wee certified you of our purpose to send Mr. Persons Catichisme by the first oppertunitie to bee printed in England since which time it is come to our hands but vpon further consideration in regard of the hazard of sending and difficultie of true printing it without a fitt ouerseer of the presse by one skilled in the language wee haue chofen rather to haue it printed heer and accordingly haue taken order for the same and hope it wilbee finnishd within three monthes wee haue sent you heerwith the actes of this yeares disbursements in reference to the Indian worke and shalbee redy to attend your aduise in any particulare therin mencioned especially concerning the present or any future allowance to mis Mayhew many other charges wilbee daily groweing but wee hope there wilbee sufficient in Mr. Vihers hands to discharge the same till the spring and for after supply to carry on the worke bee pleased to take notice that wee haue drawn vpon you three bills of extienc of one tenure and date for five hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr.

John harwood for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vther and haue taken his bill to satisfy foe much heer according to his former agreement with vs wee pray you take care that it bee duely payed att the day without which the worke can not comfortably bee carryed on It is our joynt and vnfeigned desire with you that these large gifts and contributions may bee improued according to the purpose and minds of the doners for the promoteing of the knowlidge of God in Iesus Christ amongst these poor natiues ; wee hope and belieue there is a reall good effect in feuerall places ; which that it may duely increafe to the bringing of many poor foules to heauen is the earnest prayer of Gentlemen your very loueing Frinds and servants the Comissioners of the vnited Colonies

Boston

Sept. 22nd 1658

JOHN WINTHORP

JOHN TALKOTT

FRANCIS NEWMAN

WILLAM LEET

JOHN ENDICOTT Prefesdent

SIMON BRADSTREET

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAH WINSLOW

Accounts for the Indians in New England is debt : sence the last account dated att Boston the 19th of September 1657

Imps. to Mr. Leuerich for his paines and Incurragement	-	-	05	00	00
To Mistres Mayhew in Consideration of her hufbands paines and labours amongst the Indians att Martins vineyards	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew senr. for his paines in teaching and Instruſting the Indians this yeare to September 1658	-	-	20	00	00
To Thomas and James two Indian Interpretors and Schoolmasters that Instruſt the Indians att Martins Vinyards each ten pounds	-	-	20	00	00
To Peter Folgume English Scoolmaster that teacheth the Indians and Instruſts them on the Lords day	-	-	25	00	00
To Mr. Elliott for his fallary	-	-	50	00	00
To fise Indian Interpretors and Scoolmasters Employed by him in sundry places to each ten pounds	-	-	50	00	00
To Mr. Elliotts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst the Indians	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Perſon for his labours amongst the Indians this yeare	-	-	20	00	00
To Richard Bourne in Plymouth iurisdiction for paines in teaching the Indians there	-	-	15	00	00
To the Gouvernor of Newhauen to giue to well deſeruing Indians	-	-	05	00	00
To Major humphrey Atherton for keeping courts amongst the Indians in diuers places and instruſting them in theire ciuell conuerſation	-	-	10	00	00

To Mr. Bland for healpfulnes in Phisicke and Chirurgery att Martins vinyards	}	02	00	00
To the Gouvernor of Plymouth Bibles &c. for that Jurisdiction		02	00	00
To mr. Elliott in Bibles spectacles and primers for the Indians		02	00	00
To Mr. Weld for diating and teaching the Indians from July 25 1657 till October 25 following	}	22	10	00
To him for a years diate and teaching five of them from 25 October 1657 to 25th October 1658	}	50	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Bamford of Cambridge for the diating of three Indians one yeare ending 25 october next and for one Indian that dyed 19 weeks diet	}	33	15	00
For clothing the 9 Indians and bedding one yeare and bedding for them as by bills of particulares	}	60	11	09
For diate clothing and tuterage beding bookes with a quarter pay before hand for John Stanton now entered into the Colledge	}	39	01	05
For bookes paper Inkhornes for the Indians as by Mr. Vihers bill		06	05	11
To Mr. Corbett for teaching the Indians att Cambridge and the charg of an Indian that dyed in his sicknes and funerall	}	06	09	04
To Mr. Alcocke for Phisicke giuen to feuerall Indians		02	10	00
To goodman Phisenden for the diet and other charges of Mr. Mayhews son att scool now dew	}	05	00	00
To mr. Rawson for his fallery this yeare ending Septem. 1658		20	00	00

520 03 05

The Indian Stocke is per Contra Cred:

For the ballence of our last yeares account September 1657	-	58	09	02
For soe much Receiued by Mr. Visher since	-	700	00	00

758 09 02

The ballence wherof is	-	238	09	02
Memorandum That there is in Mr. Rawsons hand wherof in tooles as axes howes &c.	-	55	00	00
		15	00	00
There is alsoe Remaying in Mr. Usher's hands according to the account made with him this 2cond. of September 1658 besides the aduance of what paid in Cash after six per Cente not yet brought to an account	}	204	01	03

Soe

Soe there is the sume of twenty pounds fifteen shilling and six	}	758	09	02	
pence ouer and aboue the ballence of					
which is supposed to bee some mistake in Mr. Rawfons account	}				
against himselfe the last yeare and therefore to Remaine in his hands					
till some other error doe appeer					
Memorandum That Mr. Thomas Bamforth is debter to the Indian	}		13	09	00
Stocke which is to bee parte of payment for the Indians Diare to					
the next yeare					

It is left to the Comissioners of the Massachusets to charge Bills on Mr. Vsher and Mr. Rawfon for the payment of such money or stock as is in their hands and the occasion of the worke calls for

Agreed with Thomas Stanton to maintaine his son att Cambridge with diett Clothing bookes and all other Charges for the sume of twenty five pounds per annum ; whereof there is three pounds already payed att the Colledge ; to beginne att the Comencement

Mr. Joseph Elliott being tendered by his father to bee Employed in the Indian worke and himselfe manifesting his Reddines to attend the same was promised due Incurragement according as hee shall Improue himselfe in learning of the language

Joane the Indian mayde now att Mr. Welds is to bee with the Gouvernor of the Massachusets after her yeare is vp vntill shee bee otherwise disposed hee finding her Clothes for her service The other Indians att Scoole are to bee disposed of by the Comissioners of the Massachusets

A bill of exchange was drawne vpon the Corporation for five hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr. John Harwood for the vse of Mr. Vsher and his Bill taken for the payment of it heer together with the ballence of the seauen hundred pounds receiued by him ;

A letter from the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 2cond of August 1658 Intimated a difference between the Gouverment of the Massachusets and them concerning the Deuision of the Pequott Countrey ; Complaining of feuerall Injuries and affronts of the Pocomtock Indians Sachems and Intreating aduise of the Comissioners how they may cary safely and honorably towards the Indians in this time of war ; was presented and read ; and this infusing answere returned therunto ;

HONERED FRINDS

WEE haue receiued your letter and considered the Contents thereof and as fare as the difference betwixt the Massachusets and you it was referred according to the Articles of Confederation To the Comissioners of Plymouth and Newhauen ; whoe

after a due hearing of all pleas haue Issued the same as you may see; which wee hope may giue Satisfaction to both the Jurisdicktions; Concerning the affront offered to your messenger by the Pocomtuck Captaine wee vnderstand hee was in drinke; and that before they came away it seemes there was a passification and Reconciliation though afterwards in their way home hee committed another offence; wee shall therefore let the Pocomtucke Sachems vnderstand how ill wee Resent these injurious passages as alsoe their taking away the Baskett of corne att Wethersfeild and the Children from Chowquatt which wee desire you to take care that it bee cleerly and plainly made knowne vnto them; wee haue alsoe enquired what wee may concerning the Treachery of the Pequotts in aluring the Mohegens to shore wherby a Canoe and some persons were surpris'd and slaine by the Northeren Indians but can not find just matter of offence to Charge them withall one of them hearing the Report thereof came on purpose to this meeting to clear himselfe; and to answer such accusations as should bee layed to his Charge; but wee haueing noe witnes nor any thinge more then your letter mencioneth, hee vtterly denyeth any such intent; professing alsoe hee knew not what canaues they were till they came on shore; he was dismissed; concerning the orders of your Court in Reference to the Indians wee approve of the first as concurring with the order of the Commissioners att Boston the last yeare which wee shall againe make knowne to the seuerall Sachems; and hope it wilbee effectual for the preservation of peace betwixt the English and them; but thinke your second. is to strait and not safe to ground a Quarrell vpon if it should not bee observed our desire is and indeauor shalbee that the English in the seuerall Collonies may not suffer any Injuries or affronts from the Indians or others wherby their pride and Insolency may bee encreased or the honor of the English impaired; nor would wee willingly doe or suffer that to bee done that may giue them just cause to thinke wee are either afraid of them or seeke a quarrell with them; wee therefore Judge it meet that such provisions as are made for the preservation of the peace of the Countrey bee soe moderatly Improved and prudently managed as it may attaine the end aimed att which is the desire of gentlemen

your loving Frinds Commissioners for the vnitd Collonies

JOHN ENDICOTT President

Boston the 28th. of September 1658.

The Issue of the difference betwixt the two Collonies of the Massachusetts and Connecticut about the Pequot Countrey being Joyntly Referred to the Commissioners for the other two Collonies

Whereas

Whereas there is a Controuersy againe Reuiued betwixt the two Collonies of Massachusetts and Conecticott concerning their enterest in the Pequott Contrey; and many pleaes haue bine made on both sides for their greater Interest; wee haueing seriously weighed what hath bine by each of them alledged conceiue the determination doth arise onely from their feuerall Rights by conquest; the which for ought wee can vnderstand is not greatly different; yett being tender of any inconueniency or Disturbance that may accrue to those that are already possessed either by Comission from the Massachusetts or Conecticott in any parte therof (should they now be put of their Improvements) and alsoe vpon Inquiry finding that the Pequott Countrey which extendeth from Nianticke to a place called Watapaug about ten miles eastward from Misticke Riuer bee the bounds may conueniently acomodate two plantations or townships wee therfore (respecting thinges as they now stand) doe conclude that Misticke Riuer bee the bounds between them as to proprietic and Jurisdiction soe far as conquest may giue title thervnto; alwaies provided that such as are already accommodated by comission from either of the Gouverments or haue graunts of any tracts of land on any side of the said Misticke Riuer bee not molested in their possessions or Rights by any after graunts and that all due care bee had that Christian societie and ordinances may bee provided for and vphoulden according to God in each plantation;

THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

Boston 16th. of September 1658

By bounding it by Misticke Riuer wee intend that the Riuer shalbee the bounds soe farr as the Pond by hawthorn hill and thence from the middle of the said pond to run away vpon a north line;

A letter being receiued from Mr. Thomas Mayhew in reference to the Indians in Martins Vinyards this following answere was returned;

SIR

YOUERS of the 25 of the sixt month wee receiued and reioice that it hath pleased God in any measure to beare vp your hart and support you vnder those sad thoughts and feares consarning your son; wherein wee can not but deeply sympathise with you and Indeed doe mind itt as that which att the present seemeth to be almost irreparable; but he that is the lord of the harvist will (wee hope) send forth his labourers thervnto; and you may assure your selfe that wee will vse all Dilligence to make a supply as the lord may direct vs; wee shall according to your aduise

uile moue Mr. John higenfon and Mr. Peirfon but doe greatly feare wee shall not preuaile vnleffe the lord strongly fett in to perfwade them ; in the mean time wee thinke that God doth call for your more then ordinary Affiftance in this worke and are uery well pleased that your fperitt is foe farr Inclined thervnto ; and defire you may perfeuere therin ; your Naighbour Peter Foulgum hath bine with vs and hath Refciued further Incurragement alfoe Thomas the Indian whom wee haue paied ; and fhall doe the like for Iacomes when hee fhall come or fend efpecially if the bearer brings ; wee would haue thefe continewd on the fame fallary as before ; your Daughter Mayhew was alfoe with vs ; and hath receiued fuch Incurragement from vs as wee thought wee might adventure to beftow ; but fhallbee very free to doe further as the Corporation fhall aduife concerning your felfe wee haue ordered your laft yeares payment twenty pounds and fhallbee reddey to incurrage for the future ; wee hope god will afford ftrength whoe hath giuen you a hart to this great worke ; wee know not that your fon was aduifed by any of vs to goe into England (but defwayded) onely it is poffible fome might fay it might in fome Refpects bee of good vfe ; It is what god whoe is deep in Councell had determined and muft bee fubmitted vnto ; wee could fhew you that you miftake in faying that hee receiued but 120lb. or therabouts had wee time to enlarge but wee doe not think hee had twomuch heer ; and his greateft Reward is behind ; Concerning the Indian boyes you fpeak of fending wee defire they fhould bee well entered that is fitt for their accidence before they come hither ; wee aduife they may not bee fent vntill the Spring ; for the training of the Indians and furnifhing them with guns powder and fhott wee are not free but wifh rather it might bee wholly refrained ; not haueing more att prefent wee Comend you and this worke to Gods grace and bleffing

your loving Frind

JOHN ENDICOTT Prefident

Boston
16th. September 1658

in the name and by the Conſent of the Reft
of the Comiſſioners

A Meſſage to bee ſent to the Pocomtouw Sachems is as followeth ;

THE Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies mett now att Boston were Informed by the Generall Court of Conecticott of ſeueral Injuries and Affronts comitted againſt the Engliſh by ſome of their people eſpecially one Annapecom whoe offered great violence and Injury to one of the Engliſh meſſengers that were ſent from Conecticott Court with men and wampam from Vncas to mediate and procure a peace betwixt him and them throwing an axe horne and the wampam att him charging
his

his men to kill their horses ; and afterwards endeavoring to strike one of the English Messengers with a gun ; and in the Indians Returning from Hartford to Monhegin in the company of some English were assaulted by the said Annapecom and his men contrary to promise and Agreement taking away by violence one of the Indian messengers

2. Not long after the said Annapecom and his men fell upon a farme house belonging to Wethersfield and violently tooke away some Corne from thence ; and when it was demanded by messengers sent from the Majestrates there they Returned nothing but Scoffs and Jeers

3. That one Chawquatt a peaceable Indian living neare the English and hath not bine engaged in any warr or quarrell this twenty yeares hath two of his Children taken violently away and kept Captive at Pocumtucke ; they alsoe Informe and Complaine that they fight within their townes and yards which they can not suffer nor Indure these passages seemes strange to the Commissioners especially when they consider the English have neuer done them any wrong nor mett with any such dealing from them before ; and therefore are willing to vnderstand the minds of the Sachems heerein how farr they will owne and approve the same expecting that if they Intend to keep frindship still with vs they will take care to Render due Satisfaction for the Injuries committed and alsoe Release the two captiue Children of Chauquatt ; whoe as wee are Informed desired to liue peaceably without taking part with one or other they are alsoe to take notice that the Commissioners have agreed that in the time of warr amongst the Indians noe Company of armed Indians coming to any Towne of the English nor within one mile thereof Nor pursue any Indian into any Towne or house that soe offences may bee preuented and peace continued ; and this wee exprest should bee obserued by all Indians that desires the love and friendship of the English

Boston the 18th of September 1658.

WHEREAS there is an accursed and pernicious sect of heretiques lately Risen up in the world whoe are comonly called Quakers whoe take upon them to bee immediately sent of God and Infallably assisted ; whoe doe speake and writt blasphemous thinges despising Gouverment and the order of God in Church and Comonwealth speaking euill of dignities Reproching and Reviling Majestrates and the Minnefters of the Gospell seeking to turne the people from the faith and to gaine profelites to their pernicious wayes ; and whereas the seuerall Jurisdiftions have made diuers lawes to prohibite and Restraine the aforesaid cursed heritiques from coming amongst them yett notwithstanding they are not deterred thereby ; but arrogantly and presumptuously doe presse into seuerall of the Jurisdiftions and there vent their pernicious and diuellish opinions which being permitted tends manifestly to the Desturbance of our peace ;

peace ; the withdrawing of the harts of the people from their subjection to Gouvernement and soe in Issue to cause Devision and Ruin if not timely prevented it is therefore propounded and seriously comended to the severall Generall Courts vpon the considerations aforesaid to make a Law That all such Quakers formerly convicted and punished as such shall (if they Returne againe) bee Imprisoned and forthwith banished or expelled out of the said Jurisdiction vnder paine of Death and if afterwards they presume to com again into that Jurisdiction then to bee put to death as presumptuously Incorrigable vnlesse they shall plainly and publickly Renounce their cursed oppinnions ; and for such Quakers as shall come into any Jurisdiction from any forraigne partes or such as shall arise within the same after dew conviction that either hee or shee is of that cursed sect of heritiques they bee banished vnder paine of severe Corporall punishment and if they Returne againe then to bee punished accordingly and banished vnder paine of death and if afterwards they shall yett presume to come againe then to bee putt to death as aforesaid except they doe then and their plainly and publicly Renounce their said cursed opinnions and Diuellish tenetts ;

These forgoeing Conclusions were agreed and Subscribed by the Comissioners the 23d of September 1658

JOHN TALKOT
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

JOHN ENDICOTT Prefedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS PRENCE
JOHN WINTHROP—looking att
the last as a query and not an att
I Subscribe

*ATT a Meeting of the Comissioners for the united Colonies of New England held att
hartford September the first 1659 ;*

THE Articles of Confederation being Read ; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated May the 11th 1659 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Simon Bradstreet Esqr. and Major Generall Dennison were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were enuested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said Articles concluded att Boston May 19th 1643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth dated June 7th. 1659 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Josias Winflow and Mr. Thomas Southworth wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare ; and were enuested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated May 19th 1659 was presented and Read ; wherby it appeered that John Winthorpe Esqr. Gouvernor and Thomas Wells Esqr. Deputie Gouvernor were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25: 1659 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Francis Newman Esqr. and Mr. Willam Leet wer chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare ; and were enuested with full power and authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles ;

John Winthorp Esqr. was chosen Presdent for this meeting ;

Vpon feuerall complaints from diuers English of Injuries done by the Pocuntucke Indians and their Confederates ; A message was sent to the Pocuntucke Sachems as followeth ;

Imp : WHEREAS there hath bine long peace and frindshipp between all the English and the said Sachems ; which wee are willing and desirous should bee continued yett of late feuerall complaints haue bin brought to vs of Injuries and affronts offered to severall of our people by the said Sachems or some of their men ; and that without any provocation or cause giuen by the English ; as wee are enformed ; which wee can not beare

2. That in their warrs and Quarrells amongst themselues they presse foe neare and sometimes into the houses of the English as is to their great disturbance and which tends directly to the breach of peace betwixt vs and them if not speedily preuented

3. That therefore the Comissioners are willing and desirous to speake with the said Sachems ; or some of them deputed by the Rest concerning the former Injuries complained of ; and that some meet agreement may bee made and declared how the English in all partes may bee secured from losse or disturbance by any of the said Sachems their men or adherents whiles they are persecuting of their warrs with others ; that foe peace and frindship may bee continued between the English and them as in former times ;

4. That if any of them Intend to giue the Comissioners a meeting heer that it bee as soone as may bee ; and by this day night next att the furthest ; and whereas wee haue occasion to speake with feuerall Sachems and other Indians ; wee doe ther-

fore desire and expect that all actes of hostilitie bee suspended and forborne on all sides during the sitting of the Comissioners; the like Injunction wee haue laied on Vncas and his people that foe the Pocomtuck Sachems or Messengers may come and Returne in safety;

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

Hartford September 3: 1659

The ensuing Message was likewise sent to Vncas

The Comissioners haue bin Informed of seuerall Injuries and affrontes done to some English by the Pocomtuck and Narragansett Indians whiles they were in the procection of the quarrells against you which quarrell hath been occasioned by his want of attendance to the Counsell of the English;

2. That the Comissioners haue sent to the Pocomtucke Sachems and the Indians att Tunkfis whom they expect heer by wensday or thursday next and if hee see cause to take that opportunitie to satisfy the Comissioners concerning his proceedings and Improue their interest for making his peace The Comissioners are willing to attend the same;

3. That wee haue giuen charge to the Pocomtucke and Tunckfis Indians to forbear all actes of hostilitie towards him or his people during the sitting of the Comissioners and doe expect and require of him that hee cause all his people to forbear all hostile actes towards the said Pocomtucke Tunckfis and other Indians while the Comissioners shall continew att hartford; and while the said Indians shalbee applying themselues to the Comissioners

Subscribed by all the Comissioners

Hartford the 3: of September 1658

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and read the Contents wherof are as followeth;

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of September 22: 1658 wee have receiued with an account of disbursements for the yeare past; as alsoe your bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay vnto Mr. John harwood for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Visser the sume of five hundred pounds

pounds being for the like sume the said Mr. Vsher isto pay to youer selues there which according to your aduise and the contents of the said bill is currently payed vnto him; wee are glad to heare that notwithstanding the opposition this worke hath mett with It pleaseth the lord to prosper it; and to blesse the endeauors of those that labore in it; Concerning your printing Mr. Peirsons Catichisme in the Indian language in New England wee concurr with your judgments therein Conceiving you haue ordered it for the best; in regard that such errors as may be comited in printing the same wilbee the better corrected there then they would heer; as to mis Mahews present condition wee conceiue you best vnderstand what is and what is fitt to bee done therein and therefore doe refer it to youer selues to do what the lord shall direct you in that particulare wee haue thought good to print your last letter with two other letters received from Mr. Endicott and Mr. Elliott; as also the Indians exhortations and the sheet of Catichisme composed by Mr. Pierfon all which are printed for publicke satisfaction and as to the printing of the bible in the Indian language; mentioned in Mr. Endicotts letter; which wee vnderstand is alreddy translated into the Indian tounge; wee conceiue will not onely bee acceptable vnto god; but verry proffitable to the poor heathen and will much tend to the promotion of the spirituall parte of this worke amongst them; and therfor wee offer it not onely as our owne but as the judgment of others that the New Testament bee first printed in the Indian language; and doe desire to vnderstand by the next what number of them you intend to haue printed; and how much paper the number will take vp and that you send ouer one sheet of paper which might agree with that alreddy printed; and whether you haue materialls sufficient to carry on the same; and because wee would haue noe faile therein haue thought good to send you ouer a catalogue of the materialls fitt for printing with the charge of them according to information giuen vs; because wee are aduertised that if any of them bee wanting it may prejudice the finishing of the worke and as for a printer if you want one wee desire you to send vs word how hee must be quallified whether a Composer or letter printer; and wee desire you to informe vs as opportunitie offers what number of Indians there are att the vniuersity and what progresse and proficiency they make in their learning; and to what degree and measure therein they haue attained; which wee hope wilbe such as will giue good satisfaction vnto diuers well affected heervnto; and because wee are informed that there is want of fitt and able persons to cary on the worke amongst the Indians residing towards the east wee haue thought good att the Request of Mr. Edward Godfrey to recomend vnto you one Mr. John Brock a person vnkowne to vs whom hee affirme to be expert in the Indian tounge and fity quallified for the purpose aforesaid; which wee leaue vnto your selues to iudge and to do therein as you think good; wee haue sent you fity bookes to bee disposed of as you thinke good desiring that

some of them might bee ginen to Mr. Elliott wee haue no more but comend you and the worke you labour in vnto the blessing of the Lord ;

youer uery loueing Frinds of the said Corporation ; and signed in our names and by our appointment by

JOHN HOOPER Clarke of the Corporation

Coopers hall

May 7 (59)

In answere whervnto this following Answere was Returned ;

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

WEE Receiued yourers of the 7th of May 1639 by which wee vnderstand you haue payed to Mr. harwood for the vse of Mr. Viher the sume of fise hundred pounds in discharge of the bill of exchange drawne vpon you by the Comissioners 1658 which wee haue receiued of him and is issued out according to the account heewith sent ; wee haue ordered Mr. Viher to send you forty Copyes of Mr. Peirsons Cattichisme if finished before the shipes settt sayle ; but feare by reason of Mr. Pierfons sicknes the worke may haue bin retarded ; and we and you suffer a disappointment ; but wee shall endeavor by the next to satisfy your expectations therein ; wee could not satisfy ourselues in doeing lesse towards mistris Mayhews Reliefe then by allowing her ten pounds this yeare and keeping her eldest son att scoole to fitt him for the worke ; the bookes you printed and sent ouer are disposed of according to yourer aduise ; and touching the printing of the bible in the Indian language being incurred by yourer selues and pressed by Mr. Elliotts affectionate zeale which hee hath constantly held forth for this work, wee shall take order for the printing of the New Testament ; which being finished wee shall therby bee the better directed in our further proceeding therein ; wee thinke to print a thousand Coppies ; and for paper and other materialls shall depend on Mr. Viher whoe hath vndertaken to furnish according to the printers direction ; there are fise Indian youthes att Cambridge in the latin scoole ; whose dilligence and profiency in theire studdies doth much encourage vs to hope that god is fittng them and preparing them for good Instruments in this great and desirable worke wee haue good Testimony from those that are prudent and pious that they are dilligent in theire studdies and civill in theire carriage ; and from the presedent of the Colledge wee haue this testimoney in a letter directed to vs the 23 of August 1659 in these wordes ; the Indians in Mr. Corletts scoole were examined openly by my selfe att the publicke Comencement ; concerning theire growth in the knowlidge of the latin tounge ; and for theire time they

they gaue good satisfaction to myselfe and alsoe to the honored and Reuerent Ouerfeers ; Wee neuer vnderstood that Mr. Brock the person recommended to you by Mr. Godfrey had any inclination or opportunitie to bee seruicable in the worke ; yett vpon your intimation haue desired Mr. Elliot to speake with him ; by the account you will vnderstand there is remaining of of the stocke but one hundred twenty five pounds twelue shillings and ten pence which is in Mr. Vliher hand ; the expences this yeare besides the charge of the letters amounting to five hundred forty six pounds one shilling and eleuen pence ; foe that for the carrying on of the worke and to defray the extraordinary charge of printing wee are necessitated to charge vpon you a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds to bee payed to Mr. John harwood or his assignes for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vliher of Boston by our agreement with Mr. Vliher hee was to allow 6lb per cente for what moneyes he paid by our order but the parties concerned choosung rather goods att thirpence per shilling little money hath bine payed ; for which as yett wee haue not accounted with Mr. Vliher ; yett had our meeting bine att Boston wee had sent it now but shall not fayle therof the next yeare ; wee haue not further to present to your considerations but with due respects wee comend you and this work to the blessing of God ;

your loucing Frinds and seruants the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

*Hartford the 7th
of Septem. 1659.*

JOHN WINTHORPE Prefesent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS WELLS
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEET

The account following of the Indian stocke was sent ouer to the Corporation.

The Stocke Creditor

	lb.
Impr. by the ballence of our last account in anno (58) - -	238 05 09
By foe much receiued by Mr. Vliher in anno (59) vpon our bill of } exchange drawne Sept. (58) - - - - - }	500 00 00
by foe much Receiued for materialls left of the Indian building	13 09 00
	<hr/>
	751 14 09
	<hr/>

The

The Indian stocke is Debtor per Contray Septem: (59)

Impr. To Mr. Thomas Mayhew for his paines in teaching and instructing the Indians att Martins Vineyards	30	00	00
To mistris Mayhew the widdow of the deceased	10	00	00
To Peter Folger an English scoolmaster there	20	00	00
To four Indian teachers there the one ten pounds the other three five pounds a peece	25	00	00
To Mr. Elliott for his sallary	50	00	00
To five Indian Interpreters employed by him	50	00	00
More to him for charges expended by him att a publicke meeting to heare the Confessions in order to Church and State and for sending messengers for Interpreters and theire charges	10	00	00
To Mr. Elliotts eldest son for his paines this yeare amongst the Indians	20	00	00
To Mr. Willam Tompson whoe studdieth the Indian language	10	00	00
To Mr. Pierfon for his sallary	20	00	00
To the Gouvernor of Newhauen to distribute amongst the Indians	5	00	00
To the Gouvernor of Plymouth to distribute amongst the Indians	5	00	00
To Richard Bourne of Plymouth a Teacher of the Indians	20	00	00
To Major Atherton for keeping of Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them	15	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Danford for dieting five Indians Scollars and clothing them; and Mr Mayhews son; Att Cambridge	80	00	00
To goodman fifenden for dieting Mr. Mayhews son	08	00	00
To Mr. Corlett Scoolmaster at Cambridge for dieting John Stanton for some time not reconed formerly and for his extraordinary paines in teaching the Indian Scollars and Mr. Mayhews son about two yeares	22	00	00
To Mr. Daniell Weld of Rocksbury for Dieting and Teaching four Indians	20	00	00
To Clothing feuerall Indians taught by Mr. Weld and some that were put to learn trades &c.	34	19	00
To bookes and Paper for Indians Scollars	03	15	00
To the Diett apparrell bookes and tuition of John Stanton att the Colledge for one yeare 25 pounds wherof three pounds was formerly paid	22	00	00

To druggs deliuered to Mr. Chauncye for sick Indians	-	-	05	06	00
To Mr. Green for printing the Pfalmes and Mr. Pierfons Catichisme			40	00	00
To Mr. Vther for printing letters for the bible	-	-	80	07	06
To Mr. Rawfon for his fallary for this yeare	-	-	05	00	00
To a parcell of hoes and other Iron tooles that haue lien longe by and not diftributed amongst the Indians			15	00	00
			626	01	11

The ballence is 125 : 12 : 10 which faid ballence of 125lb. 12 10
is all refing in Mr. Vthers hand ;

The fifteen pounds worth of tooles in Mr. Rawfons hand are to bee deliuered by
him to the Comiffioners of the refpectiue Collonies and to Mr. Mayhew and by their
order to bee diftributed to the Indians in manner following

To the Maffachufetts Comiffioners	-	-	-	-	05	00	00
To Plymouth	-	-	-	-	02	00	00
To Conecticott	-	-	-	-	02	00	00
To Newhauen	-	-	-	-	02	00	00
To Mr. Mayhew	-	-	-	-	04	00	00

The Comiffioners of the Maffachufetts were Impowered to make vp the accounts
both with Mr. Vther and Mr. Rawfon and to giue Difcharges and to take order with
Mr. Vther in matter for printing and to figne bills for any Difburfments neffefary till
the next meeting of the Comiffioners ; alfoe to call for an Account of all the letters
for printing &c. that are in Mr. Greens hands that it may bee returned to the Co-
miffioners att their next meeting

Letters from Mr. Danford Mr. Chauncey Mr. Elliott Mr. Rawfon Mr. Vther and
Mr. Mahew were prefented to the Comiffioners and read and diuers anfwares were
returned coppies wherof were comitted to the Comiffioners of Newhauen to bee re-
ferred till the next meeting there ; with the accounts of Mr. Danford Mr. Vther and
Mr. Rawfon ;

A bill of Exchange was drawne vpon the Corporation for eight hundred pound to
bee payed vnto Mr. John harwood or his affignes ; for the vfe of Mr. hezekiah
Vther for the payment wherof heer ; according to former agreement ; as alfoe for the
ballence of this yeares account ; hee is to giue his bill to the Comiffioners for the
Maffachufetts

Vpon a motion of the Comiffioners of the Maffachufetts The Infueing letter was
fent to the Duch Gouvernor :

MUCH HONORED SIR ;

WE presume you haue heard from your people of the Fort of Orania That some of our English haue bin lately in those partes vpon Discouery of some meet place for plantation within the bounds of the Pattent of the Massachusetts Collony ; which is from the latitude of 42 degrees and 42. and 30 minnites ; and soe Northerly extends itselfe from east to west in Longitude through the maine land of America from the Atlantick ocion to the South or West Sea ; and wee vnderstand that the Gouverment of the Massachusetts haue graunted libertie to some of their people to erect a plantation in those partes ; and intend to effect the same ; yett without entrenchment of the Dutch Rights ; and foreseeing some Difficulty to begin a plantation att such a distance by land and that the passing vp hudsons Riuer would verry much accomodate them in their designe wee haue thought good on their behalfe to desire libertie of free passage for the said planters by your townes and Forts vpon the said Riuer to the said lands they demeaning themselves peacably and paying such modarate Dutyes as may bee expected in such cases ; which being soe concordant to Reason and the custom of Ciuill Nations liueing in Amitie doth begitt in vs a confidence that you wilbee very slow by an vnreasonable Deniall to Interrupt the Neighborly correspondency that hath bin between the English and Dutch Collonies ; For the exact bonds of the Massachusetts Pattent wee leaue to that Gouverment to cleare onely wee conceiue the agreement att hartford that the English should not come within ten miles of hudsons Riuer doth not prejudice the right of the Massachusetts in the vpland country nor giue any Right to the Dutch there ; That agreement intending onely the differences between Conecticott and Newhauen and your selfe on the sea coast there being att that time noe difference between you and the Massachusetts ; and neither Conecticott nor Newhauen pretending any right to the lands vp the Countrey within the line aforesaid ; Sir be pleased to returne your answere to Mr. Endicott Gouvernor of the Massachusetts from whom wee may vnderstand your resolution ; the lord direct your thought to waies of peace that amity and good Neighborhood may be continued with ;

Sir

your Frinds and Neighbours

*Hartford the 7 of the
seventh Month 1659*

The Comissioners of the vnitd Colonies
and signed by all the said Comissioners

Our messengers formerly sent To the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned brought this ensuing answere contained in a letter from Captaine Pinchen

MUCH HONERED GENTLEMEN

THE messengers sent according to your desires to the Pocomtucke Sachems being returned ; I shall briefly give your worshipes an account of the Success of the Journey ; coming to Pocomtucke hee that was Interpreter declared your message to the Sachems there according to his severall Instructions ; whose the first thing readily returned this Answer that it was all their desires that peace and friendship betwixt themselves and the English should still continue ; and whereas in the message sent to them there is mention of wronges and Injuries done by them to the English ; They answered ; first that they knew of none ; and if any were done it was not by the allowance of the Sachems ; for they had charged their men to doe noe wronge to any English or their Cattle ; secondly if it were made out to them that if any of their men had done the wrong they would make Satisfaction to the English soe farre they would be from countenancing any in offending the English and what more to say to it they knew not ; to the second thing that in the wars they presse to neare the English &c- they say that as friends they came to the English for victualls and charge their people to carry it friendly ; but if that the English Sachems will say they doe not allow of it and will prescribe another way or Course for them to take if it bee reasonable they will attend it ;

3. To the desire of the Commissioners to speake with them ; they say they can not come to hartford ; neither doe they know any engagement that lyes on them to come to the meetings of the English Sachems ; and they doe not send for the English Sachems to their meetings ; The Reasons why they can not come to the Commissioners are two ; first because they have a great meeting amongst themselves three daies hence and must attend that ; it being all one with the Commissioners meeting secondly they are in confederacye with many others as with the Souquakes and Mowhawkes and others and can doe nothing without them ;

Lastly to the desire of the Commissioners that all actes of hostilitie may cease during their sitting ; they are not in a capacity to attend it ;

1. Because they have sent out seaven or eight men to lye in waite for some of Vnchahs men but two daies before ; they being now gone cannot bee called in ;

2. If they could ; yett it is not possible for them to give notice to the Indians of the Duch River and others whoe are engaged with them and are dayly sending out some vpon the Designe ;

To the third particulare that some agreement may bee made how the English may bee secured ; they desire the English Sachems to conclude what is best and fitt to bee attended by them ; and they are resolved to attend it ; when it is declared to them ; if it be that which shalbee found Reasonable ; this is the sume of what they

say to the Messengers sent to them ; and all alonge hold out a Resolution of liueing in peace with the English ; and say they will not first breake the peace ; they are Resolued not to bee beginners of any breach with the English ; and will yeild to the English in any thinge but in makeing peace with Vncas ; and that they would [not] haue the English to perswade them to it for they cannot haue peace with him ; I am bould to present this Relation of theire answere as I scribed it from the Interpretors mouth because Willam Edwards whoe accompanied him is in hast ; hee may possibly Relate somewhat more but his hastening giues mee time onely to Relate the maine and fume of all ; not haue else art present I take my leaue and Subscrib

Your Worships seruant

JOHN PINCHON

IT was my desire that the Messengers and Interpretor Samuell Marshfield would haue written the Pocomtucke Sachems answere to your Message with his owne hand ; onely because hee is a slow Scribe could not soe soon effect it Neither could I perswade him to it ; but I haue caused him to Read ouer what I haue written and to Subscribe his hand to the truth of it

Your Worshipes seruant to Comaund

SAMUELL MARSHFEILD

A complaint being made by John Webb and others of the Inhabitants of Northampton that two Duch men one Irish man and one French man had stolen away feauen mares and other cattle which they missed and haueing driuen them away to Pocomtucke the last Lords day they desired the Sachem to pursue the said theiues and to apprehend them ; and bring backe the mares &c. for which they promised the Sachem fifty shillings for euery mare if they alsoe brought backe the men ; and the said Sachem Wonopequen vndertakeing the same ; and sending word to Northampton men to come and Receiue theire Mares ; Whervpon John Web and others of Northampton goeing for the said Mares which they saw in the Indians possession as alsoe for the men ; the said Wonopequen Refused to deliuer them according to agreement and Required a great fume of Wampam ; coates shirts liquors &c. saying hee had bought them of his Indians ; and that euery mare was worth twenty pounds

The

The Comissioners considering the premises concluded that some Messengers bee forthwith Dispatched to the Pocomtucke Sachems according to the Instructions following ;

Instructions for Thomas Stanton and those sent with him to the Pocomptucke Sachems the 10th of September 1659 ;

Imp. YOU are to lett them know that wee Receivede theire answere but in severall particulares are vnatisfyed as first that they desire to keep peace yett haue comitted severall outrages against severall English and pretend Excuses not to come and answere for them ; or giue Satisfaction ;

2. In the answere that they know of noe wronge done to the English they will not take notice of it ; had they come they might haue heard proued (as the Comissioners haue done) much Injury and Intollerable affronts put vpon Mr. Brewster during theire seige of Vncas Fort which was done by some of theire Companie for which the Comissioners doe expect and Require Satisfaction of the Pocomptucke Sachem being the cheife Captaine in that warr ; you shall Require the Pocomptucke Sachem to deliuer vnto you the Mares Cattle and four men which they agreed to fetch in ; yett after they sent for the men of Northhampton to Receiue them ; they denied to lett them haue them according to theire agreement and haue put them to great charge for which alsoe wee expect they should giue them Satisfaction by abatement of what was promised ; you shall assure them the Comissioners will not bee baffled by them but if they will not forthwith deliuer the mares and men and cattle ; if you are sure they haue any in theire hands ; the Comissioners are resolu'd to Recouer them in such a way as will not bee pleasing to them if they desire peace as they pretend ; if you Recouer the Mares and Cattle they are to bee Returned to the owners the men you are to convey to Mr. Pinchon to bee sent to Boston Jayle ; If you cannot obtaine what is expected you are to fertify the Gouvernor of Conecticott and Capt : Pinchon speedily therof ; lastly if they continew there wee expect and Require them to forbear drawing neare in armed companies to the English Townes or houses ; that vpon noe pretences whatsoever they Invade or affront any English person or house ; that they neither trouble nor molest any Indian liueing in an English family ; nor such peacable Indians that plant vpon land hiered of the English ; except they take them in actuall hostilitie ; that they hinder not injure nor detaine any Indian sent with letters by the English or traueilling as guides with them or attending on them

Signed by all the Comissioners

Hartford the 10th of September 1659

Walter Phylor complaineth that noe Satisfaction hath bin made for Pomeryes mare killed by Poquion about twenty yeares agoe notwithstanding the order and determination of the Comissioners att Newhauen Anno 1651 That the Gouverment of Conecticott should demaund and vpon Refusal to distraine Ninnegrett both for the whole of the said mare and the charge of leuying the same which order hath not bine executed; notwithstanding the testimony of Thomas Stanton (as wee are enformed) That it might haue bine easily done Ninnegretts assistance being promised; and the Dellinquent being since dead; and the Comissioners therfore Judge it but equall that the Gouverment of Conecticott haueing sayled in what was committed to them should take order that Satisfaction bee made to the said Pomery according to the order of the Comissioners anno 51 aforesaid

In Answere to a Petition of Robert Allin and John Gager for Reparation of Damages done them amongst their swine by the Pequotts vnder Robin

The Comissioners doe declare and order that henceforth if any damage shalbee done to the English by any of the said Pequotts Satisfaction shalbee made by the whole companie and the partie and parties that did the wronge deliuered vp to the party damnified that soe hee may Recouer his Right from him or them in an orderly way; and for the damage past considering that Robin hath deliuered in the names of those that they are enformed did the damage most of which hee saith was Vncas his men; and doth liue vnder him The Comissioners Judge meet that Vncas and Robin shall deliuer into the hands of the said Robert Allin and John Gager the parties vnder each of their power that did the Injury to bee disposed of by them till equall Satisfaction bee made according to the sentance of the Court valesse by Review or appeal to the Generall Court of Conecticott they Reverse the Judgment

And wheras there is feuerall other complaints made against the Pequotts by Wilham Meeds James Morgan Leiftenant Smith Junr. &c. wee thinke those matters doe more properly belonge to the Court of Conecticott whom wee presume will doe them Right; nor are all the evidencies about the facts clearly and authentically giuen in to direct and prepare for a Just sentance;

In answere to a Petition of Robert Ashley of Springfield for Satisfaction for a horse killed by a Nepamett Indian the last yeare The Comissioners being Informed by Mr. Pinchon that the said Indian liueth att Quabage vnder the Sachem Anneackamor doth thinke twenty pounds should bee demaunded of the said Sachem or the man that killed the horse to bee deliuered into the hands of the said Ashley to bee by him disposed of as hee sees cause Mr. Pinchon is desired to take care that Satisfaction bee demaunded and the partie secured if there bee opportunitie which if hee cannot attaine wee desire the Massachusetts gouernment to effect the same as they shall see cause; and doe propound to the consideration of all the Generall Courts to

make

make some law or provision against any Indians that wilfully and carelessly kill any horse belonging to the English of any of the united Colonies ;

The Pequott Indians being demanded why they payed not the Tribute according to order ; Robin with them vnder him answered and complained that sundry of those Indians committed to his charge were stout against him both in point of paying of Tribute seasonably ; as alsoe in Reference of that Subjection to him in observance of the orders given them in charge ; The Commissioners shewed their displeasure against the said Pequotts for such miscarriages ; and told them they must take course to Punish those Disorders ; Whervpon one of them tendered a parcell of bad Wampam though not the full sume which the Commissioners tooke as an affront or slighting of their authoritie over them and did therefore commit two of them to prison untill the whole sume bee payed for that Company and likewise one of them had gone forth to the Assisting of Vncas against the Pocomtucke Indians this Summer ; they alsoe comited him to prison during the pleasure of the Commissioners and for Cawhawashett Tumquash and Cacussett whoe haue not soe much as made their appearence att this meeting of the Commissioners nor none of that Companie att Patuckett ; nor sent in their Tribute The Commissioners ordered each of them to pay ten fathom of wampam ; And whereas severall of the said Pequots haue engaged in the late warr without order viz ; Abbachickwood Cawfashawant Weefawawickes Nahanawgwell Tomegesmee Manceeshamague Wootechem Sawbontwofeecike The Commissioners haue adjudged them to pay six fathom of wampam a person ; all which formencioned sumes together with the Tribute vn timer payed are to bee collected and distrained by Thomas Stanton with the heelp of the Constables of New London and Southertowne in case there bee need

Vpon the 14th of this Instant Cuchamaquen brought in seauenty eight fathom of tribute for the Pequots vnder Robin which was receiued and the prisoners releas'd and Tumquash brought in fifty fathom for the Pequots vnder Cawhawashett and himselfe being sicke excusing their non payment by their sicknes and stubbornes of some Indians and that they were ashamed to appeer before the Commissioners with such slight excuses ; and desired that they might bee assisted by some English to collect the tribute and order the Pequots for the future ; and that their fines for their neglect might bee forgiven them which was graunted by the Commissioners and their tribute accepted and they were ordered to pay the Remainder to Thomas Stanton viz. Cawhawashett twenty four fathom and Robin two fathom ;

The whole account of wampam brought in ; from long Island forty fathom Robin seauenty eight fathom Cawhawashett fifty fathom ; in all one hundred and sixty eight fathom whereof eighty fathom was deliuered to Thomas Stanton for his salary ;

The remainder viz. eighty and eight fathom was left with Mr. Talcott vpon account Caushefinomen and Cawhawashett with their assistants were ordered to Con-

new in their respective Gouvernements according to orders formerly giuen them ; and Capt. Denison Leift : Smith Thomas Stanton and the Constables of New London and Southertowne or any three of them are impowered to assist them ; and whereas the Comissioners were enformed that there were many more Pequotts vnder Robin and Cashawashett then they would owne or had brought Tribute for ; Mr. Tompson and Thomas Stanton were requested to serch out the truth therof and send a list of all their names to the next meeting of the Comissioners ; and the said Indian Gouvernors were enjoyned as formerly to pay their tribute to Thomas Stanton three monthes before the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

For the Incurragement of the Indians att Wethersfeild that attend Mr. Peirson and refraine from Pawaucing and from labour on the lordsday Mr. Vther was ordered to deliuer to Mr. Wells deputie Gouvernor of Conecticott six yards of Trading cloth to bee destributed to the principall Indians amongst them.

The Comissioners haueing formerly ordered the Podunck Indians to returne to their place and finding a willingnes in them soe to doe ; they think it verry equall that the court of Conecticott should take a speedy and effectuall course to remoue all such vnderhand dealing either by English or Indians that any way hinders them att present from injoying their iust rights

Mr. Brewster complaining of great wrong done him by the Indians that besieged Vncas by their forcable attempting to enter his house and their violent intrusion and taking away some goods and stealing his corne ; The Comissioners ordered they should pay him for his damages forty fathom of wampam viz : the Tumkis Indians ten fathoms which they presently payed ; The Pocomtucke Indians fifteen fathoms and the Narragansetts fifteen fathoms for the recouery wherof if the said Indians shall Refuse to pay The Comissioners will take care that the most conuenient meanes shalbe vsed ; and whereas Mr. Brewster further complaineth that som Narragansett Indians the last spring did assault and kill a Mohegen Indian employed in his seruice and flying to Mistris Brewster for succor ; yett they violently tooke him from her and shott him by her side to her great affrightment ; which the Comissioners resent as an intolerable and impudent miscarriage and doe expect for satisfaction eighty fathom of wampam which they desire Major Atherton in the name of the Comissioners to let them know and require the same ; and alsoe the fifteen fathom of wampam aforesaid ; and to make knowne vnto them the orders and conclusions of the Comissioners for the securitie and indamageing of the English in the times of their warr and quarrells one with another as those orders sent by Thomas Stanton to Pocomtucke from this meeting which are vpon record ; which wee shall expect and require a dilligent obseruance of ; as from all other Sachems in friendship with vs ; and Mr. Pinchon is desired to let the Pocomtucke Sachems know that the Comissioners

3

expect

expect and require the fifteen fathom of wampam to satisfy for the damages done to Mr. Brewster

The Comissioners being informed by a letter from the Prefident of harvard Colledge that John Stanton vpon whome a considerable sume of the Indian stocke hath bin expended to fitt him for future seruice amongst the Indians doth greatly neglect his study and hath Comitted many other misdemenors thought meet to write to him as followeth ;

John Stanton wee haue receiued information from Mr. Chauncye of your intolerable negligence in your studdyes and of feuerall miscarriages which may not bee borne ; It cannot but bee greivous to reap such fruites of all the cost bestowed when wee iustly haue expected a more hopefull harvest ; If the honor of God and your owne good had not bine sufficient motiues to a better choise yett the feare of offending vs of grieving your parents and ruining yourselfe might haue prevailed with you ; we shall not answare our trust to bee att any further charge vpon an account soe hopeles ; yett vpon the intreaty of your father wee shall make a tryall whether you will improue your oppertunitie and by changing your course giue vs Incouragement to bee att further charge for your further education ; and haue left it to the Comissioners of the Maffachusetts to dispose of you as they shall see cause to whome wee expect you should apply your selfe and attend their order

The Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies

Signed by all

Hartford Sept. 12 (59)

The Comissioners of Conecticott earnestly requested a review of the case respecting Mistick and Patucket in the Pequott Countrey alledging that they had new and just plea for for the reviewing of the Determination made therein the last yeare att Boston after some agitation about the same Major Mason agent by appointment of their generall Court presented this ensuing paper

Wee claime by Patent Conquest possession and allowance by the Comissioners when questioned alsoe the consideration our Pattent hath bin formerly approued the copy of it haueing bin seen and allowed att the confederation and att other times ; as hath bin affirmed by the Comissioners of Conecticott att the meeting of the Comissioners att Plymouth the 7th of the seauenth month 1648 ; and againe att the meeting of the said Comissioners att Plymouth the 7th of the 7th (48) besides the lords the propriators of Seabrook Fort were not att that great charge and expence of att least six thousand pounds with Intent to bee confined to a small Tract of land about the fort but did intend the possession of the *Countrey Round about* as all the other Collonies haue done ; and haue not onely patent but by possession by their fort ; but had
certainly

certainly possession of the Pequott Countrey before the Pequott warr ; none protesting against them ; The Pequotts being stirred and prouoked by forces sent from the Massachusetts fell vpon vs frequently inuadeing our quarters killing many of our people in speciall that bloody massacar att Wethersfeild ; wee were Constrained notwithstanding our great weaknes to improue our utmost Indeuors to aduenture our selues vpon the seruice ; God succeeding vs in our vndertakeing were enabled and did expell the body of the enimie out of their countrey without the assistance or charge of the Massachusetts ; neither did wee euer afterward send for healep or aduise to the Massachusetts ;

1. Wee assisted with forty men in persuite of the enimie ; when the enimie Returned to the Pequotts Countrey wee beat them out vpon our owne account without any addresse to the Massachusetts ;

2. Wee disposed the Remaining Pequotts to Miantanimo and Vncas ; prohibiting them to inhabite the Pequott Countrey ; not consulting with the Massachusetts ;

3. When our honored Gouvernor had Comission graunted from the Massachusetts to plant the Pequot Countrey Conecticott Collonie complained to the Comissioners that plantation by them was settled vnder the Jurisdiction of Conecticott yett our Right of Jurisdiction to the Pequott Countrey was good before that acte ; which acte of the Comissioners was a Declarative of our former Right nor can wee yett see how any acte of the Comissioners afore the Confederation can take away any right or Title which we had before without our consent

4. Wee are not able to see any Reason why our Confederation should breed any Scruple about the Right and Title which neuer would haue bin questioned had not that Confeederation bin ; wee did not send to the Massachusetts Court or Collonie for their Assistance ; much lesse to Joyne with them ; what might bee by priuate men in that respect we know not

5. The Pequotts were destroyed and fled their Countrey before wee combined with the Massachusetts ; what was done before they came there and our Joyning with them was properly noe parte of their warr ;

JOHN MASON

The answere of the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to the motion of the agents and Comissioners of Conecticott for a Review of the case of Misticke and Patuckett determined the last yeare by the Comissioners att Boston and to the Paper put in by them to the rest of the Comissioners ;

Haueing perused the said paper wee find noe plea ; and therefore conceiue that the Comissioners will not see Reason to trouble themselves with a cause formerly deter-

mined according to the Articles of Confederation nor by their acte make a present or lay a foundation of endles contestes or cutt out workes for future meetinges ; yett if the Comissioners shall notwithstanding take the case into consideration wee being surprized and vnprepared must refer ourselues to former please ; wee plead a Joynt Interest in the Pequotts land by conquest ; They further pretend Pattent possession and allowance of the Comissioners ; for their Pattent wee doe as alwaies deny it ; nor can it euer be proued they had any till it appeer ; the Rule is sure *De non apparentibus et non Existentibus Eadem est Ratio* ; some haue affirmed a Pattent ; wee haue and doe deny it ; wee expect the Comissioners will see it proued before they determine vpon it ; if any copy or paper hath bin produced it was onely in the *Case of the Riuers mouth* noe lymetts being mencioned the lords might hould and plant without a Pattent as Newhauen haue done ; if they had a Pattent of the Riuer it concludes not they haue a Pattent for the Pequott Countrey ; noe more then of Gilford lying as neare the Riuers mouth as the lands now in controuersy ; for possession it was first taken by vs by building houses in Mr. Stoughtons time after by Mr. Winthorp by comission from our court settled a Plantation on Pequott Riuer on the west side ; which being some yeares after questioned by Conecticott, the Comissioners of the other Collonies being Judges determined that place to belonge to Conecticott ; vpon these grounds because they Judged them a Right by conquest and that there had bin an agreement between the Massachusetts and Conecticott that the Pequott Riuer should diuide the lands between Massachusetts and Conecticott the East side to belonge to the one and the west side to the other ; and the plantation being on the west side could not bee judged from Conecticott ; wee neuer heard of any other allowance of the Comissioners ;

Our Interest by conquest is soe vdeniable that our bretheren of Conecticott yett liuing cannot but owne the same as some of them haue done before you ; wee asserf not that wee did the most in the conquest ; though our charge was treble to theirs att least our Court had determined what force to raise and att what time to sett out of which they giue notice as opportunitie serued to Conecticott vpon occasion of the Massacar att Wethersfeild which was signified to vs from Conecticott with desire of hastening our forces ; forty men were ymediatly dispatched which came to Narragansett Bay some few houers after the Conecticott forces were landed there and marching vpon the designe ; to whom they signified their Reddines to accompanie them after which the rest of our forces ariued in the Pequott Countrey where and vpon the service they continued about two or three monthes till all the Pequotts were slaine fled or taken prisoners ; It cannot appeer that att that time there was any settled authoritie at Conecticott other then deriued from the Massachusetts their principall men then liuing in the bay, and the Interest of the People there whom wee accounted our deare bretheren being sufficient arguments to quicken vs to assist them ; with-

out the formalities of covenants and contracts which they were in noe capacitie to make ; that Conecticott hath disposed of Pequotts and prohibited them to dwell in their countrey doth not att all proue their sole Right to their lands partenors may do as much and perhapes they haue done to mutch It proueth not they should rest satisfied with all they doe or would doe ; that they did it proueth not their Right to doe it ; vnlesse they would be judged infallable ; the Confeaderation doth not preiudice their Right and title neither doth Conecticott suffer but are gainers therby in this particulare The Right thay doe enjoy att Pequott being onely by the Judgment of the Comissioners by vertue of the Articles which else they could neuer haue obtained Mr. Winthorpe being possessed therof in the behalfe of the Massachusetts and himselve most desirous to continew vnder that Gouverment : we can not Imagine how Conecticott could haue obtained what they enjoy there but by the heelp of the Confeaderation for without the Judgment of the Comissioners the Massachusetts would neuer haue yeilded their Interest ; and wee presume Conecticott would neuer haue forced them :

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

Hartford the 10th. of September 1659.

In anfware to the Returne of the Comissioners for the Massachusetts Collonie to what was presented by the agents of Conecticott Collonie in Reference to the Difference Respecting the Right of Jurisdiction to the Pequott Countrey

Haueing perused your paper you aledge you find noe new Plea ; and to that wee conceine your selues incompitent Judges ; in that the case now not being confined to your owne Apprehensions and if noe new plea appeer in what wee present to them whoe are to bee your and ouer Judges ; wee hope their wilbee lesse expence of Time in determining the matter in controverfy : some particulars in your prologue wee pas ouer as lesse necessary to be answered yett to the matter of surprizing you being vnprepared wee anfware wee can not foe judge of you, being not onely fully acquainted with what hath formerly bin pleaded on your behalfe as alsoe our Information sent downe into the Bay for that purpose that you might prepare your selues To what is aledged respecting our Pattent wee Reply wee can not but apprehend a new plea presented respecting our Pattent, for wee plead the full consermation of our Pattent by the Comissioners out of their owne Records which may bee seen in their actes att Plymouth September the sixt sixteen hundred and forty eight which was not
produced

produced before, nor taken notice of by the Comissioners the last yeare, therefore seasonable to be taken notice of now : And conceiue that as to this there is as much as if wee had our Pattent now to produce ;

2. You mencion a pofession house which house was not in the Pequott Countrey being on the west side of the Riuer, and againe deserted and most of it carryed away by your selues before any English againe possessed it :

3. You mencion Mr. Winthropes settling of a plantation by comission from the Massachusetts ; Reply Mr. Winthrope settled his plantation on both sides the Riuer and layed out the bounds as farr as Patuckett which plantation the Comissioners haue yeilded to belonge to the Jurisdiction of Conecticott

4. Wee are altogether ignorant that any of ours haue enformed yourselues and others of any Right the Massachusetts haue by way of conquest to the Pequott Countrey, Respecting your forces raised and to what purpose Respecting our aide and assistance in the season of our need and extremities was altogether vnkowne to vs : Whereas you mention 40 men whoe came to Narragansett Bay some few houers &c. wee say that after wee had bine two or three dayes in the Narragansett Countrey an Indian informed vs that if wee tarried two dayes more some Massachusetts men that were thirty miles of would bee with vs as hee thought but they neuer came to ouer assistance, and when the worke was ouer att Misticke Fort wee mett with them att Monhege Riuer desireing releife from them, they deserted refusinge to afford any Releife desireing our assistance with them against the blocke llanders, wee neuer vnderstanding any order they had to assist vs the remainder of your Forces ariued in Pequott Riuer seuerall daies after the Pequotts were fled theire countrey ; our planting att Conecticott was carryed on by authoritie from the Pattentees of New England, and by the Massachusetts onely by aduise ; wee had such amongst vs in present Gouverment att Conecticott whoe were owned by vs without any reference to the bay vnder whom wee acted and whose Comissioners wee owned and attended not as deriued from the Massachusetts nor vnder any engagement to render any account to the Bay.

For the disposing of the Pequotts and prohibiteing them their countrey wee owne wee did it ; and further did dispossesse and drue them out againe when Reinhabited ; neither did wee euer Render nor the bay Require a Reason for our soe acting ; nor did wee seek assistance from the bay or Concurrance heerin which in partenorship wee should haue done ; and you (noe doubt) would haue expected and Required ; neither was ther any Disburfiment by the bay and Conecticott in a Joynt way brought to account in way of Partenorship which wee had done too much or noe it Restes to Judgment ; if to much our share is the greater ; wee cannot Concurr otherwise ; but graunt what you say that Confederation doth not prejudice our Right and Title but should strengthen it, nor yett doe wee Conceiue that Judgment of the Comissioners

gaue vs any Right and Title but that wheron they grounded their determination ; they perceiueing good euidence could doe noe lesse then to declare as they had done ; and wee cannot but Judge that the Comissioners Confederation by Christianity and Morrallitie would haue bin soe preuailing with our brethern and frinds as to haue yeilded vnto what wee had Right and Interest into without further cogent arguments forcing and compelling them thervnto ; which expresseions wee apprehend might well haue bin spared ; onely they some what suite the age of the world in which wee liue ;

Againe wee must disowne sending to the Massachusetts for assistance nor did wee euer Confederate with them vntill the Pequotts were beaten out of their Countrey ; if the English should haue beaten the Flemines out of Flanders they fly into another dominion ; if the French should there meet the English and Joyne with the English to pursue the Flemines would that giue the French a Right to Flanders ;

JOHN MASON

Hartford the 12th of September 1659.

The Reply of the Comissioners of Massachusetts to the second paper put in by the agents of Conecticott ;

Haueing in our former paper made soe full an answere to all the pleas of Conecticott wee thinke it a vaine expence of time to multiply words to encrease strife ; their pleas haue bine their Patent and Conquest ; yett are aledged to bee new because they say they bring a new Testimony from the Comissioners actes at Plymouth to proue their Patent ; first if the Comissioners Judgments be Infallible why doe they Goe about to Review their Determinations the last yeare ;

2. The Comissioners say not whoe saw or owned that Patent and vpon what occasion

3. They say not what were the bounds of that Patent (which is the present controversy) nor to whom it belonged ; what they say is onely in Reference to *Saybrooke* which is not now questioned ;

Wee deny not to Conecticott a Joynt Interest by conquest ; wee are confident Ingenuitie will not deny vs the like Right : and the Comissioners heard the last yeare from some of the parties Employed what was done by ours ; if the Instruments should not agree in their Relations yett the principalls should doe better to attend Abrahams aduise in the like case lett there bee noe strife &c.

The quarrell with the Pequotts was ours originally which was first procecutted by vs as opportunitie presented ; taking ourselues engaged thervnto not onely for our owne defence but for the defence of all the English ; neither did wee looke at Conecticota

necticott as deuided from vs in Interest if in Gouerment ; wee still affirme as it hath bine heer owned that wee were sollicitd from Conecticott to hasten our forces and that 40 men vnder Captaine Patricke were sent vpon that account to the Pequott countrey and not to blocke lland ; neither can wee belieue hee did desire assistance from Conecticott to Inuade the blocke llanders which with the former parte of that Relation is full of mistakes but wee forbear ; what Influence Mr. Stoughton had in disposing the Pequotts Imposing Tributes &c. wilbee made appeer though it seeme now to bee forgotten ; notwithstanding the same was done by him and Mr. Haines and the Rest heer att Hartford after the end of the service and before the Returne of our forces ; when wee say Conecticott enjoys the Towne of New London by the agreement of the Comissioners and could not otherwise haue obtained it wee Intend not that they should haue any Right in the Pequott Countrey but onely in that place as being Possessed by the Massachusetts ; the Iustice of the Massachusetts would haue yielded them theire Right in other Pequott lands vnpossessed ; but they are not satisfyed vnlesse they may haue all which the Massachusetts can neuer yeild, and wonder they should desire ;

POSTSCRIPT

If what wee haue said concerning our Interest by Conquest doth not fully Satisfy ; wee must desire the Comissioners to Respect theire determination till our witnesses may be produced

Hartford the 13th of September 1659

SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON

A Controuersy betweene the Gouerments of the Massachusetts and Conecticott concerning theire seuerall Rightes in the Pequott Countrey formerly heard by the Comissioners for the other two Gouerments ; was now againe Reuiued and a Review desired by Major Iohn Mafon and Mr. Daniel Clarke agents appointed and Impowered by the Generall Court of hartford ; the foremenconed pleas on either side presented being duely weyed and considered by the Comissioners of the other two Collonies wee doe declare as followeth ; viz : That wee see noe cause to vary from the determination giuen in the last yeare weefinding noe materiall new Euidence on either side that might draw vs therunto ; for although Conecticott haue largely pleaded a *Right by Pattent yett* they haue not produced any nor proued it to our Satisfaction ; much lesse haue they proued that the Pattent they speake of doth Include the said land in controuersye.

2. as to theire mutuall plea of Possession wee waue it as findeing them both though att seuerall times possessed ;

3. To the maine plea of conquest on which the hinge of our Determination principally depends; wee can not but conclude them as Ioynt Conquerors; their cause and the quarrell being the same; and against the same comon enemy; for although the victoryes obtained against them att Mistick Fort (which was the great blow giuen them in the Pequotts Countrey) must bee giuen to the Forces of Conecticott onely (vnder God) yett it is evident that the Massachusetts was att the same time vpon motion haueing the same Designe in their eye; and although their Remotenes made them too late to engage with them in that expedition yett it is vndeniable that the Massachusetts struck in with them in the prosecution of the same warr; and did though pursued to an other place vauquish the same enemie without which the conquest was not compleat and might yett haue proued difficult;

And if wee looke into anient Records wee shall find that the Right of the Massachusetts by conquest was att noe time denyed and somtimes called a Ioynt Conquest and att a comon charge; and att that time when the plantations of New London was giuen to Conecticott It is in that very acte Implied that there is still a Reservation made for them

Hartford the 13th of Septem. 1659.

JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

Thomas Stanton being Returned from Pocomtucke deliuered the Sachems Returne to our Message in writing;

The old League of frindship betwixt the English and ourselues wee are Resolued to keep; wee can not charge the English of doeing vs any wronge though our people haue mett with some particulare abuses; though wee know they are not countenanced by the Gouernors for soe doeing; alsoe some of our men that are younge and follish may haue done some particulare wrong to the English; this should not break the league betwixt vs and the English seeing wee doe not countenance our men for soe doeing; as for Mr. Brewsters house wee had Information that twenty of our enemies were gotten in there; and that they did furnish Vncas with Guns powder and shott; as Mr. Tompson did, as the two women did Relate to vs when they came out of the Fort to vs; the two men shott att vs from the other side of the Riuer; wher-vpon our young men went over; and not finding them concluded they were Returned into the house; The goods that were taken in an Indian sacke was not the Englishes but our Enemies which was left there Reveiled to vs by Wewekes wife; and as for any wrong done to any of the English it is not done with any sett purpose to breake with the English; neither for time to come will wee come with our armes
neare

neare to the English houses nor meddle with any Indian that is as a seruant vnto the English; nor any that plants on their grounds they haueing markes wherby wee may know them; as a white cloth in their locke and they giueing vs their names wherby wee may know they are not such mohegens that fight against vs;

As for the Buſines of the mares you may haue them what was ſaid againſt vs about them was out of miſtake for they vnderſtood not vs nor wee them as it is vſuall for the English to ſpeake much to vs that come though they vnderſtand little; what goods of the English that were ſtollen out of Mr. Brewſters houſe was Returned againe with a Reproſſe to my men for that attempt and miſcarriage of thinges for aſking without my priuitie; like madd men; and therefore as a yeare ſince att Nianticke when ſom damage was done to ſome wheat by our mens trampling vpon it; wee made ſatiſfaction to the full of the Engliſhes demaunds ſoe ſhall wee doe for the future when wee ſhalbee giuen to underſtand what is Juſt to bee done by vs; and alſoe for any wronge done to Mr. Brewſter; but for preſent wee are Ignorant; wee deſire the English Sachems not to perſwade vs to a peace with Vncas for though hee promiſeth much yett hee will perſorme nothinge; wee haue experience of his falcenies; alſoe wee deſire that if any Meſſengers bee ſent to vs from the English they may bee ſuch as are not lyares and tale carryers, but ſober men; and ſuch as wee can vnderſtand;

POCOMPTUCKE

Per me

THOMAS STANTON

Theſe forgoeing Concluſions was agreed and Subſcribed by the Comiſſioners att Hartford the fourteenth of September 1659

JOHN WINTHROP Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREETE
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
THOMAS WELLS
FRANCIS NEWMAN
WILLAM LEETE

*ATT a meeting of the Comiſſioners of the vnted Collonies holden att Newhauen
September the ſixt 1660;*

THE articles of Confederation being Read An Order of the Generall Court for the Maſſachuſetts Dated the 30th of May 1660 was preſented and Read wherby itt appeared That Simon Bradſtreet Eſquire and Major Generall Daniell Deniſon were choſen Comiſſioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat
yeare

yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the tenor of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19th of May 1643;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the seauenth Day of June 1660 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Major Iosias Winflow and Mr. Thomas Southworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the seauenteenth Day of May 1660 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that John Winthorp Esq. Gouvernor and Mr. Mathew Allin were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Invested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the thirtieth of May 1660 was presented and Read wherby itt appeered That Francis Newman Esqr. Gouvernor and Willam Leete Esqr. Deputy Gouvernor were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforfaid Articles;

Francis Newman Esqr. was chosen Presedent for this meeting;

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and Read and Contents wherof are as followeth

HONORED AND WORTHY GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the seauenth of September 1659 wee haue receiued with an account of your disburfments for the yeare past as alsoe your two bills of exchange drawne vpon vs the one to pay vnto Mr. John Harwood for the vse of hezekiah Vther the sune of eight hundred pounds being for the like sune the said Mr. Vther is to pay vnto your selues there; and the other bill is to pay to Mr. Thomas Mayhew junr. or his assignes the sune of thirty pounds which according to your aduise and contents of the said bills is currently payed vnto him; not doubting of your carfull improueing and manageing of the same for the best aduantage of the work; wee are well satisfied in the ten pounds allowed towards Mistris Mayhewes Reliefe; and alsoe with the respect you haue shewed her eldest son for his fathers sake in bringing him vp att scoole to fitt him for the Indian worke, desiring to know his age and to what proficiency hee hath attained in the knowledge of the Indian language; and that you would please to take such care as that the effect of that charge may bee for the aduancement of the ends intended and proposed in the acte which wee conceiue may bee vnderstood by the inclination of his will and affections thervnto; wee are glad to heare of the progresse which the 5 Indian youthes haue made

made att the Vniuersity desiring that such care may bee taken by those vnder whose Gouverment and teutering they are as they do not forget their owne native language because of the hopes wee haue that God may make them Instrumentall of much good to their poor bretheren ; But it is wondered by some heer that in all this time there are noe more in regard it appeers by the account sent that there are about twenty teachers vnder fallary ; wee desire therefore that since our bookes accounts and actions haue bine lately Inspected by Sion Colledge as formerly by the councill of state and are exposed to the view of the nation you would please to bee more particulare in your next accounts ; which wee hope will giue publicke satisfaction ; concerning your printing the New Testament in the Indian language a sheet wherof you haue transmitted to vs ; wee concurr with your selues therein ; and doe approue of that prouision you haue made for printing the same conceiuing and offering as our judgments that it is better to print fifteen hundred then but a thousand ; hoping that by incouragement from Sion Collidge with whom wee haue had late conference you may bee enabled to print fifteen hundred of the ould Testament likewise ; knowing that the foundation of true religion is from the bible the ould and new Testament and that the furtherance therof is of principle conserment ; and further considering the mutableness of the times and the liues of those whose hartes are stirred vp in that worke especially Mr. Elliott whoe wee heare hath translated the whole bible into the Indian language ; wee haue out of our desire to further a worke of soe great conserment haueing hopes that somthinge wilbee collected in particulare with Relation to the printing of the ould Testament agreed with an able Printer for three yeares vpon the termes and conditions enclosed and vnderstanding by Mr. Vlhers agent that there is nothing wanting except paper wee haue sent an hundred and four reames of euery fume the sheet that is now sent ouer to vs is of ; That soe there might bee nothing to hinder the dispatch of the whole bible hoping that both presses being employed and all other busines layed aside that might hinder it there wilbee a happy progresse made by the returne of the next shippes which may much further contribution with relation to it ; and although wee haue by our former letters desired that for the reasons therein mencioned the sume of fise hundred pounds per annum onely may bee charged on vs yett with respect to your present imergencies in relation to the printing of the New Testament : wee haue bine willing to comply with your desires in paying the bill of eight hundred pounds this yeare drawne on vs ; which wee hope together with the one hundred twenty fise pounds twelue shillings and ten pence remaining of the stocke in Mr. Vlhers hands will more then finish the worke of printing the same ; wee thought good to print the Indians confessions lately sent ouer to vs ; and haue sent you an hundred and fifty of them ; wherof fifty wee desire may bee giuen to Mr. Elliott and the rest to bee disposed of as you thinke meet ; Wee desire to know how many Indian children are vnder tuterage ; and to what scoollmasters they

pertaine and what profficiency they haue made in learning or in what capacities they aste or are trained vp in and whether they all speake the same language : if not att what distance they differ from speaking one and the same language : wee vnderstand by your last of an agreement made with Mr. Vther to allow six pounds per cente for what moneyes hee payes by your order which giues vs occasion to lett you vnderstand that ouertures and endeauors are made by some in New England and alsoe heer to serue the Corporation whoe by the exchange of the moneyes Remitted by vs thither will verry much aduance the account to the promoting of the Indian worke : and therefore as a duty incombent on vs heerin doe thinke fitt to acquaint you heerwith desiring that in pursuance thereof you would aduise with such persons there whom you shall thinke fitt and able to vndertake the busines : and that will giue the most aduance therupon for wee vnderstand that the exchange of money thither is not lesse then twenty five per cente ; and if in goods much more ; and this wee offer not with the leest disrespect to Mr. Vther whose faithfulness and abilitie to bee seruicable in his way and in this work wee haue had assurance and are well perswaded of ; but as our duty wee represent it and leaue it to your wise considerations wee desire you att the earnest request of Mr. Johnson the Printer and for his incurragement in this vndertakeing of printing the bible in the Indian language his name may bee mentioned with others as a printer and person that hath bine Instrumentall therein ; for whose diett lodging and washing wee desire you to take care of ; and wee alsoe desire that the bills of exchange drawne on vs by you for the future may bee payable not vntil the 25 of March yearly and euery yeare ; wee haue nothing further to present to your consideration ; but with our due respects comend you and this worke to the blessing of God and remaine your verry loueing frinds of the Corporation ; and signed in our names and by our appointment

JOHN HOOPER

Clarke of the Corporation

Coopers hall in London April 28. 1660

Since the writing heerof the Corporation haue considered the busines of remitting the moneyes ; and for the better expedient therein for advancement of the worke doe thinke fitt to offer and propound vnto your considerations whether it might not bee better to send ouer the sume of five hundred pounds in peeces of eight to bee there coyned and the aduantage therof to bee parte of the account of the Indian worke ; which wee conceiue wilbee alsoe advantageous to the Countrey hoping the Gouerment there will allow the benefit of the Coynage wee paying the charge of workmanship ;

To

To which this following Answere was Returned

MUCH HONERED

WEE Received yourers of the 28th of Aprill (60) by which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bills of thirty pounds to Mr. Mayhew and eight hundred for the vse of Mr. Vther vpon our account which wee shall endeauor to Improue for the advantage of the worke according to the best of our skill and the trust comitted to vs though perhapes not to the full Satisfaction of all persons; yett wee hope to your acceptance whoe labour with vs in the same seruice; and are alike obnoxious to the various conceptions of men; the Remotenes of our meeting (being at Newhaven) from the persons most Employed in this worke whoe onely are able to answere some particulares must excuse vs if wee Satisfy not your Desires att large; yett that wee might not bee wanting wee haue written to Mr. Elliott to enforme you what Scoolmasters hee Employes in what places and what and how many children are taught together with their proficiency; in Generall wee haue bin enformed that about one hundred of Mr. Elliotts Indians can read in the bible and many other about Plymouth Martins vinyards and other places; one of the Indian youtnes at Cambridge died this summer the other foure proceed in their learning to very good Incurragement as wee are informed from thence by Mr. Danford with whom they Sojourned; two youtnes at Roxburry that were Initiated with Mr. Wells died alsoe this Summer in which hath bine much mortallitie amongst the Indians; the other two are yett with him; these are all which att the present are maintained att our charge; whoe haue soe much exercise of their own language as there is noe feare or danger of their forgetting of it; which Generall through out the Countrey where the English haue to doe is the same; though differing in Dialect; yett soe as the Natiues well vnderstand and conuerse one with another; Wee Received from Mr. Mayhew an Incurrageing account of the progresse of the Gospell among the Natiues of the vinyards; whoe liueing in feuerall villages and amongst them some Pagans haue very lately solemly Renewed their couenant to owne and serue the Lord by a publicke profession of their faith and knowlidg wherof hee was a witnes; hee alsoe enformes vs of the low and poor estate of his sons widdow; and sollicitts vs for a continuance of Releife during her widdowhood; which wee being Incurraged by your approbation the last yeare haue continewd alsoe this yeare vpon the like account of gratitude to the father whoe sowed the seed in that lland the fruite wherof is now seene wee yett continew the charge of educating his eldest son about twelue yeares old; his skill in the Indian language wee know not; but wee shall consider whether it bee not conuenient to bee att further charge then this yeare vn-

les his parents giue him vp to vs for this worke and hee bee willing to consent thereto; wee shall bee slow to take many more English or Indian youtthes vpon our charge for education till wee haue some experience of those on whom soe much hath bine bestowed; and the rather because that feuerall alreddy educated are offered to bee Employed although they bee not many that wilbee willing to make it their sole busines which wee much desire; as mainly if not essentially conducing to the advantage of that worke; wee shall attend your aduise for the Impression of the whole bible without which we should have rested in our former determination that the cōpy might haue bine fully perused and perfected by the most skilfullest heales in the Countrey; and such order is taken by the aduice and consent of Mr. Eliott Mr. Vsher Mr. Green and Mr. Johnson that the Impression of the old and New Testament shalbee carryed on together which they haue alreddy begun and Resolue to prosecute with all diligence; a sheet of Geneses wee haue seen which wee haue ordered shalbee Transmitted vnto you; the printers doubt not but to print a sheet euery weeke and compute the whole to amount to a hundred and fifty sheets Mr. Johnson wilbee gratified with the honor of the Impression and acomodated in other Respects wee hope to content; the paper sent as wee are enformed by Mr. Vsher is not all fizable; the bookes when they come to hand shalbee distributed according to your desire; wee haue sent a particulare account of the disbursements of this year which wee haue carfully examined; and together with the former are Recorded in the actes of the Comissioners which are perused by the four generall Courts and lye open to the view of all men; the grosse sume of one hundred and twenty pounds one shilling and eight pence is cleared by the lesser accounts of Mr. Vshers heerwith sent; and indeed to bee more particulare wee vnderstand not; perhapes the want of shillings and pence in the account may begett Scruple in those that are vnacquainted with the manor of dealing heer whear all contracts generally are made for whole sumes but theire satisfaction will never preuaile with vs to prefer a plausible error before a plaine truth or to contract a deformity by tricking vp the account to speciousnes; The account shewes wee haue Remaining in Stocke but 347¹/₂lb. wee haue therefore charged you with a bill of eight hundred pound though wee hope six hundred with what wee haue in stocke wilbee sufficient yett the Surplusage of being heer cannot hurt nor hinder the worke which wee desire may bee payed to Mr. harwood for the vse of Mr. Vsher to defray the charge of the next year which wilbee more then ordinary for besides the presse which wilbee uery chargable wee shall Employ Mr. James vpon long lland where the Indians as hee enformes vs are desirous to bee Instructed; and some others that doe expect and possibly may deserue an Increase of the sallary; wee are uery willing besides the eight hundred pound bill to Receiue vpon our account five hundred or a thousand pounds if vpon Consideration you see cause to send it ouer either in goods or peaces
of

of eight wherein vnlesse they bee uery good there wilbee Rather losse then gaine by the coyning as the mint master doth informe vs though the Gouverment doeth expect noe proffit therby ; or if you please to pay it to Mr. Harwood for Mr Vihers vse it shalbee accepted as payed vpon bill ; Mr. Vihers sufficiency to discharge what hee vndertakes and the full Satisfaction hee giues in his payment both for prise and choise of goods to all that Receiue vpon this accounte hath giuen vs good cause to acquiesce in him ; neither haue wee heard of any man that would vndertake it vpon better tearmes ; and wee are uery apte to belieue if any should appeer to giue a higher Rate they would aduance the prise in their payments wherby wee should bee greater loofers ; for the goodnes and quallitie of the pay doth much aduance the quantitie of the fallaries payments and all wee haue to deale with are in that Respect Marchants that will vallue their comoditie proportionable to their barter whoe generally choose goods out of his well furnished ware house rather then money that hath bin spent Inconsiderably ; for in two yeares there hath bine payed but two hundred and seauenty pound the aduance wherof is about sixteen pounds as appeers by the account Wee shall not farther trouble you but comend you and this great worke to the blessing of God and Rest Gentlemen ;

youer lovinge Frinds and fellow Labourers

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies

Newhauen the 10th of September 1660.

FRANCIS NEWMAN Prefident
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN WINTHORP
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE

POSTSCRIPT

Two of the Indian youthes formerly brought vp to Read and writ are put apprentice ; the one to a Carpenter the other to Mr. Green the printer whoe take their trades and follow their Busines uery well.

This

This account following of the Indian Stocke was sent over to the Corporation :

The Stocke Creditr.

Imps. by ballance of our last account Sept. (59)	-	-	125	12	10
By advance of six per cente for 273 15 00 payed in cash	-	-	016	08	00
By bill of exchange received by Mr. John harwood the last springe	-	-	800	00	00
Summe totall			942	00	10

The Stocke is Debtr. per Contra Sept. (60)

Imp. To a messenger sent from hartford to Boston with letters to the Corporation	-	-	-	-	2	00	00
To severall coates giuen to deserueing Indians in Conecticott	-	-	-	-	2	00	00
For clothing an Indian called Job put forth as an Apprentice	-	-	-	-	2	00	00
For blanketts and Ruggs for the Indian Scollers of Cambridge and Roxburry	-	-	-	-	2	10	00
For Phisicke for the Indians att Mr. Danforthes	-	-	-	-	0	10	00
For two hundred Reame of paper bought since our last account letters Inke setting them in the presse with materials to worke as by bill appeers	-	-	-	-	120	01	08
To Mr. Green for distributing the fontt of letters and printing six sheets of the new Testament in Indian att four pounds per sheet	-	-	-	-	24	00	00
To severall Scoole bookes paper &c. deliuered to the Indian Scollars att Cambridg and Roxburrow and to Mr. Mahews sonne	-	-	-	-	5	06	00
For the expences of Mr. Johnson the printer att his first arrivall before settled at Cambridge	-	-	-	-	1	04	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew for Teaching and Instructing the Indians att the vinyard for this year (60)	-	-	-	-	30	00	00
To mistris Mayhew widdow of Mr. Thomas Mayhew Junr. towards her support and maintainance	-	-	-	-	10	00	00
To Peter Folger a Teacher and Schoolmaster to the Indians there	-	-	-	-	20	00	00
To hiacons an Indian Schoolmaster and Teacher of them on the Lords day	-	-	-	-	10	00	00
To seauen other Indian Teachers comended to vs by Mr. Mayhew that are healfull in Teaching others 50s. a peece	-	-	-	-	17	10	00

To

To Mr. John Elliott for his fallary this yeare	-	-	-	50	00	00
To Mr. John Eliott junr. for his fallary	-	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Joseph Elliott for his Incouragement in studdying the Indian Language these two yeares past to fitt him for the worke	}			20	00	00
To three Indian Scolmasters Employed by Mr. Elliott	-	-	-	30	00	00
To Mr. Tompson for teaching the Indians about New London and the Pequott Countrey	}			10	00	00
To Mr. Pierfon of Branford for his fallary	-	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne of Plymouth Jurisdiction for his paines in keeping a constant weekly lecture amongst the Indians there	}			20	00	00
To Major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the Indians and Instruſting them	}			15	00	00
To the Gouvernors of Plymouth Conneſticott and Newhauen To Distribute to well deſerving Indians ſine pounds a peece	}			15	00	00
To Mr. Danforth of Cambridge for dieting 4 Indian Scollars one yeare; and another about ſeauen monthes who died the laſt Spring and for Charges of buriall and for clothing them; and Mr. Mayhews ſon one yeare as by his bill	}			74	16	00
To Phiſenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mr. Mayhews ſon	-	-	-	08	00	00
To Mr. Corlett for teaching Mr. Mayhews ſon and the four Indians remaining; with thoſe that died the laſt Spring	}			14	00	00
To Mr. Weld of Roxburrow for the Diet and Teaching of two In- dian Boyes one yeare; and two for parte of the yeare; that died afterwards and for charges of buriall &c.	}			35	00	00
More for the clothing of them	-	-	-	15	00	00
The Totall is				594	08	6

Soe Reſts the ballence 347lb. 12. 4

which ſaid ballence of 347lb. 12. 4 is all Reſting in Mr. Viſhers hand

The Comiſſioners for the Maſſachuſetts are deſired and Impowered to account
with Mr. Green for the forty pounds payed him the laſt yeare on account for print-
ing Mr. Peirſons Cattachiſme and the Pfalmes as alſoe to account with Mr. Weld for
fifty pounds payed him this yeare for Diett Teaching and clothing the Indians; alſoe
to giue order order for all other neſſefary Diſburſments vntill the next meeting of the
Comiſſioners; alſoe to call on Mr. Green for an account or Inventory of all the
letters

letters for printing, and all other Instruments in his hands belonging to the Corporation that it may bee Returned to the next meeting of the Comissioners ; and to agree with him for the printing of the bible ;

Memorandum : That a bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. John harwood ; or to his assignes for the vse of Mr. hezekiah vsler for the payment wherof heer ; according to a former agreement ; as alsoe for the ballence of this yeares account being three hundred forty seauen pounds twelue shillings and foure pence, he is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusets ;

Vpon Information from Mr. Elliott Mr. Peirson &c. That Mr. James of East-hampton vpon long Island was willing to apply himselfe to instruct the Indians there in the knowlidge of the true God ; and that the Indians desire to bee taught ; the Comissioners write to the said Mr. James Incurrageing him to proceed in that worke and ordered him ten pounds for the present towards the hiering of an Interpreter and other charges Intimateing further allowaunce to bee made him att the next meeting of the Comissioners proportionable to the time and charge hee shall expend in that worke ;

There is alsoe fise pounds ordered to bee deliuered to Mr. Thomas Mayhew to pay one mistris Blande of the vinyard for her paines and Phisicke bestowed on sicke Indians there ; what he shall find due and the Remainder to giue to sume deserueing Indians for their Incurrence ;

Sundry letters from Mr. Danforth Mr. Vslser Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Green concerning Corporation Busines were Read and considered ; letters alsoe from Mr. Joshuah Silvester concerning his Right to shelter Island ; from major Atherton concerning the Narragansett ; the originalls wherof remaine att Newhauen ; with the coppyes of the Answares returned to Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Silvester and major Atherton ;

Wheras the Generall Court of Conecticott did by their letters directed to the Comissioners of the other Collonies this last Summer represent an intollerable affront done by the Narragansett Indians and the same was now complained of by the English livinge att a new plantation att Mohegen (viz:) That some Indians did in the dead time of the Night shoot eight bullets into an English house and fiered the same ; wherein fise English men weere asleepe of which Insolency the Narragansett Sachems haue soe fare taken notice as to send a slight excuse by major Atherton that they did neither consent to nor alow of such practises but make no tender of Satisfaction ; but desire the matter may be deferred on till the next yeare when they say they will come to the Comissioners meeting ; which the Comissioners see noe cause to accept of ; haueing a plentifull experience of their frequent breach of promise

mise and neglect of the Comissioners orders ; and especially of the insolency of Ninnegrett ; which was now complained of by the English on Long Iland, both in his Treacherous surprisall of some of the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland goeing peaceably to visite their friends ; and most barbarously murdering them, and threatening both English and Indians there ; the Comissioners therefore are Resolved to Require and force the Narragansetts to a just Satisfaction, and for that End haue ordered that Captaine Gorge Denison Thomas Stanton Thomas Myner Thomas Liffingwell and Thomas Tracey or any three of them wherof Captaine Denison and Thomas Stanton to be two ; doe before the first of October next Repaire to Ninnigrett Pessicus Wouaquanoote and the Rest of the Narragansett Sachems and distinctly and clearly deliuer to them this following message ;

The Comissioners doe require the said Sachems to deliuer vp to the Gouvernor of Conecticott those Indians. or att least foure of the cheife of them that shott into the English house att Mohegan to bee proceeded with and punished according to Justice, or in case they cannot bee drawne thervnto that you require five hundred fathome of wampam for the expiation of the offence

2. The Comissioners doe require ninety five fathome of wampam ordered by them to bee payed the last yeare for the Insolencies comited att Mr. Brewsters in killing an Indian servant att mistris Brewsters feet to her great affrightment and stealing corne &c and other affronts

3. They Require a present payment or securitie in land or otherwise to yourer Satisfaction to bee made in four monthes to the Gouvernor of Conecticott, wherof if they shall sayle the Comissioners are resolved and haue taken order accordingly to seize their persons goods and lands, and force them to make full Satisfaction both of the fumes required and all the charges of recouering the same

4. The Comissioners doe charge Ninnigrett with breach of Couenant and high neglect of their order sent them by major Willard six yeares since not to Invade the longe Iland Indians ; and doe account this surprising the longe Iland Indians att Gull Iland and murdering of them to bee an insolent carriage to the English and a barbarouse and inhumaine acte : therefore the Comissioners haue provided for his entertainment att longe Iland if hee shall dare further to attempt vpon them before hee hath satisfied the Comissioners of the justnes of his quarrell ordering the English there to assist the Indians and driue him from thence

5 You shall lett Ninnegrett know Cashesinnammon hath not employed or sent any of his Pequotts against the Narragansetts such as are taken and slayne went without his consent against the minds of the Comissioners and haue justly suffered for their disobedience : Ninnegrett is therefore required not to molest the Pequotts vpon that account nor to Retaine any Pequotts that shall run from their Gouvernor but to secure

them and giue notice therof to their Gouvernor that they may fetch them home ; you alsoe or some of you are to require Vncas not to Retaine any Pequott Runawayes but to doe as is required of Ninnegrett, and shall further lett him know that the Comissioners haue heard of a great Insolency comitted by him and his brother in taking away an English boate with syder &c and abusing the men threatening or attempting to kill them if not preuented, as alsoe shooting att the Pequotts peaceably passing to the meeting of the Comissioners for which they expect and Require hee giue satisfaction to the Comissioners at their next meeting

Haueing deliuered your message to the Narragansett Sachems you shall Require their answere which you shall carefully Receiue, especially to the three first particulars, and putting the same in writing vnder your hands shall speedily Transmitt the same to the Gouvernor of Connecticut ; And if the Narragansett Sachems shall Refuse to deliuer the persons or the two fumes of five hundred and of ninety five fathom of wampam as abovesaid ; the Generall Court of Connecticut is desired and empowered to send a convenient company of men vnder some discreet leader to force satisfaction of the fumes abovesaid and the charges of Recouering the same ; and in case the persons bee deliuered they shall bee sent to Barbadoes

Vpon a petition from the Montacket Indians on longe Island and desire of diuers English there occasioned by the Narragansetts crewelty towards the said Indians and further threatening them and the English there ; The Comissioners for their Security did order that if the said Narragansetts come within six miles of any of the English Townes within any of our Iurisdiccions on long Island the English Inhabitants may remove them thence ; and if the Narragansetts contrary to our order and their Couenant Inuade the said Indians ; they retreating to the English houses, or within two miles of any of the English Townes ; viz: such as Easthampton or Southould, may bee resisted by the English Inhabitants there ; provided the said Indians do not begin new Quarrells but behaue themselves quietly without provocation ;

Mr. Ogden making complaint according to the trust Reposed in him by the old Sachem of longe Island That the younge Sachem to whom hee was left a gaurdian had sold vnto some English the Inheritance left him by his father without his knowledge or consent ; which hee feares wilbee his Rewin ; Mr. Baker and Leiftenant Gaurdiner two of the Purchasers made answere for themselves and the Rest that they purchased the said lands of the younge Sachem for that very end that they might preferue it for him and the vse of the Indians and to that end haue giuen him counter bond ; The Comissioners therefore desire that the Court of Connecticut would call for such writings and cause them to bee Recorded for the said Indians better securitie ;

Libertie is graunted to the Iurisdiction of Connecticut to take huntington and Sau-taukett two English plantations on long Island into their Gouverment ;

The Pequotts brought in their Tribute (viz) Cassassinamon sixty six fathom ; and Cathawassett seventy eight fathom ; in all one hundred forty and four fathom ; and they were continued in their Respective Gouvernements ouer the Pequotts ; together with their former assistants ; and the Pequotts were Required and promised to Subject to them according to former orders ;

The Generall Court of Conecticott is desired before the next winter to sett out a conuenient proportion of land att Waworamouatt for Robin and his Companie ; and to giue notice of the time to some of the Cheife of them that they may bee present accomodated as farr as may bee to their content and for the necke of land att Squamfeutt neare Pacatuck appointed to Caushawashed and his Companie by the Comissioners att Boston in (58) which they say is claimed by some English the Comissioners aduise the said Indians to keep their possession ; and if any English haue any pretence thervnto the Generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Conecticott whom it may concern are desired to satisfy such pretendors ; that the Indians placed by order may not bee desturbed ;

Six Coates of the Corporation stocke were ordered to bee giuen to Cathassinamon Cathawassett Tumsquash youweemattanoe Cassumatten and fekuwith to encourage them in their seruice to the English in Gouverning the Pequotts and perswading them to attend such means as shalbee vsed to gaine them to the knowledge of God ;

Of the one hundred forty and four fathom of wampam brought in by the Pequotts Thomas Stanton had one hundred and twenty deliuered to him for his sallary the Remainder being twenty four fathom was left in the hands of the Treasurer of Newhauen ;

There was alsoe Remaining in the hands of the said Treasurer all former accountes with them discharged 29lb. 10s. errors excepted in wampam att five shillings per fathom ;

There was alsoe left last yeare in the hand of the Treasurer of Conecticott on account 88 fathom in the yeare 1659

And in the hands of the Treasurer of the Massachusetts fourteen fathom in the yeare 1658

And the Collonies stocke is debtor ever since the account made at Plymouth 1656 To the Massachusetts twenty fathom to Plymouth eighteen fathom and to Newhauen thirteen fathom ;

For the Incurragement of such Indians as shalbee willing to put their Children apprentices for conuenient time proportionable to their age to any Godly English within the vnitd Collonies with the consent of the Comissioners for the time being it is ordered that euery such Indian shall Receiue yearly during their Childrens apprenticeship one coate out of the Corporation stocke or from their masters besides more

drinke and clothing conuenient for their Children whilest they continue with their masters ; provided the said Indians doe yearly bring to some of the Commissioners of the Colonies where they liue a Cerificate vnder the hand of the said Masters that such Indian Children hath or doth liue with them ;

Forasmuch as diuers of the most experienced Fishermen in seuerall partes of the Countrey haue complained that the early fishing for Mackerell before they haue spawned doth extreemly wast consume and destroye them ; and that the going out of some to meet them farr into the sea doth alsoe beat them off the coast ; The Commissioners considering that the fish is the most staple comodiue in this Countrey and might bee much more beneficiall then yett it hath bine if wisely managed ; they doe therefore Recomend vnto the Courts of the seuerall Iurisdiccions that they prohibite fishing for Mackerell vntill the fiftenth day of Iuly yearly that soe Fish may encrease and bee continued ;

Mr. Willam Tompson was encouraged to proceed in learning the Indian Language and to teach and Instruēt the Pequotts and other Indians elswher as hee may haue oppertunitie ; and was promised suitable Recompence out of the Indian Stocke for his paines and Incouragement therin ;

Whereas Thomas Stanton was entertained att hartford in the yeare (50) to attend the meetings of the Commissioners as an Interpretor to the Indians ; to gather vp the Tribute ; and to doe such other services for the Commissioners with Reference to the Indians as might accrew ; for which hee hath hetherto bine allowed the yearly sallary of thirty pound out of the Tribute Receiued ; but forasmuch as some of the Tribute is now seased ; and the Rest brought in by the Indians themselues as it hath been for some yeares past the Commissioners thought a lesse sallary might bee a sufficient Recompense for the yeare past and soe for the time to come ; and therefore tendered him the sume of ten pounds for this yeare Intimateing to doe the like heerafter onely for his attending the Commissioners meetings ; and for other Services to allow him proportionable as hee shalbee Employed which hee not accepting The Commissioners payed him his former sallary of thirty pounds ; but declared they were not willing to bee att the like charge for the time to come ; and therefore left it to him to doe as hee should see cause ;

The Commissioners vnderstanding that Iohn Stanton whoe hath bine educated att Cambridge for seuerall yeares past out of the Indian Stocke to fit him for future seruices amongst them ; hath after some offence and miscarriages comitted by him there (not yett satisfyed) absented himselfe from the Colledge without the consent and contrary to the mind of the Commissioners ; the which hee was now tould of and seriously Reproued for ; yett vpon his acknowledgment and promise of better behavior for time to come ; alledging hee had att last Improued some time att home and of late with Mr. Peirson ; the Commissioners not being willing wholly to cast him of and loose their

theire former charges ; if there might bee any hope of the claiming and Improueing him ; nor yett willing to expend more vpon him without some more euident hope and assurance of his good demeanor for time to come ; did in conclusion leaue it with his father and him as theire mind and Resolution ; That if hee did Dilligently proceed in his studdies and carryed himselfe well and comendable vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners and so that they might haue some assurance to Reap in due Time the fruite of their charges they haue bine or may further bee att they would entertaine him and continew his allowance henceforwards as formerly ; but if then it should bee otherwise they must leaue him to himselfe ; with this Note vpon him That hee will deceiue expectation abuse the Comissioners and defraud the poore Indians of what hath bine hetherto fruitlesly expended vpon him ;

The Comissioners haue agreed that the next meeting which should bee holden att Plymouth shalbee held att Rehoboth a towne in that Iurisdiction vnlesse theire Generall Courts or any of them shall before the end of may next giue notice to the contrary to the Secretaries of all the other Iurisdctions ;

These forgoeing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners for the vniited Collonies of New England att Newhauen the seauenteenth of September 1660

FRANCIS NEWMAN Prefedent
SIMON BRADSTREET
DANIELL DENISON
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
JOHN WINTHROP
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE

*ATT a meeting of the Comissioners for the vniited Collonies att Plymouth Septem.
the fiftb 1661 ;*

THE articles of Confederation being read an order of the General Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22cond of May 1661 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Simon Bradstreet Esqr. and major Generall Daniell Denison wer chofen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were inuested with full power and authoritie according to the tenor of the said articles of Confederation concluded att Boston the nineteenth of May 1643 ;

A like

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated the fourth of June 1661 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Thomas Prince Esqr. and Mr. Thomas Sonthworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the aforaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the 16th of May 1661 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Major John Mafon Esq. and Mr. Samuel Willis were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 29th of May 1661 was presented and read wherby it appears that Willam Leete Esqr. Gouvernor and Mr. Benjamin Fen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for one full and compleat yeare and were inuested with full power and authoritie according to the aforaid articles:

Thomas Prence Esqr. was chosen Prefedent for this meeting.

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and Read

GENTLEMEN

WEE Received youers dated the 10th of September 1660 with a bill of exchange enclosed therein drawne vpon vs to pay vnto Mr. John harwood and for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vther the sune of eight hundred pounds; being for the like sune engaged to bee paid by the said Mr. Vther to your assignes there for the vse of the Indian worke which said sune wee haue paid to Mr. harwood accordingly; hoping that the same together 34lb. which wee vnderstand by your account sent remains in stocke will bee sufficient to defray the Charge of printing the bible and the disbursements there for the present yeare; wee are glad to heare of the progresse of this worke; and doubt not but the Lord will raise vp fit instruments to carry on and promote the same notwithstanding the many difficulties it hath mett withall both heer and elfewhere; wee suppose you are not strangers to the condition of affaires; and particularly with respect vnto ourselues being now noe Corporation; though not without good hopes that the same wilbee renewed and consermed by his majestie though possibly the busines may bee acted by other persons; and therefore not knowing in whome this trust wilbee reposed wee thinke fit and aduise that before you draw any more bills you first vnderstand the persons appointed heer for carrying on the same
which

which wee shall endeauor to giue you notice of by the first oppertunitie ; howeuer wee desire that the printing of the bible may not bee retairded wee remaine

Your loucing Frinds and signed in our names

JOHN HOOPER.

London 18th May 1661.

Vpon this enformation of the Defolution of the Corporation and intimation of hopes that his majestie would conserme the same &c. The Comissioners thought meet to present his Majestie with the New Testament printed in the Indian language with these presents following &c.

To the high and Mighty Prince Charles the 2cond by the grace of God King of England Scotland France and Ireland ; defendor of the faith &c. the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England with encrease of all happynes &c.

DREAD SOUEREIGN

IF our weak apprehensions hath not misled vs this worke wilbee noe vnacceptable present to your majestie as haueing a greater interest therein then wee belieue is generally vnderstood which (upon this occasion) wee conceiue it our duty to declare ; The people of these four Collonies in Confeederation for mutuall defence in the time of the late distractions of our deare natiue Countrey your majesties naturall borne subjects by the fauor and graunt of your royall father and grandfather of famous memory ; put themselues vpon this great and hazardous vndertakeing of planting them selues (att their owne charge) in these remote partes and ends of the earth ; that without offence and prouocation to our deare bretheren and countreyemen wee might enjoy that libertie to worship god which our owne Conciencies enformed vs was our Right and Duty ; as alsoe that wee might (if it foe pleased god) bee Instrumentall to spread the light of the Gospell the knowlidge of the son of God our Saviour to the poor barbarous heathen which by his late majestie in some of our Patents is declared to bee his principall aime ; These honest and pious intentions haue through the grace and goodnes of God and our kinges hath been seconded with proportionable successe ; for omiting the
by your highnes Royall Predecessors wee haue bin greatly incouraged by your majesties graciouse expreffions of fauor and approbation signified vnto the addresse made by the principall of our Collonies to which the rest doe most cordially assent though wanting the like seasonable oppertunitie they haue bin (till now) depriued of the meanes to congratulate your majesties happy Restitution after your longe suffering which wee yett Implore may bee
graciously

graciously accepted; that wee may bee equall partakers of your Royall fauor and moderation, which hath bine foe Illustrious that to admiration the animosities and different perswasions of men haue bin soe soon Compos'd and soe much cause of hope that vnlesse the sins of the nation preuent; a blessed calme will succeed the late horred confusions of Church and state; and shall not wee dread Souereign your subiectes of the Colonies; of the same faith and beliefe in all points of doctrine with our Countrey men and other reformed Churches though perhapes not alike perswaded in some matters of order which in outward respects hath bine vnhappy to vs; promise and assure our Interests in all just fauor and indulgence from a prince soe happily and graciously indowed, the other parte of our

hither hath bin attended with endeavors and blessings; many of the wild Indians being taught and vnderstanding the doctrine of Christian Religion with much affection attending such preachers as are sent to teach them, many of their children are instructed to write and read and some of them haue proceeded further to attaine the knolidge of the lattine and greek tongues and are brought vp with our English youth in learning There are diuers of them that can and doe Read some parte of the Scripture and some Catechismes which formerly haue bine translated into their owne language which hath occasioned the vndertaking of this great worke viz: the printing of the whole bible which being translated by a painfull labourer amongst them whoe was desirous to see the worke accomplished in his daies hath already proceeded to the finishing of the New Testament which wee heer haue presented to your maiestie as the first fruite and accomplishment of the pious designe of your Royall ancestors; The old Testament is now vnder the presse waiting and craueing for your Royall fauor and assistance for the perfecting thereof wee may not conceale though this worke hath bine begun and proceced by such instruments as god hath raised vp heer yett the cheife Charge that hath supported and carryed on these hath bine from the charitie and pietie of our well affected countrey men in England whoe being sensible of our vnabilitie in that respect and being studious to promote soe good a worke contributed large sumes of money which were to bee improved according to the discretion and order of the then prevailling powers which hath bine faithfully and religiously attended both there and heer according to the pious Intension of the benediction; and wee doe most humbly beseech your maiestie that a matter of soe much devotion and piety to the honor of God may suffer noe disappointment throw any legall defect; without the default of the doners or poor Indians whoe onely receive the benefit; But that your maiestie bee graciously pleased to establish and confirme the same; being contriued and done as wee conceive in the first yeare of your maiesties raigne; as this booke was begun and now finished the first yeare of your establishment; which doeth not onely presage the succes of your highnes Gouvernement but wilbee a perpetuall Monument that by your maiesties fauor the Gospell of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ was made knowne to

these Indians; an honor wherof wee are assured your majestie will not a little esteeme; for the shins of your Royall fauor on these vndertakings will make these tender plants to flourish; notwithstanding any malevolent from those that bee evill willers to this sion; and Render your majestie more illustrious and glorious to after generations; The God of heauen longe preserve and blesse your majestie with many happy daies to his glory and the good and comfort of his church and people;

Amen;

The following letter was sent to Mr. Richard Huchinson and Mr. Willam Ashurst &c.

GENTLEMEN

WEE Received a letter from Mr. Gilbert Recommended to vs by some of the Corporation whoe hath mett with a fuitable Employment att Rowley as wee vnderstand to his content; and wee doubt not but men of his profession and piety may find good acceptance heer Wee Received alsoe a letter signed in your name by Mr. John hooper Dated the 10th of May by which wee vnderstand you haue discharged the bill eight hundred pounds drawne vpon you which you haue paid to Mr. harwood for the vse of Mr. Hezekiah Vther whoe acknowledgeth the Receipt therof and hath Repaid a great parte therof according to your order as you will vnderstand by our account heerwith sent; by which you may alsoe perceiue that the disbursements Rise higher then you did expect Notwithstanding wee haue disposed it with soe much frugallity as wee feare hath not bine acceptable to all; your desire that the printing of the bible may not bee Retarded wilbee attended according as wee shall see fuitable The New Testament is already finished and of all the old the fve bookes of Moses; wee haue heerwith sent you 20 peeces of the New Testament which wee desire may bee thus disposed viz: that two of the speciall being uery well bound vp the one may bee presented to his Majestie in the first place the other to the Lord Chancellor; and that five more may bee presented to Docter Reynolds Mr. Carrill Mr. Baxter and the two vischancellers of the vniversities whoe wee vnderstand haue greatly Incouraged the worke; the Rest wee leaue to bee disposed as you shall see cause wee should haue attended your aduise in drawing bills vpon you untill wee had further Intelligence from you but so farasmuch as wee know not of any future conveyance this yeare; and the Necessity of the worke Requireth speedy supply wee haue presumed to draw a bill of eight hundred pound vpon any that are or may bee authorized and trusted with the Indian Stocke there; a Copy wherof wee haue heer enclosed craueing your healp and furtherance therein when it shalbee duly presented much desiring and with your selues hoping there

may bee noe Interruption but that the moneyes may bee Tranfmitted to vs in the same manor and way that it hath bine thefe diuers yeares laft paft in which wee find much ease and conuenience to ourfelues; and a vniuerfall Satisfaction of thofe that Receiue theire Sallaries; and wee are almoft affured that noe alteration will aduantage the worke but occation more trouble which our former experience of another way doth confeirme; By the account you will find wee haue remaining 414lb: 4: 4 ftocke a great part wherof wilbee expended in printing the bible and a new Impreffion of a Catichisme and little or nothing will remaine to difcharge the Charges of the Indian youthes att the vniuerfities and fuch as haue put themfelues wholly vpon the worke which for want of meanes neceffitated to betake themfelues to other Employments to the great hinderance if not the vter Ruining of the worke wee doubt not of your Reddines of Improuement of your vtmoft Interest and euery argument to procure his Majefties fauor and furtherance of this worke foe much tending to the glory of God and faluation of poor blind heathen wherin you haue bine and wee hope fhall yett bee continewd fellow labourers with

Gentlemen

your loueing Frinds and feruants

The Comiffioners for the vnited Collonies

	JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRÉNCE Prefident
<i>New Plymouth</i>	SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
<i>Septem. 12. 1661.</i>	WILLAM LEET	DANIEL DENISON
	BENJAMINE FEN;	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

The account following of the Indian Stocke sent ouer to the Corporation

The Stocke Creditor

Imprimis by the ballance of our laſt account 10. Sept: 1660	-	347	12	00
Item by diſcount with Mr. Green ouer paid on account of print- ing Mr. Peirſons Catechiſme	- - - -	}	05	00 00
Item to bill of exchange Receiued by Mr. harwood of the Corpo- ration 1661	- - - -			
		}	800	00 00
			1152	12 00

The

The Indian Stocke is De-a ter

September 12: 1661

To John Latimore a messenger sent from Newhauen to Boston to carry letters to bee sent to the Corporation the ship being Reddy to sett sayle	}	2	10	00
To six coates giuen to the Pequott Sachems for theire encurragement		3	02	06
To mistris Bland of the vinyards for her paines and care amongst the Indians there and for Phisicke and Surgery not brought to account the last yeare	}	05	00	00
To mr. Mayhew that hee distributed to well deseruing Indians	-	02	10	00
To sundry Disbursments vpon the account of printing as appeers by account now sent	}	196	19	01
To feuerall bookes deliuered to the Indian Scollers and Mathew Mayhew as by accounts appeers	}	08	17	11
To the Gouvernor of Newhauen in lue of siue pounds alowed him in our last yeares account to distribute amongst well deseruing Indians which was sent to him from Boston by Joseph Alfop whoe was cast away att Sea	}	05	00	00
To Mr. James of Easthampton for his paines in Instrueting the In- dians att long Iland and fitting himselfe for that worke the last yeare ending September (60) but not brought to account till now	}	10	00	00
To Mr. Peirson for extreordinary paines attending publicke meetings of the Indians in the bay &c which was not brought to account; which was allowed him the last yeare	}	10	00	00
To him for his Sallery this yeare ending September 1661	-	30	00	00
To Mr. John Eliott senr. for his Sallery now due	-	50	00	00
To Job his Interpreter and 4 Scoolmasters viz. Robert somtimes a scoolmaster att Cambridge John Magus; Ponanpam and vpa- cowillin ten pounds a peece	}	40	00	00
To Mr. John Elliot Junr. for his Sallery for the yeare past ending September 61	}	25	00	00
To Mr. Joseph Elliott for the like	-	10	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the vinyards for his salary	-	30	00	00
More for his extreordinary paines charge and trouble for the time past amongst the Indians there	}	10	00	00

Carried forward,

508 19 06

Brought over,	508	19	06
To 8 Indian Scoolmasters and Teachers of the Indians there viz:	}	30	00 00
To Sakomas Memeekeen Takanah Kifquich Samuell Manafo James and Annawanitt			
To wheele Cards and Cotten woole to Imploy the Indian weemen att the vinyards to bee kept as a comon Stocke for them	}	10	00 00
To mistris Mayhew the Relicte of Mr. Thomas Mayhew for her Incurragement and support			
To Fifenden of Cambridge for the Diett of Mathew Mayhew		08	00 00
To Peter Folger a Teacher att the Vinyard		20	00 00
To mistris Bland for her paines care and Phificke for the Indians att the Vinyard for this yeare and to satisfy her for what was short of her expectation and expence the last yeare	}	05	00 00
To mr. Danforth of Cambridge for the Diett and clothing of 4 Indian Scollars for one yeare ending att October next att 15lb. a pece			
To the Clothing of Mathew Mayhew for the yeare past		05	00 00
To woode to the Scoole		00	18 00
To clothing an Indian att his first coming		01	00 00
To mr. Corlett for teaching 4 Indians and Mathew Mayhew		12	00 00
To mr. Weld of Rocksbury for the Diett Clothing and Teaching of 2 Indians Boyes one yeare ending the 10th December next	}	30	00 00
To mr. Bourne of Sandwich for his constant Teaching and Instruct- ing the Indians in those partes			
To mr. Willam Tompson for teaching the Indians there		20	00 00
To major Atherton for keeping Courts amongst the Indians and Instructing them	}	15	00 00
To the Gouvernors of Plymouth Conecticott and Newhauen to dis- tribute amongst well deserueing Indians 5lb. a peece			
To Thomas Staunton for his sons maintainance according to for- mer agreement	}	25	00 00

The totall is 738 08 01

Soe there Rests to Ballence 414 04 03

Which said ballence of 414lb. 4s. 3 is all Resting in mr. Vlhers hands;

A bill of exchange of eight hundred pounds was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. John harwood or his assignes for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vlier for the payment wherof heer according to a former agreement as alsoe for
the

the ballence of this yeares account hee is to giue his bill to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts allowed power to take order in all necessary matters Referring to this worke ;

A Coppy of the bill of exchange now sent :

New Plymouth September 12th. 1661

ATT 20 daies fight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our 2cond or third of the same date and tenure not being payed ; wee pray you pay to Mr. John harwood for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vher of Boston in New England marchant the sune of eight hundred pounds which is for the like sune to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England and is for defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other necessary disbursements for propagateing the Gospell amongst the Natiues there ; att the day pray you make good payment and put it to account as by the order of yourer loueing Frinds and seruants

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE President
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMINE FEN	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

To our loueing frinds Mr. Richard huchenfon Mr Willam Athurst or any other persons Intrusted with and Impowered to dispose the moneyes collected in England for propagateing the Gospell of our lord and Saviour Iesus Christ amongst the Natiues in New England ;

A Letter from Mr. Vher was Receiued and this following Anfware was Returned ;

MR. VSHER

YOUERS of the 30th of September (61) with the accountes you sent wee Receiued wherby wee find the Credit you giue vs to the Indian stocke to agree with
you

our accountes and is 911lb: 2: 4 which wee haue pased leauing it to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts to confer with you concerning som particulares wherof wee Remaine doubtfull; your care in providing matterials and furthering the printing of the bible wee thankfully accept desiring the continuance of the same untill it bee Issued; and the paying of Mr. Green as formerly together with the fallaries and other payments according to your order heer enclosed which comprehends some particulares formerly charged vpon you and heer againe mentioned for orders sake but to bee but once payed which being done the ballance Resting in your hands wilbe 414lb: 4s: 3d: besides the allowance for moneyes not yett brought to account Wee are enformed by a letter from the Corporation that there is some change made concerning their power; yett out of the hopes wee haue and the Incurragement they giue vs that the Busines wilbee by his Majestie wee haue thought it best to charge a bill of eight hundred pounds which wee haue heerwith sent you to bee Improued as opportunity may aford and it is our desires that you will take care for the printing of the preface before the New Testament with the title according to the coppies as alsoe to send to Mr. Athurst and Mr. huchenson about twenty coppies of the New Testament to bee disposed of according to our directions and order to them thuse coming you to God wee Rest

THOMAS PRENCE Prefident

Plymouth the 13 Sept. 1661

Sundry letters from Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew Mr. Peirson Mr. Chancy and Mr. Thompson wee haue Read and concealled originalls thereof and the coppies of their Respective answares and left them att Plymouth to bee Transmitted to the next Meeting att Boston;

Iohn Stanton appeared before the Comissioners and brought with him a Testimoniaall letter from Mr. Peirson of his good carriage and profiency in learning this last yeare which they were Incurraged to belieue from his good expressions vnto themselves and therefore they ordered the allowance of twenty fve pounds per annum to bee henceforth continewed according to a former agreement made with his father and the said Iohn did engage as formerly his father had done, that if hee shall neglect or Refuse to bee Employed in the Indian worke as the Comissioners shall from time to time order they allowing him suitable maintainance hee will Repay the charge expended on him by the Comissioners; the said Iohn was alsoe ordered to attend the yearly meetings of the Comissioners and Receiue their orders and directions and to bee faithfull to them as an Interpreter as occasion may Require;

A Post-

A Postscript to Mr. Vlhers letter ;

SIR

WEE pray you to demaund and Receiue of Mr. Green the whole Impression of the New Testament in Indian now finished ; and take care for the binding of two hundred of them strongly and as speedily as may bee with leather or as may bee most seruicable for the Indians ; and deliuer them forth as you shall haue order or direction from any of the Comissioners for the time being of which keep an exact account that soe it may bee seen how they are Improued and disposed of ; alsoe wee pray you take order for the printing of a thousand coppies of Mr. Elliotts Catichismes which wee vnderstand are much wanting amongst the Indians ; which being finished Receiue from the presse and dispose of them according to order abouesaid ;

Cushasinnamon Cushawashe

Comaunders of the Pequotes together with their four Assistants and Capt: Denison Thomas Staunton James Auerell and Sam Morgage were desired to bee Assistant to them ;

The Tribute brought in by them from Cushasinnamon seauenty two fathom of Wampam and Cushawashe 53 fathome :

Wheras att the last meeting att Newhauen the Pequots liueing neare Pautatucke were aduised to keep possession of the lands they had planted by order of the Comissioners ; Captaine Goken and Mr. Amos Richardson laying claime to some of the said lands ; yett manifesting a willingnes that the Indians might some time enjoy their labours ; and Tumquash and other Pequott Indians shewing themselves willing in a short time to Remoue from the said lands soe as they may bee accomodated with some other free lands to plant on It was by and with the consent of the said Capt: Gokin Mr. Richardson and Mr. Dean Winthorp that the said Pequots shall quietly and peacably all the lands they haue now broken vp for the space of fise yeares following but shall not make vse of any timber nor bee Injurious to the English as the English may not bee Injurious to them without mutuall Satisfaction to bee giuen by the Iudgment of the Comissioners and the said Capt: Goken and Mr. Richardson did acknowledge it Reasonable and did freely graunt to the said Pequots after they are Remoued from the said lands free libertie to pas and Repas to the vsuall places to the Riuer and sea without molestation ; and the Generall Court of the Massachusetts is heerby desired to accomodate the said Pequots with some conuenient portions for their subsistence and the Rather for that the said Pequots haue without insisting vpon their Iust and strict Rights giuen place to the graunts made to the said Gentlemen by the said Generall Court ;

* A letter was directed to the Generall Court of Coneficott to flurr them vp to lay out the lands att Woronomorak graunted to Robin and his Companie by the Comiffioners att Boston in (58) before the deuifion of the Pequot lands to the two Collonies and the laft yeare moued thervnto from Newhauen ; the Non attendance whervnto will Nefsefarily caufe defraction amongst the Indians and vnavoidable trouble to the Collonies ;

Vpon Complaint made by Capt: Goken and diuers Pequot Indians and fome from Road Iland Interfed themfelues in their poffeffions vpon Pautuckett Riuer as alsoe the Narraganfett Sachems Companie Against Samuell Wilbore and his Companie and pretending a protest against their proceedings which they desired might bee kept amongst the actes of the Comiffioners ; and accordingly is left on file att Plymouth ; and this following letter was sent to the Gouvernor of Road Iland ;

LOUEING FRINDS AND NAIKBOURS ;

WEE haue lately Received Information and Complain from the English and Indians our Subjects that feuerall of your Inhabitants beginne to plant and settle themfelues (vpon what pretence wee know not) neare Pautuckett and the Pequot Countrey being the vndoubted Right of those English Collonies that Conquered that bloody Nation and some yeares since that part of the Countrey was assigned by the Comiffioners of the vnited Collonies to the Gouverment of the Massachusetts for their share and Interest in that Conquest and by them disposed of in Townshipes and farmes ; wee cannot therefore but account the Intrusions of your people to bee uery Insolent and Injurious to all the Collonies ; but especially to the Massachusetts whom it doth more Imediately concerne and doe heerby protest against the said persons and their proceedings hoping your Gouverment will neither owne nor countenance such vn-righteous dealings ; but will with vs protest against the same and cause your people to desist ; that foe peace and good agreement may bee preferred betwixt your felues and the vnited Collonies ; if any doe pretend Right vnto and Interest in the said lands they may make knowne their claime to the Gouverment of the Massachusetts where they wilbee equally heard and answered the neglect wherof and persisting in the aforesaid proceedings will vndoubtedly cause a suddaine breach betwixt yourselues and vs which wee desire may bee preuented feuerall alsoe of the Sachems of Nianticke and Narraganfett ; viz : Moses allis Sucqash Ninnegrett Stulcop and Weewekeuett allis Gedion pretended att our meeting a protest against Samuell Wilbore and his Companie for their Injurious possessing themfelues as they aledge of a certain Tract of land about Point Iudith vpon pretence of purchase which the said Sachems vtterly deny

I

desiring

desireing that in case Wilbore and his Companie will not submitt the said difference betwixt them the said Sachems to a faire tryall before equall and Indifferent Iudges which it seemes they haue Refused that it may not bee offensive to vs that they drive away there Cattle and force them to desist, of this wee thought meet to giue you Intelligence Requesting your care and best Indeaour to keep your people from Injuring the heathen or others which may draw vpon your selues and vs vncomfortable consequences wee shall not farther detaine you att Present but Remaine your loueing Frinds The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

THOMAS PRENCE President

Plymouth the 13. Septem; 1661.

Seuerall orders were made by the Comissioners for Regulateing the Indians in the procecuting there quarrells one with another for preserving the peace and safety of the English were now sent to the Narragansett Sachems

A message was sent to Cashawasett forbidding him to sell any lands neare Wekapaunge which hee pretendeth title vnto;

Forasmuch as Ninnegrett maketh claime to the same and hath Reserved the determination therof to the Comissioners att Boston wherof hee is to take notice and attend the said meeting;

A like message was sent to Ninnegrett about the said land and that all controversies may cease till the matter bee determined

Vpon a Complaint made to the Comissioners of the Massachusetts against Vncas this following message was sent to him:

VNCAS

WEE haue Received Information and Complaint from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts of your hostile Invading of Wosamequin and the Indians of Quabakutt whoe are and longe haue bine Subjects to the English killing some and carrying away others captiues spoyling there goods to the value of 33lb. as they alledge, and all this contrary to your covenant and promise to the Comissioners seuerall times Renewed, not to make warr any of our Tributaries without the allowance of the Comissioners wee alsoe vnderstand that the Generall Court of Massachusetts whose Subjects the said Indians are, haue formerly signified there offence vnto you Requireing the Returne of your captiues and Satisfaction for the wronge you haue done to which you haue not returned any answere which seemes to bee an Insolent and proud carriage of yours wee cannot but wonder att it and must beare wit-

nes against it and doe heerby will and require you forthwith to returne the said captiues with due Satisfaction for other wronges done them or to make out sufficient grounds and Reasons for your Invadeing the said Indians the which you are speedily to send to the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and if it appeer they haue done you any wronge vpon due prooffe wee shall take care that they may make you satisfaction if you shall neglect to obserue our order and Injunctions heerin contained ; wee must leaue the Massachusetts to Right themselues as formerly signified vnto you ; in which case we must owne and if need bee assist our Confederates ;

The Comissioners of the vnited Colonies ;

Plymouth the
13th. of September 1661.

SAMUEL WILLIS	THOMAS PRENCE Prefident
WILLIAM LEETE	SIMON BRADSTREET
BENJAMIN FEN ;	DANIELL DENISON
	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Since this order agreed and entered concerning Vncas this following answare was giuen by major Mason on the behalfe of Vncas

WHEREAS there was a warrant sent from the Court of Boston dated in may last to Vncas Sachem of Mohegen wherein it was declared vpon the Complaint of Wefamequen a Sachem subiect to the Massachusett that the said Vncas had offered great violence to theire Subjects at quabauk killing some and takeing others captiue ; which warrant came not to Vncas not aboue twenty daies before these presents whoe being summoned by major John Mason in the full Scope of the said wrrrant wherein hee was deeply charged if hee did not Returne the Captiues and thirty three pounds damage then the Massachusetts would Recouer it by force of armes which to him was uery greuious ; professing he was altogether ignorant that they were subjects belonging to the Massachusetts and further said that they were none of Wefamequens men but belonging to Onoquequin his deadly enimie whoe was there borne ; one of the men then taken was his owne Cousin, whoe had formerly fought against him in his owne person ; and yett sett him att libertie and further saith that all the captiues were sent home alsoe that Wefamequin son and diuers of his men had fought against him diuers times this hee desired might bee returned as his answare to the Commissioners

Alexander allis Wamsutta Sachem of Sowamfett being now att Plymouth hee challenged Quabauke Indians to belong to him and further said that hee did Warr against Vncas this summer on that account

Signed by

JOHN MASON

Wheras it appereth by his Majesties order directed to John Endicott Esqr. Governor of the Massachusetts and to all Majestrates in New England; and by him communicated to the Respective Governors of the United Colonies for the Apprehension of Edward Whalley and Willam Goffe whoe stand convicted of high Treason for the horred murder of his highnes father, as is exprest, and is exempted from pardon in the acte of Indempnity: In obedience whervnto dilligent serch hath bin made for the said persons in the severall Colonies (as wee are enformed) and wheras notwithstanding it is conceiued probable that the said persons may remaine hid in some partes of New England: These are seriously to aduise and forwarne all persons whatsoeuer within our Respective Jurisdictions that may haue any knowldge or enformation where the said Whalley and Goffe are, That they forthwith make knowne the same to some of the Governors next residing; and in the meane time doe their vtmost endeauors for their apprehending and securing, as they will answare the contrary att their perill; and we doe heerby declare that all such person or persons that since the publication of his Majesties order haue wittingly and willingly harboured and concealed the aforesaid Whalley and Goffe or heerafter shall doe the like; will Incurr his Majesties highest displeasure; as is intimated in the said order; and wilbee accounted enimies of the peace and welfare of the vnitd Colonies and may expect to bee proceeded with accordingly; This order to bee forthwith published in all the United Colonies;

The Comissioners of the United Colonies

September 5 1661.

The account of the Colonies stocke of Wampam

Brought by the Pequotts of the old Stocke 15 fathom and by the Narragansetts which was left there to satisfis Messengers and others 5: 15 fathom;

Massachusetts	14 fathom
Plymouth	125 fathom
Connecticott	
Newhauen	142 fathom

The whole 796

which was proportioned to the feuerall Collonies together with fatisfaction of all former demands :

The Massachusetts	464
Plymouth	105
Connecticott	147
Newhauen	680

which fomes Plymouth and Newhauen hath it in theire owne hands as aboue, and are debtors to the Massachusetts

viz. Plymouth 20 fathom that is now paied

Connecticott 368

Newhauen 62 which with the 14 fathom in the hands of the Massachusetts makes vp the full fume of 464 due to that Collonie :

Thefe forgoeing Conclufions were agreed and figned by the Comiffioners of the vnitd Collonies of New England att Plymouth The 14th. of September 1661

JOHN MASON	THOMAS PRENCE Prefedent
SAMUELL WILLIS	SIMON BRADSTREET
WILLAM LEET	DANIELL DENISON
BENJAMIN FEN :	THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

ATT a meeting of the Comiffioners for the vnitd Collonies of New England held att Boston September the 4th. 1662

THE Articles of Confederation being Read An order of the Generall Court of Massachusetts dated the feuenth of May 1662 was prefented and Read whereby it appeared that Major Daniell Denifon Efq. and Mr. Thomas Danforth were chofen Comiffioners for the Massachusetts Jurifdiction in New England aforfaid for a full and compleat yeare as any occations or exegency may require and were envefted with full power and Authoritie according to the tenure of the faid Articles concluded att Boston the 19th. of the third month 1643 ;

A like order of the Generall Court of New Plymouth dated June the 3d 1662 was presented and Read wherby it appeered That Thomas Prentice Esqr. and Major Josias Winslow were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full yeare and were entrusted with full power and Authoritie according to the aforesaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Conecticott dated the fiftenth of the third month 1662 was presented and Read ; wherby it appeered That Samuel Willis Esqr. and Captaine John Talcott were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie ; and were entrusted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforesaid Articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 28th. 1662 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that William Leete Esqr. and Mr. Benjamin Fen were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie and were entrusted with full power and Authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforesaid Articles ;

Major Daniell Denison was chosen Presedent for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation in England was presented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth :

HONERED GENTLEMEN

A Letter of yours being brought hither some monthes agoe directed to Mr. Ashhurst and Mr. huchenson ; though the former of those two gentlemen by the first ship as hee tells vs did acknowldige the receipt of it and Intimate the reasons of our silence ; yett wee now thinke it fitt to assure you alsoe our selues how acceptable it was to vs to bee enformed partly by that letter of yours and partly by the Relations of some learned minnesters that came a while since from New England that you continew your care and concerne for the propagation of the Gospell of Christ amongst the poore Indians ; and wee are glad that through the goodnes of God wee are now in a condition to enforme you that since the receipt of your lately mencioned letter it hath pleased the kinges majestie and counsell to graunt a Charter of Incorporation wherein many of the nobilitie and other persons of qualitie ; and most of those gentlemen that were formerly employed in the like worke are authorized and appointed to endeauor the carying on of that pious designe of conuerting the heathen natiues wherein they desirously esteeme it both an honour and advantage to bee Employed in this new establishment being amongst other particulars enjoyned to appoint Comissioners in New Enland to procecute there by our direction his majesties pious intensions ; wee judge this to bee a matter of the highest concernment that belonges to the worke intrusted to vs for all our endeauors and all the supplies wee may procure from hence wilbee but ineffectuall though not to our owne soules yett to the worke

worke wee would promote ; vnlesse there bee prudent and faithfull mannagement of
 what wee send ouer by the Comissioners that wee shall appoint in New England and
 such as they shall employ : and therfore since haueing obtained the best enformation
 wee can : and seriously wee haue pitched vpon the same course that hath bine for-
 merly bine taken in pursuance of the same ends ; and haue accordingly determined
 att present to desire you to take vpon you the same care and management of this
 worke vpon the place ; wee hope you will deserue how great a trust wee willingly
 repose in you and wee doubt not of your reddynes as formerly you haue done ; with
 our directions heerin ; The business wherein wee desire to engage you being such as
 wee thinke it truly honorable to bee engaged in our selues ; and the design being
 of a nature to which the greatest and most precious promises are annexed ; besides
 that the ciuillceing and conuerting your barbarouse and vnbelieueing neighbours
 is that whose successe wilbee in some regards of more immediate aduantage to your
 selues then to vs ; our good wishes to see Christian a worke makes it much our trou-
 ble to see that the meanes for carrying it on are noe greater then wee att our en-
 trance find them which wee mention not by way of reflection vpon those to whose
 hands the management of them was comited before the graunt of the charter ; but
 because it is necessary for vs to acquaint you that the condition wee are brought to
 partly by the great charge you and wee haue bine att seuerall necessary
 and partly (and indeed chiefly) by the injurious dealing of some whoe take ad-
 uantage of the letter of the law against all justice and equity to release themselves of
 what they formerly sold wherby the greatest parte of our renew is att present de-
 tained which wee feare will proue uery and somewhat difficult to
 recouer ; and therfore wee desire as little money as may bee drawne on vs for this
 yeare to come as will possibly consist with the not neglecting of what is necessary to
 bee done ; we say for this next yeare ; because wee Can not bee soe dispondent
 as not to hope that the prouidence of God will by some meanes or other provide
 for the supply of a worke tending so much to his own glory and soe acceptable
 to those that are soe hartly for it ; The bill of
 eight hundred pound drawne for the vse of the Indian worke is for the most parte
 paid and should haue bine intirely soe ere now ; were it not for the want of present
 money ; that which is from time to time layed out wee desire according to your
 Comendable practice bee sent vs ouer in a within the yeare and
 it may assist vs in the Regulating of our expences ; if you bee pleased to let vs know
 by the first conueniency what further charge you shalbee put to by perfecting the print-
 ing of the bible ; the vse of that deuine booke and alsoe a constant vse of Catichisme
 wee judge most necessary for the Indians instruction in religion ; and wee alsoe thinke
 it may conduce to vnitie and order if the same Catichisme bee generally taught among
 them ; if our stocke doe encrease which wee hope heerafter it may espetially since his
 majestie himselfe hath graciously pleased particularly to countenance this worke ; and

to secure what hath bine and what may bee giuen towards it by a legall settlement which before was wanting ; if wee say our meanes encrease wee should consider of some employment in the way of trad and manufactory to Employ the Indians ; or if in the Interim there occurs to you any thinge aboute this or any other matter that you judge may tend to the promoteing of that good worke wherein wee haue the happines to bee joyntly engaged ; your information and advise wilbee as well as your assistance uery welcom to vs.

London May 15. 1662.

For the Worshipfull the Commissioners of the vnitd Colonies of New England
in New England

Signed in the name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Gospell in America

Per ROBERT BOYLE Gouvernor.

In answere whervnto this following was Returned

RIGHT HONORABLE

WEE Received yours of the 15th of May (62) intimating the Receipt of ours directed to Mr. Ashurst as alsoe of a letter from him in answere thervnto which is not as yett come to our sight ;

That it hath pleased the Lord to put into the hart of our dread Souereign the Kings majestie (with his most honorable Counsell) to cast a fauorable aspect vpon these soe farr remote partes of his dominions not onely to the oweing of his subjects the people of his owne nation with priuiledge of protection and confeirmation of our woonted liberties to the rejoyceing of the harts of many of Gods poor people heer that were before sad ; and to the shame of those whoe were the enimies to the peace of our sion ; but alsoe as by the enformation giuen vs by your honers letter ; Intending his royall fauor to our neighbours the barbarous natiues ; and that in such wise as noe other interest or Concernment can bee any motiue therin to his majestie saue onely his *vnfeigned loue. to the honor of God and bowells* of compassion to poor man kind ; the expresseion not onely of a kingly but alsoe of a *truely Godly spirit* especially considering the objects of this his bounty whoe are such of whom it may bee truely said they being beheld in their owne saluage waies and costoms there is uery little more of the relects of the glorious Image put vpon our first parents to bee seen in them then this that they are of that race ; The consideration wherof together with the gentlenes and candor of your generous minds expresseed in yours to vs ; breathing forth your vnfeigned desires to aduance the interest of the Lord Iesus ; soe that the laboures and difficulties Inevitably accompanying such an vndertaking haue not deterred your
truely

truely noble sperits from the acceptance therof; cannot but greatly oblige as the expreffion of our thankfulnes to the Lord and youerfelues; to fludy the faithfull difcharge of foe great a trust by youer honors reposed in vs for the improuement of the meanes aforfaid for the inſtrucking of the barbarouſe natiues in the true knowledge of God that foe through rich bleſſing theron a people among whom Sathan hath had his throne may now become the Lords and his name may bee knowne and exalted by thoſe whoe for foe long time haue ſat in darknes and in the ſhadow of death The time of the reeſta bliſhment and reſettlement of this waighy affaire by his maieſties Influencing therof and puting the royall ſtamp of his authoritie theron being ſuch wherein the aduerſary was ſeeking to vndermind all former indeauors to the vtter diſappointment of all our future hopes by the ſubtile and powerfull attempts of his Inſtruments euen of thoſe of whome wee may truely ſay they fear not the Lord nor honor the kinge; That att ſuch a ſeaſon the Lord ſhould raiſe vp his maieſtie to bee a *borne of ſalvation* to theſe poor natiues It doth greatly incurrage vs to hope and belieue that hee hath euen amongſt them ſome that are of thoſe other ſheepe whome in his time hee will cauſe to heere his voyce; and if hee will continew to bleſſe the Indeauors of his people to that end; Touching the Progreſſion of this worke att preſent, youer honers may pleaſe to bee informed that as wee haue formerly wee are ſtill waiting on the Lord in the uſe of the meanes aforde; the labourers in the worke for the Inſtruction of the Indians in the ſeueral Collonies are ſtill Continewed together to the education of ſundry youth two wherof haue bine the yeare paſt brought vp att the Colledge att Cambridge where they haue a good Comendation of the preſident and theire Tuter for theire proficiency in learning; alſoe others are att the grammar ſcoole and two more att the Engliſh ſcoole where they learne to read and write; one wherof is now fitted for the grammar ſcoole beſides many others that are inſtruded by ſchoolmaſters

to read and write;

It hath pleaſed God to frowne vpon our indeauors in this kind taking away by death att ſundrey times ſix youthes or more; on whom a conſiderable coſt was expended for theire education wherein it became vs and all heerein concerned humbly to ſubmitte to his ſouereign pleaſure; The number of laborers with theire ſchoolmaſters that conſtantly attend the worke in the reſpectiue places of the Indians abode youer honers may more particularly deſerue by theire names Inſerted in the account encloued together with theire reſpectiue ſallaries and allowance for the ſame; Wee are enformed by the Reuerend Mr Elliot fear. that hee is foe farr ſatified concerning the lords effectuall working with his word on the harts of ſundry of the natiues; that hee hath proceeded to adminiſter the ſacrament of baptiſme to them att two of theire plantations; the one called Martins vineyard the other att Naticke being in diſtance aboue an hundred mils; the bible is now about halfe done; and conſtant progreſſe therein is made; the other halfe is like to bee finiſhed in a yeare; the future charge

is vncertaine ; by estimate not leffe then 200lb ; wee haue heer with sent twenty Coppies of the new Testament to bee disposed of as your honors shall see meet ; The trust your honors hath seen meet to repose in vs for the managing of this worke we shall endeavor in all faithfulness to discharge ; the account enclosed tells you to whome and in what manor and to what ends the moneyes sent ouer haue bine distributed whereby you will plainly see that neither our Colonies nor particular concernments haue bine any diminishers therof ; but the whole is improved according to the will of the doners ; and for the future wee shall be reddey to obserue the more particular directions of your honers ; humbly intreating this fauor that noe Information or complaint may bee received against vs to the prejudice of our trust vntill wee haue first had advise therof with a seasonable oppertunitie to Returne answer therto ; Wee onely craue leaue att present for the preventing of an objection that may arise concerning the particulars charged for the printing wherein you will find 2 sheets att three pounds ten shillings a sheet and the rest but att 50 shillings a sheet the Reason wherof lyes heer : It pleased the honored Corporation to send ouer one Marmaduke Johnson a printer to attend the worke on Condition as they will enforce you ; whoe hath Caryed heer very vnworthily of which hee hath bine openly Conuicted and senced in some of our Courts although as yett noe execution of sentence against him ; peculiere fauor haucing bine showed him with respect to the Corporation that sent him ouer ; but notwithstanding all patience and lenitie vsed towards him hee hath proued verry idle and nought and absented himselfe from the worke more then halfe a yeare att one time ; for want of whose assistance the printer by his agreement with vs was to haue the allowance of 21lb. the which is to bee defalcated out of his fallery in England by the honored Corporation there ; The sume att present resting in hand the foot of the account doth declare which wilbee more then all expended before Returne of the yeare ; leffe then five hundred pound we could not charge bill to bee in this without the which the work will endubitably bee Interrupted if not broken in peeces Wee shall not giue your honors further trouble but comend you to the guidance and protection of the almighty Resting

Boston

September 10th 1662

And superscribed

your honers to serue in this worke of Christ

The Commissioners of the vnited Colonies in New England

To the honorable Robert Boyle Esq.

Gouernor of the Corporation for the Propagation of the Gospell in
New England ; these present.

Boston in New England September 10th 1662

The honorable Corporation for the Indians is Debeter :

Imp : To fundry Disbursinents for printing the bible by bill of particulars	}	237	05	00
Item to bookes for the Indian Scoolers as by account enclosed		19	12	06
It. to the Diett and Clothing and tutoring of two Indian youthes at the Colledge for one yeare past with extreordinary expence att theire enternace	}	44	12	03
To Mr. Daniell Weld att Roxburrey for Diett Clothing and Scooling of two youthes the yeare last past abateing three quarters of a yeare for one of them ending Decem : 20 : next	}	25	00	00
To the Diett and Clothing of Mathew Mayhew one yeare past		13	00	00
To the Scoolmaster att Cambridge for 2 Indian youthes and Mayhew		08	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge for Diett and Clothing of two Indians youthes the yeare past	}	30	00	00
To the maintainance of Mr. Stantons sonne one yeare past		25	00	00
To Mr. Peirson for his paines and trauell in Instruſting the Indians in feuerall plantations in theſe partes	}	30	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott ſenir. his Sallery for the yeare past		50	00	00
To his Interpreter Iob and 3 Scoolmasters viz. Robert ſometimes a Scollar att Cambridge Iohn Magus Tananpum ten pound a peece	}	40	00	00
To Mr. Elliott Iunr. his Sallery for a yeare past		25	00	00
To Mr. Mayhew of Martins Vinyards his fallary for a yeare past		30	00	00
To eight Indian Scoolmasters att Martins Vinyard viz: Iapons Mam-nakeſen Tacanaſh Keſquiſh Samuell Nacaſco Iames and Annawamett	}	30	00	00
To Mr. Bourne in Plymouth Pattent his Sallery		25	00	00
To ſcoolmasters Employed in thoſe partes		05	00	00
To Capt. Goken for Instruſting and Gouverning the Indians		15	00	00
To Mr. Willam Tompſon his fallery for Instruſting the Indians about Pequott	}	20	00	00
To fundry well deſeruing Indians in Plymouth Coneſticott and New-hauen Collonies by order of the Comiſſioners there	}	15	00	00
To Miſtris Mahew the Relect of Mr. Thomas Mayhew deceaſed		06	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Alcocke for Phiſick to Indian Scollers and other Indians by order	}	07	09	05
To two Indian Coates for the Sachems of the Pequot Indians		00	16	00

To

To Mr. James of Easthampton his salary for Instructing the Indians on long Island	}	20	00	00
To Capt. Gorge Denison for time and expences among the Indians		06	13	04
		<hr/>		
		728	08	06
		<hr/>		

Pro Contra the Corporation is Cred:

Per the foot of an account made vp September 16. Resting then in	}	414	04	03
Mr. Vihers hand				
Item soe much paid to Mr. Viher by bills exchange Charged on the	}	800	00	00
Corporation Sept. 61				
		<hr/>		
		1214	04	03
Debt		728	08	06
		<hr/>		
Rest		485	15	09
		<hr/>		

By ballance of this account there is Resting to Mr. Vihers hand 485 15 9 which will bee dayly drawing out of his hand for the carying on the printing and those that make disbursements on the accounts of those youthes that are brought vp to learning &c.

The Comissioners are Debtors to Mr. Vihers bill of particulares for the printing of the bible disburfed since his last account

To mending of the windowes of the printing house	- - - - -	1	00	05
To pack thrud and uellom	- - - - -	0	05	06
To 2 barrels of Inke and leather for balls	- - - - -	20	00	00
To hide for the presse being broken	- - - - -	01	00	00
To 160 Ream of paper att 6s. per ream	- - - - -	48	00	00
To printing the title sheet to the New Testament	- - - - -	01	00	00
To printing 1500 Cattachismes	- - - - -	15	00	00
To printing 21 sheets of the old Testament att 3lb. 10s. per sheet	}	73	10	00
Mr. Iohnson being absent				
To printing 25 sheets with his heapl att 50 shill: per sheet	- - - - -	62	10	00

To binding 200 Testaments att 6d. a péece	-	-	-	-	70	10	00
To Mr. Iohnfons board	-	-	-	-	07	05	09
					<hr/>		
					237	05	00
					<hr/>		

A Bill of exchange of eight hundred pound was drawne vpon the Corporation to bee payed to Mr. Iohn harwood or his assignes for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vsher which hee is to pay heer to the order of the Comissioners according to former agreement together with the ballence of this yeares account ;

A Copy of the Bill of Exchange now sent ;

Boston Sept. 12 : (62)

ATT twenty daies fight after the first of March next after this our first bill of exchange our second or third of the same date and tenure not being payed wee pray you pay to Mr. Iohn harwood or his order for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vsher att Boston in New England marchant ; the sum of five hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vsher heer according to former agreement with him by the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies of New England ; and is for the defraying the charges of printing the bible in the Indian language and other necessary disbursements for the propagating of the Gospell amongst the Natiues there ; att the day pray you make good payment

Your loueing Frinds and seruants

To the honorable
Robert Boyle Esquire
Gouernor of the Cor-
poration for the pro-
pagation of the Gos-
pell in New England

The Comissioners of the vnited Col-
lonies in New England.

These,

Mr. Vsher is ordered to send ouer to Mr. Boyle twenty of the Indian Testaments with the preface or Epistle

It is ordered in Answer to the Request of Marmaduke Iohnson for payment of his wages heer in New England ; notwithstanding his Couenant with the Corporation to Receive the same in England which hee sayeth is detained from him ; which yett not appeering

appeering to the Comissioners they could not giue any order for the payment of it heer; but vpon his earnest request that there might bee some Impowered to Relieue him in case it could appeer before the next meeting of the Comissioners that noe payment was made to him in New England The Comissioners of the Massachusetts Colloinie is Impowered to act therein according to their Discretion;

Sundry letters which are on file; viz. from Mr. Mayhew Mr. Bland and Mr. Tompson are ordered to bee kept att Boston for the next meeting of the Comissioners;

An Answer to Mr. Mayhews letter was Returned a Coppy whereof is on the file;

In answer vnto a proposition made by Captaine Goken for allowing some encouragement towards the Employing of the Indians att Naticke in spinning or other manufactory; The Comissioners doe order the disbursements of ten pounds for that end provided that stocke bee kept intire and the Indians to Receiue the benefit of their labours and to put into the hands of such as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall appoint;

Whereas it is informed by Captain young and Mr. James of long Island that severall of their Indians haue subjected themselves vnto the English and haue as Testimony thereof given severall of their Children to bee brought vp in English families as Couenant seruants or apprentices; for the Incouragement of such Indians as soe haue or shall doe; our desire is that they being not Regularly Subordinate to any other power nor vnder Iust claime by them; bee taken into the protection and vnder the Government of that Iurisdiction wherein they doe Inhabite;

Captaine Younge for his Expence of time and charge by advise from the Comissioners in procuring sundry Indian youthes to bee bound with the English for their learning to Read and write and their further Civillizing is allowed five pounds; and for what hee shall expend in that kind for the future hee is to Receiue Recompence from those with whom the said Indians shall liue;

The Comissioners doe order that the severall of those Indian Scollars att Mr. Welds bee Remoued to the grammar Schoole att Cambridge att the expiration of this yeare and hee is allowed to take another youth now sent from Martins Vinyard that came to him about the 9th of this Instant and another Pequot youth if hee may bee procured and such allowance to bee made to Mr. Weld for the clothing of him that is Remoued as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts shall thinke meete;

An account of the utensils for printing belonging to the Corporation in the Custody of Samuell Green of Cambridge Printer and giuen in vnder his hand to the Comissioners September 1: (62)

The Presse with what belongs to it with one tinn pan and two Frisletts;

Item two table of Cases for letters with one ode Case

Item the fontt of letters together with the Imperfections that came since

Item one brasse bed one Imposing stone

Item two barrells of Inke 3 chafes 2 composing stickes one ley brush

2 Candlestickes one for the Cafes the other for the presse

Item the frame and box for the festeren

Item the Riglet brasse and Scabbard the sponge 1 galley 1 mallet

1 sheeting sticke and furniture for the Chafes

Item the letters that came before that were mingled with the Colledges :

September 12 : (62)

In answere to a petition of Thomas Minors of Southerton complaining of great abuses and Injuries which hee suffered by the Narragansett Indians vnder the Sachem Shawattocke by detaining Ryding and concealing his horses ; and puting him to uery great cost to Recouer them ; and abusing him and others that went to demanda them ; for which satisfaction hath bin demanded of the said Shawattock by Captaine Goken by order of the Generall Cort of the Massachusetts ; but instead thereof the said Captain hath bin affronted and could obtaine nothinge but frivolouse answares ; wherepon the said Captaine according to his order Required the said Shawattock to appeer before the Comissioners att Boston to answere the said miscarriages ; and accordingly an Indian named Iouse appeared sent by the said Sachem ; made noe other answere but that the said Shawattock knew noe Reason why hee should pay any thinge to Thomas Minor ; seing hee had his mares againe ; the said Indian being demanded what satisfaction hee would giue for the abuses offered to the said persons and others by throwing stones and offering to strike with poles and threatening to knoke them in the head the said Indian made noe answere ;

The Comissioners considering the premises doe sentance the said Showattuck to pay the fume of twenty pounds wherof fifteen to the said Minor and five for the offence offered to the peace of the countrey ; and in case of non paiement heerof within thirty dayes after demanda in a copy of this order ; two of the said Sachems men to bee apprehended and sold to such person or persons as will pay the said fume of 20lb. whoe are Impowered to Transport them out of the Countrey or other dispose of them as they shall see meet ;——Capt : Denison and Thomas Stanton and the Constables of Southerton or either of them are Impowered to execute this order whoe are alsoe Impowered to Require and seize soe much more of the said Sachems Estate as may make meet satisfaction to themselves soe as noe vnessefary disturbance or damage bee put vpon the Indians therby ;

Capt : Breeden Gouvernor of Noua Scotia appeared before the Comissioners of the vnitd Colonies of New England exhibited a complaint against certaine Indians called the Mohaukes for killing certaine of their trading Indians and taking them
captiue ;

captiue ; to the number of about 80 persons and alsoe killing their Cattle and Robbing their store houses to the value of about three hundred pounds ; for the satisfaction whereof the aboue said Governour of the said Forts hath bine att great charge to send to the said Mohaukes propositions of agreement ; wherein hee was assisted by the Governour of the Monhatoes but noe Recompence can bee obtained ; all which doth appeer by a Certificate vnder the hands of those that had trauelled therein ; wherefore the aboue said Governour Breeden presented his Request for ayde and assistance in any his Majesties Dominions in the partes of America to prevent Inuaders of his trad in the said terrytories ;

The premises considered the Commissioners doe Judge meet to declare that according as the matter hath bin Represented vnto them they doe apprehend the Insolencies and wronges done by the abouesaid Indian Mohaukes haue bin very great ; and contrary to their Couenant and league concluded with the English and Indians to whom the said Injuries haue bine done as doth appeer by their Couenant exhibited in Court &c and doe comend it to the Respective Collonies and the Gouverments there as that in all due obseruance to his Majesties Interest in the abouesaid Nova Scotia all Just Incurragement may bee giuen to the abouesaid Governour of the said Forts for his Just Reliefe and Satisfaction by allowing him liberty to take such a Number of volunteers with prouision for such a service as in their prudence they shall see meet ; presuming that the said Governour will see Improue and manage the said affaire ; that the peace and quiett and vnitie of the vnited Collonies nor the Inhabitants thereof bee not disturbed ;

Seuerall Indian Testimonies were presented to the Commissioners witnessing the Injuriously dealing of Samuell Wilbore and others of Road Iland in claiming and possessing of some tracts of land in the Narragansett Countrey as alsoe deliuey and season of the said land made by some Narragansett Sachems To Captaine huchenson and Leiftenant hudson for themselves and Companie which Testimonies were distinctly Read ; and Interpreted to the said Indians by John Stanton ; and were owned and accepted by the Indians therein Respectively named the originall whereof were left on file amongst the Records of the Commissioners att Boston ;

Whereas the Commissioners att their last meeting att New hauen were Informed that harmon Garrett had a title to tracts of land then posset by Ninnigrett and that the said Ninnigrett was about to sell the same to some of Road Iland which might prejudice the said harmon Garretts title ; Gaue a writing vnder their hands certifying the said harmon Garretts claime which being made knowne to Ninnigrett ; the said Ninnigrett by his Messengers to the Commissioners att their last meeting att Plymouth made claime to the said land ; and Referred the Determination thereof to the next meeting of the Court att Boston desiring that notice might bee giuen to the said harmon Garrett att the said meeting of the Commissioners to appeer ; which was accordingly

accordingly done ; and the said harmon Garrett and Corman the messenger of Ninnigreet appeered before the Comissioners att Boston ; where it was alledged by harmon Garrett that his father was a great Sachem and pofessed of the lands in controuerfy and that Ninnigreet was the said Sachems younger brother ; Corman in the behalfe of Ninnigrett that Ninnigrett was pofessed of the said lands according to the Indian Costome being alowed to bee the Cheife Sachem and haueing married the Sister of harmon Garrett ; that the said harmon was not of the whole blood his mother being a stranger ; These thinges were Testified by diuers Narraganfett and Pequot Indians and by Vncas and others by euidence in writing ;

The Comissioners vpon the whole case thought it not meet to prejudice the title of Ninnigrett being in pofession by any acte of theires and that the writing giuen vnder theire hand att Newhauen concerning harmon Garrett bee not vnderstood nor made vse of to prejudice Ninnigretts title and pofession but advise all the English to forbear to disturbe Ninnigrett ; and the rather because harmon Garrett was Required and did promise not to alianate any of those lands without the aduise and consent of the Comissioners ;

Cashafinnamon and harmon Garrett appeered before the Comissioners making severall complaints ; for the Redresse wherof the following order was made ; and particularly they complained and desired that the lands formerly assigned them on Worowaneck bee speedily layed out vnto them ; which hath bin formerly desired by the Comissioners att severall meetings to the generall Court of Conecticott ; and againe comended to the Comissioners of that Collonie whoe haue engaged their assistance for the accomplishment thereof ;

Further they complained of a great disturbance amongst them occasioned by a Judgment of thirty pounds against Cashafennamon as Gouvernor of the Pequots for damage sustained by some English in their swine ; which damage was not done by the said Cashafinnamon nor any of the Pequotas as they alledged but by some Mohegen Indians ; whervpon the Comissioners of Conecticott were desired that they would procure them a new hearing of the cause ; and if it shall appeer that the said Judgment was good and legall or that noe hearing can bee further obtained the Comissioners doe adjudge that the said 30lb. should bee Raised by way of Rate vpon all the Indians vnder him and to bee returned to them that haue disbursed the sume ;

They further desired that those Indians att Paucatucke might not bee disturbed by the English there and that the agreement made att Plymouth for their Continuance there for five yeares might bee observed ; after som speech with the English they were satisfied that they might continew in their pofession and that the tract of land of eight thousand acres was ordered by the Massachusetts Collonie to bee assigned them ; and if any occasion of difference did arise betwixt any of them and
the

the English there Capt: Dennison Thomas Stanton and James Ardrell are desired and Impowered to compose the same ;

Cashafinnamon excused the not bringing in of their tribute or rate of one fathom for every man by reason of the above Distraction amongst them ; And harmon Garrett allis Cashawashett presented sixteen fathom which was left with the Massachusetts vpon account excusing the non payment of the resedew vpon the aforesaid reasons ; they were both ordered and required to collect the whole sume of the said tribute or Rate on the said Pequotts and pay it to Capt: Denison Mr. Stanton and James Ardrell before the end of October next they were further ordered to encourage the Pequots to attend the Instruction of those that shalbee Employed by the Commissioners to Impart to them the things of God ; and for the preuention of drunkenes and other disorders amongst them they were Required to seize vpon all stronge liquors that shalbee brought amongst them to bee sold and drunke amongst the Indians and to deliuer the same to sume of the English ouer seers ; whoe shall sell the same to the English and Returne to him that seized it the one halfe and to him that disclofed it the other halfe ;

Considering the former and sundry other Complaints of the misdemeanors and Insolency comitted by the Pequotts vnder their Gouverments the Comissioners doe confirme the said Cashafinnamon allis Robine and Cashawashed allis harmon Garrett as Gouvernors together with their former assistants over the Pequots and doe Inueft them with full power and authoritie to appoint officers vnder them and doe and aske for their Regulateing in all waies of honesty and fuellity ; and in case of any matter that shall appeer to them more difficult or in case of obstinacy and Resistance heerin by any of their people ; they are ordered to Repaire to Capt: Gorge Denison Thomas Stanton and James Ardrell or any two of them Capt: Denison being one ;

And the said Capitaine Denison Thomas Stanton and James Ardrell or such two of them as beforesaid are heerby Impowered to heare and determine all matters of appeale and complaint wherin any of the aforesaid Indians shall conceiue themselves wronged by their Gouvernors and likewise to strengthen the hands of the said Gouvernors in the executions of such sentences past and Judgments according to their discretion ; Capitall Cases being excepted ; and further they are Impowered to Require the obseruation of the orders and Injunctions of the Commissioners of the vnitd Collonies Referring to the said Indians and the gathering in of their Rates before the first of the next month and for the future to be annually Returned to the meeting of the Commissioners for the which laboure the said Gentlemen Comissioners may expect some Incurragement according to the expence of their time in the faithfull discharge of their trust ;

And the abovesaid Captaine Denison Thomas Stanton and James Andrell are Impowered from time to time to heare and determine all matters of controversy and difference that may arise between any of the English about Paucatucke and the said Indians ;

They are alsoe desired to Improue their Interest with the said Pequotts to procure some towardly youth to be brought vp in learning for future seruice and to send him vp to Mr. Weld of Roxburry whoe is ordered to take care of him ;

They are likewise heerby authoris'd to doe or cause to bee done what in their discretions may best conduce to Reduse them to civillitie and the knowledge of God as well by causing due punishment to bee Inflicted on disorderly persons according to their demerits ; as by encouraging such as shalbee sent to Instru't them by order of the Comissioners and by causing them to attend therunto ;

Complaint being made to the Comissioners by sundry that haue bine att Charge and expence of time in laying out the Indians plantations that hetherto noe Recompence hath bine made them ; by Reason of which Neglect such further worke of that natvre yett Remaining to bee done is retarded to the Disquiett both of the Indians and English The Comissioners doe therefore Comend it to the Gouverments of the respectiue Collonies that meet satisfaction bee made to such persons as haue or heer-after shalbee Employed in that seruice either from the Respectiue Treasuries or otherwise in some of their waist lands within or without the said Indian plantations ;

Captaine Gorg Denison and Thomas Stanton complaining that the vnited Collonies are indebted vnto them for their time expended in their seruice about two yeares since to the Narragansetts the Comissioners doe allow them five pounds a peece to be paid out of the comon stocke of the Collonies Remaining in the Custody of Conecticott Collonie ;

Complaint being made by Mr. John Freake in hehalfe of himselfe and others Interested in a vessell cast away about Point Judith that the Narragansett Indians liueing therabouts did plunder and take away much of their goods to a considerable vallue and pleaded that it was theirs or the Sachems because the Vessell was cast away vpon his land and doe therefore still detaine most of the goods ; The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies desire Captaine Edward huchenson to demaund of the said Sachem and Indians such goods as are yett in their possession ; and to cause the said goods or satisfaction for them to bee returned to the owners ; and further to signify to the said Indians that wee may by noe meanes allow that the English or Indians should make priue of abuse and plunder any that suffer in such case in any parte of the Countrey ; To lett Ninnegrett vnderstand that wee take in good parte what hee hath returned and any care hee hath shewed about it ; and that such actions will
prejudice

prejudice that frindship and loue which wee greatly desire may be kept between them and vs ;

His Majesties Lettres Pattents graunted to seuerall Gentlemen of Consecicott vnder the broad seale of England was presented and read by the Comissioners of the vniited Collonies wherin they take notice of his Majesties fauor and is to them very acceptable† as it refers to the said Collonie and doe aduise that wherin others may bee concerned the said Gentlemen with such others doe attend such waies as may conduce to Righteousnes peace and Amitie ; and that the fauor shewed to the said Collonie or any other may bee joyntly improved for the benifitt of all concerned in the said Charter which wee hope will alsoe preuent the Intrusions of those of Road Iland and their injurious dealing with diuers of our people ; as alsoe to preuent euen their corrupting of the manors of the heathen in those parts by the prophaning of the sabbath and making them drunke with strong waters to the great dishonor of God and reproch of the English Nation and thereby not a little hindering to the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Natiues which his Majestie hath bine pleased of late graciously to promote and countenance by ordering a new and legall establishment of the Corporation for the propagation of the Gospell amongst the Indians in New England ;

Captaine Gokens and others complaining of the continewed Injurious dealing and proceedings of some of Road Iland which haue bine formerly Represented to the Gouverment both by the Comissioners and the Massachusetts Collonie and that without effect ; the Comissioners thought good to send this following letter ;

GENTLEMEN

THE last yeare from Plymouth wee represented to you the Complaints of diuers English and Indians of the Injuries and Intrusions of some of your people vpon the Right of the Massachusetts att Paucatucke and of some other particulare persons in other places since which time wee vnderstand that the Gouvernor of the Massachusetts ; to which the said Paucatucke doth belong ; by letters from their Councell and Generall Court haue represented their sence of the acting of your people ; haueing alsoe in procecution of their Right ; and for the protection of those that are seated there by their order arrested and fined some of yours ; forceable entery made vpon our possession ; concerning your Gouverment hath not as yett either to vs or to the said Gouverment of the Massachusetts declared their sence either owning or disowning

3 N 2

it

† In the Margent is written "wee can not as yett say that the procurement of this Pattennt wilbe acceptable to vs or our Collonie

it to be an acte of your Government ; onely Mr. Brinton in some letters hath declared his particulare apprehension yett notwithstanding wee are enformed your people proceed with an high hand and pretend authoritie for their acting and officers calling themselves Constables reddey to assist them in their Injuries and offence (truly wee may say) wicked demeanors ; building vpon the land ; threatening Captaine Gokens tenant to carry him to prison and driue away his cattle ; cutting his grasse ; by giueing ill example to Pequot Indians that are in subjection to vs : by prophaning the sabbath and selling great quantities of liquors to them ; which once and againe wee thought meet to present to you considering that the rather (though wee could not ezely) the persons aforesaid acted without your Incurragement because wee haue seen a warrant signed by your Recorder Joseph Torey by order of your Generall Court warning Captaine Gokens and others to advise and forbear any further or future possession of any of the lands att or about Pacatuck as they will answere the contrary att their perill ; yett with expressing your submission to his Majesties determination ; wherefore being joyntly desirous to prevent any further disturbance of the peace of the Collonies though wee haue no doubt of the present Right and interest of the Massachusetts to those lands ; wee are willing to improve the argument that your selues haue owned ; and therefore thought meet to certify you that wee haue Read and perused a charter of Incorporation vnder the broad Seale of England sent ouer the last ship graunted to some gentlemen of Connecticutt wherein the lands att Paucatuck and Narragansett are contained which wee hope will preuaile with you to require and cause your people to withdraw themselves and desist from future disturbance ; otherwise assuring you that the vnited Collonies are engaged to assist and defend each other in their just Rights and possessions intreating and conjuring you to wey and consider the scandall of your actions against which wee doe protest and that the vnited Collonies are innocent of the sad consequences and disturbances that will vnavoidably attend your further continuance therein ; the Righteous God the God of peace incline your harts and direct your Councells to the wayes of Righteousnes and peace with those that are desirouse to continew

Gentlemen †

your loueing frinds and Neighbours

The Comissioners of the vnited Collonies;

In the Margent, "I can not consent to all Passages in this letter to Road Island

Mr. Peirson was seriously and solemnly invited by the Comissioners to Remoue his habitation to Southernowne and to apply himselfe in a more speciall to the worke of preaching the Gospell to the Pequotts liueing therabouts with promise of suitable incurragement for his care paines and trauell therein

John Stanton was solemnly advised to apply himselfe seriously to his study that in Gods time hee may bee better furnished for employment in the worke ; as alsoe that in the presence of his father or Captain Dennison hee communicate the Catta-chisme and some part of the Scripture to them teaching their children to read and write ; and that in his whole conversation hee doe demean himselfe that the Indians bee not justly offended theratt but gained thereby ;

And whereas Mathew Mayhew is deuoted by his parents to the worke and a considerable charge hath for his fathers sake been expended on him ; the Comissioners expect that together with his other learning hee apply himselfe to learn the Indian language haueing now opportunitie to attaine the same otherwise the Comissioners wilbee necessitated to consider of some more hopefull way of expending the stock betruusted in their hands.

The foregoing conclusions were agreed and vnderwritten by the Comissioners September 16 : 1662.

BENJAMIN FEN

Subscribed in Mr.

Danforths fence

Captaine Talcott being

sicke could not subscribe

DANIELL DENISON Prefedent

THOMAS DANFORTH

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAH WINSLOW

WILLAM LEETE

ATT a meeting of the Comissioners of the vniited Collonies holden att New England att Boston Septem. the 3th 1663 ;

THE articles of confederation being read ; An order of the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 27th of May 1663 was presented and read wherby it appeared that Simon Bradstreet Esq. and Mr. Francis Danforth Esq. were chosen Comissioners for the Massachusets Jurisdiction in New England asforesaid ; for a full and compleat yeare as any occasions or exegence may require and were inuested with full power and authoritie according to the tenure of the said articles concluded att Boston the 19th of May 1643.

A like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth was presented and read being dated June the first 1663 whereby it appeared that Thomas Prentice and Major Josiah Winslow Esqrs. were chosen Commissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth for a full and compleat yeare and were invested with full power and authoritie according to the aforesaid articles ;

A like order of the generall Court of Connecticut dated the 14th of May 1663 was presented and Read whereby it appeared that the Right Worshipful John Winthrop Esq. and Capt. John Talcott Esq. were Chosen Commissioners for that Collonie and were enuested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the said articles ;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated the 27th of May 1663 was presented and Read whereby it appeared that Willam Leete Esq. and Mr. Benjamin Fen were chosen Commissioners for that Collonie and were invested with full power and authoritie for one whole yeare according to the aforesaid articles ;

Simon Bradstreet Esq. was Chosen President for this meeting ;

A letter from the Corporation was presented and Read the Contents wherof are as followeth ;

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN

YOURS of the tenth of Sept. (62) wee haue receiued with an account of your disbursements for the yeare past as also a bill of exchange drawne for five hundred pound which wee accepted and haue payed the greatest part thereof ; your prudent carfull management of this worke wee haue much reason to acknowledge ; especially when wee consider the greatnes of your publicke employments for the whole plantation ; Wee hope it will not be offensive to you if wee desire you to alter somethinge of your accustomed course for soe is it that wee haue not any money in Cash ; our present Reuenue being not above three hundred and twenty pound per annum ; and besides officers salaries wee are engaged in a chargeable suite for an estate wee brought att about five hundred pound per annum ; of which wee gaue you an account more fully in our last ; by which meanes wee are constrained to Improve that little wee haue for the best aduantage that if it bee possible wee may carry on whatsoeuer is absolutely necessary tending to the good designed and yett keepe within our owne compas ; and for that end wee desire that for the present as few bookes as possibly may bee bought ; as alsoe that the charges concerning mistris Mayhew Matthew Mayhew Mr. Stantons son Captaine Gookin ; extreordinary gifts to Indians ; or any other expences that you vpon your place shall thinke fitt to bee spared may
bee

bee forborne ; vñesse it bee thought by you that some vñavoyable prejudice might happen to the worke for the want therof ; Wee haue thought good in pursuance of the trust committed to vs and for the Improvement of that little wee haue to send you ouer 433 peeces of eight somthing better your standard poise 31lb. 10 ounces 12d. waight which cost vs one hundred pounds sterling heer ; haueing obtained this priuiledge in our Charter that what wee shall send ouer shalbee without any charge or Custom payed for the same ; and wee hope that the coyning therof into your coyne and according to your standard will make a considerable aduance for your supply next what shalbee short besides this one hundred pound ; wee desire that you take vp moneyes with the allowance others haue in such cases ; for bills of exchange payed heer of your coyne there ; which wee vnderstand is about 15 or 20 per cent ; by these wayes wee are enformed there wilbee more gained to the Corporation then by making Returnes as of late hath bin don ; wee are not att present sensible of any Inconueniency that can acree heerby except the trouble it might occasion to yourselues ; wee hope the bible wilbee finished by the Returne of the Shippes and then and not before wee desire to Receiue some from you ; It is matter of great joy to vs heare of the lords effectual worke vpon the hartes of soe many of the natives of those two plantations you mention in your letter which doth not onely affect our harts but wee hope alsoe will quicken our endeauors soe that nothing shalbee wanting to further soe truly desirable a worke concerning Marmaduke Johnson the Printer wee are sorry hee hath soe miscarryed by which meanes the printing of the bible hath bin retarded wee are resolved to default the 21lb. you mention out of his fallary ; Mr. Elliott whose letter beares date three monthes after yours writes that Johnson is againe Returned into the worke whose brother alsoe hath bine with vs and gives vs great assurance of his brothers Reformation and following his busines dilligently for the time to come ; and hee being (as Mr. Elliott writes) an able and vsfull man in the presse wee haue thought fitt further to make tryall of him for one yeare longer and the rather because vpon Mr. Elliots motion and the goodnes of the worke ; we haue thought fitt and ordered that the Psalmes of Dauid in meter shalbee printed in the Indian language ; and soe wee hope that the said Johnson performing his promise of amendement for time to come may bee vsfull in the furthering of this worke which wee soe much desire the finishing of ; Wee haue no more but commend you to the Lord

Signed in the name and by the appointment of the Corporation for the propagating of the Gospel in America.

Per ROBERT BOYLE Gouvernor

London Aprill 9th 1663.

In

In answere wherunto A letter was Returned as followeth

Subscribed

These for the honorable Robert Boyle Esquire

Gouernor of the Corporation for the propagation of the Gospell in New England

LONDON

RIGHT HONORABLE

YOURS of the 9th April (63) wee haue Receiued; wherby wee vnderstand the great care and Reddines you haue to aduance the propagation of the Gospell amongst the poore natiues heer; a worke truely honorable and acceptable to God and all good Christians; an Increase wherof as wee earnestly desire and hope for soe it shalbee our studious endeauor to promote according to the power and oppertunitie put into our hands; your honores accepting our bill of fise hundred pounds and sending ouer a supply of an hundred pounds in peeces of eight wee humbly acknowledge and haue Improved the said peeces to the vttermost wee could wherof by minting or otherwise is 117lb. 00s. 07d. by which your honor may see what aduance there may be made to the stocke by sending of such peeces; vpon this occasion wee haue had some discourse with Mr. Vsher whose hath formerly bine Employed to Receiue the moneyes there and payed sallaries &c heer allowing six per cent: for what hee payes in money and what hee payes in goods att 3d per shilling proffitt as it cost in England which is generally chofen; which is much better then our money and esteemed by those that Receiue it as good as payment in England considering the aduenture freight and other charges; Concerning the takeing vp of moneyes heer in case of want; wee fear it wilbee difficult and Inconuenient for though there is such allowance giuen as you mention yett it is not alwaies to bee had but many times the exchange is vpon euen termes; besides there wilbee a necessitie in that way to haue some agent or officer to Receiue pay and keep accounts whose must haue some allowance for the same which will lessen the aduance; and not giue soe good satisfaction as the former way hath done; when they might goe into a large warehouse and furnish them selues with what they want; at least 3d per shilling cheaper then they can buy it with Reddy money; wee haue therefore drawne Mr. Vsher to bee willing to allow 12 per cent aduance for what hee shall Receiue in England and keep the account gratis which wee conceiue will aduance the stocke as much as sending money the aduenture freight &c. Considered; of which wee are very desirous if it may stand with your honors pleasure for the satisfaction of others and preuenting of our own trouble of making particulare payments and keeping accounts which wee cannot with any conueniency

attend

attend liueing disperfed in the Countrey and feldome meeting together aboue once in the yeare; thuse haueing bine humbly bould to prefent our thoughts heerin wee leaue the determination thereof to your honors pleasure; wee were much affected to heare of foe great a losse like to befall the stocke but some letters from private frinds of a later date giues vs hopes that it is fince Recouered; for which wee Rejoyce and are thankfull; wee fhallbee Reddy to attend your honors aduife as to the particulare abatements propounded in your letter for the future foe farr as may bee expedient; but for the fallaries and charges for them all (except Miftris Mayhew) is due att this time by agreement for the yeare paff and foe must neffeffarily be allowed wee are much follicited by Cordiall frinds to this worke to continew that fmale allowance to Miftris Mayhew her husband being the first or one of the first whose hart god stirred vp effectually to laboure in this worke; and that feuerall yeares of his owne charges without any Recompence for the fame; and one whom God made Instrumentall for the fperituall good of verry many of the poor Natiues of Martins Vinyard; wee haue therefore for this yeare paff thought it most expedient (least it should bee a discouragement to others as well as ouer greiuious to her selfe yett Remaineing a poor defolate widow with fix children) to allow her as formerly fix pounds but shall lett her know she must expect noe more either for her selfe without your honors further order; some time after our last letter Marmeduke Johnson Returned to the Presse and hath carried himselfe Indifferently well fince foe farr as wee know but the bible being finilhed and little other worke presenting; wee difmifed him att the end of the tearme you had contracted with him for; but vnderstanding your honorable Corporation hath agreed with him for another yeare; wee shall Indeavour to Employ him as wee can by printing the psalmes and another little Treatise of Mr. Baxters which Mr. Elliot is translateing into the Indian language which is thought may bee vsefull and profitable to the Indians; and yett there will not bee full Employment for him; and for after times our owne printer wilbee sufficiently able to print of any other worke that wilbee neffeffary for their vse foe that att the yeares end hee may be difmifed; or sooner if hee please; and If there bee occation further to Employ him It were much better to contract with him heer to print by the sheete then by allowing him standing wages; wee were forced vpon his earnest Request to lett him fiae pound in parte of his wages to supply his present neffessitie which must bee defaulted by your honors with his brother; his last yeare by agreement with him begineth the 20th of August last from the end of his former contract till that time hee was out of this Employment and followed his owne occations; The Instruments Employed in this great worke are continued and Improue themselves therein; except Mr. Thomson whose hath defisted the worke and hath his fallary abated; wee are much follicited by some to augment their allowance; but vpon your honors aduertisement

haue forborne to doe any thing therein for the present ; Wee haue spoken with Mr. Elliott and others concerning Captaine Gookens Employment amonge the Indians in Gouerning of them in feuerall plantations ordering their townes affaires (which they are not able to doe themselves) takeing account of their laboure and expence of their time and how their children profit in their learning with many things of like nature ; and find it to bee of much vse and benefitt to them ; and therefore could not but desire him to goe on in that worke and haue ordered fifteen pounds to bee paid him towards his expences for the yeare past ; wee are enformed by Mr. Elliott and others that there is an hopefull progression of the worke in feuerall partes of the Countrey ; the two stewdents at Cambridge College follow their Study diligently and are good proficients therein ; and five other hopefull youtnes at the inferior Schooles which are that are maintained out of the Stocke ; John Stanton and Mathew Mayhew bee according to your honors aduise discharged the actes of the last yeares disbursements wee haue heerwith sent ; by which your honors may see what hath bine payed out and what is Remayning ; which possibly may defray most of the charges for the ensueing yeare ; yett finding it to bee a great Incurragement to those that are Employed and such as are to Receiue pay for diett clothing &c. to know certainly where they may Receiue it heer ; not onely for their present supply but for the future ; wee haue therefore made bold to charge bills for foure hundred pounds ; yett soe as it shalbee noe damage if notwithstanding what wee haue Intimated to transmit it some other waies but lesse then that sume with what is in hand will not defray all charges till another supply can bee had from England ; Wee haue ordered Mr. Vther to present your honors by the next shipp with 20 Coppies of the bible and as many of the Psalmes if printed of before the shippes departure from hence ; craueing pardon for giueing your honors this trouble wee shall humbly take leaue committing your selfe and that honorable societie into the armes of his mercye whose faithfullnes is engaged to Reward your labour of loue to those his other sheep in this vast and remote wildernesse which is the earnest prayer of

Right honorable

your most humble seruants

The Comissioners of the vnited Colonies of New-England

<i>Boston</i>	JOHN WINTHORPE	SIMON BRADSTREET	President
<i>Sept: 18th: 1663.</i>	JOHN TALKOTT	THOMAS DANFORTH	
	WILLIAM LEET	THOMAS PRENCE	
	BENJAMIN FEN;	IOSIAS WINSLOW	

Boston in New England September 3. 1663

The honorable Corporation for the Indians are Debetors

Imp. To sundry Disbursements in full for printing the bible bookes for the Indians Scollers tuterage of two Indians students as by feuerall bills of particulares	140	12	06
To the diett and clothing of two Indian Students att the Colledge and for three others att the gramer scoole in Cambridge and for clothing and diett of Mathew Mayhew with some other Dis- bursements for the yeare past as by account of particulares	94	00	06
To the diett clothing and schooling of two Indians with Mr. Weld att Roxburry for one yeare past	30	00	00
To the Gramer Schoolmaster att Cambridge for the Indians and Mayhew	11	00	00
To the maintainance of John Stanton for the yeare past	25	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott his Sallary for the yeare past	50	00	00
To his Interpreter Job viz. Willam John Magus and Tuppuck allis Willam	40	00	00
To Mr. John Elliott Junr.	25	00	00
To Mr. John Mayhew att the Vinyard his Sallary	30	00	00
To eight Indian Teachers and Schoolmasters att the vinyard	30	00	00
To Mr. Bourne att Sandwich his Sallary	25	00	00
To two Schoolmasters Employed by him in those partes Charles and Willam	6	10	00
To Mr. Peirson for the yeare past	30	00	00
To Captaine Gookins for Gouverning the Indians in feuerall plan- tations	15	00	00
To Mistris Mayhew att the Vinyard	06	00	00
To Mr. James of Easthampton	20	00	00
To Capt: Gorge Denison for ordering the affaires of feuerall Indi- ans in feuerall plantations	05	00	00
For the laying out and bounding of Indians Townes in places most conuenient	10	00	00
To Marmeduke Johnson in parte of his Wages for this yeare now entered on; and to bee abated by yourselues in your payment to his brother	05	00	00
	598	03	00

Per Contra the Corporation is Creditor.

Impr. Per ballence of the last account September 1662	-	485	15	09
Per soe much payed to Mr. Vther in 1662	-	500	00	00
Per by produce of 433 peeces of eight weighing 31 10.oun- ces—12d waight	-	117	16	04
		<hr/>		
		1102	16	04

Credit	-	1102	16	04
Deb.	-	598	03	00
Rest Credit in Mr. Vthers hands		504	13	04

Bills of exchange were drawne on the Corporation for payment foure hundred pounds to Mr. John harwood for the vse of Mr. Vther as followeth; Att twenty dayes sight after the first of March next of this our third bill of exchange; our first or second of the same date and tenure not being payed; pray you to pay vnto Mr. John Harwood marchant or his order for the vse of Mr. hezekiah Vther of Boston in New England marchant the sume of foure hundred pounds; which is for the like sume to bee Receiued of the said hezekiah Vther heer according to agreement made with him by the Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies of New England and is for the defraying of necessary disbursements for Propagateing the Gospell amongst the Natives heer; att the day wee pray you make good payment;

September 19. 63.

Sir

Your loving frinds and servants

The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies in New England

To our much honored frind Mr. henery
Arthurst Treasurer of the honorable Cor-
poration for the propagation of the Gos-
pell in New England;

Sundry of the Pequott Indians (viz) Robbin and harmon Garrett with others of them appeering before the Comissioners exhibited their complaints as followeth; viz. against Vncas for entertaineing Pequott delinquents; against his men for abusing the Constable of New London; the Redresse wherof the Comissioners doe Re-
fer

fer to the Gouvernment of Conecticott and in case of non satisfaction the parties agrieved may make their complaint to the next session of the Commissioners ; and that Vncas likewise bee enjoyed by the Gouvernment of Conecticott to make his appearance there ;

Alsoe it is againe comended to the generall Courts of the Massachusetts and Conecticott that some effectuall course bee taken for the laying out of Conuenient places for the settling of the said Indians according to former agreement and Captaine Denison Mr. Stanton and James Andrey are desired in the behalfe of the Indians to see it done ;

It is alsoe agreed by the Commissioners that the lands on the east side of Paucatuck as well Mr. Plasters farme as Capt. Gookins and Amos Richinsons or any others which was Improued for Corne by the Indians before the graunt thereof in propriety to the English shall soe Remaine vntill the expiration of the five yeares conditioned with the said Captaine Gookins and Richenson in the behalfe of the said Indians and that where any damage hath bin done them therein since the said agreement the same to bee satisfied by such party or parties as hath done it ;

Memorand : that Robbin brought for the payment of Poll money 50 fathome of † Wampam and harmon Garrett 30 fathom which was accepted in full of all arrears to this day and this Release to bee in full satisfaction of their complaint about Allin and Gogeis swine and the damage they pretend to haue sustained in that case ; and for the future they are ordered to pay annuall as followeth that is to say Robbin for himselfe and companie forty fathom of Wampam and harmon Garrett for himselfe and his companie 40 fathome to bee collected by rate as they are able Respectiue to pay and in case of neglect of obseruance heereof capt : Denison and Mr. Stanton and James Auery or any one of them are Impowered to leuy the same and all the said Indians are Required to submit themselves to their Respectiue Governours according to the orders and Instructions giuen them ; and their disobedience to bee presented from time to time to the Commissioners and some of the Cheife disturbers to bee apprehended and brought to the Commissioners Court, to bee proceeded against according to their demerits by sending away or otherwise ;

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts presented the following petition to the honored Commissioners for the vnitd Colonies ;

WHEREAS our honored frinds the Confederates the Jurisdiction of Conecticott haue of late made claime to a tract of land in the Pequot Countrey which formerly was by youer selves according to the articles of Confederation orderly settled
vnder

† In the Margent ; “ this wampam was deliuered to the Treasurer of the Massachusetts vpon account of the Colonies together with about 12 or 14 fathom more in a gerdle ”

vnder the Gouvernement of the Massachusets ; by Reason of which claime the Inhabitants there haue bine much disturbed and haue made theire addresse to the Generall Court and Councell of the said Collonie of the Massachusets for their succor and Reliefe ; our humble Request to this honored Court is that according to the prouision made in the said articles of Confederation for Reliefe in any such exigent wee may haue a due hearing giuen of the complaint of the aforesaid Inhabitants and an orderly Issue put therto

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH

Dated the fift of the 7th. 1663

In answere Whervnto the Comissioners for Conecticott made their Returne as followeth ;

WEE are Reddy to attend the hearing of the Comissioners according to the true tenure and meaning of the articles of Confederation

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

After some debate had concerning the matter and perusall of former proceedings Referring therunto the Comissioners of the other Collonies called to bee Judges therein doe apprehend it may haue a tendencye for the mutuall peace of both the Collonies that the matter bee att present Respited ; and that the Collonie of Conecticott doe apply themselves to the Generall Court of the Massachusets for a loueing and frindly compliance therein ; and that in the mean time all things Remaine as they haue bine agreed by the Comissioners formerly ; † in case there bee not mutuall Satisfaction to content of the parties concerned the agrieued parte may make their addresse to the next Court of the Comissioners for the vnitd Collonies and to this present Issue both the parties concerned manifested their willing concurrence

THOMAS PRENCE
JOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN.

[The

† In the Margent ; “ John Talcott defends from some particulars in the acte of the Comissioners concerning Southertowne ;

The honorable Peter Stuyvifant Director Generall of the New Netherlands Corafo &c: appeering before the Comiffioners the 9th. of this Instant exhibited his complaint for the non obfervance of the Articles of agreement made and concluded between the faid Englifh Collonies and himfelfe att hartford Anno dom: 1650 for prouinciall bounds between the Englifh plantations and New Netherlands as in the faid Articles is more particularly expreffed; and alfoe made his propofall to the Comiffioners whether they accounted the faid Articles of agreement to remaine ftill in force and oblidging or not ;

The matter of complaint appeering to bee more emediately againft and refering to the claime of Conecticott Jurifdiction the Comiffioners for that Collonie gaue their anfwere in writing as followeth ;

THE Comiffioners for Conecticott doe declare that their generall Court haueing had no notice of the Intention of the Right honorable Gouvernor Peter Stuyvesant to make application to the Comiffioners of the vnited Collonies and the Question being of great concernment there may bee occation of the prefence of fome perfons principally concerned in the place and proffes of fome matters which nearly concerne the queftion in hand therfore wee humbly craue a Refpet vntill the next meeting of the Comiffioners att hartford

JOHN WINTHROP
JOHN TALCOTT

The Comiffioners for the vnited Collonies after fome debate and confideration of the premifes doe judge meet for their indemnitie to declare That faueing their allegiance and Duty to his Majeftie our Royall Souereign together with his Majefties Claime and juft Rightes to the Lands in controverfy ; and the Right of Conecticott Collonie by their Charter and late graunt from his Majeftie they for their partes doe account the aforfaid articles of agreement 1650 to bee binding according to their true intent and meaning and that they will not countenance the violation therof ; alfoe the Comiffioners doe further offer it as their aduice to both parties concerned that a full hearing of the Controvercy may bee attended att the next meeting of the Comiffioners at Hartford 1664 where all parties concerned may come with full power for determination therof ; and that in the meane while all thinges may remayne and bee according to the true Intent and meaning of the aforfaid articles of agreement ; any claime or obfttruction made by the Jurifdiction of Conecticott Notwithftanding ; and that the perfons Inhabiting the faid place in controverfy with their lands and eftates bee acquitted from all damage and penaltie which they are

or might bee liable vnto for any their proceedings or actings against the authoritie and Rightes of the Duch of their claime vnto the same

JOSIAS WINSLOW

WILLAM LEETE

BENJAMINE FEN;

SIMON BRADSTREET President

THOMAS DANFORTH

THOMAS PRENCE

The Duch Gouvernor Returned as followeth;

Considerations and Answere vnto the exhibited writing of the great and esteemed Gentlemen the Comissioners of the vnted Collonies of New England;

The much esteemed Gentlemen Comissioners doe by mistake quallify vs as Lord Generall of the Duch plantations in America; there being feuerall other duch plantations in America which are not comitted to our gouernment neither doe belonge to vs; wee reply and answere therunto heerby; shall by Captaine Willett being desired as Interpretor wee haue Requested and supplicated a frindly and Naighborly That for the question concerning East Dorfe by the English being called West Chester and all other Debates of that nature might bee Removed and taken away to the end that wee now and heerafter may conuerse and liue in vnitie peace and concord together in this Wildernesse in which is foe many barbarous Indians and this hath bine fought vnder the style and qualitie of Director generall of the New Netherlands and Carafoe and in Reference vnto the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the vnted Netherland; and foe much esteemed Lords formerly of the west India Companie, vnder that style and qualitie and not otherwise; it hath bine Requested of the honored Comissioners a Cattagoricall declaration whether those articles of agreement; and limitations made att hartford Anno 1650 doe yett Remaine feirme and oblidging; wherein according to their Judgment and Justice the lymetts of hartford by their new obtained Pattent shall extend westward between New England and New Netherlands: The answere after fundry debates the honored Comissioners haue bine pleased to giue in writing though conditionally and not foe cattagorically as wee had expected; Neuertheles wee aquiesce in the same viz: That what was agreed vpon in the yeare 1650 prouisionally in and about the limetts and bounds according to Right vnderstanding; Remaines feirme and oblidging vpon the condition of the high Mighty Lords States Generall of the vnted Netherlands; and the truely esteemed West India Companie receiue their true Right and title which they haue or may pretend vnto all the lands and bordering of the fresh water Riuers; and what lies between the same; what concernes the conceiued complaint towching the East Towne by the English called West Chester vpon which the honored Comissioners of hartford

hartford Collonie haue giuen theire Reply ; That for the present they are vnprepared to giue answere and therupon doe desire that the question or difference something the same may bee deferred till the next meeting ; the which appeers as cleare as the Sun that shines att noone day to bee but frivolous expreffions taken from the letters as well from the honored Gouvernor Winthorpe as from the court it selfe ; and for the preuention of further Distempers yea bloodsheed it selfe ; Wee declare to bee Reddy and willing to put and comitte this and other questions in difference vnto any Impartiall Committee not concerned in either Right ; chosen by both parties of like number ; houlding the aduise and concluded proposition ; and the Request of hartford Collonie concerning the case in question to remaine as it was before ; the which being done wee Covenant and promise herby that none of the Inhabitants of Westchester nor any other shall haue any wronge or Injury done them Touching the same ; in case not wee declare in the behalfe of our honor oath and office and in the defence of what is betruisted to vs ; to bee nessesitated to take such meanes by the hand as god Almighty and the superior power shall afford vs ; Wee hope that the honored Comissioners them selues and all to whom this may be shewn will take notice heerof that wee haue condescended onerselues to render what is nessesary vnto answere ; to the auoydeing of any further euill

PETER STUYVESANT

Giuen in Boston this 22 September 1663.

This agreeth in substance with the originall according to the best vnderstanding of

youer honors humble seruant

SIMON LYNDE ;

The Duch Gouvernors 2cond letter to the Comissioners followeth ;

RIGHT HONERABLE SIRS

IN persuance of the happy confederation Neighborhood and correspondency of our Superiors and both nations in Europe ; I am earnestly desirous and very hopeful that the same may bee attained and attended here ; the very end and scope of it was cause of my waiting vpon your honors ; a settling of lymetts ; wherby former and future questions of that nature might bee remoued and preuented ; but finding the matters in question soe difficult and your honors demaunds soe great and hevy that in noe measure answarable to my superiors can condescend in it ; and ther-

fore to my greife necessitated for to referre the matters vssettled to both superiors ; in the meane while wee shall Request your honors consideration and answere vpon these two following propositions

1. Whether there may not bee between the nations heer such Correspondencye and trafficke with the goods and growth of this poore Countrey as in Europe vnder that claufe is admitted there ;

2. If vpon any equall and Reasonable tearmes there may not bee Pitched vpon Naighborly Confederacy and vnion against foe great multitude of barbarouse Indians as the Christian people of both Nations are dispersed amongst ; whervnto expecting onely your honors answere I shall Remaine and Sybscribe my selfe,

Right honorable sirs

your humble servant and neighbour

PETER STUYVISANT

Boston September 22 1663

In Answere whervnto the Commissioners Returned as followeth

HONORABLE SIR

WEE not assuming or accepting your honors superlatiue title giuen vs in yours of the 22 Instant doe Reddily your Desire of mutuall Correspondency may bee continued by those of the two Nations in these partes ; but are not consensious to ourselues of any neglect as to furtherance therof ; nor can wee owne any Inequallitie in our propofalls for future settling of prouisionall bounds ; and should wee returne your owne words which wee conceiue wee justly might ; It would haue little tendency to the end propofed ; your honor well knowes our demaunds heerin haue bine short of what in strictnes wee might haue Insisted on the Intent of the English claime by Patent haueing long since bine declared to your honor and Challenged att the meeting att hartford Anno (50)

To your honors first propofall for correspondency in trafficke we answere that contrary to the acte of Parliament for Regulateing of trade wee may not acte But otherwise wee willingly accept your honors desire of mutuall comerce and wee know not of any acte of Restraint made by vs ;

Your honors 2cond propofall is of great waight and worthy of seriouse consideration how both English and Dutch may so demeane themselves towards the barbarous natiues as not to provoake them by doinge them wrong nor yett suffer any injury from them ; The which wee find a matter of great labour and difficultie ; and such

such as may make vs flow of entering into engagements with others who are more remote from vs whose complaints and grieuances wee shalbee less able to vnderstand the true grounds therof; yett Neuertheles wee are willing to present your honors motion to our respectiue generall courts where if it find acceptance your honor may expect an answere of by the first opportunity :

<i>Boston Septem.</i>	JOHN WINTHORPE	SIMON BRADSTREET Presedent
15 (63)	JOHN TALCOTT	THOMAS DANFORTH
	WILLIAM LEET	THOMAS PRENCE
	BENJAMINE FEN;	JOSIAS WINSLOW

The answere of Connecticut Comissioners in particulare is as followeth ;

WHEREAS the honorable Gouvernor of New Netherlands hath in his reply to the Comissioners charged vs the Comissioners of Connecticut with frivolous Reply wee answere that had his honor pleased to consider our candor in motioning for amicable a compliance and the not Returne of a suitable acceptance therof by his honor wherby these that are in distance about two hundred miles might have had notice for their attendance according as occasion might present; wee conceiue his Equanimity of mind should have made a more fauorable Interpretation; alsoe wee doe declare that wee shall present the aduice giuen by the Comissioners for a further settling of bounds; to our Generall Court of whose Reddines to promote all waies of peace and Righteousnes wee haue noe cause to doubt;

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

A Letter to the Towne of New London

Boston Septem. 14. (63)

GENTLEMEN AND LOVING FRIENDS

THE Indians your neighbours complaining that all former orders of the Comissioners notwithstanding That they are yett delayed of a settlement a thinge of absolute necessity to be attended for their peaceable subsistence; and wilbee in a speciall manor comfortable to your selues for the preventing of such Inconueniencye as otherwise will of necessity acrew; These are therefore to let you vnderstand That wee haue appointed and impowered Cary Latham and James Auery on the behalfe

of the Indians to lay out and bound their said lands for them according to the true intent of the Commissioners graunt to them at Boston anno (58) and before the Division of the Pequott Countrey; wherein wee Intreat and expect your Reddy-compliance and furtherance; and for the settling of your bounds between your selues and Vncas it is referred to the next meeting at hartford where you may expect an equall and Iust Determination therof; at present wee shall not giue you any further trouble; but Remain

Gentlemen

your assured frinds

POSTSCRIPT

for the quantitie of land that wee would haue laied out vnto them wee Iudge three thousand acres as little as can well satisfy them and doe desire and expect that such a proportion bee speedily layed out to them;

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident

THOMAS DANFORTH

THOMAS PRENCE

JOSIAS WINSLOW

JOHN WINTHORPE

WILLAM LEETE

BENJAMINE FEN.

A letter sent to Southertowne

BOSTON Septem. 13: 1663

GENTLEMEN AND LOVING FRINDS

THE Indians your neighbours complaineing of the not laying out of lands for their settlement is to them very injurious tending to their vtter Impouerishing; and is alsoe (as wee are not a little sensible) therof a great scandal to the English that they haue bine soe longe delayed these are therefore to acquaint you; That wee haue Impowered Captaine Denison Mr. Stanton and James Auery or any two of them to lay out herman Garrett and his companie a conuenient accomodation of lands for their planting either at Caufuttuck or such other place as may bee to their satisfaction; not entrencing on the farmes there graunted vnto any-particular person; and let it bee as neare to the sea side as may bee; wee suppose it cannot bee justly offensive to your selues although some parte of it may fall within your bounds graunted your towne by the Massachusetts; their promise of a settled accommodation being before the settlement of those lands to either Collonie; and therefore before your selues could claime any Right therein the quantitie promised them at Cawfutt

Cawsutt necke is a Thousand acres if neare the sea side and such a quantitie as is to mutuall satisfaction wee are content ;

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 THOMAS PRENCE
 JOSIAS WINSLOW
 JOHN WINTHORPE
 WILLAM LEETE
 BENJAMINE FEN

Captaine Denison in the behalfe of Southertowne exhibited this following complainte

May it please you to consider of some of those inconueniencies which haue attended Southertowne in this time of our troubles with Conecticott by theire disowning of the authoritie of the Bay there ; and settle some way for a redresse ;

First extreame trouble and hazard of our peace wee desire may bee prevented for the future.

2cond The great charge by meeting messages to the Bay &c.

Thirdly The eregulare taking away of our estates or the estates of some of vs which hath bine leuied by execution according to law and deliuered to the plaintiffe (viz.) eight barrell of fyder or therabotes of Thomas Shawes seized att New London in lieu of a heiffer deliuered to him according to execution in Southertowne ; one mare and coult taken out towne and secured or kept att New London by John Balden and hew and cry deneyed by Mr. Willis to bee graunted, vnder pretence that they could not owne the authoritie of the Bay in Southertowne ; feuerall cattile stolen by the Road Islandmen and carryed them to Road Iland ; these thinges vnder correction wee humbly conceiue to bee Iregulare and wee sufferers on these accounts ; wherefore wee are bould to present these thinges to your view humbly begging that wee whoe haue according to your orders acted by Comission from the bay may not haue our actions sensured by any power but the same from whom our power is deriued ; and that this court would take care that wee may not bee sufferers by our fidelitie ; but that by your wisdom such course may bee taken as that which hath bine eregularly taken from vs may bee restored and satisfaction according to your judgments made ; to whom wee humbly Refer it ; as alsoe such care may bee taken as wee may liue peacably in all honesty and godlynes which will further engage vs to pray &c.

GEORGE DENISON in the behalfe
 of the Towne of Southertowne ;
 The

The Comiffioners haueing confidered the enformation and complaint of Capt. George Denifon in the behalfe of the Towne doe judge it meet for the preferuing of peace and vnitie amongst the Collonies to aduife that if any fuch eregulare and illegall aftes comited by any perfon vnder the Gouverment of Conecticott in Reference to the Towne of Southertowne fince they haue bine claimed to bee vnder their Gouvernement doe appeer ; That the fame bee forthwith Reuerfed and any goods or Chattles vnorderly or Illegally taken efpecially the fyder and mare mencioned in this complaint (if the cafe appeer as is alledged) bee Restored that foe there may bee a more naighborly and friendly Correspondency between the two Collonies and people there ;

The Comiffioners for the Maffachufets Collonie doe Comend to the confideration of the Comiffioners of the other Collonies the violence and intrufion that is made vpon fome of the people of Southertowne both English and Indians by fome of Road Ifland who had bine warned to forbear their infolencies ; as may appeer by application made to them ; for the Comiffioners of the Collonies joyntly the Generall Court and Councell of the Maffachufetts ; doe yett perfift with a high hand to take poffeffion of their lands pull downe their houfes kill steale and drive away their Cattle and Carry away fome of their men Captiue all which confidered the aduife of the Comiffioners for Remedy is craued whether they will approue of the Maffachufetts defence of their perfons and eftates againft their faid Intrufions by all iuft meanes as the cafe may require

SIMON BRADSTREET
THOMAS DANFORTH

THE Comiffioners haueing confidered the complaintes exhibited againft fome Inhabitants of Road Ifland for their Intrufion vpon Southertowne and perufing of letters and warrants from the authoritie of the faid Ifland with other Testimonies that doe euince the truth of the faid complainte can do no leffe then proteft the violence perfifted in againft all amicable meanes for their Redrefle Iudging it meet to affert the Iuft Rightes of the true propriators there fettled by the confent of the vnited Collonies the preferuation of whose Iuft Interests perfons and eftates they doe account themfelues Ioyntly engaged to maintaine by all Iuft means againft fuch Intrufions as by the Articles of Confederation they ftand obliged

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
IOSIAS WINSLOW
WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FEN

The complaint of the Comissioners of Newhauen in behalfe of that Collonie humbly presented to the Rest of the honored Comissioners for their aduise aide and succorr as followeth ;

1. That sundry of the Inhabitants of seuerall of our Townes haue bin taken vnder the Gouverment of Conecticott ; and by them Incurred to disowne Authoritie ; they refuse to obserue their oath of fidelitie ; to attend our courts or meetings called by our Authoritie for to performe other Dutyes with the Rest of our people and soe our settled order and peace is much prejudiced ;

2. That Constables or officers are by Conecticotts Authoritie appointed and sett vp amongst vs whome are uery Troublefome to vs ; these thinges and the sad consequences therof are soe agrieuing to the generallitie of our people and like to bring forth such vncomfortable effects that wee can not but present the matter to your serious Consideration to take some effectuall course that such astings may bee Recalled and forborne and the articles of Confederation Duely obserued towards vs as a distinct Colloney ;

In the Name of the Collonie of Newhauen

Your obseruant Confederates

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMINE FENN.

Boston Septem. 17, 63.

Conecticotts Answer

THE Comissioners for Conecticott doe conceiue that there is noe such cause of complaint att Present from Newhauen as hath bine mencioned in their paper there haueing bine diuers frindly treaties about the matter in difference and uery amicable propofalls and tenders formerly and now againe uery lately propounded by a Committee from the Court of Conecticott whome had of late a frindly conference vpon it with the Committee of Newhauen ; and a Coppy of those propositions were presented now by Mr. Willis one of the Majestrates and one of the said Committee of Conecticott, and the said amicable propositions were now Read to all the Comissioners and not disliked by them ; and wee hope they are yett in a faire way of further treaty towards a frindly compliance and we are assured that the Court of Conecticott did neuer Intend to doe nor will doe any Injury or wrong to them but wilbee Reddy to attend all Iust and frindly wayes of loueing correspondency and what euer hath bine now suggested by
way

way of complaint wee doubt not but they will Returne a faire and fatisfactory answer vnto when they haue notice therof;

JOHN WINTHORPE
JOHN TALCOTT

Septem: 19: (63)

Newhauens Reply

THE Comissioners of Newhauen Collonie can not approue of the Answer or Apologye of Conecticott Comissioners in saying that they conceiue that there is noe ground of our complaint the case being as wee haue Related and can proue; nothinge being done to Reuerse or satisfy on that account nor yett absolutely promised but conditionly and in treaty onely wherin wee haue and doe desire to carry as Amically to them as they toward vs but how it should bee said that the Court of Conecticott neither Intended nor would doe vs any wronge while such Injuries as are complained of are not Righted; nor yett absolutely promised foe to bee; wee see not; and therefore can not but desire the sence of the Comissioners vpon the acteings complained of; whiles It is not knowne how farr those propositions mencioned wilbee satisfactory to our people nor what Issue wilbee attained for settlement of affaires according to Confederation (incase) which wee still cleaue vnto

WILLAM LEET
BENJAMIN FEN.

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth to the complaint of Newhauen against Conecticott is as followeth;

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts and Plymouth haueing considered the complaint exhibited by Newhauen against Conecticott for Infringing the power of Iurisdiction as in the said complaint is more particularly exprested together with the answer Returned therunto by Conecticott Comissioners with some other debates and conferencies that haue passed between them; doe Judge meet to declare that the said Collonie of Newhauen being owned in the articles of confederation as distinct from Conecticott; and foe owned by the Collonies joyntly in this present meeting in all their astings; may not by any acte of violence haue their libertie of Iurisdiction Infringed by any other of the vnitd Collonies without breach of the articles of confederation and that where any acte of power hath been erected against their authoritie that the same ought to bee Recalled and their power Referued to them Intire vntill such time as in an orderly way it shalbee otherwise disposed; and for particulare greiuances mencioned in their complaint; that they bee Referred to the next meeting of
the

the Comiffioners att hartford ; where Conecticott haueing timely notice may giue theire anfwere thervnto ; vnleffe in the mean time ther bee an amicable vniteing for the eftablifhment of theire peace ; the which wee are perfwaded wilbee uery acceptable to the Naighboring Collonies

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefedent
THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE
IOSIAS WINSLOW.

Mr. Vther is ordered to pay five pounds to the Prefedent of the Colledge as an acknowledgement of his extreordinary Labours with the Indian youthes ;

Mr. Samuell Green Printer gaue in an account of paper by him Receiued of Mr. Vther

from the Corporation	80 Reame
from Mr. Vther	389 Reame
	<hr/> 469 Reame

Made vfe of as followeth

for printing two Cattachifmes	30 Reame
for printing the Bible	368 Reame
	<hr/> 398 Reame
Refts in the hands of Mr. Green	71 Reame
And in Mr. Vthers hand	61 Reame

A letter was Receiued from Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the Vinyard and an Anfwere Returned thervnto ; which is on file with the other Papers of this felfions ;

Mr. Thomas Danforth is appointed to make fuch contraft for the Difpofe of Iohn one of the Indian Scollars with him to fome meet Employment for his future good as he fhall thinke beft ;

Mr. Simon Bradftreet and Mr. Danforth are Requested to take care for the preparation of an epiftle to the Indian Bible dedicatory to his Majeftie and caufe the fame to bee printed ;

Alfoe the Comiffioners of the Maffachufetts are Impowered to aete in all fuch Imergenfyes Refering to the honorable Corporation for the Indians as fhall fall in between this and the next meeting of the Comiffioners ;

These foregoing conclusions were agreed and consented vnto by the Comissioners of the vniited Collonies this 19th of September 1663.

JOHN WINTHORPE	SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident
JOHN TALCOTT	THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM LEET	THOMAS PRENCE
BENJAMINE FEN	IOSIAS WINSLOW

ATT a meeting of the Comissioners for the vniited Collonies of New England att Hartford Septem. the first 1664;

THE Articles of Confederation being Read; an order of the Generall Court of the Massachusets dated the 10th day of May 1664 was presented and Read wherby it appeered That Symon Bradstreet Esqr. and Thomas Danforth Esquire were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare; and were Inuested with full power and Authoritie according to the Tenour of the said Articles concluded att Boston the 19th Day of May 1643.

A like order of the General Court of New Plymouth dated the 8th Day of Iune 1664 was presented and Read whereby it appeered that Major Iosias Winslow and Captaine Thomas Southworth were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the Tenour of the abouesaid Articles.

A like order of Conecticott dated May the 12th 1664 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Mr. Mathew Allin and Mr. Samuell Willis were chosen Comissioners for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and Authoritie according to the aforasaid articles;

A like order of the Generall Court of Newhauen dated May the 25th. 1664 was presented and Read wherby it appeered that Willam Leet Esqr. and Mr. Willam Iones were chosen Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeare and were Inuested with full power and authoritie according to the articles aforasaid

Symon Bradstreet Esqr. was chosen Prefident for this Meeting;

A Let-

A Letter from the honorable Corporation in England was presented and Read the
Contents wherof are as followeth ;

HONERED GENTLEMEN

YOUERS of the 18th. September (63) wee haue receiued with an account of your disbursments for the yeare past as alsoe the bill of exchange drawne vpon vs to pay Mr. John Harwood assigne of Mr. Vsher of Boston in New England the sume of 400lb. which is accepted and shalbee payed between this and the 24th. of June next ; wee are glad to heare of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the poor Indians and that it pleafeth the Lord to proceed ; and to succeed the Indea-uors of them that laboure therein notwithstanding the many Difficulties and discouragements that it hath mett withall and as wee conceiue our selues bound to study by all good wayes and meanes how wee may answere the trust comitted to vs by his Majestie foe wee noe more doubt of your care and paines whoe are constantly on the place, to improue all possible opertunities that might conduce to the carrying on and promoting a worke of foe high Concernement tending to the Glory of God and the spirituall Good of those poor Naked sonnes of Adam ; wee vnderstand your Receipt of 100lb. sent ouer in peeces of eight and of the aduance made therby by minting the same into your Coyne ; and wee can not but take notice of your treating with Mr. Vsher and doe thankfully acknowledge your advise giuen in therupon which wee haueing seriously debated ; and weying well the Reafons and Cercomstances Relateing therunto although wee are well assured that some honest and able marchants heer will allow vs 20lb. per cent there yett giueing great Respect to your advice and Councell and considering that the great affaires of the whole Plantation haue their dependance vpon your care and management we are willing to comply and are satisfied with the way and meathod propounded by you ; yett foe as that wee thinke it ury reasonable and meet that Mr. Vsher allow 15lb. or 14lb. att least per cent for all such mony as shalbee drawne vpon vs ; to bee payed heer for the future ; wee approue of the falleryes allowed for the yeare past ; desiring that mistris Mayhew might haue her allowance continewd vntill farther order ; and as to the augmentation of falleryes wee shalbee free therunto when inabled by the increase of our Reuenew and settling that estate vpon vs which hath bine foe longe detained from vs which (before your reception of these) wee hope through the blessing of God on our Indea-uors wilbee accomplished and as the care of providing lyeth on vs the Corporation heer foe the prudent distribution therof lyeth vpon your selues the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies there of whose faithfulness to the best advantage therein wee are assuredly perswaded ; wee can not but take notice of Mr. Elliots great paines

and labour amongst the poor Indians and the good Effect that hath followed therevpon ; and alsoe his care in translating the bible into the Indian Language and attending vpon the Correcting of the presse whiles the said bible was printing ; and now his translating a treatise of Mr. Baxters into the said Language ; which althoe att present wee can not gratefully acknowledge : yett when enabled therevnto shall indeavour to make a proportionable Requittall ; and as concerning Marmeduke Johnson the printer whose Demeanor hath not been suitable to what hee promised wee shall leaue him to your selues to dismisse him as soone as his yeare is expired if you see thinke fitt ; wee are troubled att Mr. Tompsons neglect in this busines which gaue you good occasion to abate his fallery ; but doe much Rejoyce that Captaine Gookin hath proued see vifull an Instrument amongst the Indians as in Governing their plantations and ordering their Towne affaires ; alsoe his taking an account of their labours and expence of time, and of the proficiency of their Children in learning ; and as many other things of like nature which wee highly approue off ; as alsoe of your allowance of 15lb. made to him towards his expences the yeare past ; and wee are very willing that you should make the same vnto him for another yeare ; and wee are glad to heare that the Indian youtnes att Cambridge haue made see good a proficiency in learning and wee are not without hopes but that the Lord will vse them as Instruments in his hand to preach and promote the Gospell of Christ amongst their owne Countrymen ; To which end and for the better carrying on therof wee desire that care may bee taken that they retaine their Native Language ; and as for those fise Indian youtnes att Inferior Schooles wee desire that all Incouragement might be giuen to them according to their feuerall Capassities and attainments in Learning Thus Comitting and comending you and all your affaires to the Guidance wisdom and protection of the Almighty wee Rest

Your loveing Frinds the said Corporation

signed in our names and by appointment of

ROBERT BOYLE Gouvernor.

Coopers hall London March the 7th. 44

Wee desire by your next to Informe vs how many bibles haue bine printed in the Indian Language It being that which wee Judge might bee of publicke Repute vnto the worke ;

To

To which the ensuing answer was Returned ;

RIGHT HONORABLE

Y^OUERS dated March the 7th. (64) wee haue Received Rejoyceing much in your Indefatigable care and paines for the good of those poor soules ; amongst whom wee haue Reason to hope the Lord hath some of those his other sheep that shall certainly in his good time hear his voyce and receiue the vnction of his holy spirit ; for the time manor and measure of the communication wherof wee may not limitt the holy one of Iffracell but ought patiently and belieueingly to hope and waite on him whome will not suffer any of his elect to bee lost ; wee must acknowledge it is att present with these poor Natiues a day of finall thinges ; and the Diuell that old Dragon struggles hard being very vnwilling to quite his Raigne that hee hath had soe long time ouer them and his not wanting to ster vp enimies to obstruct the free passage of the Gospell amongst them yett these Discouragements notwithstanding wee haue great cause to blesse the Lord for the ouerflowings of his grace to them that were somtimes alliens to God and to his people ; not onely in the exhebiton of the Couenant of his Grace to them ; but alsoe as wee haue Reason in Charritie to belieue and hope that his owne arme hath bine reueiled causing (att least) sundry of them to belieue the report of the Gospell ; soe that wee may truly say a great light is risen vpon them ; the blessed effect wherof wee hope the vtmost mallice of hell shall neuer be able to extinguish ;

Wee can not but thankfully acknowledge your honors approbation of our last yeares account your acceptance of our bill of 400lb. and consermation of our agreement with Mr. Viher whom wee shall vrge and perswade to our vtmost to alow after 14lb. per cent for the future ; though wee fear it wilbe difficult to draw him thervnto nor doe wee know any marchant heer (whom wee may confide in) that will giue that allowance ; nor is Mr. Viher willing to disburse monyes before hand vpon those tearmes which makes vs bold (To the end noe supply may bee wanting to defray the next yeares expences) to charge a bill of 500lb. vpon your honorable Corporation which wee humbly Intreat may be accepted and payed ; the laborors in this worke are still continued in their Respective places and haue their allowance for the same ; with addition to some of them as your account enclosed doth declare ; wee are informed by Mr. Elliot that feuerall Companies of Indians in the Contry doe request that some of their Countrymen may be sent to teach them which wee rejoyce to heare ; and shall labourr to promote by giueing all due Incurragement as they may deserue ; wee alsoe vnderstand by him your honors haue requested his aduise how a greater Reuenew might be best improued for the furtherance of this
good

good worke ; which thinge wee haue oftens had in serious debate ; and find it ezier to expend mony then to improue it to any good advantage ; the best expedient that yett wee can find is the sending forth and settling fitt Instruments amongst them to teach and instruct them selues and Children as any oppertunitie or willingnes in any of them to imbrace the same appeers which wee shall vse our vtmost Indeaours to further and Incurrage ; and shalbee willing and reddey as formerly wee haue bine to confer and aduise with the Cheife Instruments Employed in this worke what might be further done to promote the end propounded alsoe what Information or aduise shalbe presented to your honours may be with generall consent and approbation which wee doubt not wilbe more satisfatory to your selues then the single apprehension of any particular person ; wee dismissed Marmeduke Johnson the printer att the end of his tearme agreed for haueing improued him as well as wee could for the yeare past by employing him with our owne printer to print such Indian works as could be prepared which hee was not able to doe alone with such other English Treatises which did present ; for which allowance hath bine made proportionable to his laboure ; some time hath bine lost for want of employment but for after times wee hope to haue all books for the Indians vse printed vpon ezier teames by our owne printer especially if it please your honers to send ouer a fonte of Pica letters Roman and Italian which are much wanteing for printing the practise of piety and other workes ; and soe when the Presses shalbe Improued for the vse of the English wee shalbe carefull that due allowance be made to the stocke for the same ; It seemed Mr. Johnson ordered all his fallery to be receiued and disposed of in England which hath put him to some straightes heer which forced vs to allow him fife pounds formerly (as wee Intimated in our last) and since hee hath taken vp the sume of four pound all which is to be accounted as parte of his fallery for the last yeare ; the remainder wherof wee doubt not your honours will satisfy there ; the number of Bibles with Psalm books printed were vpwards of a thousand ; of Baxters Call 1000 and of Psalters 500 diuers wherof all sorts are disposed to the Indians and the rest reddey for their vse as they can be bound vp and there may bee occasion the two students of the College are uery dilligent in their studdies and otherwise hopefull as likewise are the other youthes att the Gramar Schoole ; there is noe doubt to be made of loosing their owne Language ; for they dayly converse amonge them selues therin wee shall not presume to giue you any further trouble att this time but humbly comitt
your

your honors and this good worke to the guidance and blessing of the Almighty and
Remaine Right honorable

your most humble servants

The Comissioners of the vnitd Collonies

SAMUELL WILLIS

MATHEW ALLIN

WILLAM LEETE

WILLAM JONES

SIMON BRADSTREET Prefident

THOMAS DANFORTH

JOSIAS WINSLOW

THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Bills of exchange were drawne upon the Corporation for payment of 500 To
Mr. John harwood for the vse of Mr. Vsher of Boston Marchant according to the
vsuall forme for which hee is to make payment heer according to agreement;

The Indians Stocke in the hands of the honorable Corporation is Debter

Impr. For seuerall bookes to two Students att the Colledge fwe In- dian youthes att the Inferior Scools with the English and for other Scooles amongst the Indians paper ink &c as by Mr. Vsh- ers bill of particulars doth appeer	}	27	19	02
To expences about the presse for mending it; makeing new Chafes twenty seauen skins for balls &c				
For two fmale Chests to put the Bibles in that were sent to Eng- land	}	00	05	00
To printing the Indian Psalmes 13 sheets att 2lb. per sheet				
To printing the epistle dedicatory to the Bible	-	01	00	00
To printing Mr. Baxters Call 8 sheets at 5os. per sheet	-	20	00	00
To printing 9 sheets of the Psalter at 2os. per sheet	-	09	00	00
To woole for the Indians Employment to Captaine Gokens	-	02	13	04
To one yeares board of Mr. Johnson	-	15	00	00
To Packthred and Dry falls to put the bibles in	-	01	05	00
To boat hier for carrying and Recarrying paper and bibles	-	03	06	00
To binding and clasping 42 bibles att 2s. 6d. per bible	-	05	05	00
To the diet and clothing 2 Indian students att the Colledge and two others att the Gramer scoole one yeare	}	66	00	00

To

To Mr. Weld of Roxberry for Diett Clothing and schooling three Indian youthes one yeare	}	45	00	00
To the teaching and schooling of those four Indians att the Colledge and Gramer scoole and for their fier wood Candle and other petty charges as the bill of particulars	}	13	19	00
To Mr. John Elliott senr. his fallery	-	50	00	00
To Mr. Thomas Mayhew of the vinyard	-	40	00	00
To 8 schoolmasters and teachers there	-	30	00	00
More to Mr. Mayhew to dispose to Samuell sent to Nantucket and other deferueing Indians there	}	10	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne in Plymouth Collonie	-	30	00	00
To two scoole masters in those partes	-	10	00	00
To Mr. Peirson his fallery	-	30	00	00
To Captaine Gookins for his paines and expences	-	15	00	00
To Mr. Mahews widdow	-	06	00	00
To Mr. James of Easthampton on Long Iland	-	20	00	00
To the Gouvernor of Plymouth Conesticott and Newhauen for the Incourageing of well deferueing Indians	}	15	00	00
To the expences of an Interpreter attending this meeting	-	01	00	00
To the Incourageing of a hopefull Indian att Winfor	-	02	00	00
To an Indian att Middletowne to Incourage him in his learning to Read	}	00	12	00
To Mr. Chauncey Prefident of the Colledge for his paines in teaching the Indian Students not formerly accounted for	}	05	00	00
And more since due for Phisicke &c.	-	03	00	00
				<hr/>
				585 18 10
				<hr/>

To Mr. Johnson payed by Mr. Green as parte of his fallery

The Comissioners being sensible of what Great concernment it is to the vnited Colonies that the honorable Gentlemen sent ouer as his Majesties Comissioners to visitt the seuerall Iurisdiccions be suitable treated as becometh our subjection to his Majestie our dread Souereign doe therefore comend it to the seuerall Generall Courts of the vnited Colonies Respectiueley that vpon aduise giuen them by the said Comissioners to consult their propofalls according to their Instructions from his Majestie that

that Notice therof be timly giuen to their Confeederates to the end that if they see meet they may fend their Comiffioners Inuefted with full power to aduife and aſte in any caſe that may be of comon concernment to the whole that ſoe as much as in vs lyes wee may approue our ſelues faithfull and Loyal to his Majesties Juſt Intereſt and the beſt good and welfare of theſe Plantations ;

The Difference ſtill Depending between Conecticott and Newhauen and ſome writings Referring therunto being by both parties exhibited att this meeting the Comiffioners of the other Collonies Judge meet to declare that as the occaſion of their difference was aſted without their cognizance and the grounds of the preſent claime by Conecticott not being fully knowne to them ; they cannot as to the Right of the cauſe add vnto what was paſt by the Comiffioners att their laſt meeting att Boſton yett conſidering how much the honor of God ; and as well the weale of all the Collonies as themſelues therein not Intereſt are concerned in the Iſſue therof ; they doe hartily and affectionately comend to their bretheren and loueing Confeederates that ſuch a complyance be between them wherby the ſadd conſequences that will Inevitably follow vpon their further contentions one with another might be prevented ;

And for the Remouing of all obſtructions and that the Confeederation may be continued in loue and Amity which ſeemes to be the deſire of all It is hartily co- and mended propounded to the Reſpectiue Generall Courts of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth That in caſe the Collonie of Newhauen doe vnite to Conecticott they may then be owned and approued as one Collonie whoe formerly were two prouided they ſend but two Comiffioners to any meeting and any four of the 6 to conclude as fully as ſix might doe when they were eight and the meeting that in courſe vſeth to bee att Newhauen be heerafter kept att hartford ; and that hence forward the ordinary meetings be onely tryennuall vpon the firſt Thursday in September and the next meeting to be att hartford ; all other articles and conſlusions to ſtand and Remaine in force according to the true meaning of the articles of Confeederation concluded att Boſton May the 19th. 1643 ;

And for the Diſpoſall of the Indian ſtocke for the future wee doe agree that the choiſe of Comiffioners in the ſeueral Collonies being anually as formerly the Comiffioners of the Maſſachuſetts and Plymouth or any three of the Comiffioners meeting anually att Boſton or elſewhere as they ſhall agree the Major parte of them agreeing may doe any aſte for the deſpoſing therof ; writing to the Corporation in England and charging bills on them for farther ſupplies according to their diſcretion ; and what they doe heerein they are truly to Record and make Returne therof to the tryeniall meetings of the Comiffioners and the neſſefary expences heerein to be charged in their account ;

And in case the Respective Generall Courts consent to the tryennial meetings proposed It is then left to the Government of Conecticott to take care for the ordering and well Regulating of the Pequott Indians and appointing them such Gouvernors and ouerseers as they shall Judge meet and Disclaiming any of the old if there be cause as aforesaid to Require the wampam due from them by the last yeares agreement and for want of payment thereof to cause it to be distrained of all which they are to keep a Record and present it to the next meeting of the Commissioners ;

A Coppy of his Majesties Letter directed to the Gouvernor and Assistants of the Massachusetts Plymouth Newhauen and Conecticott Collonies and presented to the Commissioners att this meeting to be considered and Improued according to the tenour thereof ;

CHARLES REX

TRUSTY and welbeloved wee Greet you well wheras wee haue bine giuen to vnderstand by our good Subjects Thomas Chiffick John Scott John Winthorp Daniell Denison Symon Bradstreet Thomas Willett Richard Smith Edward hutchenson Amos Richardson John Alcock William hudson and their Associates haueing in the Right of Major Autherton a Just Propriaty in the Narragansett Countrey in New England by graunts from the Natiue Inhabitants of that Countrey ; and being desirouse to Improve it into an English Collonie and plantation to the Inlarging of our Empire and the comon good of our Subjects they are yett dayly disturbed and vnjustly molested in their possession and laudable Endeauors by certaine vnreasonable and tvrbulent speritts of Providence Collonie in New England aforesaid to the Great Scandall of Justice and Gouverment and the eminent Discouragement of that hopefull plantation ; Wee haue therefore thought fitt heerby effectually to Recommend the said Propriators to your Neighbourly kindnes and protection ; willing you to be on all occasions assisting to them against such vnjust oppressions and molestations that soe they may be secured in the full and peacable Injoyments of their said Countrey according to the Right and title they haue to it ; wherein wee will not doubt of your Reddines and care and shall on all good occasions expresse how graciously wee accept of your compliance with this our Recomendation and soe wee bid you farewell ; Giuen att our Court att Whitehall June the 20th. 1663, in the 15th yeare of our Raigne

By his Majesties Comaund

HENERY BENNETT

The propriators to be permitted peacably to Improve their Collonie and plantation in New England

In

In obſervance whereof this Infucing letter was ſent to the Gouvernor and Councell of Providence Plantations

GENTLEMEN

NOTWITHSTANDING wee haue formerly and indeed to often bine Inforced by the complaints of our frinds Interesteſt in thoſe lands of the Narraganſetts to write to you and aduiſe that your people might be ordered to deport themſelves more civilly and peacably vntill a full deſition of the matter in controuerſy might be attained ; yett wee are now againe Informed that Inſtead of ſuch a Naighbourly and frindly compliance with our peacable Deſire as wee might haue expected to haue found from you ſome of you doe ſtill perſiſt on in their wounted courſe ; not onely of vnaighbourly but vnchriſtian Injuriouſnes towards them and others thereaboutes which is verry diſhonorable to God and may giue advantage to the heathen and proue dangerouſe to the peace of the Kinges ſubjects heer of all which his Maieſtie ſeemes to be well Informed and deeply to Reſent the matter ; and hath fully manifeſted his Graciouſe and fatherly care of thoſe his oppreſſed and Injured Subjects in Recommending them to the protection of the vnited Collonies ; and comaundering them on all occaſions to be Aſſiſtant to them againſt ſuch vnjuſt oppreſſions and moleſtations ; Wee doe therfore once more deſire you and in obedience unto the purſuance of his Maieſties order ſhall expect that ſome effectuall courſe be by you attended that may for the future Reclaime your people from ſuch Injuriouſe and diſturbſing Carriages as they haue formerly to frequently vſed towards them that ſoe the peace of his Maieſties ſubjects may be preſerued and the Indubitable Inconueniencies that will otherwiſe enſue may be preuented, vntill ſuch time as either by an agreement the Collonie of Conſſeticott and yourſelves or in ſome other way the matter in controuerſy be determined ; Thuſe hoping you will att laſt more carefully attend our ſoe faire Motion now further backed by his Maieſties ſpeciall Authoritie a Coppy of which wee haue heer with ſent you ; wee Giue you noe farther trouble att preſent but Reſt your Loueing frinds and Naighbours

The Comiſſioners of the vnited Collonies

SAMUEL WILLIS
MATHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE
WILLAM JONES

SIMON BRADSTREET Preſident
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

Hartford September 9: 1664.

It is Referred to the Comiffioners of Conefticott to treat with John Maynor about teaching the Indians in thofe partes to read and efpecially the Pequotts and to acquaint him that they will allow him meet Incurragement according to his labour therein ;

Complaint being made by harmon Garrett and his Companie that all former proiſion Notwithſtanding they are yett diſtettled and abuſed by the Naighboring Engliſh the Comiffioners doe order that according to their laſt agreement they ſhalbe accomodated att Caufattucke ; the obligations made in the behalfe of thoſe that oppoſe them not appeering to bee of waight to Juſtify their diſturbance giuen to the poor Natiues whoſe ſettling in that tract of land was orderly done before any particulare deuifion therof to the Engliſh ; alſoe the Comiffioners doe comend it to the Generall Court of Conefticott that due care be taken for the preuenting of all In-iuriouſe carriages towards them for the future and that their complaint may be duely heard and Juſt Satisfaction made to them ; and in caſe of refuſall or Neglect to attend this order of the Comiffioners for their Great neglect wee doe order that the Comiffioners att their meeting in September next ; or ſoe many of them as ſhall then meet may diſpoſe of and provide for the Reliefe and ſupply of the ſaid Indians according to their deſections provided alwaies they ſhalbe ſtill continued to the Engliſh vnited Colonies ;

Seuerall letters were Receiued from Mr. Mayhew Mr. Elliott ſenr. Mr. Peirſon Mr. Chaunſey Mr. Uſher Mr. Bourne and Captaine Gooken which with the Anſwares Returned to diuers of them are left on the file with the Records of this meeting att hartford ;

The Comiffioners of Conefticott doe not approue of the Comiffioners of New-hauen as ſent from A diſtinct iuriſdiction nor of their acting as ſuch ;

The reſt of the Comiffioners ſeing noe ground for ſuch there Deniall doe approue of the acting of the Comiffioners of New hauen as being conſonant to the articles of Conſederation ;

Theſe foregoing conſclusions were agreed and conſented vnto by the Comiffioners of the vnited Colonies this 13th of September 1664

SAMUEL WILLIS
MATTHEW ALLIN
WILLAM LEETE
WILLAM JONES ;

SYMON BRADSTREET Prefident
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS SOUTHWORTH

ATT a meeting of the Commissioners for the united Colonies of New England held att hartford the 5th of September 1667;

THE Articles of Confeederation being read; an order of the General Court of the Maffachufetts was prefented and read whereby it appeered that Thomas Danforth and John Leurett Esqrs. were chofen Comiffioners for the vnited Collonies for the yeare enfueing;

Alfoe an other order of the fame date was prefented and read wherby it appeered the abouefaid Comiffioners were ordered on the returne of the Gouvernor of Plymouth fignifying theire Intention to repair to hartford att the vsuall time the abouefaid Comiffioners fhall; and therby are Impowred to goe thither accordingly and afte with fuch Comiffioners as fhall then meet about the Indian affaires of the Corporation and to agitate and treat of any propositions that fhallbee made for the renewing or entering into a new confeederation; making theire report to the Generall Court of the Maffachufetts att theire next felfions of what fhallbee prefented by and amongst them

Alfoe an order made by the Generall Court of New Plymouth was prefented and read dated the 4th of June 1667 by which it appeered that Captaine Thomas Southworth and Mr. Thomas hinckley were chofen Comiffioners for that Jurisdiction for a full and compleat yeare as any occation or exegent may require particularly for the next meeting att hartford and fully Impowred then and there to giue meeting with the Comiffioners and to afte with them about the Indian ftocke and Corporation bufines; and to heare agitate and treat vpon any propositions that fhallbee made for the renewing or entering into a new Confeederation, making Returne to the next Generall Court of what fhallbee propofed and prefented among them;

Alfoe an order made by the Generall Court of hartford May the 9th 1667 was prefented and Read by which it appeered that Mr. Willam Leete and Mr. Samuell Willis were chofen Comiffioners for the yeare enfueing and Inuefted with full power to afte as Comiffioners in the behalfe of that Collonie att this prefent meeting of the Comiffioners.

Mr. Willam Leete was chofen Prefedent for this meetinge

An order made by the Comiffioners Sept. 8th 1664 was read referring to the Difference then depending between the Collonies of hartford and Newhauen with prouifion for the conseruation of the confeederation in cafe they vnited in one; and theire faid propofalls were accepted and appeered by theire refpectiue Generall Courts concerned;

In reference therto an order of the Generall Court held att Boston the third of May 1665 was prefented and read wherby it appeered that on the perufal of the aforefaid
afte

acte of the Comissioners declaring the Continewation of the articles of confederation on those tearmes and in that manor as in that acte is declared with reference therto being had amply appeers the said Court on a due consideration declared their allowance; and approbation of the aforesaid acte of the Comissioners so as Plymouth and Conecticott Generall Courts did certify their acceptance and allowance therof; alsoe it appeered that the Secretary of the said Collonie was ordered by the first opportunity to send a Coppy of their Concession to the other Collonies respectively;

Alsoe a letter from Plymouth Subscribed to the Secretary of the Massachusetts Collonie to bee presented to the Generall Court and accordingly done August the 3: 1665 was presented and Read; and is as followeth viz:

MUCH HONORED

FROM the last Comission Court some thing was comended to the severall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies for the continuance of the Confederation with three Collonies viz. Massachusetts Plymouth and Conecticott; wee haue not as yett heard from any of the Generall Courts; but our last Generall Court takinge the premises into consideration Requested me to acquaint you with our present apprehensions; which is that wee find not our reason seated in sufficient Light to Continew confederation with three Collonies as wee did with foure;

1. Because it is against an expresse article that noe two of the said Collonies shall become one (and wee apprehend grounded vpon good reason) except with consent of the rest; which wee doe not nor your selues for ought wee know nor New hauen except constrained;

2. That matters of peace and warr and other concernes of the Collonies hath bine looked vpon as matters of such concernment as required att least six of the ablest discretest and most experienced Gentlemen of the four Collonies to determine; and wee are apt to judge that the concernes of the Collonies are of as great waight as then; and wee are uery apprehensiue the Collonies then were as well furnished with able persons fitt for such worke as now to say noe more, wee know how it is with our selues;

3. how the Determination of the Comissioners hath bine attended by some when there were att least six to determine and mostly eight concurring such as haue bine on the Comission may efely remember which Indeed hath bine matter of trouble to vs as vnto others but knew not how to Remedy it; and there is little Reason to conceiue it wilbe amended by the determination of fouer if not liked by that Collonie whom it may concerne;

4. To

4. To enter into a confederation with any wher it can not be rested vpon that the matters agreed on shall in all points exactly be attended after soe much trauell expence of time and not a little charge wee apprehend it neither necessary nor conuenient ; these with seuerall other that wee might mention if need were doth soe obstruct our way that wee are not willing to enter into such a confederation with three Collonies as wee did formerly with foure ; the truth is wee are the meanest and weakest least able to stand of our selues and little able to contribute any helpfulness to others ; and wee know it tho none should tell vs of it ; yett through Gods goodness wee haue not hitherto given you much trouble ; and hope it shalbe our study and Endeauors as wee are able to be seruicable to your countrymen brethren and fellow subjects ; and doubt not to find the like from yourselues if need be ; not willing to giue you further trouble att present comending you and all your waighty occasions vnto the blessing of the Almighty wee craue leaue to Remaine ;

Gentlemen

youers to loue and ferue you

THOMAS PRENCE.

Plymouth the 21 of June 1665.

The Comiffioners being mett as aboue is declared and none appeering for the Collonie of Newhauen Mr. Willam Leete and Mr. Samuel Willis Comiffioners aboue faid for Conecticott declared that the Collonies of Conecticott and Newhauen were entered into one ;

A demaund of the tearmes of their agreement being made by the other Comissioners none appeered ;

Alſoe the concurrence of the Generall Court of Conecticott with the confeſſion
of the Maſſachuſetts Collonie for the continuance of the confederation in a tripar-
tie and trieniall as was propoſed by the Comiſſioners att their laſt meet-
ing at hartford was demanded of the Comiſſioners of the ſaid place but none ap-
eared ;

The Comissioners takeing the returns from the feuerall Generall Courts with the premises aboue said vnto theire considerations can not but take notice that that solemne agreement contained in the articles of confederation is att present fundry wayes weakened and infringed as requires serious confultation and present resolue of some meet expedient in order to a Reestablishment of the confederation betwixt these Collonies whoe are heere willing exiles from the place of our fathers sepulcurs for the Injoyment of the same sperituall mercyes of the same nation and all of vs subjects of the same Prince knowing well that the violation thereof wilbe highly

4

provoaking

provoaking to the most high God whoe is the wimes and wilbe the judge of and between the parties concerned; and is alsoe of noe lesse tendency then the breaking downe that wall which vnder God hath hitherto bine and still is the meanes of our owne safety and preservation of his majesties dominions heer against Forraigne and domesticke enemies;

The Comissioners finding likewise that besides the greivances more generally Intimated In the letter sent from Plymouth to the Massachusets as aboue Resighted there are sundry conclusions formerly made by the Comissioners Refering to our beloued bretheren and confederates of Conecticott Collonie which haue not bine by them attended according to the articles of Confeaderation the neglect wherof is not onely a trespas against those articles and in some particulars an occation of Great suffering to particular places and persons but is alsoe matter of Greife and discouragement to those that haue bine more carefull in the observance of the said articles;

Some of which conclusions as the records of the Comissioners doe expresse wee shall briefly Intimate as followeth viz.

1. The feuerall actes of the Comissioners for settling the difference between the Colonies of the Massachusets and of Conecticott in Reference to the Conquered Lands called the Pequotts countrey as appeers in their Records of September 1658, held at Boston; and in September 1659 at hartford and September 1663, held at Boston yett the said conclusions not being rested in nor a due acknowledgiment of particular interests or the interest of the Massachusets Collonie in these lands the Inhabitants therof are wholly taken off from the Gouverment of the Massachusets and the Collonie of Conecticott executing their gouernment ouer them; the lands of feuerall of their propriators in a violent and forcible manor are possessed by others;

2. The actes of the Comissioners passed refering to them and Newhauen Collonie as the Records of the last yeare doth expresse; wherein the Comissioners haue as well Indeaured to the maintenance of peace and vnity between the said Colonies in particulare; as the observance of the articles of confederation in the Generall; now altho the Comissioners chosen by the Generall Court for Conecticott haue asserted as aboue that the said Colonies are vnited in one yett it doth not appear to vs what their mutuall confessions haue bine; nor how consistig with the articles of confederation and therefore the Comissioners of the other Colonies can not as yett declare their approbation therof;

3. The actes of the Comissioners referring to some prouisions for the Pequott Indians as may appear in their records of September 1660 at Newhauen and of September: 4th 1662 at Boston and Septem: 1664 at hartford; all which the Comissioners cannot but againe seriously comend to the consideration of our beloued bretheren and confederates of Conecticott Collonie as being those things that are
grievous

greivious to theire bretheren of the other Collonies and Inconsistent with the inviolable observance of the articles of confederation ; and doe alsoe heerby declare in the behalfe of the other Collonies that in case they haue noe better satisfaction therein they can not for the future acccount themselues obliged to submit to the conclusions of such confederates who will not bee obliged to the articles of Confederation ;

Further the Comissioners of the other Collonies being constrained as they apprehend thus particularly and plainly to expresse not soe much personall greivances as the fence of our feuerall Generall Courts doe earnestly and affectionatly intreat that the same may bee accepted ; not as a matter of disrespect or imposition on our bretheren of Conecticott whose happines peace and welfare wee can not but seeke as our owne ; heerby vnfeignedly declaring as in the sight of him who will iudge in Righteousnes and reprove with equitie &c. That wee haue noe other end but that by an emendation of those things that haue soe great an appeerance of an vncomfortable breach between vs ; the former tranquillitie which hitherto through the fauor of God hath bine held and enjoyed by and between these Collonies may bee continued and Increased ; to the honor of God the establishment of his kingdom amongst vs the good of our posteritie from generation to generation ;

For the Remouall of some obstructions That may Impead the Reestablishment of the Articles of confederation and for the furtherance of the good ends thereof ; The Comissioners doe Iudge meet to propound to the feuerall Generall Courts for their acceptation and consermation as followeth ;

1. That the power of Determining of an offenciue warr properly soe called soe as to engage the Collonies therein shalbe in the feuerall Generall Courts and not in the Comissioners without speciall Instructions giuen them by their Respective Generall Courts any thing in the articles of Confederation seeming to haue a farther Tendency Notwithstanding ;

2. In confidence of our compliyan by our beloued bretheren and confederates of Conecticott according to the loueing Intimations giuen them wee doe againe propound the prouiso made by the Comissioners att hartford Septem : 1664, for the Re-settlement of the Articles of Confederation ;

3. Whereas according to the aboue said proposall in ordinary course the next Generall Meeting of the Comissioners is to be held att Plymouth and then twise together att Boston and after that att hartford twise ; wee doe propound that after they haue mett att Boston once the following meeting may be att hartford the next att Boston and then att hartford againe soe that the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double soe oft in the other Collonies ;

4. Whereas one maine end of the Confeederation as by the second article appeers, is as well the preferuing and propagating of the truth and libertie of the Gospell; as for our outward safety and welfare and for that end obliging the Confeederates to mutuall aduice and succor as the matter may Require

The Comissioners doe therefore propound that wher any question may or doth arise in the churches or Iurisdiction that are of comon concernment whether in the matters of faith or order and any of the Collonies shall apprehend it needfull to call in the healepe of a Councell or Synode for the orderly Desision therof; That the Members of such Councell or Synode May consist of the Messengers of the Churches called Indifferently out of all the vnited Collonies by an orderly agreement of the feuerall Generall Courts and the place of meeting to be att or neare Boston;

And whereas the Scripture doth abundantly Testify against the Neglect of those thinges that appertaine to the house of God; wee doe comend to the consideration of the feuerall Iurisdctions that some speciall prouision be made for the more comfortable and settled maintainance of an able Minnistry in euery plantation; and where any shall presume to slight or oppose the same by turbulent or sismaticall practices that a condigne Testimony be borne against them;

5. Dayly experience shewing vs the need of some Generall Rule or order to be agreed vpon between the Collonies for the settling of vagabond or wandering persons Remoueing from one Collonie to another some to scape punishment after misdemeanor comitted and others to the Dissatisfaction if not to the burden to the places where they come; The Comissioners doe therefore propound that for the futuer wher any person or persons shalbe found in any Iurisdiction to haue had their abroad for more then three monthes without warning giuen them by the Majestrate or other person authorised therunto to depart thence to the place of their former abode; and in case of Neglect of the person warned as abouesaid; shall not by the first opportunitie that the season will permit be sent from Constable to Constable to the end they may be Returned; In all such cases euery such person or persons shalbe accounted an Inhabitant in that place where they are soe found; and by them Governed and provided for as their condition Requires; and the charges of the Constables in such cases to be bourne by the Treasorer of such Iurisdiction where they dwell;

The Comissioners wrote sundry Letters to Mr. Mayhew Mr. Elliott and Mr. Wells the Coppies wherof are on file;

The Comissioners for the Bay Collonie were appointed to draw vp a letter to be sent in the name of the Comissioners to the honorable Corporation in England att the latter end of the yeare therein giueing an account of what hath passed in this meeting Referring to the Indians and to Inclose therein the account of Disbursements and one of the bill of exchange vnless they shall Receiue aduise from them to the contrary;

Alsoe a letter was Receiued from Major Iohn Malon of Conecticott Collonie Importing some dangerous plotting amongst the Pequotts and Narragansetts Indians combining with others, which was Imparted to the Gouvernor and other of the Majestrates of that Collonie and on examination of the matter noe Reall grounds for a proceeding therein appeered and an answere therto accordingly Returned to the Major ; which is on file leauing the matter to the further obseruance of the Gentlemen on the place ;

Mr. Iohn Cotton appeered before the Comissioners and was seriously spoken to To compose those allianations between him and Mr. Mayhew ; otherwise it was signified to him that the Comissioners could not expect good by their labours whereas by their mutuall contentions and Inuictiues one against another they vndid what they taught the Natiues and sundry calles (as hee said) being made him by the English to other places which in conjunction with the present fayleing of a certaine Reuenuew ; hee was left to his libertie to dispose of himselfe as the Lord should Guid him ;

A Bill of exchange drawne vpon the honorable Corporation in manor as followeth ;

Hartford Septem : 13th 1667

ATT twenty dayes sight after the first of March next of this our first bill of exchange our third and 2cond of the same date and tenour not being payed wee pray you pay to Mr. Iohn harwood Marchant or his order for the Vse of Mr. Hezekiah Vther of Boston Marchant the sume of five hundred pounds which is for the like sume to bee Receiued heere of the said Hezekiah Vther with sixteen pounds per cent aduance and is for the defraying Necessary Disbursments in propagating the Gospell amongst the Natiues heer ; att the day wee pray make good payment

To our much honored
Frind Mr. henery Ashurst
Treasurer of the honorable
Corporation for the
propagation of the Gof-
pel in New England ;

Your humble Frinds and humble Seruants
Signed by Willam Leete Presedent and
the Rest of the Comissioners ;

Indian Stocke in the Dispose of the honorable Corporation ;

Imps To Mr. Mayhew of Martins Vinyard	-	-	-	-	30	00	00
To Mr. Aleock for Phisicke to the Indians	-	-	-	-	05	00	00
	3	S	2				To

To two hundred Indian Bibles bound and clasped 2s. 6d.	-	-	25	00	00
To two hundred Practice of piety at 6d.	-	-	05	00	00
To 4 hundred Mr. Baxters call bound at 3s. per hundred	-	-	00	12	00
To 4 hundred and fifty Indian Gramers at 3s. a hundred	-	-	00	13	06
To Indian bibles primers deliuered to Mr. Elliott and Mr. Iohn Cotton and to Scollers	}		02	10	03
To Diett and clothing of three Indian youthes att Cambridge and two other dead with fundry charges	}		58	11	00
To Diett and clothing of two Indian youthes att Roxberry	-	-	30	00	00
To the Prefedent of the Colledge for one Indian tuterich att the Col- ledge	}		03	00	00
To the Gramer Scoolmaster att Cambridge for two youthes	-	-	06	00	00
To the Steward of the Colledge	-	-	01	10	00
To Captaine Gooken his fallery	-	-	20	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Elliott senr.	-	-	50	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Elliott Iunr.	-	-	25	00	00
To Mistris Cotton for Phisicke and Surgery to Indians	-	-	10	00	00
To 9 Scoolmasters att Martins Vinyard	-	-	32	00	00
To Mistris Mayhew for her allowance	-	-	06	00	00
To Mathew Mayhew	-	-	05	00	00
To Mr. Iohn Cotton his Sallery	-	-	30	00	00
To Mr. Peirson his Sallery abated to	-	-	15	00	00
To 8 Indian Teachers att Mr. Elliots	-	-	40	00	00
To old Waybon of Natick	-	-	05	00	00
To Mr. Bourne of Sandwich his Sallery	-	-	30	00	00
To Diett for two Indian Scoolmasters	-	-	10	00	00
To the Comissioners of Plymouth for deserueing Indians	-	-	10	00	00
To the Comissioners of Conecticott for deserueing Indians	-	-	10	00	00
These two last Sumes To be distributed by the aduice of the Gouernors in each Collonie and an accountt therof to be made att the next meeting;					

The Corporation Stocke is Credit

Imps. by ballence of accountt Resting in Mr. Vlhers hands Septem- ber 12th 1666	}		252	03	00
by bill of Exchange drawne vpon Mr. henery Ashurst Sept. 1666 for of which as yett wee doe not vnderstand the acceptance therof	}		500	00	00

In anfware to Mr. Eliotts propofalls made to Mr. Danforth

The font of letters brought laft over by Mr. Iohnfon for the Corporation is tendered to him in parte of his fallary att the fame prife * it coft in England ; which if accepted is to be charged to the next accountt :

The Glaffe vice in the hand of Paule Butt with what other Implements therto are belonging is ordered to be fold by the Comiffioners of the Bay Collonie and to giue an accountt therof att the next meeting ;

And incase Mr. Elliott doe not accept thofe letters on his accountt Mr. Danforth is defired to Receiue thofe letters from Mr. Iohnfon and ceure them with the Reft of the printing Implements ;

This following writing was prefented by the Comiffioners of Conecticott to be entered ;

WHEREAS our honored and beloued bretheren the Comiffioners of Maffachufetts and Plymouth Collonie pleafed to Intimate fome Greiuances Refpecting theire Confederates of Conecticott wee Returne as followeth that whereas the Gentlemen of the Maffachufetts prefented an order of theire Generall Court declaring theire concurrence with the conclufions of the Comiffioners in 1664 for a triperitue Confeaderation and Trienniall meeting of the Comiffioners which theire Secretary to our Court ; wee anfware that altho it doth not appeer that an anfware in writing was Returned therunto yett our Generall affembly did foe well Refent that Determination of the Comiffioners that wee know not of any that did oppofe it ; and haue acted according in choife of Comiffioners euer fince and attending the Corporation bufines att Bofton in complyance of that agreement ;

1. In Reference to Southertowne The Maffachufetts did exercife Iurifdiction after the Determination of the Comiffioners in 1658 and 1659 vntill the Gouverment of that place was ftated to vs by charter ; nor haue the Gentlemen of the Maffachufetts declared to vs any Dillike of our foe doinge thofe two yeares paff that wee know of ; and wee hope that our Court will take care that the Rightes and proprieties of all within theire lymetts bee duely preferued ;

2. As for the Pequott Indians they are fettled on a Large Tract of Land for theire planting and fubfiftence which wee wifh had bine fooner attended but being now effected wee hope will fatisfy all our Confederates ;

3. Refpecting

* Margent, "Coft 31lb. 17s. 08d."

3. Respecting the tearmes of Newhauen uniting with Conecticott ; wee Returne that Newhauen is to enjoy equall Patent Priviledges in all Respects with the Rest of the members of this Collonie ; and as in Scittuation wee are providentially conjoined ; foe by his Majesties Letters Patents wee are constituted Re et Nomine one body corporate ; as alsoe by the aduise of the Comissioners of both the other Collonies ; wee were practically one since Aprill and May 1665 as by our Record is evident Majestrates and Deputies from all partes uniting and Constituteing our Court ; then passing an acte of oblivion to those of Newhauen for all past Greivances for settlement and securitie ; which wee hope is foe gratefull To our loving Confederates as not onely to approve of this our vnion ; but alsoe to implore the throne of Grace in our behalfe that the Lord would foe vnite our hartes according to the order of the Gospell that with one hart and hand wee may promote the establishment of peace truth and Righteousnes throughout our borders ;

GENTLEMEN

WEE shall forbear to mention any thinge of our disatisfaction with our loueing Confederates of Massachusetts and Plymouth whose letters and Instruitions seemes to vs to haue too much tendency to weaken that sollemne Confeederation ; being resolved with all cordiallnes to comply with you in strengthening the same ; and to Joyne with you in comending to the prudent consideration of the seuerall Generall Courts what may bee aduiseable for the best securitie of our Religious Rightes and civill Injoyments as becomes bretheren ; and bretheren in foe remote a corner of this wilderness

WILLAM LEETE
SAMUELL WILLIS

September 12. 1667.

The Returne of the writing exhibited by Conecticott Comissioners as followeth ;

THE Comissioners haueing formerly declared their sence of the matter doe Judge meet to refer the same to the Generall Courts of the seuerall Collonies ;

In

In Testimony of our Joynt consent to the enterance of the forgoeing conclusions respectiuey wee haue heervnto sett our hands the 12th. day of September 1667

WILLAM LEETE Prefedent
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 JOHN LEUERETT
 THOMAS SOUTHWORTH
 THOMAS HINCKLEY
 SAMUELL WILLIS

Boston June the first 1670

ARTICLES of AGREEMENT betwixt the PLANTATIONS vnder the GOUERMENT of the MASSACHUSETTS the PLANTATIONS vnder the GOUERMENT of NEW PLYMOUTH; and the PLANTATIONS vnder the GOUERMENT of CONNECTICOTT;

WHERAS wee all came into these partes of America with one and the same end and aime (namly) To advance the Kingdome of our Lord Iesus Christ and to injoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace; and wheras in our setteling by a wife Prouidence of God, wee are further disperfed vpon the Sea Coast and Riuers then was first intended foe that wee can not according to our desire with conueniency communicate in one gouernment and Jurisdiction and liueing incompased with people of feuerall nations and strange Languages which heer after may proue Injuriouse to vs and our Posterity; and forasmuch as the natiues haue formerly comitted fundry Insolencies and outrages vpon feuerall Plantations of the English; and haue feuerall times combined against vs; and seeing by reason of distance from our deare natiue country wee are hindered both from a humble way of seeking aduise and reaping those comfortable fruites of Protection which otherwise we might well expect; wee therfore doe accoutmpt it our duty as well as safety to enter into a confeederation for mutuall healep and succer in all our future concernsments that as in Nation and Religion foe in other respects wee bee and continue one according to the meaning and tenour of the ensueing articles;

1. Wherefore it is agreed and concluded by and between the parties or Jurisdiccions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and feuerally by these presents agree and conclude

conclude ; that they all be and be henceforth called by the name of the vnitd Colonies of New England ;

2. The said vnitd Colonies for them selues and their posteritie both joyntly and seuerally heerby enter in a seirme and perpetuall league of frindship and amitie mutuall aduice and succor vpon all Just occasions both for preserueing and propagating the truth and liberties of the Gospell ; and for their owne mutuall safety and welfare provided notwithstanding that the power of determination of an offensive warr (properly soe called) soe as to engage the Colonies therin shalbee in the seuerall Generall Courts of the foremencioned confederates ;

3. It is agreed that the Plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbe settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the Gouverment of the Massachusetts and haue particulare Jurisdiction amongst themselves as an Intire body ; and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all respects haue the like peculiar Jurisdiction and Gouverment within their limetts according to their respective Letters Patents from his Majestie provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederation ; nor shall any other plantation or Jurisdiction in present being ; and not alreddy in combination or vnder the Jurisdiction of these confederates be receiued by any of them ; nor shall any two of these confederates joyne in one Jurisdiction without the consent of the seuerall Generall courts of the aboue named confederates

4. It is agreed That for the manninge and concluding of all Affaires proper to and concerning the whole confederation not excepted against in these articles ; Two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and for each of these three Jurisdctions ; namely two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott ; being in church fellowship with vs whoe shall bringe full power with them from their Generall Courts respectively to heare examine wey and determine the same but if these six Comissioners when mett shall not all agree ; yett it is concluded that any five of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controversye ; but if five doe not agree that then such propositions with their reasons soe farr as they haue bine debated be sent and refered to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the said Courts there be a concurrence in the matter soe refered then to be accordingly proceecuted by the confederates and all their members ;

5. It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies shall meet but once in three yeares except in cases extraordinary which meeting shall euer be on the first thursday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of these presents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe accounted the first meeting the second att Boston ; the third att hartford ; the fourth att Boston ; the fift att hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth and double soe often

in the other Collonies if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed vpon which may be comodious for all the Jurisdiccions ;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners whether ordinary or extraordinary they may choose their Presedent out of themselves whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in the present meeting ; but hee shalbe invested with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way cast the Scales otherwise then in the present articles is agreed ;

7. It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeaderation heerafter att theire meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may haue comission and oppertunitie doe indeauor to fram and establish agreements and orders in Generall Cafes of a civill nature wherin all the Plantations are interested for preserving peace amongst themselves preventing as much as may be all occasions of warr or differences with others ; as about the free and speedy passage of justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeederates equally as to theire owne ; Receiuing those that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Jurisdiccions may carry towards the Indians that they neither grow insolent nor be injured without due satisfaction least warr breake in vpon the Confeederates through such miscarriages ; It is alsoe agreed that if any servant run away from his master into any other of these confederate Jurisdiccions ; that in such case vpon the certificate of one maiestrate of that Jurisdiction out of which the said servant fled or vpon other due proffe the said servant shalbe deliuered to his master or any other that brings the certificate or proffe and that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoeuer or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breaking prison or gitting from the officer or otherwise escapeing ; vpon the certificate of one maiestrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape was made that hee was a prisoner or such an offender att the time of his escape ; the maiestrates or one of them of the Jurisdiction the said prisoner or fugetiue abideth shall forthwith graunt such warrant as the case will bear for the apprehending any such person and the deliuiering of him or her into the hand of the persuer and if healep be required it shalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8. It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian Stocke for the future the choise of Comissioners for the seuerall Collonies being anually as formerly the Comissioners of the Massachusets with such others as shalbe present or any three of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time ; they may doe any acte for the managing and ordering of that affaire as tho all the Comissioners were present and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true record therof and transmit the account of the same from time to time vnto the tryennial meeting of the Comissioners

9. It is alsoe by these Confeederates agreed that the charge of all just warrs whether offensive or defensive vpon what parte or member soeuer of this Confeederation they fall they shall both in men prouisions and all other Disbursements be borne by all the partes of this Confeederation in different proportions according to their different abilities in manor following; namely that the Comissioners for each Jurisdiction from time to time as there shalbe occasion bring a true account and number of all the males in each Plantation or any way belonging to or vnder their seuerall Jurisdictions of what qualitie and condition soeuer they be &c. from sixteen yeares old to sixty being inhabitants there and that according to their different numbers which from time to time shalbe found in each Jurisdiction the service of men and all Charges to bebourne by the pole each Jurisdiction or plantation being left to their owne just course and custome for rating themselves and people; and that according to the different charge of each Jurisdiction and plantation the whole advantage of the warr if it soe please God to blesse their endeavors whether it be in lands goods or persons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said Confeederates;

10. It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdictions or any Plantations vnder them be Inuaded by any enimie whomsoever vpon notice or Request of any three Majestates of that Jurisdiction soe Invaded the Rest of the Confeederates without any further meeting or expostulation shall forthwith send aide vnto the Confeederate in danger but in different proportion Namly the Massachusetts 100 men sufficiently armed and provided for such a Service and expedition Plymouth 45 men soe armed and provided and Conecticott 90 men soe armed and provided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion; but if such a confederate in danger may be supplied by their next Confeederate not exceeding the number heerby agreed they may craue healp there and seek noe further; the charge to be bourne as in this article is expresse; and att their Returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if there be need for their Journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them; and the proportion fore named to continew vntill vpon the Knowledge of the Numbers in each Jurisdiction; which shalbe brought to the next meeting vntill some other proportion be ordered; but in any such case of Lending men for present aide whether before or after such order or alteration It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confeederation the Case of such warr or Invasion be duely considered; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the party soe Inuaded that then the Jurisdiction or Plantation make Just satisfaction both to the Invader whom they haue Injured and beare all the charge of the warr themselves without Requiring any allowance from the Rest of the Confeederates towards the same

11. And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smalest plantations in these vnited Collonies It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts

chusetts Plymouth or Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them shall at any time heerafter begine vndertake or engage themselues or this Confeederation in any warr whatsoever (sudaine exegents with their necessary consequents therof excepted which are to be moderated as much as the case will permit) without the consent of the severall Generall Courts of the vnitd Colonies :

12. It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegent or other waighy occasion Requiring the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; The Gouvernor or any three Majestrates of any of the confederat Jurisdictions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners breisly signifying the occasion therof with the time and place of their meeting ; which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the confederate Jurisdictions ; and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seeme meet ;

13. It is alsoe agreed for the settling of vagabonds and wandering persons Remoueing from one Collonie to another to the Disatisfaction and burthen of the places whence they came as dayly experience sheweth vs ; for the future it is ordered that where any person or persons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and incase of the neglect of the person soe warned as aforesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first opportunitie that the season will permit sent away from Constable to Constable ; to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his abode ; euey such person shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found and by them gouerned and provided for as their condition may Require ; and in all such cases the charges of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer where such Constables doe dwell ;

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confederates shall heerafter breake any of these present articles ; or be any other wayes Injurious to any of the Confeederate Jurisdictions such breach of agreement or Injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions that both peace and this present Confeederation may be Intirely preserued without violation ;

Finally wheras in the former Articles agreed vpon May 29th. 1643 for the Confeederation of the vnitd Colonies aboue named Newhauen is therein mentioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these enclused and concluded as one with Conecticott the abouesaid vnion shalbe alwayes Interpreted as by their owne confession and not otherwise

June the 2cond 1670

These Articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston to be presented to the feuerall Generall Courts

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gouvernor
THOMAS DANFORTH
JOHN LEUERETT

JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Gouverment of New Plymouth

SAMUELL WILLIS } for and by order of the Generall
JOHN TALCOTT } Court of Conecticott.

BOSTON June the 5th. 1670

ARTICLES of CONFEDERATION between the PLANTATIONS under the GOVERMENT of the MASSACHUSETTS the PLANTATIONS under the GOVERMENT of NEW PLYMOUTH and the PLANTATIONS under the GOVERMENT of CONECTICOTT &c.

WHERAS wee all came into these partes of America with one and the same end and aime viz : to aduance the Kingdome of our Lord Iesus Christ ; and to enjoy the liberties of the Gospell in puritie and peace ; and wheras in our settling (by a wise Providence of God) wee are further disperfed vpon the sea coasts and riuers then was first Intended so that wee cannot according to our desires with conuenience communicate in one Gouverment and Jurisdiction ; and wheras wee liue compased with people of feuerall Nations and strange Languages which heerafter may proue Injuriously to vs and our posterities ; and forasmuch as the Natiues haue formerly comitted sundry Infolencies and outrages vpon feuerall Plantations of the English and haue feuerall times combined themselues against vs ; and seeing by Reason of our distance from England our deare Native Countrey wee are hindered both from that humble way of seeking aduice ; and Reaping those comfortable fruites of protection which wee might otherwise well expect ; wee therefore doe account it our Duty as well as safety to enter into confederation for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments ; that in Nation and Religion foe in other Respects wee be and continew one ; according to the tenour and true meaning of the ensueing articles ;

1. Wher-

1. Wherefore it is agreed and by and between the parties or Jurisdictions aboue named and they doe Joyntly and feuerally by these presents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the name of the vnited collonies of New England ;

1. The said vnited Collonies for themselues and their posterities doe Joyntly and feuerally heerby enter into a feirme and perpetuall League of frindship and amitie mutuall aduice and succor vpon all Just occasions both for preferueing and propagating the truth and liberties of the Gospell ; and for their owne mutuall sfty and welfare ; provided notwithstanding that the power of determination of an offenciue warr properly soe called soe as to engage the Collonies therin shalbe in the feuerall Generall Courts of the fore mentioned Confederates ;

3. It is agreed that the plantations which att present are or heerafter shalbee settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe euer vnder the Gouverment of the Massachusetts and haue peculiere Jurisdiction amongst themselves as an Intire bodye ; And that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects haue the like peculiere Jurisdiction and Gouverment within their lymetts according to their Respective letters Pattents from his Majestie. Provided that noe other Jurisdiction shall heerafter bee taken in as a distinct member or head of this Confeaderation ; nor shall any plantation or Jurisdiction in present being and not alreddy in combination ; or vnder the Jurisdiction of any of these bee Receiued by any of them ; nor shall any two of these Confeaderates Joyne in one Jurisdiction without the consent of the feuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confeaderates ;

4. It is alsoe agreed that for the manageing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation ; not excepted against in these articles ; two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of each of these three Jurisdictions viz : two for the Massachusetts ; two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott being all in Church Fellowship with vs whoe shall bring full power from their Generall Courts Respectively to heare examine wey and determine the same ; but if these six Comissioners being mett shall not all agree yett it is concluded that any five of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controuersye ; but if five doe not agree that then such propositions with their Reasons soe farr as they haue bin debated be sent and Referred to the feuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the said Courts there be a concurrence in the matter soe Referred then to be accordingly proceuted by the Confederates in all their Members ;

5. It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three yeares except in cases extreordinary ; which meeting shall euer be on the first Thursday in September ; and that the next meeting after the date of these presents shalbe att Plymouth ; which shalbe accounted the first meeting ; the second att Boston ; the third att hartford ; the fourth att Boston ; the fift att hart-

ford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeares att Plymouth ; and doub-
ble soe often in the other Collonies ; if in the mean time some middle place be not
found out and agreed on which may be comodious for all the Jurisdictions ;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of the Comissioners whether ordi-
nary or extreordinary they may chose their Presedent out of themselves whose of-
fice and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and comly carryage of all
proceedings in the present meeting but hee shalbee Inuested with noe such power by
which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any wayes
cast the scales otherwise then in the present articles is agreed ;

7. It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this Confeaderation heerafter at
theire meeting whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue Comission or op-
portunity may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts to bee by them
allowed and established such orders in Generall cases of a ciuill nature wherein all
the plantations are Interested for preferueing peace amongst themselves and prevent-
ing as much as may be all occations of warre or differences with others as about
the free and speedy passage of Justice in each Jurisdiction to all the Confeaderates
equally as to theire owne ; Receiueing those that Remoue from one Plantation to
another ; how all the Jurisdictions may carry it towards the Indians that they neither
grow Insolent nor be Injured without due Satisfaction least warr break in vpon the
Confeaderates ; It is alsoe agreed That if any seruant Run away from his Master in-
to any other of these Confeaderated Jurisdictions that in such case vpon the Certifi-
cate of one Majestrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the said seruant fled or vp-
on other due proffe the said seruant shalbe deliuered either to his master or any
other that persues and bringes such Certificate or proffe ; and that vpon the escape
of any prisoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breakeing
prison or getting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certifiyate of one
Majestrate of the Jurisdiction out of which the escape was made that he was a pri-
soner ; or such an offender att the time of the escape ; the Majestrates or some
of them of that Jurisdiction where for the present the said fugatiue abideth
shall forthwith graunt such warrant as the case will beare for the the apprehending
of any such person and the deliuering of him or her into the hands of the persuer
and if heelp be Required it shalbe graunted hee paying the charges therof ;

8. It is further agreed that for the disposall of the Indian stocke for the future
choise of the Comissioners for the seuerall Collonies being annually as formerly the
Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbee present or any three
of the Comissioners meeting yearly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and
att the vsuall time they may doe any acte for the Mannaging and ordering of that af-
faire

faire as though all the Comissioners were present and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true Record therof and transmitt the account of the same from time to time to the triennial meeting of the Comissioners ;

9. It is alsoe by these Comissioners agreed that the charge of all just warrs whether offensive or defensive vpon what parte or member of this confederation soeuer they fall shall both in men and prouisions and all other disbursements be bourne by all the partes of this confederation in different proportions according to their different abilities in manor following † in the 10th article ; and that according to the different charge of each iurisdiction and plantation the whole aduantage of the warr ; if it please God to blesse their endeauors whether it be in lands goods or persons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said Confeederates ;

10. It is further agreed that if any of these iurdictions or any plantation vnder them be inuaded by any enemy whomsoever vpon notice or request of any three maiestrates of that iurisdiction soe envaded, the rest of the Confeederates without any further meeting or expostulation shall forthwith send aide to the Confeederates in danger but in different proportion viz. the Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently armed and provided for such a service and expedition Plymouth forty five men soe armed and provided and Conecticott ninety men soe armed and provided or any lesse number if lesse be Required according to this proportion ; but if such a Confeederate in danger may be supplied by their next Confeederate not exceeding the number heerby agreed they may craue helpe there and seek noe further for the present and the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to their proportions abouesaid ; and att their returne to bee victualled and supplied with powder and shott if there be need for their journey ; by that iurisdiction that employed or sent for them and the proportion aboue named to continew vntill some other proportion be agreed ; but in any such case of sending men for present aide whether before or after such order or alteration it is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confeederation ; the cause of such warr or invasion bee duely considered ; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the party soe invaded that then that Iurisdiction or plantation make satisfaction both to the Inuaders whom they haue Injured and beare all the charges of the warr themselves without requiring any allowance from the rest of the confederates towards the same ;

11. And for that the Justest warr may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaller Plantation in these vnited Collonies ; It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vndertake and engage themselves or this confederation in any warr whatsoever (suddaine exegences with the necessary consequences therof excepted.

excepted which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will permit) without the consent of the severall Generall Courts of the vnitd Collonies ;

12. It is alsoe agreed that in case of any suddaine exegencye or other waighty occasions Requiring the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time ; the Gouvernor or any three majestates of any of the Confeederate Jurisdiftions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners briefly signifying the occasion therof and the time and place of their meeting which shalbee accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the confederate Jurisdiftions and when mett they may adjourne to any other time or place as to them shall seem meet.

13. It is alsoe agreed for the settling of vagabonds and wandering persons removing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come ; as dayly experience sheweth vs, for the future it is ordered That where any person or persons shalbe found in any jurisdiction to have had their abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place ; and in case of the neglect of any person soe warned as abovesaid to depart ; if hee be not by the first opportunitie that the season will permit sent away from constable to constable to the end hee may be Returned to the place of his former abode every such person or persons shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are soe found ; and by them governed and provided for as their condition may require and in all such cases the Charge of the constables to bee bourned by the Treasurer where such constables doe dwell.

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confeederates shall hereafter breake any of these present articles or be any other wayes injurious to any of the Confeederate Jurisdiftions such breach of agreement or injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the Comissioners for the other Jurisdiftions ; that both peace and this present confederation may be intirely preferred without violation ;

15. Finally wheras in the former articles agreed vpon May the 29th 1643 for the Confeederation of the vnitd Collonies aboue named Newhauen is therein mentioned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate ; and is by this Included and concluded as one with Conecticott ; the aboue said vnion shalbe alwaies Interpreted as by their owne confession and not otherwise ;

† June 2cond 1670

These articles aboue named were agreed vpon att Boston the day and yeare aboue written

† This addition is not found in the *Massachusetts Records* ; and is evidently improper here, because this was not a transaction by the Comissioners ; but by the Generall Court of Massachusetts Colony, who proposed this particular form to them as preferable to what they had recommended.

written to be presented vnto the feuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonies for
theire approbation and confeirmation

By vs { RICHARD BELLINGHAM Gouvernor } for and by the appointment of
THOMAS DANFORTH } the Generall Court of the Maffa-
JOHN LEUERETT } chufetts Collonie.
JOSIAS WINSLOW for the Collonie of New Plymouth
SAMUEL WILLIS } for and by appointment of the Generall Court of
JOHN TALCOTT } Conecticott.

ATT the General Court held att Boston the 11th of October 1670 the Court haue
paft this returne of theire comittey ; with the Emendations therunto annexed to
be Inferted in theire feuerall places

By the Court

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary

That this is a true Coppy of the Courts acte ; the Emendations on the other fide
being already made therin ; as attests

EDWARD RAWSON Secretary.

The Articles of Confeaderation Ratified and fully concluded.

*ARTICLES of CONFEDERATION between the PLANTATIONS under the GOVERN-
MENT of the MASSACHUSETTS The PLANTATIONS under the GOVERNMENT of
NEW PLYMOUTH ; and the PLANTATIONS under the GOVERNMENT of CONECTICOTT ;*

WHEREAS wee all came into these partes of America with one and the same end
and aime viz. To advance the kingdome of our Lord Iesus Christ ; and to Injoy the
Liberties of the Gospell in puritie with peace ; And wheras in our settling by a wife
providence of God wee are further disperfed vpon the sea coasts and Riuers then
was first intended ; foe that wee cannot according to our desire with conueniencye
communicate in one Gouvernement and Jurisdiction ; and wheras wee are compaff-
ed with people of feuerall nations and strange languages ; which heerafter may proue

injurious to vs and our posteritie and forasmuch as the natiues haue formerly comited sundry insolencies and outrages vpon feuerall Plantations of the English; and haue feuerall times combined themselves against vs; and seing by reason of our distance from England (our deare natiue Countrey) wee are hindred both from that humble way of seeking aduice and reaping those comfortable fruites of protection which wee might otherwise well expect; wee therefore account it our duty as well as saftey To enter into a confederation for mutuall healp and succor in all our future concernments; that as in nation and religion; soe in other respects; wee be and continew one; according to the tenure and true meaning of the Infueing articles;

1. Wherefore it is agreed and concluded by and between the parties or Iurisdicktions abouenamed and they doe Ioyntly and feuerally by these presents agree and conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by the name of the vnited Collonies of New England;

2. The said vnited Collonies for themselves and their posterities doe Ioyntly and feuerally heerby enter into a firme and perpetuall League of friendship and amity; mutuall aduise and succor vpon all Iust occasions; both for preserving and propagating the truth and liberties of the Gospell and for their owne mutuall safety and welfare; provided notwithstanding that the power of determination of an offensive Warr properly soe called (soe as to engage the Collonies therin) shalbe in the feuerall Generall Courts of the aforementioned Confederates;

3. It is agreed that the plantations which att present are or heerafter shall be settled within the Lymetts of the Massachusetts shalbe for euer vnder the Gouverment of the Massachusetts and haue peculiar Iurisdicktion amongst themselves as an Intire body and that Plymouth and Conecticott each of them in all Respects haue the like peculiare Iurisdicktion and Gouverment within their Lymetts; according to their Respective Letters Patents from his Majestie provided that noe other Iurisdicktion shall heerafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confederation; nor shall any other plantation or Iurisdicktion in present being and not alreddy in Combination or vnder the Iurisdicktion of any of these Confederates Ioyne in one Iurisdicktion without the consent of the feuerall Generall Courts of the aboue named Confederates;

4. It is alsoe agreed that for the managing and concluding of all affaires proper to and concerning the whole Confederation (not excepted against in these articles) two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of each of these three Iurisdicktions, viz. two for the Massachusetts two for Plymouth and two for Conecticott; (being all in Church fellowship with vs) whose shall bringe full power from their Generall Courts Respectively to heare examine and weigh and determine the same; But if these six Comissioners when mett shall not all agree yett it is concluded that any five of the six agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the case in controuercy but if five doe not agree; That then such propositions with their Reasons soe farr as they haue

haue bine debated be sent and Referred to the seuerall Generall Courts ; and if by all the said Courts there be a concurrence in the matter soe Referred then to be accordingly procecutted by all the confederates and all their Members ;

5. It is further agreed that the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies shall meet but once in three yeeres except in cases extreordinary which meetings shall euer be on the first Thurſday in September and that the next meeting after the date of these presents shalbe att Plymouth which shalbe accompted the first meeting the second att Boston ; the third att Hartford ; the fourth att Boston ; the fift att Hartford ; and soe the meeting wilbe but once in fifteen yeers att Plymouth and double soe often in the other Collonies if in the mean time some middle place be not found out and agreed on which may be comodious to all ;

6. It is further agreed that att each meeting of these six Comissioners whether ordinary or extreordinary they may chose their Presedent out of themselves ; whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order and a comly carrying of all proceedings in the present meeting ; But hee shalbe Inueſted with noe such power by which hee may hinder the propounding or progresse of any busines or any way cast the scales otherwise then in the present articles is agreed ;

7. It is alsoe agreed that the Comissioners for this confederation heerafter att their meetings whether ordinary or extreordinary as they may haue Comission or oppertunitie may consult of and propose to the seuerall Generall Courts to be by them allowed and established such orders in generall cases of a Civill nature wherein all the plantations are Interested ; for preferuing peace amongst themselves ; and preventing as much as may be all occasions of warr and differences with others ; as about the free and speedy passage of Iustice in each Iurisdiction to all the Confederates equally as to their owne ; Receiueing of those that Remoue from one plantation to another ; how all the Iurisdctions may carry towards the Indians that they neither grow Insolent nor be Injured without due satisfaction least warr break in vpon the Confederates through such miscarriages ; It is alsoe agreed that if any seruant Run away from his master into any of these confederated Iurisdctions That in such case vpon the certificate of one Majestrate in the Iurisdiction out of which the said seruant fled or vpon other due Proffe ; the said seruant shalbe deliuered either to his Master or any other that pursues and bringes such Certificate or prooffe ; and that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoever or fugatiue for any criminall cause whether breakeing prison or giting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the Certificate of one Majestrate of the Iurisdiction out of which the Escape is made that hee was prisoner or such an offender att the time of the escape ; The Majestrates or some of them of that Iurisdiction where for the present the said prisoner or fugatiue abideth shall forthwith graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the apprehending

any such person ; and the deliuering of him or her into the hand of the pursuer and if healp be required it shalbe graunted, hee paying the charge therof ;

8. It is further agreed that for the disposing of the Indian Stocke for the future the choice of the Comissioners of the seuerall Collonies being annually as formerly The Comissioners of the Massachusetts with such others as shalbe present or any three of the Comissioners meeting yeerly att Boston or elsewhere as they shall agree and att the vsuall time They may doe any acte for the manageing and ordering of that affaire as though all the Comissioners were present ; and what they shall doe heerin they shall keep a true Record therof ; and transnit the account of the same from time to time to the trianvall meeting of the Comissioners ;

9. It is agreed alsoe by these confederates That the charge of all Iust Warrs whether offensive or defensive vpon what parte or member of this confederation sooner they fall shall both in men prouisions and all other Disbursements be bourne by all the partes of the confederation in different proportions according theire different abilities viz : that the Rule for proportioning men and Raifeing of moneyes for the defraying of such charges as may from time to time arise vpon any warr defensive or offensive begun and carryed on according to the articles of confederation shalbe as followeth ; The Massachusetts one hundred Plymouth thirty Conecticott sixty ; and this Rule to continew for fifteen years next coming after the beginning of the meeting of the Comissioners ; to be held att Plymouth in September next ; and then if any one or more of the confederates shall apprehend the abouesaid proportion to bee vnequall that then matters shalbe againe considered ; by the Comissioners and what they shall agree vpon shalbe presented to the seuerall Generall Courts for theire acceptance and conseirmation ; each Iurisdiction or plantation being left to theire owne Iust course and custome of Rateing themselves and people and that according to the different charge of each Iurisdiction and plantation The whole aduantage of the warr if it please God soe to blesse theire Indeaours whether it be in lands goods or persons shalbe proportionably deuided amongst the said confederates ;

10. It is further agreed that if any of these Jurisdicitions or any Plantation vnder them be invaded by any enimie whomsoever vpon any notice or request of any three Majestrates of that Jurisdiction soe invaded the rest of the Confederate without any further meeting or expostulation shall forthwith send aide to the Confederate in danger but in different proportions viz : The Massachusetts one hundred men sufficiently armed for such a service and expedition Plymouth thirty men soe armed and prouided and Conecticott sixty men so armed and prouided ; or any lesse number if lesse be required ; according to this proportion ; but if such confederate in danger may be supplied by the next confederate not exceeding the numbers heerby agreed ; they may craue healp theire and seeke noe further for the present ; the charge to be bourne by the seuerall Collonies according to their proportions abouesaid ; and att
theire

theire returne to be victualled and supplied with powder and shott if there be need for theire journey by that Jurisdiction that Employed or sent for them; but in any such case of sending men for present aide whether before or after such order or alteration; It is agreed that att the meeting of the Comissioners for this Confeaderation the cause of such warr or Invasion be duely considered; and if it appeer that the fault lay in the parties foe invaded that then that Jurisdiction or plantation make just satisfaction both to the Invaders whom they haue injured; and beare all the charges of the warr themselves without requiring any allowance from the Rest of the Confederates towards the same;

11. And for that the justest warr may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaller plantations in those vnited Collonies; It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth nor Conecticott nor any of the members of any of them shall att any time heerafter begin vndertake or engage themselves or this Confeadrration in any warr whatsoever (suddaine exegencies with the nessesarie consequences therof excepted; which are alsoe to be moderated as much as the case will permitt) without the consent of the severall Generall Courts of the vnited Collonies;

12. It is alsoe agreed that incase of any suddaine exegencies or other waighy occasions requiring the meeting of the Comissioners before the ordinary time the Governor or any three Majestrates of any of the confederate Jurisdicktions may summon a meeting of the Comissioners; breifly signifying the occasion therof and the time and place of the meeting which shalbe accordingly attended by the Comissioners of all the confederate Jurisdicktions; and when mett they may adjourn to any other time or place as they shall see meet;

13. It is alsoe agreed for settling of vagabonds and wandering persons remoueing from one Collonie to another to the dissatisfaction and burthen of the places where they come as dayly experience sheweth vs; for the future it is ordered, that wher any person or persons shalbe found in any Jurisdiction to haue had theire abode for more then three monthes and not warned out by the authoritie of the place; and incase of the neglect of any person foe warned as abovesaid to depart; if hee be not by the first opportunitie that the season will permitt sent away from Constable to Constable; to the end that hee may be returned to the place of his former aboad; euery such person or persons shalbe accounted an Inhabitant where they are foe found, and by them gouerned and provided for as theire condition may require and in all such cases the Charge of the Constables to be bourne by the Treasurer where the said Constables doe dwell;

14. It is agreed that if any of the Confeederates shall heerafter break any of these present articles or be in any other way injurious to any of the confederat Jurisdicktions such breach of agreement or injury shalbe duely considered and ordered by the
Comissioners

Comissioners for the other Jurisdictions; that both peace and this Confeederation may be preferued without violation;

15. Whereas in the former Articles agreed vpon May the 29th. 1643 for the vnited Collonies aboue named Newhauen is therein mentionned and was owned as a distinct Confeederate and is by these included and concluded as one with Conecticott, the abovesaid vnion shall alwaies be interpreted as by their owne Confession and not otherwise;

Now whereas for many years past vpon diuers good Considerations there was a Confeederation agreed vpon by the antient English Collonies under his Majesties Authoritie in New England for mutuall healp support and defence; as alsoe for the better maintaining his Majesties Interest against any opposition or incurfion of the barbarous natiues and others as appeereth by articles that were agreed vpon in the year 1643 and are vpon Record to bee seen wherby the said Collonies haue bin foenited as haue proued very beneficiall to all his Majesties subjects in these partes for their peace and securitie; And whereas the feuerall Generall Courts of the said Collonies haue seen cause to renew the said Confeederation; with some necessary alteration and addition to the said Articles as is more fully exprest in the Articles aboue written; and alsoe whereas the Generall Court for the Massachusetts Collonie by their Comission dated in Boston in August 1672 haue nominated Thomas Danforth Esqr. and Major Willam Hawthorne Esqr. their Comissioners Inuesting them with full power and authoritie to signe ratify and conserme the aboue Recited Articles of Confeederation; And in like manor the Generall Court held att Plymouth June the fift 1672 haue nominated Thomas Prence Esqr. and Major Josias Winslow Esqr. Inuesting them with like power; And the Generall Court of Conecticott Collonie held att Hartford May the 9th. and June the 26th. 1672 haue in like manor nominated John Winthorpe Esqr. and James Richards Esqr. Investing them with like power; The aboue said Comissioners being assembled att Plymouth September the fift 1672 haue read and examined these aboue written Articles, doe according to their said Comissions; and by vertue thereof clearly and absolutely ratify and conserme the same; for the Reestablishing of a perpetuall Confeederation between the abouenamed Collonies; as was the declared intenfions of the former Articles: In consermation wherof, the Comissioners aboue named, by the authoritie graunted vnto them from their feuerall Generall Courts; and in their name and sted, haue heervnto subscribed their hands In Plymouth September the fift 1672;

JOHN WINTHORPE	JOSIAS WINSLOW
JAMES RICHARDS	THOMAS DANFORTH
THOMAS PRENCE	WILLAM HAWTHORN

*ATT a meeting of the Comissioners for the united Collonies in New England att
Plymouth September the fift 1672 :*

AN order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts Comissionateing Thomas Danforth Esqr. and Mr. Willam Hawthorne their Comissioners for that Collonie for a full and compleat yeer Investing them with full power in the name of their Court to ratify and confirme the articles of confederation as they were voted and agreed vpon by their Generall Court held att Boston in May last ; and alsoe to treat of and conclude all matters and things proper to the cognizance of the said Court according to the true meaning of the said Articles ; a Coppy wherof fairly written in Parchment was presented vnder the hand and attest of Mr. Edward Rawson their Secretary ; which being read and particularly examined was fully consented vnto for the Re-establishment of the Confederation and accordingly subscribed vnto by all the Comissioners of the feuerall Collonies :

Thomas Prence Esqr. and major Josiah Winslow Esqr. presented a like order of the Generall Court of Plymouth of June the fift 1672 declaring that they were chosen their Comissioners for one compleat yeer and invested with like power as the Comissioners of the Massachusetts ;

John Winthrope Esqr. and James Richards Esqr. presented a like order of the Court of Conecticott of May the 9th. and June the 26: 72: declaring that they were chosen their Comissioners for one compleat year and invested with like power as the other two Collonies aboue named were ;

Thomas Prence Esqr. was chosen Prefedent of the Comissioners ;

A Letter was receiued from Mr. Nicholas Esson Gouvernor of Road Island and an Answere Returned a coppy wherof is left on file with the other writings of this meeting ;

Letters alsoe was receiued from Mr. Elliott Mr. Mayhew and Mr. Fitch giueing an account of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indians all which letters were inclosed to the honorable Corporation in England and coppies therof taken and left on file with the Records of this meeting ;

Mr. Vihers account of Disbursments were receiued and alowed and an order giuen him for payment of the feuerall falleryes this yeer all which are on file as alsoe the ballence of the account as they now stand with the Corporation ;

Thomas Danforth Esqr. is ordered to take care that all the Bibles and other prints belonging to the Indians be bound vp and not lost ; and for that end is to call for the same where they are now Resting and dispose therof ;

Alsoe a Letter was written to Mr. Roger Williams in answere to one he sent to vs

And a letter was written to Vnkas to Incurrage him to attend on the Ministry ;

Mr. Vther is ordered to pay 20s. that was left in his hands last yeer to Mr. Nathaniel Morton and Mr. Anning Corlett for their paines in writing att this meeting ;

Mr. Mayhew is ordered to pay 30s. to John Suckanash to be payed out of the Moneys ordered to the Indian Salleries :

THOMAS PRENCE Prefident
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM HAWTHORN
JOSIAS WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHORP
JAMES RICHARDS

Plymouth
the 9th. of the 7th. 1672 :

HONORABLE SIR,

YOURS dated March the 20th. 1671 came safe to hand and the bills of Exchange therein mentioned were Reddily accepted ; and wilbe accordingly payed ; wee haue according to our vsuall manor examined and taken a particular account of of the progresse of the Gospell amongst the Indian Natiues, and of their Increase in knowledge and ciuillitie ; and soe farr as wee haue Receiued any thinge in writing from those that are their Teachers wee haue for your more full satisfaction enclosed the same heerin ; which together with what wee are otherwise Informed being considered wee dare not thinke or Judge any other but that the Lord hath amongst them some of his elect ones ; the Redemption of whose soules is precious in his sight ; and that this worke is Indeed owned of himselfe ; that it is attended with difficulties many discouragements from men and diuels ; as you may see in parte by Mr. Fitch his letter ; Renders the fiter object for the wisdom power and compassion of an Infinite and vnchangable being ; whoe taketh most delight to magnify his owne Glorious name in the midst of mans misery and Nothingnes ; and wee cannot but take notice of Gods hand in stirring vp sundry wherof the Reuerend Mr. Eliott and Mr. Mayhew deceased were the first and cheife to attend that work of mercy to the soules of those poor Natiues ; and the same did continue constant in for many yeers, when as yett they had Receiued noe Incurragement from any in England or New England ; and yett now Notwithstanding all the Incurragment that is giuen wee find it farr more difficult to obtaine suitable Instruments to laborr therein all which tells vs That it is the Lord and not man whoe must thrust forth those that

that are Indeed faithfull laborers ; and for this end wee mention it that all those whoe by their vountary and liberall contributions to this pious worke haue manifested their charrety, that they may be stirred vp to adde their prayers to the Lord of this Great harvest that hee wilbe pleased yett further to sitt and thrust forth Labourers into this parte of his Vinyard ; the accompt Inclosed when compared doth shew the number of Labourers and their names both English and Indians ; together with their particular falleries ; wherby it doth appeer how that monies that hath bin sent ouer are disposed ; and had there bine more wee should haue seen Reason to order the disbursement therof partly for the Incurragment of some Designes of the Reuerend Mr. Elliott whose continewes vnwearied in his Indeuors for their good, as alsoe some other persons that may in time be vsfull Instruments in that worke ; one wherof is the son of that Reverend and good man Mr. Mayhew deceased whose being borne on the Iland called Marthas Viniyard and now grown to mans estate and there settled ; is an hopefull younge man and hath their Language perfectly Concerning Mr. Mouth his Gift wee expect it wilbe Returned into our hands this next autume ; and considering the trouble wee find to gett in the Rent ; and difficulty to secure the principall ; wee feare we shall not be able to make soe good Improvment therof as formerly ; but shall not be awanting to doe the best wee can therein ; Sir before wee conclude wee cannot omitt to Returne you our hartly thanks for your great loue towards and Reddines to promote the good of our Colledge att Cambridge ; from whence all the Collonies after our bereauement by death of many aged and worthy leaders in Church and Commonwealth that layed the foundation of these plantations haue through the Lords Goodnes already had a very good supply ; and although that Society doth att present labour vnder sundry discouragements partly arising by the death of their late president, and alsoe by the decay of their buildings which were made in our Infancye ; yett are now in a hopefull way to be againe supplied with an able President, and alsoe with a New building of bricke and stone for the effecting wherof there is already a contribution made according to our low condition ; and wee hope that our Indeuors heerein wilbe a blessing to the Indians as well as to the English ; your countenance therof and Respect thereto ; as the Providence of God hath Given you an Interest in any that are capable to promote the good therof, is all that wee craue your honors trouble in ; Sir craueing your fauorable Interpretation and acceptance of these lines with our hartly desire and prayer to the Lord yett further to Incurrage your honor, and the

Rest of that honorable societie in that good worke ; and plentifully to Reward the
fame to you and yours ; Wee take leaue to subscribe ourselues

Honorable Sir

Your humble servants

Plymouth in New England
September 9th. 1672.

THOMAS PRENCE President
THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM HAWTHORNE
JOSIAH WINSLOW
JOHN WINTHROP
JAMES RICHARDS ;

New Plymouth September sixt 1672

Mr. Hezekiah Vher is ordered to pay out of the Indian Stocke in his costdy
these following sumes viz :

To Mr. John Elliott	50	00	00
To Captaine Daniell Gooken	20	00	00
To 10 Indian Teachers and 10 Indian Rulers vnder Mr. Elliott To the Teachers 5lb. a peece to the Rulers 2os. a peece	60	00	00
To Waban	05	00	00
To Mr. Richard Bourne of Sandwich	35	00	00
To old Mr. Mayhew of the Viniyard	40	00	00
To 3 Indians vnder Mr Bourne	15	00	00
To sundry Indian Teachers and Rulers on Martins Viniyards and Nantuckett vnder the Gouverment of Mr. Mayhew	57	00	00
To Mr. James Fitch in Hartford Collonie the Reuenues of Mr. Mouthes Gift for the yeer past	31	10	00
To diet and clothing for an Indian youth	15	00	00
To his schooling att Cambridge and fiering	03	08	00
To sundry well deserueing Indians that are Near Mr. Fitch and healpful to him in the worke	10	00	00
To Mr. John Cotton of Plymouth	20	00	00
To Mr. Vhers bill of disburfments allowed	23	05	06
To the Comissioners of Conecticott to distribute to well deserueing Indians of the Pequatts and others therabouts	10	00	00
			To

To Marmeduke Johnson for printing stitching and cutting of a thousand Indian Logick Primers	}	06	00	00
To Clothing a blind Indian called Bartimeus	-	05	00	00
To Mr Danforth for Physicke and other charitable Disbursements to Indians as to particular accounts	}	01	15	00
				<hr/>
				407 18 06
				<hr/>

*ATT a meeting of the Commissioners of the united Colonies by Adjournment in Boston
November the 2cond 1675*

FORASMUCH as the Narraganfett Indians are deeply accessory in the present bloody outrages of the Barbarous Natiues That are in open hostilitie with the English; This appeering by their harbouring the actors therof; Relieving and succoring their weomen and children and wounded men, and detaining them in their custody Notwithstanding the Couenant made by their Sachems to deliuer them to the English; and as is credibly Reported they haue killed and taken away many Cattle from the English their Neighbors; and did for some daies seize and keep vnder a stronge guard Mr. Smithes house and family; and att the Newes of the sad and lamentable mischeiff that the Indians did vnto the English att or neare hadley; did in a uery Reproachfull and blasphemouse manor triumph and Rejoyce theratt;

The Commissioners doe agree and determine that besides the number of souldiers formerly agreed vpon to be Raised and to be in constant Reddines for the vse of the Country there shalbe one thousand more Raised and furnished; with their armes and prouisions of all sorts to be att one houres warning, for the publick service; the said Souldiers to be raised in like proportions in each Collonie as the former were; Alsoe they doe agree that AB: shalbe Comaunder in Cheife ouer the said souldiers and that the said AB: shall with the said souldiers march into the Narraganfets Country and in case they be not preuented by the Narraganfets Sachems actuall performance of their Couenants made with the Commissioners by deliuering vp those of our enimies that are in their custody; as alsoe making Reparation for all damages sustained by their Neglect hitherto together with securitie for their

further fidelitie; then to Indeaour the compelling of them therevnto by the best meanes they may or can or to proceed againſt them as our enimies;

THOMAS HINCKLEY
JOHN WINTHROP
WAITT WINTHROP

THOMAS DANFORTH Prefident
WILLAM STOUGHTON
JOSIAH WINSLOW

Plymouths Comiſſioners Preſented this following Narratiue ſhewing the manor of the beginning of the preſent Warr with the Indians of Mount hope and Pocaffet;

A Breift narratiue of the beginning and progreſſe of the preſeat trouble between vs and the Indians; taking its riſe in the Collonie of New Plymouth; anno Dom: 1675.

Not to looke back further then the troubles that were between the Collonie of New Plymouth and Phillip Sachem of mount hope In the yeer 1671 It may bee remembered that the Settlement and Iſſue of that controverſe obtained and made principally by the mediation and interpoſed advice and counsell of the other two confederate Collonies, whoe vpon a carefull inquiry and ſerch into the grounds of that Trouble found that the ſaid Sachems pretence of wronges and injuries from that Collonie were Groundles and falſe; and that hee (although firſt in armes) was the Pecant and offending party; and that Plymouth had juſt cauſe to take vp armes againſt him; and it was then agreed that hee ſhould pay that Collonie a certaine ſume of money, in parte of theire damage and charge by him occationed; and hee then not onely renewed his ancient couenant of friendſhip with them; but made himſelfe and his people absolute ſubjects to our ſouereign Lord King Charles the ſecond; and to that his Collonie of New Plymouth ſince which time wee know not that the Engliſh of that or any other of the Collonies haue bin injurious to him or his, that might juſtly provoake them to take vp armes againſt vs; But ſometime the laſt winter the Gouvernor of Plymouth was informed by Saffamon a faithfull Indian that the ſaid Phillip was vndoubtedly indeauoring to raiſe new troubles; and was indeauoring to engage all the Sachems round about in a warr againſt vs ſome of the Engliſh alſoe that lived neare the ſaid Sachem, communicated their feares and leaſouſyes concurrent with what the Indian had informed; about a week after John Saffamon had giuen his information hee was barbarouſly murdered by ſome Indians for his faithfulnes (as wee haue cauſe to belieue) To the Interſt of God and of the Engliſh; ſometime after Saffamons Death Phillip hauing heard that the Gouvernor of Plymouth had receiued ſome information againſt him and purpoſed to ſend for or to him to appeer att theire next Court that they might Inquire into thoſe Reports, came downe of his own accord to Plymouth a little before theire court, in the
beginning

begining of March last; att which time the counsell of that Collonie vpon a large debate with him had great Reason to belieue that the Information against him might be in substance true, but not haueing full proffe therof and hoping that the disco- uery of it soe farr would cause him to desist they dismissed him frindly; giueing him onely to vnderstand that if they heare further concerning that matter they might see reason to demanda his armes to be deliuered vp for their securitie; which was according to former agreement between him and them, and hee engaged on their demaund they should be surrendered vnto them or their order; att that court wee had many Indians in examination concerning the murder of John Sassamon but had not then testimony in the case but not longe after an Indian appeering to testify; wee apprehend three by him charged to be the murderers of Sassamon, and secured them to a triall att our next Court holden in June, att which time a little before the Court Phillip began to keep his men in armes about him and to gather strangers vnto him and to march about in armes towards the vper end of the necke on which hee liued and neare to the English houses; who began therby to bee somewhat disquieted but tooke as yet noe further notice but onely to sett a milletary watch in the next Townes; as Swansey and Rehoboth; some hints wee had that the Indians were in armes while our Court was sitting but wee hoped it might arise from a guilty feare in Phillip that wee would send for him and bring him to tryall with the other murderers; and that if hee saw the Court broken vp and hee not sent for; the cloud might blow ouer; and indeed our innoensy made us uerry secure and confident it would not haue broken out into a warr; But no sooner was our Court desolued but wee had intelligence from Leift: John Browne of Swansey that Phillip and his men continued constantly in armes, many strange Indians from seuerall places flocked in to him and that they sent away their wiues to Narragansett; and were giueing our people frequent alarms by drums and guns in the night and invaded their passage towards Plymouth; and that their younge Indians were earnest for a warr; on the 7th of June Mr. Benjamin Church being on Road Island Weetanno and some of her cheiffe men told him that Phillip intended a warr speedily with the English some of them saying that they would healep him; and that hee had alreddy given them leaue to kill English mens Cattle and rob their hovses; about the 14th and 15th of June Mr. James Browne went twise to Phillip to perswade him to be quiett but att both times found his men in armes and Phillip uery high and not perswadable to peace; on the 14th June our Councell wrote an amicable frindly letter to Phillip therein shewing our dislike of his practices; and aduiseing him to dismise his strange Indians and comaund his owne men to fall quietly to their busines that our people might alsoe bee quiett; and not to suffer himselfe to be abused by Reports concerneing vs who intended him noe wronge; nor hurt towards him; but Mr. Browne could not obtaine an answare from him; on the 17th June Mr. Paine of Rehoboth
and

and feuerall others of the English going vnarmed to Mount hope to seek their horses att Philips request ; the Indians came and presented their guns att them and carried it uery insolently though noe way prouoked by them ; on the 18th or 19th Iob Winslow his house was broken vp and Rifled by Phillips men ; June the 20th being the Sabbath the people att Swansey were alarmed by the Indians two of our Inhabitants burned out of their houses and their houses rifled ; and the Indians were marching as they judged to assault the Towne ; and therefore Intreated speedy heale from vs ; Wee heervpon the 21 of June sent vp some forces to releiue that Towne and dispatched more with speed ; on Wednesday the 23 of June a dozen more of their houses att Swansey were rifled ; on the 24th Thomas layton was slaine att the fall Riuer ; on the 25th of June diuers of the people att Swansey slaine ; and many houses burned vntill which time, and for feuerall daies tho wee had a considerable Force there both of our owne and of the Massachusetts (To our Greife and shame) they took noe Reuenge of the enemy ; thus slow were wee and vnwilling to engage ourselues and neighbours in a warr ; haueing many Infoleneyes almost Intollerable from them of whose hands wee had deserued better ;

The substance of what is here declared doth clearly and more particularly appeer in the Records and Letters Related vnto of the feuerall dates aboue mentioned.

JOSIAH WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

The present warr owned by the Comissioners att a meetinge of the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies held att Boston Septem : 9th 1675.

WEE haueing receiued from the Comissioners of Plymouth a narrative shewing the rise and feuerall steps of the proceeding of that Collonie as to the present warr with the Indians ; which had its begininge there ; and its progresse into the Massachusetts ; by their infolence outrages murdering many persons and burning their houses in sundry plantations in both Collonies ; and haueing duely considered the same doe declare that the said war doth appeer to be both iust and neessefarie ; in its first Rise a defensiuue warr and therefore wee doe agree and conclude that it ought now to be Ioynntly prosecuted by all the the vnited Collonies ; and the charges thereof to be bourne and payed as is agreed in the articles of Confeederation

THOMAS HINCKLEY
JOHN WINTHORPE
JAMES RICHARDS ;

THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM STOUGHTON
JOSIAH WINSLOW

The Comissioners of the Collonies haueing fully concurred in the Righteousnes of the present warr with the barbarous natives for the better management therof doe agree and conclude that there be forthwith raised a Thousand souldiers wherof 500 to be Dragoones or troopers with longe armes out of the feuerall Collonies in such proportions as the articles of Confeaderation doe appoint ;

The Massachusets	527	} 1000
Plymouth	158	
Conecticott	315	

Boston October 2nd 1675

THE Comissioners haueing alreddy passed an order for the Raising of One Thousand souldiers in the feuerall Iurisdiftions for the profecution of the present warr; In pursuance of that conclusion They doe againe Recomend it to the Gouvernours and Councells of the feuerall Iurisdiftions ; that with all due care and dilligence the said souldiers be not onely Raised, but alsoe very well fited and furnished for the publicke seruice and vigorously Improved ; as occation shalbe in the pursuite and disrest of the enimie ; which wee Iudge the best expedient for the securing of the English plantations ;

And for the better managment of this affaire that each Iurisdiftion doe nominate and comission one meet man to bee Comaundor in Cheiffe in the Collonie wherin hee dwells and as there shalbe need for the Anoyance of the enimie or the defence of the English Plantations That the said Forces vnite in parte or the whole in which case they shalbe vnder the Comaund of him whoe is the Comaundor in Cheiffe in that Collonie where the expedition is to be performed ;

And for the Incouragement of Voulenteers to Goe forth in pursuite of the enimie ; Incase the Respective Councells of the Iurisdiftions shall see cause to Graunt Commissions for that end to meet persons ; The Comissioners doe heerby order and declare that the plunder and spoyle by them lawfully taken whether Goods or persons being Legally soe adjudged and condemned shalbe to their owne proper vse and behoofe And that heerafter the Indians be allowed 4 coates for each man or boy aboue six yeers old that they bring in of our enimie being legally adjudged and condemned as aboue ; and for weomen and Girles aboue six yeers old two Coates apiece ;

Boston

Boston in New England October 18th 1675

WHEREAS for the continuement of a firme peace and settled frendship between the vnited Collonies in New England and the Narraganfett Indians on the 15th of Iuly last there was Couenants and articles of agreement made and concluded between the Messengers sent and Improued by the Massachusetts and Conecticott Collonies on the one party and the Sachems of the said Narraganfett Indians on the other party ; as will more fully appeer and are contained in an Instrument by them Ioyntly signed and sealled ; Reference thervnto being had ; Now this witneseth that wee whose Names are heer vnder written being fully Impowered by the Sachems ouer the aboue said Indians to treat with the Comissioners of the abouesaid vnited Collonies att Boston and to acte and conclude all matters and thinges appertaining to the consefirmation of a firme and settled peace between the aboue said partyes wee doe by these presents fully clearly and absolutely Rattify and conseirme all the abouesaid Articles of Agreement heerby declaring our hartly Desire and firme Resolution to continew in a sure and constant peace with the English ; and wee doe fully and absolutely engage ourselves in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouementioned Indians to performe and fullfill the said Articles and euery thing therein mentioned and contained according to the true Intent and meaning therof ;

And whereas a considerable Number of people both men wemen and Children appertaining to those Indians who haue bin in actuall hostillitie against the English are now fled to the Narragansetts Country ; and are vnder the Costody of the said Sachems there ; after a full and long conference had concerning that matter ; wee doe in the Name and by the Power to vs giuen and bestrusted in the behalfe of the Sachems of the abouesaid Countrey fully and absolutely Couenant and promise to and with the abouenamed Comissioners att or before the 28th day of this Instant month of October to deliuer or cause to be deliuered all and euery one of the said Indians, whether belonging vnto Phillip : the Pocasset Sqva or the Saconett Indians Quabaug hadley or any other Sachems ; or people that haue bin or are in hostillitie with the English or any of their Allies or abettors ; and these wee promise and Couenant to
deliuer

deliuer att Boston to the Gouvernor and Councell there by them to be disposed in the behalfe of and for the best security and peace of the vnited Collonies

Sealed and delivered in
the presence of vs
RICHARD SMITH
JAMES BROWNE
SAMUELL GORTON Junr.

Interpretors
JOHN NOWHENETTS marke
Indian Interpretor ;

QUANANCHETTS Marke
Sachem in the behalfe of himselfe and
Conanacus and the old Queen and Pom-
ham and Quaunapeen, and a

(Seale)
MANATANNOO Counceller his Marke
and Cannonacus in his behalfe

(Seale)
AHANMANPOWETT Marke
Counceller and his

(Seale)
CORNMAN Cheiffe Counceller to
NINNEGRETT in his behalfe and a
(Seale)

ATT a meeting of the vnited Collonies in Boston by adjournment Nouemb. 2: 1675.

THE Comissioners doe vnanimously agree to Nominate and Impower the Honorable Iosiah Winslow Esqr. Gouvernor of Plymouth Collonie Comaunder in Cheiffe ouer the vnited Forces now to be Raised ;

It is alsoe agreed That the second to the Comaundor in Cheiffe shalbe Nominated and appointed by the Councell or Generall Court of Conecticott while the Forces are in that Collonie ;

Alsoe it is agreed That the souldiers that come from Conecticott Collonie shall make their Rendezvous att Norwich Stonington and New London ; and those that come from the Massachusetts and Plymouth att Rehoboth Providence and Warwick where they are to be in a Reddines to obserue the orders of their Comaunder in Cheiffe, att or before the 10th of the Next Month ;

The Comissioners doe agree to comend to the feuerall Generall Courts or Councells of the vnited Collonies that they appoint and order the second day of December being the fift day of the weeke to be obserued and kept as a sollemne Day of Prayer

and humilliation ; to supplicate the Lords pardoning Mercye and compasion towards his poor people ; and for successe in our Indeaours for the Repelling the Rage of the enemy ;

The Comissioners doe further comend to the feuerall Generall Courts or Councells of the vnited Collonies that effectuall care be taken that the soulders sent on this expedition be men of strength corrage and activity their armes well fixed and fitt for seruice that their clothing be in all Respects stronge and warme, suitable for the season, That they haue Prouisions in their Snapfackes for a weekes march from their Randevoues and supply in a Magaseen appointed for a more generall seruice ;

Alsoe that there be a meet Number of Able Minnesters and Chirurgions provided and appointed for the expedition ;

THOMAS DANFORTH Prefident

The 12th of the 9th 1675.

Boston Novem: 19. 1676

THE Comissioners of the vnited Collonies doe agree and order That for the supply of the Forces now to be sent forth, on the expedition against The comon enimie Provisions of all forts and Amunition shalbe provided and sent to the place of their Randevous sufficient for two monthes ;

And that each Collonie take care for the supply of their owne souldiers accordingly ; and that speciall care and Respect be had to the extreamyty of winter season That soe there may none Perish for want of warme clothing or such other comforts as shalbe Necessary ;

THOMAS HINCLEY
JOHN WINTHORPP
WAITT WINTHORPP

THOMAS DANFORTH Prefident
WILLAM STAUGHTON
IOSIAH WINSLOW

February 8th 1675

THE Comissioners taking into their considerations the present State of things both as to the comon enimie vpon their late flight ; and alsoe the Danger of our owne Plantations ; by Reason of them doe conclude and Resolue that besides or curing of the Fronteire Townes in each Iurisdiction ; which they comend to the Respectiue Councells in each Collonie, there be a speedy proceecution of the enimie by the Ioynt Forces of the vnited Collonies ; and in pursuance therof doe order that six hundred

hundred souldiers be forthwith made Redy according to the stated proportions of each Collonie, To meet att such place or places of Randevoues within three weekes after the date heerof as shalbe most convenient ; Conecticott Collonie being alsoe desired to engage the Pequott and Mohegen Indians in the seruice ; and that care be taken that the souldiers sent be men fitt for such an expedition ; and well fitted with amunition and prouision of all forts for fourteene Dayes March ; and because the honored Generall Winslow through his Indispositions of body is disenabled for goeing forth againe ; it is ordered that according to a former order The Comaunder in Cheiffe of the Forces of that Collonie where the seate of warr shall happen to be shalbe the Cheiffe ouer the whole ; The souldiers to be either Dragoons or Troopers well fitted with Longe fier armes ; and one man for euery ten horses, to take care of them ; The place of Randevous to be Quabauge 29th Instant ;

THOMAS HINCKLEY
JOHN WINTHORPE
WAITE WINTHORPE

THOMAS DANFORTH
WILLAM STAUGHTON
IOSIAH WINSLOW

ATT a Meeting of the Comissioners of the vnitied Colonies, att their second session held by adjournment att Plymouth the 20th of March 1678 The honored Gouvernor Winslow was Chosen Presedent of this Meeting ;

VPON the Petition of William Nahaton Refering to a sister of Iohn Saffamon claimed by Ioseph Burge as his seruant ; It is ordered that vpon proffe of his title before the honored Gouvernor of New Plymouth ; there shalbe fise pounds payed him ; halfe out of the Indian Stocke as due to Saffamon for seruice ; and the other halfe by her frinds ; and that shee bee free to Remaine att Punkapague or elsewhere ;

Ioseph and Jeremiah hyde petitioning in the behalfe of their Sifter and Child now in the hands of Ionathan hatch of Saconesfett it is ordered that shee be deliuered to the said Ioseph and Jeremiah vpon the Repayment of the purchase Mony as the Gouvernor of Plymouth shall see meet to order ;

In reference vnto the Reuerend Mr. Elliotts motion for reprinting the bible in the Indian Language ; The Comissioners haueing had some Debate about that mat-

ter doe Judge it most expedient to Refer the determination thereof to the next meeting of the Comissioners ;

Whereas the honored Councell of the Massachusetts vpon Report of the Maquacs and enimie Indians comploting to make Depradations on our friend Indians as they did the last summer ; haue comended to the Comissioners att this session to Indeanor the settlement of a Generall peace ; vpon a full debate had of that matter The Comissioners haue agreed to comend it to the seuerall Councells of the seuerall Colonies Respectiue to vse theire best Indeanors for obtaining a Right vnderstanding between the Maquacs and the English of the vnited Colonies ; haueing Reason to feare That hitherto there hath bine seileer therin And for that end incase any of the Maquacs doe fall into the hands of either of the Colonies ; That they be there detained and kindly treated vntill some one of them be lycenced to Returne to acquaint the Sachems of theire Restraint and the desire of the English to confer with them to a full accord ; or incase noe opportunitie of that kind doe happen ; That then they vse any other meet expedient as to them shall seem meet for the effecting thereof ; and the Disburse made in persuaunce thereof ; as alsoe for a meet Gratuity, if judged convenient to be sent to Maquas, by any of our Indians ; and as from them selues and not the English The same to be bourne and payed in proportion by all the vnited Colonies according to Articles ;

The Comissioners of the vnited Colonies haueing carefully perused the seuerall accompts and claimes of debt presented from the seuerall Colonies Referring to the late Indian Warrs and finding therein many Difficulties not easely rectified to such exactnes as from thence to draw vp ballence to mutuall satisfaction for a full accomodation and finall settlement of all claimes from any of the seuerall Colonies now made or heerafter to be made therevpon ; as alsoe for the Deuision of Conquest Lands and Proffits of Prisoners accrewing by the late warr doe agree that the seuerall Colonies shall fully possesse and freely dispose to their owne advantage all such lands as lye within theire owne precincts Respectiue and such prisoners with other proffits as haue bine brought in to them and are now possessed by them ; without Let Disturbance or claime of from or by each others ; and that the Collonie of New Plymouth shall pay vnto the Massachusetts the Just sume of one Thousand pounds lawfull money of New-England ; To be deliuered att the Townhouse in Boston att or before the first of October 1680 ; And that the Collonie of Conesticut doe pay thirty and two pounds mony concluded by the Comissioners in Boston of allowance due to be payed to the honored Generall Winslow for his then service in the warr And that the seuerall Colonies be thence forth for euer acquitted from further claimes or accompts refering to Disburse or proffits in the said Warr each Collonie paying such debts as are yett standing out to theire owne Inhabitants ; and proportionably

to all credits without the said Colonies upon their audit and passage by the Commissioners at their present or next session ;

In Reference to the settlement of accounts dues and demands whatsoever Relating to the late warr with the Indians between the Massachusetts Collonie and Connecticut submitted to the Commissioners of New Plymouth according as is provided in the 14th. Article wee the said Commissioners on due consideration of the pleas presented before us ; and upon consideration of what is engaged by Plymouths Commissioners ; and in behalfe of their Collonie to pay or cause to be payed ; videlicet one Thousand pounds in money unto the Massachusetts ; which was due or deemed soe to be from Connecticut ; as well as from Plymouth unto the Massachusetts for their extraordinary charge in the Eastern Warr or otherwise and for the preventing of any contests between the Colonies ; and the supposed different dues or valluations of lands lying in either Collonie soe as each might enjoy and dispose those lands, which lye within their owne Respective precincts and that mutuall amitie may be continew-ed between the confederates doe therefore award and determine, Connecticut Collonie onely to pay that thirty two pounds ordered by the Commissioners at Boston to be payed in money as their proportion of one hundred pounds allowed to the honorable Generall Winslow for his then service in the warr ; and that both those Colonies doe mutually acquitt each other of all dues and demands whatsoever Relating to the late warr ;

JOSIAS WINSLOW
THOMAS HINCKLEY

John Indian Teacher of Mattakefett is allowed three pound for his labour in preaching and teaching Scoole amongst the Indians ; and is ordered for the continuing in that worke for the following year ;

Mr. Richard Wharton of Boston presenting an account of sheep and cattle for the use of the confederate Army at the Narragansett countrey the Commissioners haue allowed for him the severall colonies the following fumes

From the Massachusetts	-	-	-	16	00	00
from Plymouth	-	-	-	05	00	00
from Connecticut	-	-	-	10	00	00

In full Satisfaction of all his claime ;

And alsoe to Mr. James Browne of Swansey on the same account
in full payment for cattle killed in the Narragansett countrey ; }
in proportion by all the Colonies - - - - - 20 00 00

And

And to Mr. Reinolds of Narraganfett on like account and like proportion in full of his demaunds } 10 00 00

The Comiffioners haueing had a full Debate concerning a motion made for the erecting of English Schooles amongst the Indians wherby they may be brought vp to Learne the English Toungue doe highly approue therof as being most probable to reduce them to civillity and capacitate them to be religiously Instructed ; and doe therfore order that those Gentlemen that were appointed their Rulers and Teachers ; doe respectiue in their feuerall prefincts take effectuall order therein by Improving as they best may and the necessary charges therof shalbe considered by the Comiffioners at their next meeting ;

The foregoing conclusions were agreed passed and vnderwritten by the Comiffioners of the vnited Collonies

JOSIAH WINSLOW Prefident
 THOMAS DANFORTH
 JOSEPH DUDLEY
 THOMAS HINCKLEY
 WILLAM LEETE
 JOHN ALLYNE ;

Dated New Plymouth
March 24: 16 77

CON.

[CONDITIEŒ &c. AMSTERDAM, 1656.]

CONDITIONS offered by the *BURGERMASTERS* of the City of AMSTERDAM, (according to an Agreement made with the *WEST INDIA COMPANY*, and with the Approbation of their *HIGH MIGHTINESSES* the *STATES GENERAL* of the *UNITED NETHERLANDS*) to all who are willing to settle in New Netherland; who must apply to the Honorable Messrs. Coenraed Burgh, Counsellor and formerly Alderman, Henry Roeters, Upper Commissary of the Exchange Bank, Edward Man, Isaac Van Beeck, Hector Pieterfon, and John Tayfpel, as Commissaries and Directors, appointed for this Purpose by the *Burgermaſters* aforesaid, by Authority of the Council of this City, who are to sit and hold their Meetings at the West India House on Tuesdays and Thursdays from Noon till half an Hour past two o'Clock.

I.

THE Colonists who are going thither shall be transported in suitable Vessels, with their Families, household Furniture and other Necessaries.

II.

The City of Amsterdam shall make the best Agreement they can with Owners of Vessels for the Transportation of Persons or Goods.

III.

The said City shall advance the Freight Money, provided that afterwards the said City shall be repaid in manner hereafter mentioned.

IV.

The City aforesaid, to the End that the said Colonists may live there safely, honestly and prosperously, shall acquaint them with what follows.

V.

First The said City shall provide a fruitful Soil, in a healthy and temperate climate, watered by and situated upon a fresh Water River, to which large Ships may sail. For which Purpose an Agreement is made with the West India Company for a Place, which is at their Disposal, and to which no other persons have any pretensions.

VI.

There the City shall lay out a proper Piece of Land, by the River Side, for the Habitation and Residence of the Colonists, and fortify the said Land with a Trench without and a Wall within; and divide the inclosed Land into Streets, a Market, and Lots, suitable for the Service as well of those who carry on Merchandize and Trades, as of Farmers; and all this at the Expence of the said City.

VII.

VII.

The City of Amsterdam shall send there a proper Person for a School Master, who shall also read the holy Scriptures in public, and set the Psalms.

VIII.

The City of Amsterdam shall also, as soon as they conveniently can, provide a Salary for the said School Master.

IX.

And to the End that the Colonists, going thither, may be provided with all Necessaries, as is proper, the City of Amsterdam shall provide the said Colonists, for one year, with cloathing, and provisions, and all kinds of grain for sowing and moreover shall build, in the place aforesaid, a large Magazine or Warehouse, wherein they shall keep all their Goods both for the cloathing and subsistence of the people. They shall also keep a Factor there, who shall provide every thing necessary for cloathing, house-keeping and farming, and sell them at the same prices they are sold at here, the Company's toll excepted.

X.

Concerning the Company's toll, it shall be paid at the Rate hereafter mentioned in the list; and the City shall also take care in process of time that the toll which shall be paid in New Netherland, shall be employed in building and supporting public works, by those who shall be authorized thereto by the West India Company and the City.

XI.

The said fortified place, allotted for the residence of the Colonists, whether we call it a City or Town, respecting the police or distribution of Justice, and especially the matter of descents shall be regulated in the same manner as here in Amsterdam.

XII.

They shall first have one *Schout* or Officer, as the Head of Justice, appointed in the same manner as here.

XIII.

The *Schout* shall be appointed in the name of their High Mightinesses and the West India Company, by the Deputies of Amsterdam, who, for this end, by Power of Attorney, shall give authority to the Director.

XIV.

They shall moreover have three *Burgermasters*, who shall be appointed by the common Burghers out of the most honest, fit and rich.

XV.

And five or seven *Schepens*, for which purpose the body of the Burghers shall nominate a double number, that the Director by Attorney, as is mentioned in the 13th article, may make an Election out of them.

XVI.

The City or Town, being increased to two hundred Families or upwards, shall themselves choose a *Common Council* of 21 persons, who shall meet with the Burger-masters and Schepens, and consult in the same manner upon all causes relating to the Government of the City : and this Common Council being once instituted, shall thereafter be able, in case of the death of one or more of their Members, by a new Election, unanimously or with plurality of voices, to fill up the vacancies : in like manner the said Common Council shall annually choose the Burgermasters as aforesaid, and shall also have the nomination of a double number, from whence the Schepens shall be chosen as aforesaid.

XVII.

The Schepens shall determine causes for all sums, under one hundred Guildens but in all exceeding one hundred Guildens the party aggrieved shall be allowed an appeal to the Director General and Council of New Netherland.

XVIII.

The said Schepens shall also pronounce sentence in all criminal causes, but an appeal therefrom shall be allowed.

XIX.

The City of Amsterdam shall agree with a smith, a wheel-wright and a carpenter, to go and live there, for the conveniency and service of the Colonists.

XX.

The City of Amsterdam aforesaid shall divide all the Lands round about the aforesaid Town or City, into suitable Fields for plough land, pasture and meadow land, and make proper allowance for roads.

XXI.

Every Farmer shall have, in free, fast, and durable propriety, so many morgens, as well of plough-land as meadow, as he and his family can improve and will want for grazing, if it be 20, 30, or more morgens ; provided that all such lands, which shall be given and conveyed in fee to the Colonists, shall by them, in two years from the conveyance, be brought under cultivation, on penalty of their being taken from them and given to other persons.

XXII.

Each of the Colonists shall settle and enjoy his land freely, without paying any poundage, horn-money or salt-money for ten years, reckoning from the year in which the land is first sown or pastured, which ten years being expired, they shall not be taxed higher than those who are taxed lowest in any other District under the Government of the West India Company in New Netherland : they shall also be free from the tenths for the term of twenty years, reckoning from the year in which the lands are first sown ; and the said twenty years being expired, the tenths shall be given to the City of Amsterdam ; always understanding that the half of the said

tenths shall be applied to the support as well of public works as of persons employed in the public service there. In like manner also, whenever any poundage or other charge shall be paid, the money shall be employed in making and supporting public works, and paying the salaries of persons in the service.

XXIII.

The City of Amsterdam shall give order, that during and after the sending ships from Holland to load and bring over corn, feed, wood, and all other kinds of merchandizes, the most useful of the Colonists shall in like manner be at liberty to hire particular ships, provided they be configned to the City of Amsterdam.

XXIV.

The City of Amsterdam shall for this purpose have proper storehouses here,—store the grain and other goods of the Colonists,—sell them for the benefit of the Colonists,—and return their proceeds in such articles as the owners shall direct, deducting only two per cent. for commissions, and one tenth of the nett proceeds, in payment of the disbursements made by the said City for the freight and passage of the persons and goods of the Colonists; and that so long as till the aforesaid disbursements are refunded, and no longer.

XXV.

The Colonists in New Netherland who want any thing shall take it out of the City's Warehouse, at a fixed price, provided that the account thereof be sent over with the Colonists goods, that it may be deducted therefrom.

XXVI.

The Colonists may, for building houses and vessels, and carrying on trade, cut as much wood as they think fit, without paying any thing for it, not only in the nearest and most handy forests, but also in any other place situate in the district and under the jurisdiction of the company in New Netherland, and not already granted to, and owned by, any particular person; provided they submit to the regulations in that behalf already made, or that hereafter may be made, as in article XXVIII.

XXVII.

The Burgermasters of Amsterdam, as the founders, and patrons, and having the jurisdiction, shall appoint the secretary, post, and other inferior persons.

XXVIII.

The hunting in the woods, and the fishery on all the waters and rivers, not heretofore owned by other persons, shall be free to each of the Colonists, under certain regulations to be made respecting them by the authority of the Company, or their High Mightinesses.

XXIX.

The City of Amsterdam shall see that all the tools and instruments necessary for farming, shall be transported free, and without paying recognition.

XXX.

XXX.

Any of the Colonists who by himself, or his family, or any person in his service, shall discover any minerals, chrystals, precious stones, marble, &c. of whatever nature the same may be, may possess and keep them as his own, without paying any imposition or recognition for them, for the term of ten years ; but after the expiration thereof he shall be held to pay the Company one tenth part of their proceeds.

XXXI.

The City of Amsterdam shall cause a convenient Warehouse to be made ready here, wherein shall be deposited all the goods which the said City intends to send to its Colony in New Netherland, where they may be visited by any person appointed by the directors of the West India Company, under the inspection of a person appointed for that purpose by the City of Amsterdam, and marked with the marks of the City and Company, and the recognition therefor being paid to the Company according to the list.

XXXII.

Which then may be laden, with the knowledge of the Company, in any vessel or vessels, which the said City shall be able to obtain.

XXXIII.

If the City of Amsterdam shall ship any goods on freight in any vessel to New Amsterdam, they shall submit to the same rules as others.

XXXIV.

But if the City of Amsterdam shall send away its own or any chartered ship laden only with its own goods, it shall send that ship or ships directly to its own City, Town, or Colony, provided that all the goods laden on board shall be advertised in the City's Warehouse there, under the inspection of any one of the Company appointed for that purpose, to whom also the letters and commission from the company shall be delivered.

XXXV.

In like manner all wares, produce or merchandize, imported from the City's Colony, must be brought here, and advertised in the City's Warehouse under the Inspection of a person appointed for that purpose by the Company, and the duties due to the Country and the Company must be paid out of them according to the rates specified in the following list.

The LIST

			Gulds.Sty.p.				Gulds.Sty.p.
For 100 Gulders, Duffels 2½ pieces	{	Convoy at 8 styvers		For 100 Gulders, Vinegar, 6 Hhds	{	Convoy with the advance	8 0 0
		per piece with ½ ad- vance	1 6 8			Recognition, 6 per cent.	6 0 0
		Recognition at 12 p. ct.	12 0 0				14 0 0
			13 6 8				
For 100 Gulders, Blankets 28.	{	Convoy, <i>ut supra</i> ,		For 100 Gulders, French Wines 4 Hhds.	{	Convoy with the advance	1 13
		with the advance	1 17			Recognition, 6 per cent.	6
		Recognition at 12 p. c.	12				7 13
			13 17 0				
For 100 Gulders, Shirts, Stockings Shoes, Pedlars Ware, † Nurenberg Wares, & Goods not included in the list of Convoy	{	Convoy at 4 Styvers per piece, Flemish, & ½ advance Recognition here 6 p. c. † Hats		For 100 Gulders Brandy, 1 Hhd.	{	Convoy with the advance	1 13
						Recognition	6
			4 8 8	For 100 Gulders Distilled Waters, 12 Ankers	Convoy, <i>ut supra</i> ,	3 6 8	
			6 0 0		Recognition 6 per cent.	6	
			10 8 8			9 6 8	
For 100 Gulders, Woolen Cloths, Says, Serges, and other Silk, Woolen, or Worsted Stuffs, Linen Cloths,	{	Convoy with the advance Recognition here	1 10 0	For 100 Gulders, Nails 900lb.	{	Convoy, <i>ut supra</i> ,	3 12
			6 0 0			Recognition	6
			7 10				9 12
For 100 Gulders, Oil & Spa- nish Wine	{	Convoy, about Recognition	2 15	For 100 Gulders, Rice, Spi- ces and Grocery.	{	Convoy, <i>ut sup.</i> about	2 8
			6 0 0			Recognition here	6
			8 15 0				8 8
				For 100 Gulders, Hops, three Schippel	{	Convoy with the advance	7 4
						Recognition here	6
							13 4

All materials and necessaries for farming and the exercise of trades are free from recognition.

All produce of New Netherland is free from recognition on importation, as are all kinds of salted or dried fish, taken there.

Peltry, as beavers, otters, &c. pay 8 per cent.

Besides the aforefaid duties here, there must be paid on all goods in New Netherland, 4 per cent. in light money, reckoning the Rix-Dollar at 63 Stuyvers.

L. S. W. E V E R S D Y C K

(M. S. Copy)

ACT of Approbation of the therein inserted Extract of an Agreement (or Treaty) made and concluded at HARTFORD, relative to the Line of Partition between NEW NETHERLAND and NEW ENGLAND, and other Matters.

THE STATES GENERAL of the United Netherlands, To all those who shall see, or hear these presents read SEND GREETING and make known, That there hath been delivered unto us, by order of the Directors of the In-Chartered West India Company at the Chamber of Amsterdam, the Extract out of the articles of Agreement hereafter mentioned, made and concluded at Hartford in Connecticut the 19th of September 1650, relating as well to the Line of Division between New Netherland, and New England, as to other Matters, in the words following, that is to say,

Extract of the Articles of Agreement made and concluded at Hartford, situate in Connecticut the 19th September 1650 between the Deputies of the Honorable Commissioners of the united English Colonies and Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Netherland.

With respect to the Line of Division and Jurisdiction between the United English Colonies, and the Dutch Province of New Netherland, wee agree and conclude as follows,

FIRST That on Long Island, a Line drawn from the Westermost Part of Oyster-bay, and thence in a direct course to the sea shore, shall be the Line of division between the Dutch and English on Long Island ; the Eastern part for the English, and the Western Part for the Dutch.

SECONDLY, The stations on the main land shall begin on the West side of Greenwich Bay, being about four miles from Stanford, and thence to run a northerly Course into the countrey Twenty miles, PROVIDED that such Course do not come within Ten miles of the North-River ; But hereafter the Line shall run as shall be agreed upon by the two Gouvernors, that is the Dutch Gouvernor and the Gouvernor of New Hauen : It is further agreed that the Dutch hereafter shall build no houses
nearer

nearer to the said Line than six miles. The Inhabitants of Greenwich shall remain under the Government of the Dutch, until further order and consideration.

THIRDLY, The Dutch shall hold and possess the lands att Hartford, as they now actually possess the same, and as the same is known by diuers marks, and remarkable places : But all the remaining Lands on both sides of the Fresh Riuer shall be and remain for the English.—It is further agreed that the aforesaid Boundaries or Limits, as well on the Island as on the main land, shall be obserued and remain unmolested, both by the English United Colonies and the Dutch nation, without any further extension or trouble on either side, until that matter is finally concluded and determined in Europe, by the mutuall consent of both the states of England and Holland.

With Respect to Fugitives,

It is agreed that the same Regulations shall be obserued between the united English Colonies and the Dutch nation in these western parts of New Netherland, as is established in the eighth Article of the Agreement made between the English united Colonies.

What relates to the Proposition of a closer Union and Friendship between the English and Dutch Nations in these Western Parts, especially against a common Enemy,

We conceiue it is necessary that that Matter should be taken into mature consideration by the United Colonies ; and desire that the same may be made known and recommended to them, that proper Resolutions may be taken by them in that respect, against the next yearly meeting of the Commissaries.

IN TESTIMONY of our unanimous Consent to the foregoing feuerall Conclusions, we haue signed these with our own hands the 19th September, Anno 1650.

Signed

{ SIMON BROADSTREETE
 { THOMAS PRENCE
 { THOMAS WILLET
 { GEORGE BAXTER

Which articles in the aforesaid Extract mentioned having been maturely considered, were approued of, and ratified by vs, and wee do heerby approue of and ratify the same : And therefore desire and order that the Meaning and Contents therof may take effect and be strictly obserued and complied with by all and euery person and Persons whomsoever under our souereignty, without doing, or suffering any thing

thing to be done contrary therto, on pain of Incurring our highest displeasure, inasmuch as we haue deemed the same to be beneficial for that country.

Thus done and giuen at the Hague under our Seal, and the Mark and Signature of our Secretary, on the 22d February 1656.

Upon Examination these are found to agree with the Record therof in the Secretary's Office of their High Mightinesses

(Signed)

H FAGEL

PLYMOUTH *order of Court about* QUAKERS.

[Plymouth Records.]

IT ordered by the Court, That in case any shall bring in any Quaker, Rantor or other Notoriouse heretiques either by land or water into any parte of this Government shall forth with vpon order from any one Majestrate Returne them to the place from whence they came or clear the Government of them on the penaltie of paying a fine of twenty shillings for euery weeke that they shall stay in the Government after warninge.

PLYMOUTH LAW *against entertaining* QUAKERS.

[Plymouth Records.]

WHEREAS there hath seuerall persons come into this Government commonly called Quakers whose doctrine and practises manifestly tend to the Subversion of the fundamentalls of Christian Religion, church order and the civell peace of this Government as appeers by the Testimonies given in sundry Depositions and otherwise, It is therefore enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that noe Quaker or person commonly soe called bee entertained by any person or persons within this Government vnder the penalltie of five pounds for euery such default or be whipt And in case any one shall entertaine any such person ignorantly if hee shall
testify

testify on his oath that hee knew not them to bee such hee shalbee freed of the afore said penaltie provided hee vpon his first decerning them to bee such doe discover them to the Constable or his Deputie. [Re-enacted 10th. June 1660.]

[Plymouth Records.]

Ocr. 6. 1657.

ATT this Court humfrey Norton one of those comonly called Quakers being summoned appeered and was examined and found guilty of diuers horred Errors and was centanced speedily to depart the Government and was forthwith expelled the Government by the Vnder Marshall whoe was Required to accompanie him as farr as Asonett towards Road Island.

*COPY of a letter from the government of the Colony of Rhode Island,
concerning the QUAKERS.*

[Hutchinson, Appendix, No. XI.]

MUCH HONERED GENTLEMEN

PLEASE you to understand, that there hath come to our view a letter subscribed by the honour'd gentlemen commissioners of the united coloneys, the contents whereof are a request concerning certayne people caled quakers, come among us lately, &c.

Our desires are, in all things possible, to pursue after and keepe sayre and loving correspondence and entercourse with all the colloneys, and with all our countrey men in New-England; and to that purpose we have endeavoured (and shall still endeavour) to answere the desires and requests from all parts of the countrey, coming unto us, in all just and equall returnes, to which end the colony have made seasonable provision to preserve a just and equal entercourse between the coloneys and us, by giving justice to any that demand it among us, and by returning such as make escapes from you, or from the other coloneys, being such as fly from the hands of justice, for matters of crime done or committed amongst you, &c. And as concerning

cerning these quakers (so caled) which are now among us, we have no law among us whereby to punish any for only declaring by words, &c. their mindes and understandings concerning the things and ways of God, as to salvation and an eternal condition. And we, moreover, finde, that in those places where these people aforesaid, in this coloney, are most of all suffered to declare themselves freely, and are only opposed by arguments in discourse, there they least of all desire to come, and we are informed that they begin to loath this place, for that they are not opposed by the civill authority, but with all patience and meeknes are suffered to say over their pretended revelations and admonitions, nor are they like or able to gain many here to their way; surely we find that they delight to be persecuted by civill powers, and when they are foe, they are like to gaine more adherents by the confesyte of their patient sufferings, than by consent to their pernicious sayings. And yet we conceive, that their doctrines tend to very absolute cutting downe and overturning relations and civill government among men, if generally received. But as to the dammage that may in likelyhood accrue to the neighbour colloneys by their being here entertained, we conceive it will not prove so dangerous (as else it might) in regard of the course taken by you to send them away out of the countrey, as they come among you. But, however, at present, we judge it requisitt (and doe intend) to commend the consideration of their extravagant outgoings unto the generall assembly of our coloney in March next, where we hope there will be such order taken, as may, in all honest and contentious manner, prevent the bad effects of their doctrines and endeavours; and foe, in all courtious and loving respects, and with desire of all honest and fayre commerce with you, and the rest of our honoured and beloved countrey men, we rest

Yours in all loving respects to serve you,

From Providence, at the court
of trials, held for the colo-
ney, Oct. 13th, 1657.

BENEDICT ARNOLD Prefident,
WILLIAM BAULSTON,
RANDALL HOWLDON,
ARTHUR FENNER,
WILLIAM FEILD.

To the much honoured, the Generall Court, sitting at Boston, for the Colloney of
Massachusetts.

MASSACHUSETTS LAW *against* QUAKERS.

[Massachusetts Records.]

14th October 1657.

AS an addition to the late order in reference to the coming or bringing in any of the cursed sect of the Quakers into this Jurisdiction, It is ordered that whosoever shall from henceforth bring or cause to be brought directly or indirectly any known Quaker or Quakers or other blasphemous Hereticks into this jurisdiction every such person shall forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds to the country and shall by warrant from any magistrate be committed to Prison there to remain till the penalty be satisfied and paid, and if any person or persons within this jurisdiction shall henceforth entertaine and conceal any such Quaker or Quakers or other blasphemous hereticks (knowing them soe to be) every such person shall forfeit to the country forty shillings for every hours entertainment and concealment of any Quaker or Quakers as aforesaid And shall be committed to prison as aforesaid untill the Forfeitures be fully satisfied and paid. And it is further ordered that if any Quaker or Quakers shall presume after they haue once suffered what the Law requireth to come into this Jurisdiction every such male Quaker shall for the first offence haue one of his ears cut off and be kept att work in the house of correction till he can be sent away at his own charge and for the Second offence shall haue the other ear cut off &c. and kept at the house of Correction as aforesaid. And every Woman Quaker that hath suffered the law here that shall presume to come into this jurisdiction shall be seuerely whipt and kept at the house of correction at work till she be sent away at her own charge and so also for her coming again she shall be alike used as aforesaid. And for every Quaker he or she that shall a third time heerein again offend they shall haue their Tongues bored through with a hot iron and be kept at the house of Correction close at work till they be sent away at their own charge. And it is further ordered that all and every Quaker arising from amongst ourselues shall be dealt with and suffer the like Punishments as the Law provides against foreign Quakers.

LETTER

LETTER *from the General Court of Massachusetts to the General Court of
Connecticut.*

[Massachusetts Records.]

14. October 1657.

The Court judgeth it meet to order that the letter here under writ be sent to the General Court of Connecticut by the Secretary.

GENTLEMEN,

WE cannot but take notice of your Claim unto and disposing of the Lands in the Pequot Country wherein we have always challenged an Interest, and yet see not reason to lay down the same; we have perused the judgment of the Commissioners in 46 and 47 that the Jurisdiction on the west side of the Pequot River ought to belong to Connecticut till the Massachusetts shew reason to the contrary against which we shall not at present object, conceiving thereby our title to the lands on the east side of the River to be at least (tacitly) yielded to us notwithstanding which you have proceeded to dispose of those lands to divers persons and to exercise Jurisdiction over them which we cannot but take notice of and declare to be prejudicial to our Right, and therefore do desire and expect you do friendly yeeld up those aforesaid lands on the east side of the Pequot River unto us, and that you do not further proceed to exercise authority over the inhabitants there or to be grievous to them without their own consent till the matter be determined according to the articles of Confederation if (at least) your own justice shall not prevail with you to yield it to us without that trouble, We are at present to make known our claim to you by a petition presented to us from the inhabitants there supposing it will not be unacceptable to you that this business be issued peaceably and friendly according to the relation wherein we mutually stand engaged. We shall not add further at present but commit you to God and rest,

Yours.

MASSACHUSETTS LAW *against* QUAKERS

[Massachusetts Records.]

19th May 1658.

THAT Quakers and such accursed Hereticks arising amongst ourselves may be dealt withal according to their deserts and that their pestilent errors and practices may speedily be prevented : It is hereby ordered as an addition to the former law against Quakers that every such person or persons professing any of their pernicious ways by speaking writing or by meeting on the Lords days or at any other time to strengthen themselves or seduce others to their diabolical Doctrine shall after due means of conviction incur the penalty ensuing that is every person so meeting shall pay to the Country for every time ten shillings and every one speaking in such meeting shall pay five pounds a piece and in case any such person hath been punished by scourging or whipping the first time according to the former laws shall be still kept at work in the house of Correction till they put in security with two sufficient men that they shall not any more vent their hateful errors nor use their sinful practices or else shall depart this Jurisdiction at their own charges, and if any of them return again then each such person shall incur the penalty of the laws formerly made for strangers.

AN ACCOUNT *of the Behavior and Punishment of* HUMPHREY NORTON *and* JOHN ROUSE.

[Plymouth Records.]

June 1st, 1658.

AT this Court Humphrey Norton and John Rouse two of those called Quakers appeared and presented themselves in the towne of Plymouth on the first of June 1658 contrary to a law enacted prohibiting any such to come into the Collonie
and

and were apprehended and comitted to ward vntill Thursday the third of Iune 1658 att which time they were presented before the Court and examined and behaued themselues (in speciall Humphrey Norton) Turbulently and said vnto the Gouvernor fundry times thou lyest; and said vnto him Thomas thou art a mallicious man; in like manor the said Iohn Rouse behaued himselfe in his words vnto the Court vnworthly and foe were Returned vnto the place whence they came vntill Saterday the fift of Iune; att which time the said Norton and Rouse were againe sent for vnto the court; att which Court; wheras formerly Christopher Winter had deposed to a Paper Containing fundry Notoriouse errors exprest by the said Norton and by him desired to bee enquired into A Coppy of the said Paper was deliuered vnto him in the Court; and hee was demaunded by the said Winter whether hee would deny any of those particulares therin contained; and liberty was giuen by the court that in case hee the said Norton would both hee and the said Winter might Returne to the prison with three or foure men with them to see and take knowldg wherein they differed, and accordingly this was done and a Returne made of very litle difference betwixt what Winter asseirmed and the said Norton owned;

Morouer att the same time the said Norton againe carryed very Turbulently saying to the Gouvernor thy Clamourouse Toungue I Regard noe more then the Dust vnder my feet and thou art like a Scoulding woman and thou pratest and deridest mee or to the like effect with other words of like nature: and tendered a writing desirouse to Read it in the court to the which the Gouvernor Replyed that if the paper were directed to him hee would see it before it should bee openly Read; the said Norton refused to deliuer the said paper to the Gouvernor and foe it was prohibited to bee Read;

Att the same time the said humphrey Norton and John Rouse were required seuerally; that as they professed themselues to bee subjects to the State of England that they would take an oath of fidelitie to bee true to that state which they Refused to do saying they would take no oath att all; In fine the said humphrey Norton and Iohn Rouse were Centanced according to the Law to bee whiped the which the same day accordingly was performed and the vnder Marshall Requiring his fees they Refusing to pay them they were againe Returned to bee in durance vntill they would pay the same where they Remained vntill the tenth of Iune 1658 and so made Composition in some way with the said Marshall, and foe went away.

*A RAILEING Paper sent from humfrey Norton one of those Comonly called
Quakers unto the Gouvernor.*

[Plymouth Records.]

Ordered by the Court to bee Recorded as followeth.

TH^O. PRENCE thou whoe hast bent thy hart to worke wickednes and with thy Tongue hast sett forth Deceite ; Thou Imaginest mischeife vpon thy bed and hatchest thy hatred in thy cecret chamber the strength of darknes is ouer thee and a maliciouse Mouth hast thou opened against God and his Anointed and with thy tongue and lipps hast thou vttered peruerse thinges ; thou hast Slaundered the Innocent by Railing lying and false accusations and with thy barbarouse hart hast thou caused their blood to bee shed thou hast through these thinges broken and Transgressed the lawes and waies of God ; and Equitie is not before thy eyes, the curse causeles cannot come vpon thee, nor the Vengeance of God vnjustly cannot fetch thee vp ; thou makest thyselfe merry with thy Cecret Mallice ; and when thou actes or exequetest it, Its in Derision and Scorn ; the deadly drinke of the cup of Indignation thou cannot escape, and the Greife and Cause of Trauell will not be greater then thyne ; since first I saw thee and before, thy false and lying tongue hath been forged against mee ; I shall not writt nor speake this without ground as thou hast done by mee, but plainly shall present thy doings before thy Face ; as firstly thy former warrant was forged vpon a filthy lye ; and therein thou tittlest mee an extravagant person ; thy 2cond had healing hand in causing mee to bee Recorded for feuerall Errors and like a shamles man would neither it acknowledge nor deny ; thy third that Iohn Rouse and I were Inordinate fellowes, and neuer in the least made it appeer wherein ; thy fourth that I Intended within two daies after the time thou spake it to make a preachment as thou in thy derision called it therawaies ; thy fift thy promise that I should haue the law and afterwards went about to deny it ; foe that as from thee I neuer had it yett ; Thy sixt popish and Jesuiticall names, withall thy lying slaunders and false aspersions cast vpon vs from thy clamourouse Tongue ; thy seuenth acting contrary to law equitie and Justice and Judgment according to the Euill of thyne owne hart ; all these art thou guilty of besides the Deneyng of my Paper which was presented to thee containing parte of my Grounds of my Coming ; thy eight thy
striveing

striveing to dash my words backe vpon mee and to hinder mee to speake in the peoples hearing striveing what thou could to staine the truth of God with thy enuiousse toungue all which thinges is charged vpon thy head and as a peale of hailestones will pealt vpon thy hart thou has peruerted Justice and true Judgment and hast defrauded the poor and needy thou hast caused to defraud the Righteousse owner of his goods and is heaping it vp as vpon a hill wherewith thou wilt purchase to thy selfe and others a feild of Blood wherin to bury your dead ; Iohn Alden is to thee like vnto a Packhorse whervpon thou layes thy beastly bagg curfed are all they that haue a hand therin ; the cry of vengeance will pursue thee day and night for other mens goods hard speeches vnrighteousse actions which thou hast done and spoken against others and vs without and contrary to the Righteousse law ; foe shall Rest vpon thee as frontlets vpon thy head and as wee haue suffered without law foe shalt thou perish without law if thou Repent not ; The Dayes of thy wailing wilbee like vnto that of a woman that murders the fruite of her wombe ; the anguish and paine that will enter vpon thy Reignes wilbee like knowing wormes lodging betwixt thy hart and liuer ; when these thinges comes vpon thee and thy back bowed downe with paine in that Day and houre thou shalt know to thy greife that prophetts of the Lord God wee are and the God of vengeance is our God ;

HUMPHREY NORTON.

And thus was this paper Supercribed

For the Gouvernor of Plymouth Pattent

This with Care And Speed.

P. S. I haue sent thee heer Inclosed A Reply to C. Winters Deposition alsoe I haue sent alreddy a true Relation of parte of thy proceedings towards London ; with a Coppy of the fines layed on and leuiied of the people of God with a Coppy of thy late lawes.

A RAILE-

A RAILEING Paper sent from humphrey Norton one of those Comonly Called Quakers directed to John Alden Majestrate, and ordered by the Court to bee Recorded as followeth.

[Plymouth Records.]

JOHAN ALDEN I haue weighed thy waies and thou art like one fallen from thy first loue ; a tendernefs once I did see in thee and moderation to act like a sober man ; which through euill counsell and selfe loue thou art drawne aside from ; if there bee in thee any expectation of Mercy doe thou follow the example of Timothy Hatherley, and withdraw thy body for euer appeering att that beastly bench ; where the law of God is cast behind your backs, and from whence God hath withdrawne himself vntill hee haue ouerturned it and settled such as shall acte according to his law and contrary to the will of man ; alsoe account thou must for that wicked acte in sending forth thy warrant to force away other mens goods for keeping the law of Christ ; againe let the curfed purse bee cast out of thy house wherein is held the goods of other men least through it a Moth enter into thy house and a mildew vpon thy estate for in keeping of it and acteing for it thou art noe other then packhorse to Thomas Prence ; which if in the Councell of God thou stand his present flattery to thee wilbee turned into enmity and wrath against thee and then would thou see that thou art sett in the midst of a Companie thats like a hedge of Vipers the best of them is not worthy to hew wood in the house of our god Receiue my Instruccion into thy hart as oyle and depart from amongst them ; and thou wilt see that it is better to liue of thyne owne like a poor wise man and att peace with God and his people then like a selfe conceited foole puffed vp with the pride of his hart because hee hath Gotten the Name of a Majestrate as some of them is ; in loue this is written to disharten thee in time before the euill Day ouertake thee lett it bee soe receiued from thy friand

HUMPHREY NORTON.

Consider how Coruptly thou dealt
Concerning the paper presented to
Tho: Prence and thee and others.

Road Island this 16th. 4th. mo. 58

And Superscribed thus

For John Alden Called Majestrate
in Plymouth Pattennt
these Deliver.

NEW.

[Records of New Plymouth, 1658.]

IT is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof That no Quaker Rantor or any such corrupt person shalbee admitted to bee a freeman of this Corporation.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that all such as are opposers of the good and wholesome lawes of this collonie ; or manifest opposers of the true worship of God, or such as Refuse to doe the Countrey service, being called therunto, shall not bee admitted freemen of this Corporation ; being duely convicted of all or any of these.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof that if any person or persons that are or shallbee freemen of this Corporation that are Quakers, or such as are manifest Incoragers of them, And be soe judged by the Court, or such as shall contemptuously speake of the Court or of the lawes therof and such as are judged by the Court grosly Seandalouse as lyers drunkards Swearers &c. shall lose their freedome of this Corporation.

It is enacted by the Court that all such as refuse to take the oath of fidelitie as quakers or such as are manifest encorragers of them shall haue noe voat in choise of publicke officers in the place wher they dwell or shalbee employed in any place of trust while they continew such.

Whereas sundry persons both Quakers and others wander vp and downe in this Jurisdiction and follow noe lawfull calling to earne theire owne bread, and alsoe vse all indeavors to subvert civill State and to pull downe all churches and ordinances of God to thrust us out of the wayes of God notwithstanding all former lawes provided for the contrary

Bee it therefore enacted by this Court and the Authoritie therof that with all convenient speede a worke house or house of correction bee erected that all such vagarants as wander vp and downe without any lawfull calling, and allsoe all idle persons or Rebelliouse children or servants that are stuborne and will not worke to earn theire owne bread and yett haue not wherwith to maintaine themselves may bee putt to this house of correction and there bee Employed in such worke as shalbee there provided for them and to haue no other supply for theire sustainance then what they shall earne by their labour all the while that they continew there And alsoe that some faithfull man bee appointed by the Court to bee ouerseer of this house of correction whoe shall carefully obserue such orders as shalbee from time to time directed to him from the Governor or any of his Assistants concerning any person or persons that may bee sent to him.

[Laws of Massachusetts, Edit. 1672.]

WHEREAS there is a pernicious Sect, commonly called Quakers, lately arisen, who by word and Writing, haue published and maintained many dangerous and horrid Tenets, and do take upon them to change and alter the receiued laudable customes of our Nation, in giving civil respect to equals, or reverence to Superiours, whose actions tend to undermine the authority of civil Government also to destroy the order of the Churches, by denying all established forms of worship, and by withdrawing from the orderly Church assemblies, allowed and approved by all orthodox Professors of the Truth; and instead thereof, and opposition thereunto, frequenting private meetings of their own, insinuating themselves into the minds of the simpler, or such as are less affected to the order and Government of the Church and Common-wealth, whereby diuers of our Inhabitants haue been infested and seduced, notwithstanding all former Laws made, (upon experience of their arrogant bold obtrusions, to disseminate their principles amongst us) prohibiting their coming into this Jurisdiction, they haue not been deterred from their impetuous Attempts to undermine our peace and hasten our ruine; (1658)

For prevention thereof, This Court doth Order and Enact, that every person or persons of the cursed Sect of the Quakers, who is not an Inhabitant of, but found within this Jurisdiction, shall be apprehended (without Warrant, where no Magistrate is at hand) by any Constable Commissioner or Select man, and conveyed from Constable to Constable until they come before the next Magistrate, who shall commit the said person or persons to close prison, there to remain without Baile until the next Court of Assistants where they shall haue a legal trial by a special Jury, and being convicted to be of the Sect of the Quakers, shall be sentenced to banishment upon pain of Death.

And that every Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction, being convicted to be of the afore-said Sect, either by taking up, publishing and defending the horrid Opinions of the *Quakers*, or by stirring up Mutiny, Sedition or Rebellion against the Government, or by taking up their absurd and destructive practises, *viz.* denying civil respect and reverence to equals and Superiours, withdrawing from our Church Assemblies, and instead thereof frequenting private meetings of their own in opposition to church order or by adhering to, or approving of any known Quakers or the Tenets and Practises of the Quakers that are opposite to the Orthodox receiued Opinions and Practises of the godly, and endeavouring to disaffect others to civil government and church Order; and condemning the practise and proceedings of this Court against the Quakers, manifesting thereby compliance with those, whose design is to overthrow the Order established in Church and Commonwealth: Every such person upon examination

amination, and legal conviction before the Court of Assistants in manner as aforesaid, shall be committed to close prison for one Month, and then unless they chuse voluntarily to depart the Jurisdiction, shall give bond for their good Abbearance, and appearance at the next Court of Assistants, where continuing obstinate, and refusing to retract and reform the aforesaid Opinions and Practises, shall be sentenced to Banishment upon pain of Death : And in case of the aforesaid voluntary departure, not to remain or again to return into this Jurisdiction, without the allowance of the major part of the Council first had and published on penalty of being Banished upon pain of Death, and any one Magistrate, upon information given him of any such person, shall cause them to be apprehended, and if upon examination of the case, he shall according to his best discretion finde just ground for such complaint, he shall commit such person to prison, until he comes to his tryal as is aboue expressed. (1646)

[Massachusetts Records, Oct. 19. 1658.]

IT is ordered that the Quakers in Prison at Ipswich be forthwith sent for. Warrant issued out accordingly and Return of the Warrant made, The Court convened the said Quakers before them, and after much Endeavour to convince and reform them, Ordered that Samuel Shattock, Lawrence Southwick his wife, Nicholas Phelps, Joshua Buffam and Josiah Southwick shall be enjoined at their Peril to depart out of this Jurisdiction before the first Day of the Court of Election next which if they neglect or refuse to do they shall be then banished under the pain of Death, and if in the mean time they shall transgress against the new Law made this Court against Quakers they shall be proceeded with as the said Law requires. And it is referred to the County Court of Suffolk to declare this Sentence to them and thereupon to release them out of Prison.

[Massachusetts Records, May 11. 1659.]

WHERAS Daniel and Provided Southwick Son and Daughter of Lawrence Southwick have been fined by the County Courts at Salem and Ipswich, pretending they have no estates, resolving not to work, and others likewise have been fined, and more like to be fined for fideing with the Quakers, and absenting themselves from the publick ordinances ; In answer to a Question what course should be taken for the Satisfaction of the Fines ? The Court on Perusal of the Law, Title *Arrests*, Resolve That the Treasurers of the severall Counties are and shall hereby be impowered to sell the said Persons to any of the English Nation at Virginia and Barbadoes.

[Massachusetts Records, May 11. 1659.]

IT is ordered that Lawrence Southwick, Cassandra his Wife, Samuel Shattock, Nicholas Phelps, Joshua Baffam, and Josiah Southwick hereby are sentenced according to the Order of the General Court in October last to Banishment, to depart out of this Jurisdiction by the eighth of June next, on Pain of Death; and if any of them after the said eighth Day of June next shall be found within this Jurisdiction they shall be apprehended by any Constable or other officer of this Jurisdiction and be committed to close Prison there to lye till the next Court of Assistants, where they shall be tryed and being found guilty of the Breach of this law shall be put to Death.

[Plymouth Records, June 7. 1659.]

FORASMUCH as many persons are greatly corrupted with the Quakers doctrines by Reading their bookes writings or Epistles which are sent and distributed into fundry places within this Jurisdiction; It is therefore enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof that in case the Constable or grand jurymen or Marshall shall find or heare of any Quakers bookes, Epistles or writings hee shall seize on them and present them to a majestrate or the next court.

[Plymouth Records, 1659.]

IT is enacted by the Court that a proposition bee made to the Quakers that such of them as will promise and engage to remove their Dwellings out of this Government within six monthes after this present Court and performe it, that noe fine be exacted of them as for engage; And such as whose estates are so impoverished as they are disabled to remove they shall have som supply made them out of the treasury to healep them.

P E R.

[Plymouth Records, 1569.]

WHEREAS some haue desired and others thinke it meet to permit some persons to frequent the Quakers meetings to endeavour to reduce them from the error of their wayes the Court considering the premises doe permit John Smith of Barnstable Hacke Robinson John Chipman and John Cooke of Plymouth or any two of them to attend the said meetings for the ends aforesaid att any time betwixt this Court and the next Oötober Court.

[Massachusetts Records, Oötober 18. 1659.]

IT is ordered that William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenfon and Mary Dyer Quakers now in Prison for their Rebellion, Sedition and presumptuous obtrudeing themselves upon us notwithstanding their being sentenced to Banishment on Pain of Death, as Underminers of this Government &c. shall be brought before this Court for their Trials, to suffer the Penalty of the Law (the just Reward of their Transgression) on the morrow morning being the nineteenth of this instant.

William Robinson Marmaduke Stephenfon and Mary Dyer, banished this Jurisdiction by the last Court of Assistants, on Pain of Death, being committed by order of the General Court, were sent for, brought to the Bar, acknowledged themselves to be the Persons banished; After a full Hearing of what the Prisoners could say for themselves, It was put to the Question, Whether William Robinson, Marmaduke Stephenfon and Mary Dyer, the Persons, now in Prison, who haue been convicted for Quakers, and banished this Jurisdiction on Pain of Death, should be put to Death according as the Law provides in that case?

The Court resolved this Question in the Affirmative.

And the Governor in open Court declared the Sentence to William Robinson that was brought to the Bar;—William Robinson, You shall go from hence to the Place from whence you came, and from thence to the Place of Execution, and there

there hang till you be dead.—The like Sentence the Governor in open Court pronounced against Marmaduke Stevenfon and Mary Dyer, being brought to the Bar, one after another in the same Words.

Whereas William Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenfon and Mary Dyer are sentenced by this Court to Death for their Rebellion &c.

It is ordered that the Secretary issue out his Warrant to Edward Mitchelson Marshal General for Repairing to the Prison on the twenty seventh of this Instant October, and take the said William Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenfon and Mary Dyer into his custody; and them forthwith, by the aid of Captain James Oliver with One hundred Soldiers, taken out by his Order, proportionably out of each company in Boston, compleatly armed with Pike, and musketeers with Powder and Bullett, to lead them to the Place of Execution, and there see them hang till they be dead; And in their going, and being there and Return, to see all Things be carried peaceably and orderly.—Warrants issued out accordingly.

[Massachusetts Records.]

WHEREAS Mary Dyer is condemned by the General Court to be executed for her Offences; On the Petition of William Dyer her Son, It is ordered that the said Mary Dyer shall have Liberty for forty eight Hours after this day to depart out of this Jurisdiction, after which time, being found therein, she is forthwith to be executed; and in the mean Time that she be kept close Prisoner till her Son or some other Person be ready to carry her away within the aforefaid time;—And it is further ordered that she shall be carried to the place of Execution, and there to stand upon the Gallows with a Rope about her Neck till the Rest be executed; and then to return to the Prison and Remain as aforefaid.

DECLA-

DECLARATION *of the General Court of Massachusetts respecting the Quakers*

[Massachusetts Records]

THE Court haueing considered of the feuerall declarations which haue been presented to vindicate the justice of this Courts proceedings in reference to the Quakers do thankfully acknowledge themselves engaged to the Gentlemen that haue taken paines therein ; And for the satisfaction of such as may any way be doubtful ;

It is ordered that the two † Declarations, here underwritten, shall go forthwith by the authority and order of the General Court, the First of them to the press to be printed, The other from the Secretary to the towns in writing :

Although the justice of our proceedings against William Robinson, Marmaduke Steunson and Mary Dyer, supported by the authority of this Court, and the laws of the Countrey and the laws of God, may rather persuade us to expect encouragement and Commendation from all prudent and pious men, than convince us of any necessity to apologize for the same, yet, forasmuch as men of weaker parts, out of pity and Commiseration (a commendable and Christian vertue, yet easily abused and susceptible of sinister and dangerous impressions) for want of full information may be less satisfied ; and men of perverse principles may take occasion hereby to calumniate us and render us as bloody persecutors ; to satisfy the one, and stop the mouths of the other ;

We thought it to requisite to declare, That about three years since diuers persons professing themselves Quakers (of whose pernicious principles and practices we had received intelligence from good hands) from Barbadoes and England arrived at Boston, whose persons were only secured, to be sent away by the first opportunity, without censure or punishment ; altho their professed tenets, turbulent and contemptuous Behaviour to authority would haue justified a feuerer animaduersion, yet the
pru-

† Only one is recorded.

prudence of this court was exercised only in making provision to secure the peace and order here established against their attempts, whose design we were well assured by our own experience, as well as by the example of their predecessors in Munster, was to undermine and ruin the same; and accordingly a law was made and published, prohibiting all masters of ships to bring any Quakers into this jurisdiction, and themselves from coming in on penalty of the house of Correction, till they could be sent away: notwithstanding which by a back door they found entrance, and the penalty inflicted on themselves proving insufficient to restrain their impudent and insolent obtrusions was increased by the loss of the ears of those that offended the second Time; which also being too weak a defence against their impetuous and fanatick fury, necessitated us to endeavor our security; And upon serious consideration, after the former experiments of their incessant assaults, a law was made that such persons should be banished on pain of death; according to the example of England, in their provision against Jesuits; which sentence being regularly pronounced, at the last Court of assistants, against the parties abovenamed; and they either returning or continuing presumptuously in this Jurisdiction, after the time limited, were apprehended, and owning themselves to be the persons banished, were sentenced (by this Court) to Death according to the Law aforesaid: Which hath been executed upon two of them; Mary Dyer, upon the petition of her son, and the mercy and clemency of this Court had Liberty to depart within two days; which she hath accepted of. The consideration of our gradual proceedings will vindicate us from the clamorous accusation of severity; our own just and necessary defence calling upon us (other measures failing) to offer the point which these persons have violently and wilfully rushed upon; and thereby are become Felons de se, which might it have been prevented and the sovereign law *salus populi* been preserved, our former proceedings as well as the sparing of Mary Dyer upon an inconsiderable intercession, will manifestly evince we desired their life absent rather than their death present.

Many of that Sect of people, which are commonly called Quakers, having from foreign parts, and from other Colonies, come at sundry times and in several companies and numbers into this Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts; and those lesser Punishments of the house of Correction and Imprisonment for a time having been inflicted on some of them; but not sufficing to deter or keep them away, but that still they have presumed to come hither upon no other ground or occasion (for ought that could appear) but to scatter their corrupt opinions, and to draw others to their way, and so to make disturbance, and the honored General Court having hereupon made an order and law, that such persons should be banished and removed hence, on pain of Death, to be inflicted on such of them, as after their banishment, should pre-
sume

sume to return and come hither again, The making and execution of the aforesaid law may be cleared to be warrantable and just upon such grounds and considerations as these vizt.

1. The Doctrine of this sect of people is destructive to Fundamental Truths of Religion, as the sacred Trinity, the person of Christ, and the holy Scriptures as a perfect rule of faith and life; as Mr. Norton hath shewed in his Tractate † against the quakers; Yea, that one opinion of their being perfectly pure, and without sin tends to overthrow the whole Gospel, and the very vitals of Christianity; for they that haue no sin have no need of Christ or of his satisfaction, or his blood to cleanse them from their sin; no need of faith to believe in Christ for imputed Righteousness to justify them, as being perfectly just in themselves; No repentance, as being righteous and without Sin, No need of growing in grace, nor of the word and ordinances of God that they may grow thereby; for what need they to grow better, who are already perfect; No need of Christian watchfulness against sin, who haue no such enemy as Sin dwelling in them, as Paul had, but are free from the Presence and Being of Sin; and therefore Christ need not to say to them, as sometimes to his disciples, watch and pray that ye enter not into temptation; The Spirit is willing but the flesh is weak; for having no such flesh or weakness they haue no need of watchfulness; they haue no need to purify themselves daily, as all Christians should, for they are perfectly pure already; No need to put off the old man, and put on the new, like the Christians to whom Paul wrote his Epistles; For what need they to do this, when they are already without Sin, and so without all Remainder of the old man. Such Fundamentals of Christianity are overthrowen by this one opinion of theirs; and how much more by all their other Doctrines. Now the commandment of God is plain, That he that presumes to speak lies in the name of the Lord, and turn people out of the way which the Lord hath commanded to walk in, such an one must not live but be put to death, Zecha: 13, 3. Deut. 13, 6. & 18. 2. and if the doctrine of the Quakers be not such, let the wise judge.

2. It is the Commandment of the blessed God, That Christians should obey magistrates, Titus 3, 1. and that every soul should be subject to the higher powers Rom. 13, 1. Yea, be subject to every Ordinance of Man for the Lords sake, 1 Pet. 2, 13. and yield Honour and Reuerence, or Fear to such as are in authority, Prov. 24, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 17. and forbear all cursing and reviling and evil speeches touching

VOL. II.

4 C

† This "Tractate" was written by "Rev. Mr. John Norton" by Desire of the General Court which met at Boston October 19th 1658, as appears by the Massachusetts Records Lib. 13. Fo. 399.

such persons Exod. 22, 28. Eccles. 8, 2. Tit. 3, 2. Acts 23, 5. And accordingly good men haue been wont to behaue themselves with gestures and speeches of reuerence and honour towards Superiours in place and power, as Abraham bowed down himself to the Hittites, Gen. 23. 7, 12. Jacob and his wives and his children unto Esau, Gen. 33. 3, 6, 7. Joseph's brethren unto Joseph being Governour of Egypt Gen. 42, 6. and 43. 26, 28. Joseph to his Father Jacob, Gen. 48. 12. Moses to his Father in law Jethro, Exod. 18. 7. Ruth to Boaz, Ruth 2. 10. David to Saul 1 Sam. 24. 6. Abigail, Bathsheba, and the Prophet Nathan to King David, 1 Sam. 25, 23. 1 Kings 1. 16, 23, 31. with others that might be added : And for reviling and contemptuous speeches, they haue been so far therefrom, that they haue spoken to and of their superiours with terms and expressions of much honour and Reuerence, as Father, 1 Sam. 19. 3. 1 Kings, 19. 20. and 2d. 2. 12. Master, 2 Kings 6. 15. 1 Sam. 24. 6. Gen. 33. 13, 14. 1 Pet. 3. 6. My Lord, 1 Sam. 24. 8. Gen. 44. 13, 19, 20. 1 Sam. 1. 15, 26. Most noble Festus, Acts 26. 25. Most Excellent Theophilus, Luke 1. 3 and the like. That Servant of Abraham Gen. 24. doth call Abraham by the term and title of master, a matter of twenty times or not much less in that one Chapter, and on the contrary it is noted as a brand and of false teachers, That they despise Dominion, and are not afraid to speak evil of Dignities, 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8. Though the very angels would not do so unto the Devil 2 Pet. 2. 11. Jude 9. Now, It is well known that the practice of the Quakers is too like these false Teachers whom the Apostles speak of, and that they are far from giving that honour and Reuerence to Magistrates which the Lord requireth, and good men haue giuen to them, but on the contrary shew contempt against them in their very outward gestures and behavior, and some of them at least spare not to belch out railing and cursing speeches ; Witness that odious cursing Letter of Humphrey Norton : And if so, If Abisgai may be judge, They are worthy to dy ; for so he thought of Shimei, for his contemptuous carriage and cursing speeches against David, 2 Sam. 16. 9. and 19. 21. And though David at that time did forbear putting him to death, He gaue charge to Solomon, That this Shimei having cursed him with such a grievous curse, he should not hold him guiltless, but bring down his hoary head to the Graue with blood. 1 Kings 2. 8, 9. According to which direction King Solomon caused him to be put to death ver. 44. 46.

3. Also in this story of Solomon and Shimei it is recorded (1 Kings 2) how Solomon confined Shimei to Jerusalem, charging him upon pain of death not to go out thence, and telling him, if he did he should dy for it ; Which confinement when Shimei had broken, though it were three years after, and upon an occasion that might seem to haue some weight in it, viz. To fetch again his servants that were run away from him,

him, yet for all this, the confinement being broken, Solomon would not spare him, but put him to death, and if execution of death be lawfull for breach of Confinement may not the same be said for breach of Banishment: Confinement of the two may seem to be much straighter; because in this a man is limited to one place and debarred from all others; whereas in Banishment a man is debarred from no place but one, all others being left to his liberty; The one debars him from all places save that it gives liberty to one, the other gives liberty to all places save that it restrains from one: And therefore if death may be justly inflicted for breach of confinement, much more for Return upon Banishment, which is these Quakers Case.

4. There is no man that is possessed of house or land, wherein he hath just title and propriety as his own, but he would count it unreasonably injurious that another, who had no authority thereto, should intrude and enter into his house without his the owners consent; yea, and when the owner doth expressly prohibit and forbid the same: We say, when the Man that so presumes to enter hath no authority thereto; For if it were a constable or other officer legally authorized, such an one might enter notwithstanding the householder dissent or charge to the contrary; But for them that have no authority the case is otherwise, and if such one should presume to enter into another man's house and habitation, he might justly be impeached as a thief or an usurper, and if in case of such violent assault the owner should, *se defendendo*, slay the assailant and intruder, his Blood would be upon his own head; And if private persons may in such case shed the blood of such Intruders may not the like be granted to them that are the publick Keepers and Guardians of the Commonwealth? Have not they as much Power to take away the Lives of such as contrary to Prohibition shall invade and intrude into their publick possessions or Territories, as private and particular Persons to deal so with them that without Authority shall presume to enter into their private and particular Habitations? Which seems clearly to be the present case; for who can believe that Quakers are Constables over this Colony to intrude themselves, invade and enter whether the Colony will or no, yea notwithstanding their express Prohibition to the contrary? If in such violent and bold attempts they lose their Lives, they may thank themselves as the blameable cause and Authors of their own Death.

5. Who can make question, but that a Man that hath Children and Family, both justly may and in Duty ought to preserve them of his charge (as far as he is able) from the dangerous company of Persons infected with the plague or pestilence, or other contagious, noisome and mortal diseases; and if such persons should offer to intrude into the Man's House amongst his Children and Servants, notwithstanding his Prohibition and warning to the contrary, and thereby shall endanger the Health and Lives of them of the Family, can any man doubt but that in such case, the Father of the Family in defence of himself &c may withstand the Intrusion of such infected and dangerous Persons, and if otherwise he cannot keep them out may kill them.

them. Now in Scripture corruption in Mind or Judgment is counted a great Infection or Defilement, yea, and one of the greatest ; for the Apostle saying of some men, That to them there is nothing pure, gives this as the Reason of it, Because even their mind and conscience is defiled, Titus 1. 15. as if Defilement of the Mind did argue the Defilement of all ; and that in such case there was nothing pure, even as when Leprosy was in the Head, the Priest must pronounce such a man utterly unclean, sith the Plague was in his Head Levit. 13. 44. And it is the Lords command that such corrupt Persons be not received into house 2 John 10. which plainly enough implies that the Householder hath power to keep them out, and that it was not in their power to come in, if they pleased whether the Householder would or no. And if the Father of a particular Family may thus defend his Children and Household, may not Majestrates do the like for their Subjects, they being nursing Fathers and nursing Mothers by the account of God in holy Scripture, Isai. 49. 23. Is it not clear that if the Father in the Family must keep them out of his House, the Father of the Commonwealth must keep them out of his Jurisdiction ; and if Sheep and Lambs cannot be preserved from the Danger of the Wolves, and the Wolves will break in amongst them, it is easy to see what the Shepherd or Keeper of the Sheep may lawfully do in such a case.

6. It was the command of the Lord Jesus Christ to his Disciples, That when they were persecuted in one City, that they should flee into another Mat. 10. 23. And accordingly it was his own Practice so to do many a time, both when he was a Child Mat. 2. 13, 14. and afterwards 12. 15. John 7. 1. and 8th last, and 10. 39. and so was also the practice of the Saints, Witness what was written of Jacob Gen. 27. 42, 43. and 28. 5. of Moses Exod. 2. 14, 15. of Elias 1 Kings 19. 3. of Paul, Acts 9. 24, 25, 29, 30, and 17, 13, 14. and of the Apostle Acts 14. 4, 5. and others who when they have been persecuted have fled away for their own Safety, and Reason Requires that when Men have Liberty to it they should not Refuse so to do, because otherwise they will be guilty of tempting God and of incurring their own hurt, as having a fair way open for the avoiding thereof, but they needlessly expose themselves thereto. If therefore that which is done against Quakers in this Jurisdiction were indeed Persecution, as they account of it, though in Truth it is not so, but the due Ministration of Justice, but suppose it were as they think it to be, what Spirit may they be thought to be acted or led by, who are in their actions so contrary to the Commandment and Example of Christ and of his Saints in the case of Persecution, which these Men suppose to be their case ; plain enough it is, if their case were the same their actions were not the same, but quite contrary, so that Christ and his Saints were led by one Spirit and these People by another, for rather than they would not shew their contempt of authority and make disturbance amongst his people they choose to go contrary to the express Directions of Jesus Christ and the approved Examples of his Saints, altho it be to the Hazard and Peril of their own Lives.

WHEREAS

[Plymouth Records June 10th. 1660.]

WHEREAS by a former Order of Court all persons were required to give notice to the Constables of their severall precincts of all such persons as were knowne to be foraigne Quakers, Now this present Court doth enacte that it shalbee lawfull for any Inhabitant within this Jurisdiction vpon their knowledge, and having opportunitye to use all endeavors to apprehend all such Quakers and to deliver them to the Constables or bring them before the Governor or some one of the Magistrates.

Whereas we find that of late time the Quakers have bine furnished with horses and thereby they have not only the more speedy passage from place to place to the poisoning of the Inhabitants with their cursed Tenets, but alsoe thereby have escaped the hands of the officers that might otherwise have apprehended them It is therefore enacted by the Court and the Authoritie thereof That if any person or persons whatsoever in this Government doth or shall furnish any of them with horse or horse kind the same to bee forfeited and seized on for the use of this Government; or any horses that they shall bring into the Government or shalbe brought in for them and they make use of shalbee forfeited as aforesaid; and that it shalbee lawfull for any Inhabitant to make seizure of any such horse and to deliver him to the Constable or the Treasurer for the use of the Countrey.

It is enacted by the Court that any one that shall bring in any Quaker or Rantor by land or water into this Government viz. by being a guide to them or any otherwise shalbee fined to the use of the Government the sume of ten pounds for every such default.

[Plymouth Records 1660.]

IT is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie thereof That if any person or persons comonly called Quakers, or other such like Vagabonds shall come into any towne of this Government the Marshall or Constable shall apprehend him or them,
and

and vpon examination foe appearing hee shall whip them or cause them to bee whipt with Rodds; foe it exceed not fifteen stripes, and to giue him or them a passe to depart the Government, and if any such person or persons bee found within the Government without their passe, or not acting according therunto they shallbee punished againe as formerly; and in case any Constable of this Jurisdiction shalbee unwilling or cannot procure any to Inflict the punishment aforesaid that then they shall bringe such persons to Plymouth to the vnder marshall and hee shall enliet it.

It is enacted by the Court and the Authoritie therof That henceforth noe person or persons shall permitt any meetings of the Quakers to bee in his house or housing on the penaltie of being fumoned to the Generall Court and there being convicted therof shalbee publickly whipt or pay five pounds to the Colonies use.

Wheras there is a constant monthly meeting together of the Quakers from diuers places in great numbers which is very offensive and may prove greatly prejudiciall to this Government and in as much as the most constant place for such meetings is att Duxburrow; This Court haue desired and appointed Mr. Constant Southworth and William Payboddy to repaire to such their meetings together with the Marshall or Constable of the Towne and to use their best endeavors by argument and discourse to conuince or hinder them; and in case the place of their meeting should bee changed the Court desires the abovenamed or any other meet persons to attend them there alsoe.

To the **KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.**

[Records of Deeds, Province of Main.]

THE humble petition of of Robert Mafon of London merchant Edward Godfrey, Henry Gardiner, George Griffine, and fundry other pattentees of the provinces of Hampshire, and Mayn, and seuerall other Tracts of land in New England,

SHEWETH,

That your petitioners by patents graunted, by your Majesties most Royall father of euer blessed memory, were possessed of fundry Tracts of Land in New England,
with

with the diverse priviledges therunto granted as by the said pattents may appeare, the which at a great charge was populated, to the expence of aboute 20000lb. Sterling. They governeing the Colonys quietly and peaceably many years according to the laws of your Majestys kingdome of England, but during these late fadd tymes of distraction here in England, those of the Patent and Colloney of the Massachusetts Intending to make them selues a free state, and to bring all that your majesty's vast territory vnder their power and subjection, have by strong hand and menaces, deprived your petitioners of their lands and privileges, seized on their cattle, and would have imposed upon your petitioners and their servants an oath of fidelity to their government, without any relation to your Majestys kingdome of England, laying great fines upon those that should looke to England for reliefe, to some of your petitioners ruine and their families utter vndoing.

Your petitioners must humbly pray, that in regard It is of concernment to your Majesty, and redresse of your petitioners that your Majesty will bee gratically pleased to referre the heareing of the Cases to the Right Honorable the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Lord Baltimore, Robert Mason Doctor of Laws, and one of the Maisters of request to your Majesty Sir James Bunce Knight and Baronet, Sir John Jacob Kt. Sir Nicho: Crip Kt. Sir Richard Foard, John Exton Doctor of Laws, Gyles Sweatt Doctor of Laws, William Turner Doctor of Laws, and John Mills Doctor of Laws, and Thomas Pouey Esq. or to any three or more of them, to call before them all partys Interested, and to hear and examine the whole matter complayned of and accordingly to report their opinions to your Majesty what they conceive fitt for your Majesty to do in the petitioners behalfe.

And they shall ever pray &c.

[Massachusetts Records 16th October 1660.]

FOR explanation of the Law or Laws referring to the manner of Trial of such persons as are found in this jurisdiction after Banishment on pain of Death,

This Court doth judge meet to declare that when any Person or persons banished upon pain of Death shall after the Expiration of their Time limited for Departure be found within the limits of this Jurisdiction, all Magistrates, Comissioners, Constables, and other officers of this Jurisdiction do use their best endeavours for their apprehend-

prehending and conveying to safe custody and being there secured; such person or persons shall at the next Court of Assistants whether in ordinary or especially called, according to the direction of Law for calling such Courts, have a legal trial by a Jury of Twelve men; and being found by evidence or their own Confession, to be the person or persons formerly sentenced to Banishment on pain of Death, shall accordingly be sentenced to Death and executed, by warrant from the Gouvernor or Deputy Gouvernor, directed to the Marshall Generall; unless he or they be regularly reprieved in the mean time.

SIR G. PALMER'S REPORT *upon* MASON'S TITLE *to* NEW HAMPSHIRE.

[Records of New Hampshire—Files—Copy.]

MAY it please your Most Excellent Majestie in obedience to your Royal Commaunds according to your Majesties Reference upon the petition of Robert Mason hereunto annexed dated at Whitehall the 25th of October last I have considered thereof and examined the title and claime of the petitioner to the province of New Hampshire in New England and do finde that your majesty's Royall Grandfather King James of Ever blessed Memory did by his highnesse Letters pattents under the Great Seale of England bearing date at Westminster the third Day of Nouember 1620 in the Eighteenth year of his Highnesse's Reign for sundry reasons and considerations therein expressed, Give Grant and confirm unto seueral persons of Honour by the name of the Councill of New England their successors and assigns for euer all that part of the Maine Land in America lying between the degrees of forty and forty eight North Latitude to be held in fee as of the Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent with many great priuiledges Royalties and immunities under certaine conditions and Limitations in the said Letters Pattents expressed and that John Mason Esq. Grandfather to the petitioner by virtue of seuerall grants from the said Councill of New England under their Common Seale bearing date the ninth Day of March 1621 the 7th day of November 1629 and the 22d of April 1635 was instated in fee of sundry great tracts of Land in New England by the name of New-Hampshire to be enjoyed as fully and freely to all intents and purposes whatsoever as the said Council of New England by virtue of his majesties said Letters patents

patents

tents may might or ought to haue hold and enjoy the same as by the said feuerall Grants it doth fully appear upon which said feuerall Grants I am of opinion that the Petitioner Robert Mafon who is Grandfon and heire to the said John Mafon hath a good and legall right and title to the lands about conveyed by the name of New Hampshire.

All which I doe most humbly Certifie

G. PALMER.

8th November 1660.

The original was deliuered unto Sir Wm. Morrise Principle Secretary of State.

At the Court at White Hall the 17th November 1660.

HIS Majesty having been moued in this petition is graciously pleased to grant the petitioners humble request, and to referr the consideration thereof to the Lords Knights and others in the petition mentioned, or to any three or more of them, who are heerby authoris'd to call all party's interested before them, and after due examination had of the particulars their in, his Majestyes pleasure is, that the said Referees do report their proceedings and opinions therein to his Majesty what they shall conceive fitt for his Majesty to do In the petitioners behalfe as It is humbly desired, and then his majesty will declare his further pleasure

ROBERT MASON.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

ACCORDING to your Majestys reference vpon the petition of Robert Mafon Edward Godfrey and others hereunto annexed, bearing date at Whitehall the seauenteenth of November 1660 wee haue heard the claymes and complaynts of the petitioners, and alsoe summoned by procefs publicly executed at the exchange on the xxith day of Janvary last, against all persons interested in that business but none appeared but Capt. John Leuerett, who acknowledged that formerly he was

Commissiōnated as an agent of the Corporation of Boston In New England, but that now hee had noe authority to appeare or act on their behalfe, vpon producing diuerse letters patents, and examination of Witnessees, Wee find that Capt. John Mason granfather to Robert Mason one of the petitioners and Edw. Godfrey one other of the petitioners by vertue of seuerall letters patents vnder the great Seal of England granted vnto them and others by your Majestys late Royall father, by themselues and their assignes, haue been in actuall and quiett possession of seuerall tracts parcells and deuisions of lands in New England as in and by the said letters patents is particularly expressed, and that the said Capt. John Mason, and the said Edward Godfrey did expend, and lay out considerable somes of money in settling Plantations and Collonys there.

That the said Edward Godfrey hath liued there for fīue and twenty years haueing vndergone and discharged the office of the Governor of the province of Mayn, with much reputation and integrity of Justice, and Indeauoring the regulation and government of those parts where hee lived, according to the known and settled laws of this kingdome.

That notwithstanding the said Edward Godfrey hath not onely been turned out of his said place of gouernment, but hath been utterly outed and dispossessed of his lands and estate, in that county which the Inhabitants of the Massachusets haue forcibly seized and still do detayne the same from him.

That it appeareth as well by testimony of Witnessees, as by a Coppy of the Letters patents, that they were not to act any thing repugnant to the laws of England, nor to extend their bounds and lymitts of the said Corporation further then three miles northward of Merrimacke Riuer; and as a memorial and euidence thereof, the Gouernor of the Massachusets did sett vp an house about 30 yeares since which was called the bound house, and is known by that name to this day, and with deuision and assignment or lott of Land the Inhabitants and Patentees of the said Corporation of the Massachusets rested contented for the space of sixteen yeares together, vntil about the yeare 1652: they did inlarge and stretch their lyne about three scoore miles beyond their known and settled bounds aforesaid And haue thereby not onely invaded and incroached vpon plantations and inheritances of the petitioners and other your Majestys subjects, but by menaces and armed forces compelled them to submit to their vsurped and arbitrary government, which they haue declared to bee independent of your majestyes Crowne of England, and not subordinate therunto, It appeareth further by the witnessees, that the Collony of the Massachusets for this many years past, haue indeauored to moddle and contriue themselues into a free state, a Common Wealth, without any relation to the Crowne of England, Assūmeing on them selues the name and style of a Common Wealth Issuing out of Writts in their own names, Imposing of oaths to bee true vnto them
selues

felues contrary to that of allegiance coyneing of Money with their own ftampe, and fignature, exercizing an arbitrary pouer over the eftates and perfons of all fuch as fubmitt not to their government, allowing them noe appeals to England, and fome haue been foe bould as publiquely to affirme, that if his majefty fhould fend them a Gouvernor, That the feuerall Townes and Churtfes throughout the whool countrey under their gouernment did refolue to oppofe him, and others haue faid that before they of New England would or fhould fubmitt to any appeale to England, they would fell that Countrey or Plantation to the King of Spaine.

That by reafon of the premisses, the faid Robert Mafon, and Edw: Godfrey haue been damnified in their plantations and eftates to the valew of five thoufand pounds, according to the judgment and eftimation of feuerall witneffes, examined in that behalfe.

But by what pretence of right or authority, the Maffatufetts haue taken vpon them to proceede and aft in fuch manner doth not appeare to us.

All which wee moft humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, In duty and obedience to your Comands, not preſumeing to offer any opinion In a buſineſs of ſoe high Importance wherein the publique Interelt and Government of your Majeſty, appears foe much Intermixt and conferned with the private interelt of the petitioners.

ROBERT MASON
JA: BUNCE
JOH: EXTON
THO. POVEY.

G. SWEIT
RICHARD FORD
JOHN MYLES

[Maffachufetts Records, Dec. 19th. 1660]

IT is ordered that our Addreffes be made to the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty, as alſo to the High Court of Parliament: and is as follows.

To the High and Mighty Prince CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, King of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS and DREAD SOVEREIGN,

MAY it pleaſe your Majeſty in the Day wherein you happily ſay, you now know that you are King over your Britiſh Iſrael, to caſt an Eye upon your poor Mephiboſeth, now, and by reafon of Lameneſs in Reſpect of Diſtance, not until now appearing in your Preſence; we mean upon New England Kneeling, with the reſt of your Subjects, before your Majeſty as her reſtored King: We forget not

our Ineptness as to these approaches ; We at present own such Impotency as renders us unable to excuse our Impotency of speaking unto our Lord the King, yet contemplating such a King who hath also seen Aduersity, That he knoweth the Heart of Exiles, who hath himself been an Exile ; the Aspect of Majesty thus extraordinarily circumstanced influenced and animated the exanimated Outcasts (yet outcasts, as we hope, for the Truth) to make this Address unto their Prince, hoping to find Grace in your Sight, we present this Script the Transcript of our loyal Hearts into your Royal Hands ; Wherein we craue Leauē

To supplicate your Majesty for your gracious Protection of us in the continuance both of our Civil Privileges according to (and of our Religious Liberties) the Grantees known End of suing for the Patent confirmed upon this Plantation by your Royal Father ; this, this, viz. our Liberty to walk in the Faith of the Gospel with all good conscience according to the order of the Gospel (unto which the former in these Ends of the Earth is but subservient) was the cause of our transporting ourselves with our Wives our little ones and our Substance from that pleasant Land ouer the Atlantick Ocean into the vast and wast Wilderness, chusing rather the pure Scripture Worship, with a good Conscience, in this poor remote Wilderness, amongst the Heathen, than the Pleasures of England, with Submission to the Impositions of the then so disposed and so far prevailing Hierarchy ; which we could not do without an evil Conscience ; For which cause we are at this Day in a Land which lately was not fown ; wherein we haue conflicted with the Sufferings thereof much longer than Jacob was in Syria. Our Witness is in Heaven that we left not our Country upon any Dissatisfaction as to the Constitution of the Civil State. Our Lot, after the Example of the good old Non-Conformists, hath been only to act a passive Part throughout these late Vicissitudes and successiue Overturnings of State : Our Separation from our Brethren in this Desert hath been and is a sufficient Bringing to mind the Afflictions of Joseph, but Providential Exemption of us hereby from the late Wars and Temptations of either party we account as a Favour from God : the former cloaths us with Sack Cloth, the latter with Innocence. What Reception Courtesy and Equanimity those Gentlemen and others adherers to the Royal Interest, who in their aduerse Changes visited these parts, were entertained with amongst us according to the means of our condition, we appeal to their own Report.

Touching complaints put in against us, our humble Request only is, That for the Interim wherin we are as dumb by Reason of Absence, your Majesty would permit nothing to make an Impression upon your Royal Heart against us untill we haue both opportunity and leauē to answer for ourselves ; Few will be nocent, said that Impleader, if it be enough to deny ; few will be innocent, replied the then Emperor, if it be enough to accuse.

Concerning

Concerning the Quakers, open and capital Blasphemers, open Seducers from the glorious Trinity, the Lords Christ our Lord Jesus Christ &c. the blessed Gospel and from the holy Scripture as the Rule of Life, open Enemies to Government itself as established in the hands of any but Men of their own Principles, malignant and assiduous Promoters of Doctrines directly tending to subvert both our Churches and State; after all other means for a long Time used in vain we were at last constrained for our own Safety to pass a Sentence of Banishment against them upon Pain of Death; such was their dangerous impetuous and desperate Turbulency, both to Religion and the Estate Civil and Ecclesiastical, as that how unwillingly soever, could it have been avoided, the Magistrate at last in conscience both to God and Man judged himself called, for the Defence of all, to keep the Passage with the Point of the Sword held towards them. This could do no Harm to him that would be warned thereby; their wittingly rushing themselves thereupon was their own act, and we with all Humility conceive a crime, bringing their Blood upon their own Head. The Quakers died not because of their other Crimes, how capital soever, but upon their superadded presumptuous, and incorrigible contempt of authority, breaking in upon us notwithstanding their Sentence of Banishment made known to them: had they not been restrained, so far as appeared, there was too much cause to fear that we ourselves must quickly have died, or worse; and such was their Insolency that they would not be restrained but by Death: Nay, had they at last but promised to depart the Jurisdiction, and not to return without Leave from Authority we should have been glad of such an opportunity to have said They should not dye.

Let not the King hear Mens Words; your Servants are true Men, Fearers of God and of the King, not given to change, zealous of Government and order, orthodox and peaceable in Israel; we are not seditious as to the Interest of Cæsar, nor Schismaticks as to the matters of Religion; We distinguish between Churches and their Impurities, between a living man, though not without Sickness or Infirmary, or no man; Irregularities either in ourselves or others we desire to be amended. We could not live without the public Worship of God; we were not permitted the Use of publick Worship without such a yoke of Subscription and Conformity as we could consent unto without Sin: that we might therefore enjoy Divine Worship without the human Mixtures, without offence either to God, Man, or our own Consciences, wee with Leave, but not without tears, departed from our Country, Kindred and Fathers Houses into this Patmos; in relation whereunto we do not say our Garments were become old by Reason of the very long Journey, but that ourselves, who came away in our Strength, are by Reason of very long absence many of us become grey-headed, and some of us stooping for age. The Omission
of

of the prementioned Injunctions, together with the Walking of our Churches as to the point of order the Congregational Way is all wherein we differ from our orthodox Bretheren.

SIR,

Wee ly not before your Sacred Majesty ; the Lord God of Gods, the Lord God of Gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it were in Rebellion or Schism that we wittingly left our Dwellings in our own, or continue our Dwellings in this strange Land, save us not this Day.

ROYAL SIR,

If according to this our humble Petition and good hope, the God of the Spirits of all Flesh, the Father of Mercies who comforteth the Abject, shall make the permission of the Bereavement of that or all for which we have and do suffer the Loss of all Precious, so precious in our Sight as that your Royal Heart shall be inclined to shew unto us the Kindness of the Lord in your Highness's Protection of us in those Liberties for which we hither came and which we have hitherto here enjoyed ; upon Hezekiah's speaking comfortably to us as to Sons, this Orphan shall not continue fatherless, but grow up as a revived Infant under its nursing Father ; these Churches shall be comforted ; a Door of Hope opened by so signal a Pledge of the Lengthening of their Tranquillity that these poor and naked Gentiles, not a few of whom are come, and coming in, shall still see their wonted Teachers with the Incouragement of a more plentiful Increase of the Kingdom of Christ amongst them, and the Blessing of your poor afflicted, (and yet we hope) a People trusting in God, shall come upon the Head and Heart of that great King who was some Time an Exile as we are.

With the religious Stipulation of our Prayers, we prostrate at your Royal Feet, beg Pardon for this our Boldness, craving finally that our Names may be enrolled amongst,

Your Majestys most humble Subjects and Supplicants

JOHN ENDICOTT, Governor ;
in the Name and by Order of
the General Court of the Massachusetts.

To the Right Honorable the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament ;

The humble Petition and Address of the General Court of the Colony of the
Massachusetts in New-England,

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

THAT your Petitioners left their dear Native Country, undertook the Hazards of a dangerous Voyage over the vast Ocean, exposed themselves, their Wives and Children to the Perils and Difficulties of a Desert Wilderness, upon no Dissatisfaction as to Civil Government, but that without Offence to God and our own Consciences, we might worship God without those human Mixtures, which were imposed by the then prevailing Hierarchy ; upon the Incouragement of his late Majesty's Letters Patents ; under the Security wherof your Petitioners at their own charge transplanted themselves, and for these thirty years, have continued here undisturbed, and enjoyed the Rights and Priviledges granted by Patent.

But soe it is, Right Honourable (as we are informed) that Endeavours have been used to render us obnoxious ; which we have good Reason to hope will find no Reception with your Honours ; and thereby we are encouraged to supplicate this most Noble Senate (as we have our Gracious Souereign) to extend your favourable Protection over us in the Enjoyment of our just Priviledges, so granted and so long enjoyed by us.

We are not unwilling, and hope we need not be ashamed to giue your Honours an Account with what Integrity and Simplicity of Heart we have managed the Trust committed to us, or exercised any Power, though perhaps to the Dissatisfaction of some nocent ; your more serious Concernments forbid us to presume to trouble your Honours with any Defence, because perhaps but at Random ; and we have this Hope that your Honours will be uery tender of admitting of appeals in particular cases, as not only prejudicial, but euen destructive to us : The Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Plantations were pleased prudently to intimate to us in their Letters of the 25th of May 1647, our Defence made to his Majesty and our printed Declaration we hope will abundantly satisfy concerning our Proceedings against the Quakers.

Our late claiming and exercising Jurisdiction ouer some Plantations to the Eastward of us, supposed to be without the Limits of our Patent, was upon the Petition of sundry the Inhabitants there, and after an exact Survey of the Bounds granted us, not out of Desire to extend a Dominion, much less to prejudice any Mans Right, wherein

wherein we hope we haue not mistaken, yet must and shall willingly, reseruing Liberty of making our Defence, submit to the Pleasure of his Majesty and the High Court of Parliament.

For complaints in any other particular case, your Honours very well know, None can be innocent, if an Accusation may pass for a conviction, And therefore we assure ourselues your Honours will be deaf, whilst we must be (by reason of our Distance) dumb.

RIGHT HONORABLE,

YOUER favourable Aspect upon this Colony we hope will advance the Honour of God and the King, prevailling Motiues with pious and Noble Patriots. It cannot but be most honorable for his Majesty to confirm the Grant of his Royal Father, and the Privileges enjoyed by his Subjects not only in his Days, but under all the Powers that haue since prevailed that we may not be Losers by his Majesty's Restiution, but may haue cause with the rest of our Countrymen to join our joyfull acclamation, Vivat Carolus secundus.

God is honoured whilst the poor Indians are made Partakers of the true Knowledge of the Son of God, in a more hopefull way than we haue heard elsewhere, and that by the great charity of many pious Benefactors in our natieue Country, encouraged and allowed by Authority there, which was also a principal Intent of his Majesty declared in the Patent: which pious and charitable Work will we doubt not, be so acceptable to your Honours, that no Encouragement shall be wanting on your Part, which may be expected or desired of the professed Servants of the Lord Iesus.

In these and many other Considerations, We promise ourselues, and humbly beg your Honours Favour and Encouragement in the Premisses, with craving Pardon for the Interrupting your more urgent Occasions, and craving for you the Guidance and Assistance of the wonderfull Counsellor the Prince of Peace is the Humble Petition of

Your Honours most humble Supplicants

JOHN ENDICOT, Gouvernor

In the Name and by Order of the General Court of the Massachusetts Jurisdiction in New England.

[Massachusetts Records.]

Instructions for our Honoured and Loving Friends Capt. John Leueret, or in his Absence, Richard Saltonstall and Henry Ashurst, Esqrs.

1. **Y**OU are to take the first opportunite that may be in the best and most acceptable Manner to deliuer the Petitions herewith sent to his Majesty and the High Court of Parliament.

2. To interest as many Gentlemen of Worth in Parliament, or that are near unto his Majesty, as possibly may, to own and favour our cause, and beget in them a good Opinion of us and our Proceedings.

3. By all possible means to get speedy and true Information of his Majesty's Sense of our Petition, and of the Government and People here, together with the like of the Parliament.

4. If the King or Parliament should demand what those Privileges are which we desire the continuance of, your Answer may be all those which are granted to us by Patent, and that we haue hitherto enjoyed in Church and Commonwealth without any other Power imposed ouer us, or any other Infringment of them, which would be destructive to the ends of our coming hither; as also that no Appeals may be permitted from hence in any Case Civil or Criminal; which would be such an intollerable and unsupportable Burthen as this poor Place (at this Distance) are not able to undergo, but would render Authority and Government vain and uneffectual, and bring us into contempt with all Sorts of the People; and if you find the King and Parliament propitious to us, to use your utmost Endeavours for renewing that Act that freed us from Customs.

5. Upon any Matter of complaint by any of his Majesty's Subjects or others, relating to the Bounds and Limits of our Patent, our humble Desire is that we haue Notice thereof, and Liberty to answer for ourselues before any Determination or conclusion be made against us; which being done, we shall finally acquiesce in such Issue as his Majesty, the High Court of Parliament, or any substituted by them shall put thereunto.

6. If any thing be particularly alledged relating to the Iron Works, The Answer is, it was first heard and judged in an inferior Court, and afterwards, upon a full hearing and due consideration by the General Court, who gaue Judgment impartially, according to the Pleas and Evidences then produced and shall be ready, if desired,

upon new Evidence and better Pleas, to allow another Hearing thereof, and for further and more particular Answer hereunto, we must refer you to what you know, or hath formerly been informed from hence.

7. Concerning our Proceedings against the Quakers, our Answer is contained in our printed Declaration, and Petition to his Majesty which we hope will satisfy ; But if there should be any Design to encourage their coming hither, or his Majesty induced to permit them their Liberty here (which God forbid) We intreat you about all Things else, to use your utmost Interest to prevent, as being destructive to our being here, and so contrary to our Consciences to permit, and no less oppression of us than the Destroying of us and ours by the Sword.

8. To give us as full Intelligence as may be by the first opportunity of all Matters that concern us, and what you conceive necessary to be done for our Advantage.

9. If any Objection be made that we have forfeited our Patent in several Particulars, you may answer, that you desire to know the Particulars objected, And that you doubt not but a full Answer will be given therto in due Season.

10. Finally, it is our meaning, that if in public you or either of you be called to answer to these or any other Particulars, that you give them to understand, that we could not empower any Agent to act for us or answer in our behalf, because we could not foresee the Particulars wherewith we should be charged : But these are only private Intimations to yourselves which we desire you to make use of for our Indemnity, as you best may, in a more private Way and personal Capacity.

[Vindication of the Right of Connecticut to Lands lying west of New-York, &c.]

PETITION to the KING for a CHARTER.

“ The humble Petition of the General Court at Hartford, upon Connecticut in New England, to the high and mighty Prince Charles the Second,

“ Humbly Sheweth,—

1661.

“ **T**HAT whereas your petitioners have not had for many years past, since their possession and inhabiting these western and inland parts of this wilderness, any opportunity, by reason of the calamities of the late times, to seek for, and obtain such grants and letters patents from your excellent majesty their sovereign lord and king, as might assure them of such liberties and privileges, and sufficient powers, as might encourage them to go on through all difficulties, hazards and expences, in

fo

so great a work of plantation, in a place so remote from the Christian world ; and a defart so difficultly subdued in a way, improveable for subsistence but by great cost and hard labour, with much patience and care.

“ And whereas besides the great charge that hath been expended by our fathers and some of their associates yet surviving, about the purchase, building and fortifying, and other matters of culturing and improving, to a condition of safety and subsistence, in the places of our present abode among the heathen, whereby there is a considerable and real addition, to the honour and enlargement of his majesty’s dominion, by the sole disbursement of his majesty’s subjects there, of their own proper estates, they have laid out a very great sum for the purchasing a jurisdiction right of Mr. George Fenwick, which they were given to understand was derived from true royal authority, by letters patent to certain lords and gentlemen therein nominated, a copy whereof was produced before the commissioners of the colonies, and approved by them as appears by their records, a copy whereof is ready to be presented at your majesty’s command, though, either by fire at a house where it had been some time kept, or some other accident, is now lost, with which your poor subjects were rather willing to have contented themselves, than to seek for power or privilege, from any other than their lawful prince and sovereign.

“ May it therefore please your most excellent and gracious majesty, to confer upon your humble petitioners, who unanimously do implore your highness’s favour and grace therein, those liberties, rights and authorities and privileges, which were granted by the aforementioned letters patent, to certain lords and gentlemen so purchased as aforesaid ; or which were enjoyed from those letters patent granted to the Massachusetts plantation, by our fathers and some of us yet surviving, when there (in our beginning inhabiting, and upon which those large encouragements, liberties and priviledges ; so great a transplantation from our dear England was undertaken, and supposed, to be yet our inheritance, until the running of that western line, the bounded limits of those letters patent, did since our removal thence, determine our lot to be fallen without the limits of that so bounded authority.

“ May it please your majesty graciously to bestow upon your humble supplicants, such royal munificence, according to the tenor of a draft or instrument, which is ready here to be tendered at your gracious order.

“ And whereas besides those monies and other disbursements as aforesaid, in prosecution of this wilderness work, your poor petitioners were forced to maintain a war against one nation of the heathen, that did much interrupt the beginnings of your servants, by many bloody and hostile acts, whereby divers of our dear countrymen were treacherously destroyed, and have also been ever since, and are still, at much charge in keeping such a correspondence of peace and amity with divers sorts of the heathen nations, that are round about our plantations thus far extent into

the bowels of the country, besides the maintenance of all publick charges for church and civil affairs, which are very great in respect of our great poverty.——

“ May it please your most excellent majesty, out of your princely wisdom, to grant such an immunity from customs, as may encourage the merchants to supply our necessities in such commodities as may be wanting here, for which we have neither silver nor gold to pay, but the supply in that kind may enable, in due time, to search the bowels of the earth for some gold minerals, whereof there seems to be a fair probability, or produce some such staple commodities, as may in future time appear to be good effects of your majesty’s goodness and bounty: if your poor colony may find this gracious acceptance with your majesty as to grant their humble desire, whereby they may be encouraged to go on cheerfully and strenuously in their plantation business, in hope of a comfortable settlement for themselves and their posterity, that under your royal protection they may prosper in this desert; they shall, as in their acknowledged duty, ever pray for your great tranquility and perpetual happiness; and humbly craving leave they subscribe themselves your majesty’s loyal subjects and servants the general court for the colony of Connecticut in

New-England,—per their order signed

DANIEL CLARK, Secretary.”

[Massachusetts Records.]

THIS Court being desirous to try all means, with as much lenity as may consist with our safety, to prevent the Intrusions of the Quakers, who besides their absurd and Blasphemous doctrines, do like Rogues and Vagabonds come in upon us, and have not been restrained by the laws already provided.

Have ordered that every such Vagabond Quaker, found within any part of this Jurisdiction, shall be apprehended by any person or persons, or by the Constable of the town wherein he or she is taken, and by the Constable or in his absence, by any other person or persons conveyed before the next magistrate of that Shire wherein they are taken, or Commissioner invested with Magistratical power: And being by the said Magistrate or Magistrates, Commissioner or Commissioners adjudged to be a wandering quaker, viz. one that hath not any dwelling, or orderly allowance as an Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction, and not giving civil respect by the usual gestures thereof, or by any other way or means manifesting himself to be a Quaker, shall by warrant
under

under the hand of the said Magistrate or Magistrates, Commissioner or Commissioners, directed to the Constable of the town wherein he or shee is taken, or in absence of the Constables, to any other meet person, be stripped naked from the middle upwards, and tyed to a Carts Tail, and whipped through the Town, and from thence immediately conveyed to the Constable of the next town towards the border of our Jurisdiction as the warrant shall direct and so from Constable to Constable till they be conveyed through any the outwardmost Towns of our jurisdiction.

And if such vagabond Quaker shall return again, then to be in like manner apprehended, and conveyed as often as they shall be found within the Limits of our Jurisdiction ; Prouided euery such wandering Quaker, having been thrice convicted and sent away as abouesaid, and returning again into this jurisdiction, shall be apprehended, and committed by any Magistrate or Commissioner as abouesaid unto the house of Correction within that County wherein he or she is found, until the next Court of that County ; where if the Court judge not meet to release them, they shall be Branded with the Letter R on their left shoulder, and be seuerely whipt, and sent away in manner as before :

And if after this, he or shee shall return again ; then to be proceeded against as Incorrigible Rogues and Enemies to the Common peace, and shall immediately be apprehended, and committed to the Common Goal of the Country, and at the next Court of Assistants, shall be brought to their tryal, and proceeded against according to the Law made *Anno* 1658. pag. 36 † for their Banishment on pain of death.

And for such Quakers as shall arise from amongst our selues they shall be proceeded against as a former Law of *anno* 1658. pag 36 †.

[Massachusetts Records.]

22. May 1661.

IT is ordered that all the Quakers now in Prison be acquainted with the new Law made against them and forthwith released from Prison, and sent from Constable to Constable out of this Jurisdiction ; and if they or any of them be found after
twelve

† These are references to a former Edition of the Laws : the Law here mentioned I suppose to be that in Page 562

twelve hours within the same he or they shall be proceeded with according to the Law made this present Court, Peter Pierfon and Iudah Brown * excepted, Persons condemned to be whip'd in the Prison only with twenty Stripes a Piece.

[Plymouth Records.]

WHEREAS Wee are Certainly Informed that it hath pleased God to Establish our Sovereign Lord Kinge Charles the second in the Injoyment of his undoubted Right to the Crownes of England Scotland France and Ireland; and is soe declared and owned by his Good subjects of these Kingdomes

Wee therefore his Majesties Loyall subjects the Inhabitants of the Iurisdiction of New Plymouth doe heerby declare our Free and Reddy Concurrence with such other of his Majesties Subjects and to his said Majestie his heires and Successors wee doe Most humbly and Faithfully submitt and oblige ourselues for euer.—God saue the Kinge.

Iune the fift Anno Dom. 1661.

[Massachusetts Records, 10th Iune 1661.]

THE Answer of the Committee † unto the Matters proposed to their Consideration by the Honoured General Court.

First

* These Persons, being indicted, stood mute; and the Court ordered “that they shall by the Constable of Boston be forthwith taken out of the Prison and strip'd from the Girdle upwards, by the Executioner, and tied to the Carts Tail, and whip'd through the Town with twenty Stripes and then carried to Roxbury and deliuered to the Constable there, who is also to ty them or cause them in like manner to be tied to a Carts Tail, and again whip them through the Town with ten stripes; and then carried to Dedham and delivered to the Constable there, who is again in like manner to cause them to be tied to the Carts Tail, and whip'd with ten Stripes through the Town, and from thence they are immediately to depart this Iurisdiction at their Peril.”

† A Committee of twelve Persons appointed at the last Session.

First concerning our Liberties.

1. We conceive the Patent (under God) to be the first Foundation of our civil Polity here, by a Gouvernor and-Company, according as is therein exprest.

2. The Gouvernor and Company are by the Patent a Body Politick in Fact and Name.

3. This Body Politick is vested with Power to make Freemen.

4. These Freemen have Power to chuse annually a Gouvernor, Deputy Gouvernor, Assistants, and their Select Representatives or Deputies.

5. This Government hath also Power to set up all Sorts of Officers, as well Superior as Inferior, and point out their Power and Places.

6. The Gouvernor Deputy Gouvernor Assistants and select Representatives or Deputies have full Power and Authority both Legislative and Executive for the Government of all the People here, whether Inhabitants or Strangers, both concerning Ecclesiasticks, and in Civils, without Appeal, Excepting Law or Laws repugnant to the Laws of England.

7. This Government is privileged, by all fitting means (yea and if Need be, by Force of Arms) to defend themselves, both by Land and Sea, against all such Person or Persons as shall at any time attempt or enterprize the Destruction, Invasion, Detriment or Annoyance of this Plantation or the Inhabitants therein; besides other Privileges mentioned in the Patent not here exprest.

8. We conceive any Imposition prejudicial to the Country contrary to any just Law of ours not repugnant to the Laws of England to be an infringement of our Rights.

Secondly, Concerning our Duties of Allegiance to our Souereign Lord the King.

1. We ought to uphold and to our power maintain this Place as of right belonging to our Souereign Lord the King as holden of his Majesty's Manour of East Greenwich, and not to subject the same to any forreign Prince or Potentate whatsoever.

2. We ought to endeavour the Preservation of his Majesty's Royal Person, Realms and Dominions, and so far as lieth in us, to discover and prevent all Plots and Conspiracies against the same.

3. We ought to seek the Peace and Prosperity of our King and Nation by a faithful discharge in the Governing of this People committed to our Care.

(1) By punishing all such Crimes (being Breaches of the first or second Table) as are committed against the peace of our Souereign Lord the King his Royal Crown
and

and Dignity. (2) In propagating the Gospell, defending and upholding the true Christian or Protestant Religion according to the Faith giuen by our Lord Christ in his Word :—our dread Souereign being stiled the Defender of the Faith ;—the Premises considered it may well stand with the Loyalty and Obedience of such Subjects as are thus privileged by their rightful Souereign (for himself his Heirs and Successors forever) as cause shall require, to plead with their Prince against all such as shall at any time endeavour the Violation of their Privileges :—We further judge that the Warrant and Letter from the King's Majesty for the apprehending of Col. Whaley and Col. Goffe ought to be diligently and faithfully executed by the Authority of this Country : And also that the General Court may do safely to declare, That in case (for the future) any legally obnoxious, and flying from the Civil Justice of the State of England shall come ouer to these Parts they may not here expect shelter.

By Order and Consent of the Committee

THO: DANFORTH.

Boston 10th. 4. Mo. 1661.

The Court allows and approoves of the Return of the Committee.

Extract of a Letter from Governor STUYVESANT to the Dutch WEST INDIA Company.—Dated July 21st. 1661.

[Smith's History of New-York, p. 9.]

“ **W** E have not yet begun the Fort on *Long Island*, near *Oyster Bay*, because our Neighbours lay the Boundaries a mile and a half more westerly, than we do, and the more as your Honours, by your Advice of *December 24*, are not inclined to stand by the Treaty of *Hartford*, and propose to sue for Redress on *Long Island* and the *Fresh Water River*, by means of the States Ambassador. Lord *Sterling* is said to solicit a confirmation of his Right to all *Long Island*, and importunes the present King, to confirm the grant made by his Royal Father, which is affirmed to be already obtained. But more probable, and material, is the advice from *Maryland*, that Lord *Baltimore's* Patent, which contains the South Part of *South River*, is confirmed by the King, and published in print : that Lord *Baltimore's* natural Brother,

ther, who is a rigid Papist, being made Governor there, has received Lord *Baltimore's* Claim, and Protest to your Honours in Council, (wherewith he seems but little satisfied) and has now more Hopes of success. We haue advice from *England*, that there is an Invasion intended against these Parts, and the Country solicited of the King, the Duke, and the Parliament, is to be annexed to their Dominions; and for that Purpose, they desire three or four Frigates, perswading the King, that the Company possessed and held this Country under an unlawful Title, having only obtained of King *James* Leauē for a Watering Place on *Staten Island*, in 1623."

[Massachusetts Records, 7th. August, 1661.]

IT is ordered that the King's Majesty that now is shall be proclaimed here in the Form hereafter expressed in Boston on the eighth day of this Instant August presently after the Lecture. For as much as Charles the Second is undoubted King of Great Britain France and Ireland and all other his Majesty's Territories and Dominions thereunto belonging, and hath been some Time since lawfully proclaimed and crowned accordingly; We therefore do, as in Duty we are bound own and acknowledge him to be our Sovereign Lord and King And do therefore hereby proclaim and declare his said Majesty Charles the Second to be lawful King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, and all other the Territories and Dominions thereunto belonging. God save the King.

To the High and mighty Prince Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of Great Britain France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith &c.

[Massachusetts Records, 7th. August, 1661.]

Illustrious Sir,

THAT Majesty and Benignity both sat upon the Throne, whereunto your Outcasts made their former Address, Witness the second Eucharistical Approach unto the best of Kings, Who to other Titles of Royalty, common to him with other

Gods amongst men, delighted herein more peculiarly to conform himself to the God of Gods in that he hath not despised nor abhorred the Affliction of the Afflicted, neither hath he hid his Face from him, but when he cried he heard. Our Petition was the Representation of an Exiles Necessities: This Script, gratulatory and Lowly, is the Reflection of the gracious Rays of Christian Majesty: There we sought your Favour by presenting to a compassionate Eye that Bottle full of Tears shed by us in this Jeshimon; Here also we acknowledge the Efficacy of Regal Influence to qualify these Salt Waters. The Mission of ours was accompanied with these Churches sitting in Sackcloth; The Reception of yours was the holding forth the Scepter of Life.

We are deeply sensible of your Majesty's Intimation relating to Instruments of Satan acted by impulse Diabolical (not to say whence he came to us) went out from us because he was not of us. God preserve your Majesty from all Emissaries agitated by an infernal Spirit under what Appellations soever disguised. Luther sometimes wrote to the Senate of Mulhausen to beware of the Wolfe Munster.

Royal Sir,

YOUR just Title to the Crown enthronizeth you in our Consciences, your Graciousness in our affections;—That inspireth us unto Duty, this naturalizeth unto Loyalty:—Thence we call you Lord, hence a Saviour. Mephiboseth, how prejudicially soever misrepresented, yet rejoiceth that the King is come in Peace to his own house;—Now the Lord hath dealt well with our Lord the King: May New England under your Royal Protection be permitted, still to sing the Lords Song in this Strange Land: It shall be no grief of Heart for the Blessing of a People ready to perish, daily to come upon your majesty, the blessing of your poor People, who (not here to alledge the innocency of our cause, touching which, let us live no longer than we subject ourselves to an orderly Trial thereof) though in the particulars of Subscriptions and Conformity, supposed to be under the Hallucinations of weak Bretheren, yet craue leave with all Humility to say Whether the voluntary quitting of our Native and dear Country, be not sufficient to expiate so innocent a Mistake, (if a Mistake) let God Almighty, your Majesty, and all good Men judge.

Now, he in whose hands the Times and Trials of the Children of Men are, who hath made your Majesty remarkably parallel to the most eminent of Kings both for Space and kind of your Troubles, so as that vere Day cannot be excepted, wherein they drove him from abiding in the Inheritance of the Lord, saying Go serve other Gods, make you also (which is the Crown of all) more and more like unto him in being a Man after Gods own Heart, to do whatsoever he will: Yea, as the Lord was with

David

David, so let him be with your most Excellent Majesty, and make the Throne of King Charles the Second both greater and better than the Throne of King David, or than the throne of any of your Royal Progenitors. So shall always pray,

Great Sir,

Your Majesty's most humble and Loyal Subjects

JOHN ENDICOTT Governor.

Mandamus to the Government of New England.

[Sewell's History of the Quakers.]

CHARLES R.

TRUSTY and well-beloued, wee greet you well. Hauing been informed, that feuerall of our subjects amongst you, called *Quakers*, haue been, and are imprisoned by you, whereof some of them haue been executed, and others (as hath been represented unto us) are in danger to undergo thelike ; We haue thought fitt to signifie our pleasure in that behalf for the future ; and do hereby require That if there be any of those people called *Quakers* amongst you, now already condemned to suffer death, or other corporal punishment, or that are imprisoned, and obnoxious to the like condemnation you are to forbear to proceed any farther therein ; but that you forthwith send the said persons (whether condemned or imprisoned) ouer into this our Kingdom of *England*, together with the respectiue crimes or offences laid to their charge ; to the end that such course may be taken with them here, as shall be agreeable to our Laws, and their demerits ; and for so doing these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge.

Given at our Court at *Whitehall*, the 9th Day of *September*, 1661, in the 13th year of our Reign,

By his Majesty's Command,

WILLIAM MORRIS.

The Superfcription was,

To our Trusty and well beloved *John Endicott Esq.* and to all and euery other the Gouernor, or Gouernors, of our plantations of *New England*, and of all the Colonies thereunto belonging, that now are, or hereafter shalbee ; and to all and euery the Ministers and officers of our said plantations and Colonies whatsoeuer, within the Continent of *New-England*.

[*Massachusetts Records.*]

27th. 9th month 1661.

AT this Court a Letter from the King's Majesty was read in court, bearing date the ninth day, of September last in the thirteenth year of his Majesty's Reign, in and by which his Majesty's pleasure in relation to the people called Quakers was signified, and

After the Courts due perusal and Consideration thereof, they proceeded to declare The just and necessary rules of our government and condition for preservation of religion order and peace hath induced the authority here established from time to time to make and sharpen laws against Quakers in reference to their restless Intrusions and impetuous Disturbances, and not any propensity or any inclination in us to punish them in person or estate, as is evident by our gradual proceedings with them, releasing some condemned, and others liable to condemnation, and all imprisoned were released and sent out of our borders ; all which notwithstanding, their restless spirits haue moued some of them to return and others to fill the Royal ear of our Souerign Lord the King with complaints against us, and haue by their unwearied Sollicitations in our absence so far prevailed as to obtain a Letter from his Majesty to forbear their corporal punishment or death ; altho we hope and doubt not but that if his Majesty were rightly informed, He would be far from giuing them such Favour or weakening his authority here, so long and orderly settled ; yet that we may not in the least offend his majesty ; This Court doth hereby order and declare that the execution of the laws in force against Quakers as such, so far as they respect corporal punishment or death, be suspended until this Court take further order ;

The CHARTER of CONNECTICUT.

[From a printed Collection of Amer. Charters, Lon. 1766.]

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, &c. to all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting. Whereas by the several Navigations, Discoveries, and successful Plantations of divers of Our loving Subjects of this our Realm of *England*, several Lands, Islands, Places, Colonies and Plantations, have been obtained and settled in that Part of the Continent of *America* called *New-England*, and thereby the Trade and Commerce there hath been of late Years much increased; and whereas We have been informed by the humble Petition of our trusty and well-beloved *John Winthrop, John Mason, Samuel Willis, Henry Clarke, Matthew Allen, John Tappen, Nathan Gould, Richard Treat, Richard Lord, Henry Woolcott, John Talcott, Daniel Clerke, John Ogden, Thomas Wells, Obadiab Brewen, John Clerke, Anthony Hawkins, John Deming, and Matthew Campfield*, being Persons principally interested in Our Colony or Plantation of *Connecticut* in *New-England*, that the same Colony, or the greatest part thereof, was purchased and obtained for great and valuable considerations, and some other part thereof gained by conquest, and with much Difficulty, and at the only endeavours, Expence and charge of them and their Associates, and those under whom they claim, subdued and improved, and thereby become a considerable Inlargement and Addition of Our Dominions and Interest there: Now know ye, That in consideration thereof, and in regard the said Colony is remote from other the *English* Plantations in the Places aforesaid, and to the end the Affairs and Business, which shall from time to time happen or arise concerning the same, may be duly ordered and managed, We have thought fit, at the humble Petition of the Persons aforesaid, and are graciously pleased to create and make them a Body Politick and Corporate, with the Powers and Privileges herein aftermentioned; and accordingly Our Will and Pleasure is, and of Our especial Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, We have ordained, constituted and declared, and by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do ordain, constitute and declare, That the said *John Winthrop, John Mason, Samuel Willis, Henry Clerke, Matthew Allen, John Tappen, Nathan Gould, Richard Treat, Richard Lord, Henry Woolcott, John Talcott, Daniel Clerke, John Ogden, Thomas Wells, Obadiab Brewen, John Clerke, Anthony Hawkins, John Deming, and Mat-*

thew

these Compsell, and all such others, as now are, or hereafter shall be, admitted and made free of the Company and Society of our Colony of *Connecticut* in *America*, shall from time to time, and for ever hereafter, be one Body Corporate and Politick in Fact and Name, by the Name of Governor and Company of the Colony of *Connecticut* in *New-England* in *America*; and that by the same Name they, and their Successors, shall and may have perpetual Succession, and shall and may be Persons able and capable in the Law, to plead and be impleaded, to answer and be answered unto, to defend and be defended, in all and singular Suits, Causes, Quarrels, Matters, Actions and Things, of what Kind or Nature soever; and also to have, take, possess, acquire and Purchase, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, or any Goods or Chattels, and the same to lease, grant, demise, alien, bargain, sell and dispose of, as other Our Liege People of this Our Realm of *England*, or any other Corporation or Body Politick within the same, may lawfully do; and further, That the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, shall and may for ever hereafter have a common Seal to serve and use for all Causes, Matters, Things and Affairs whatsoever of them and their Successors, and the same Seal to alter, change, break and make new, from time to time, at their Wills and Pleasures, as they shall think fit. And further, We will and ordain, and by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do declare and appoint, That for the better ordering and managing of the Affairs and Business of the said Company, and their Successors, there shall be One Governor, One Deputy Governor, and Twelve Assistants, to be from time to time constituted, elected and chosen out of the Freemen of the said Company for the time being, in such Manner and Form as hereafter in these presents is expressed: which said Officers shall apply themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the general Business and Affairs of and concerning the Lands and Hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and the Plantation thereof, and the Government of the People thereof. And for the better Execution of our Royal Pleasure, herein, We do, for Us, our Heirs and Successors, assign, name, constitute and appoint the aforefaid *John Winthrop* to be the first and present Governor of the said Company, and the said *John Mason* to be the Deputy Governor, and the said *Samuel Willis*, *Matthew Allen*, *Nathan Gould*, *Henry Clarke*, *Richard Treat*, *John Ogden*, *Thomas Tappen*, *John Talcott*, *Thomas Wells*, *Henry Wollcott*, *Richard Lord*, and *Daniel Clerke*, to be the Twelve present Assistants of the said Company, to continue in the said several Offices respectively until the Second *Thursday*, which shall be in the Month of *October* now next coming. And further, We will, and by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do ordain and grant, That the Governor of the said Company for the Time being, or in his Absence, by Occasion of Sickness, or otherwise, by his Leave or Permission, the Deputy Governor for the Time being shall and may, from time to time, upon all Occasions, give
Order

Order for the assembling of the said Company, and calling them together, to consult and advise of the Business and Affairs of the said Company; and that for ever hereafter, twice in every Year, that is to say, on every Second *Thursday* in *October*, and on every Second *Thursday* in *May*, or oftener, in case it shall be requisite, the Assistants and Freemen of the said Company, or such of them, not exceeding two Persons from each Place, Town or City, who shall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the Freemen of the respective Towns, Cities and Places for which they shall be so elected or deputed, shall have a general Meeting or Assembly, then and there to consult and advise in and about the affairs and Business of the said Company; and that the Governor, or in his Absence the Deputy-Governor, of the said Company for the time being, and such of the Assistants and Freemen of the said Company as shall be so elected or deputed, and be present at such Meeting or Assembly, or the greatest number of them, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and Six of the Assistants, at least, to be Seven, shall be called The General Assembly, and shall have full Power and Authority to alter and change their Days and Times of Meeting, or general Assemblies, for electing the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants, or other Officers, or any other Courts, Assemblies or Meetings, and to chuse, nominate and appoint such and so many other Persons as they shall think fit, and shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said Company and Body Politick, and them into the same to admit, and to elect and constitute such Officers as they shall think fit and requisite for the ordering, managing and disposing of the Affairs of the said Governor and Company, and their Successors. And We do hereby, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, establish and ordain, That once in the year for ever hereafter, namely, the said Second *Thursday* in *May*, the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants of the said Company, and other officers of the said Company, or such of them as the said general Assembly shall think fit, shall be, in the said general Court and Assembly to be held from that Day or Time, newly chosen for the Year ensuing by such greater Part of the said Company, for the time being, then and there present; and if the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants, by these presents appointed, or such as hereafter be newly chosen into their Rooms, or any of them, or any other the Officers to be appointed for the said Company, shall die, or be removed from his or their several Offices or Places before the said general Day of Election, (whom we do hereby declare, for any Misdemeanor or Default, to be removable by the Governor, Assistants and Company, or such greater Part of them, in any of the said publick Courts to be assembled, as is aforesaid; that then, and in every such Case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assist-

an's, and Company aforesaid, or such greater Part of them so to be assembled, as is aforesaid in any of their Assemblies, to proceed to a new Election of One or more of their Company, in the Room or Place, Rooms or Places, of such Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistant, or other Officer or Officers so dying, or removed, according to their Discretions; and immediately upon and after such Election or Elections made of such Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistant or Assistants, or any other Officer of the said Company, in Manner and Form aforesaid, the Authority, Office and Power before given to the former Governor, Deputy Governor, or other Officer and Officers so removed, in whose Steed and Place new shall be chosen, shall, as to him and them, and every of them respectively, cease and determine. Provided also, and Our Will and Pleasure is, That as well such as are by these presents appointed to be the present Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of the said Company, as those that shall succeed them, and all other Officers to be appointed and chosen as aforesaid, shall, before they undertake the Execution of their said Offices and Places respectively, take their several and respective corporal Oaths, for the due and faithful Performance of their Duties in their several Offices and Places, before such Person or Persons as are by these Presents hereafter appointed to take and receive the same; that is to say, The said *John Winthrop*, who is herein before nominated and appointed the present Governor of the said Company, shall take the said Oath before one or more of the Masters of our Court of Chancery for the Time being; unto which Master of Chancery We do by these Presents give full Power and Authority to Administer the said Oath to the said *John Winthrop* accordingly: And the said *John Mason*, who is herein before nominated and appointed the present Deputy Governor of the said Company, shall take the said Oath before the said *John Winthrop*, or any Two of the Assistants of the said Company; unto whom We do by these Presents give full Power and Authority to administer the said Oath to the said *John Mason* accordingly: And the said *Samuel Willis*, *Henry Clerke*, *Matthew Allen*, *John Tappen*, *Nathaniel Gould*, *Richard Treat*, *Richard Lord*, *Henry Woolcott*, *John Talcott*, *Daniel Clerke*, *John Ogden*, and *Thomas Wells*, who are herein before nominated and appointed the present Assistants of the said Company, shall take the Oath before said *John Winthrop*, and *John Mason*, or one of them; to whom We do hereby give full Power and Authority to administer the same accordingly; And our further Will and Pleasure is, That all and every Governor, or Deputy Governor, to be elected and chosen by virtue of these Presents, shall take the said Oath before Two or more of the Assistants of the said Company for the time being; unto whom We do by these Presents give full power and authority to give and administer the said oath accordingly: And the said Assistants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers to be hereafter chosen, from

time to time, to take the said oath before the Governor or Deputy Governor, for the time being; unto which said Governor or Deputy Governor, We do by these Presents give full Power and Authority to administer the same accordingly. And further, of Our more ample Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, We have given and granted and by these Presents, for Us, our Heirs and Successors, do give and grant, unto the said Governor and Company of the *English Colony of Connecticut in New-England in America*, and to every inhabitant there, and to every Person and Persons trading thither, and to every such Person and Persons as are or shall be free of the said Colony, full Power and Authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to take, ship, transport and carry away, for and towards the Plantation and Defence of the said Colony, such of our loving Subjects and Strangers as shall or will willingly accompany them, in and to their said Colony and Plantation, except such Person or Persons as are or shall be therein restrained by Us, Our Heirs and Successors; and also to ship and transport all, and all manner of Goods Chattles, Merchandizes, and other Things whatsoever, that are or shall be useful or necessary for the Inhabitants of the said Colony, and may lawfully be transported thither; nevertheless not to be discharged of Payment to Us, Our Heirs and Successors, of the Duties, Customs and Subsidies which are or ought to be paid or payable for the same. And further, Our Will and Pleasure is, and We do, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, ordain, declare, and grant unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, That all and every the Subjects of Us, Our Heirs or Successors, which shall go to inhabit within the said Colony, and every of their Children which shall happen to be born there, or on the Sea, in going thither, or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all Liberties and Immunities of free and natural Subjects within any of the Dominions of us, Our Heirs or Successors, to all Intents, Constructions and Purposes whatsoever, as if they, and every of them, were born within the Realm of *England*: And We do authorize and empower the Governor, or in his Absence the Deputy Governor for the time being, to appoint two or more of the said Assistants, at any of their Courts or Assemblies to be held as aforesaid, to have Power and Authority to administer the Oath of Supremacy and Obedience to all and every Person and Persons, which shall at any time or times hereafter go or pass into the said Colony of *Connecticut*; unto which said Assistants so to be appointed as aforesaid, We do by these Presents give full Power and Authority to administer the said Oath accordingly. And we further, of our especial Grace, certain Knowledge, and mere Motion, give and grant unto the said Governor and Company of the *English Colony of Connecticut in New-England in America*, and their Successors, That it shall and may be lawful to and for the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and such of the Assistants of the said Company for the time being,

as shall be assembled in any of the general Courts aforesaid, or in any Courts to be especially summoned or assembled for that purpose, or the greater part of them, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and Six of the Assistants, to be always Seven, to erect and make such Judicatories for the hearing and determining of all Actions, Causes, Matters and Things happening within the said Colony or Plantation, and which shall be in dispute and depending there, as they shall think fit and convenient; and also, from time to time, to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable Laws, Statutes, Ordinances, Directions and Instructions, not contrary to the Laws of this Realm of *England*, as well for settling the Forms and Ceremonies of Government and Magistracy, fit and necessary for the said Plantation, and the Inhabitants there, as for naming and styling all sorts of Officers, both superior and inferior, which they shall find needful for the Government and Plantation of the said Colony, and the distinguishing and setting forth of the several Duties, Powers and Limits of every such Office and place, and the forms of such Oaths, not being contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this our Realm of *England*, to be administered for the Execution of the said several Offices and Places; as also for the disposing and ordering of the Election of such of the said Officers as are to be annually chosen, and of such others as shall succeed, in case of Death or Removal, and administering the said oath to the new-elected Officers, and granting necessary Commissions, and for Imposition of lawful fines, mulcts, imprisonments, or other punishment, upon Offenders and Delinquents, according to the course of other Corporations within this our Kingdom of *England*; and the same laws, fines, mulcts and executions, to alter, change, revoke, annul, release or pardon, under their common Seal, as by the said general Assembly, or the major part of them, shall be thought fit; and for the directing, ruling and disposing of all other matters and things, whereby our said people, Inhabitants there, may be so religiously, peaceably and civilly governed, as their good Life, and orderly conversation, may win and invite the Natives of the Countrey to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God and Saviour of Mankind, and the Christian Faith; which in our Royal Intentions, and the Adventurers free profession, is the only and principal end of this Plantation; willing, commanding and requiring, and by these Presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, ordaining and appointing, That all such laws, statutes and ordinances, instructions, impositions and directions, as shall be so made by the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants, as aforesaid, and published in writing under their common Seal, shall carefully and duly be observed, kept, performed, and put in execution, according to the true intent and meaning of the same; and these Our Letters Patents, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, shall be, to all and every such Officers, superiors and inferiors, from time to time, for the putting of the same orders, laws, statutes, ordinances, instructions and directions, in due execution, against us,

Our

our Heirs and Successors a sufficient warrant and discharge. And we do further, for Us, our heirs and Successors, give and grant unto the said governor and company, and their Successors, by these presents, That it shall and may lawful to and for the Chief Commanders, Governors and officers of the said Company for the Time being, who shall be resident in the parts of *New England* hereafter mentioned, and others inhabiting there, by their leave, Admittance, appointment or Direction, from time to time, and all times hereafter, for their special Defence and safety, to assemble, Marshal, array, and put in warlike posture, the inhabitants of the said Colony, and to commissionate, empower and authorize such person or persons as they shall think fitt, to lead and conduct the said inhabitants, and to encounter, expulse, repel, and resist by force of Arms, as well by sea as by land, and also to kill, slay and destroy, by all fitting ways, Enterprizes and Meanes whatsoever, all and every such person or persons as shall, at any time hereafter, attempt or enterprize the Destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance of the said inhabitants and plantation, and to use and exercise the law martial in such cases only as occasion shall require, and to take or surprize, by all ways and means whatsoever, all and every such person and persons, with their ships, armour, ammunition and other goods, of such as shall, in such hostile manner, invade or attempt the defeating of the said plantation or the hurt of the said company and inhabitants, and, upon just causes, to invade and destroy the natives or other enemies of the said colony. Nevertheless our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Christian Kings, princes and States, That if any persons, which shall hereafter be of the said company or plantation, or any other, by appointment of the said Governor and company, for the time being, shall at any time or times hereafter rob or spoil, by Sea or by Land, and do any hurt, violence, or unlawful hostility, to any of the subjects of us, our heirs or successors, or any of the subjects of any prince or state, being then in league with us, our heirs or successors, upon complaint of such injury done to any such prince or state, or their subjects, We, our heirs and successors, will make open proclamation within any parts of our realm of *England*, fit for that purpose, That the person or persons committing any such robbery or spoil shall, within the time limited by such proclamation, make full restitution or Satisfaction of all such injuries done or committed; so as the said prince or others so complaining may be fully satisfied and contented: And if the said person or persons, who shall commit any such robbery or spoil, shall not make satisfaction accordingly, within such time so to be limited; That then it shall and may be lawful for us, our heirs and successors, to put such person or persons out of our allegiance and protection; and that it shall and may be lawful and free for all princes and others to prosecute with hostilities such offenders, and every of them, their and every of their procurers, aiders, abettors, and counsellors in that behalf. Provided also, and our express will and pleasure is, and we

do by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, ordain and appoint, That these presents shall not, in any manner, hinder any of our loving subjects whatsoever to use and exercise the trade of fishing, upon the coast of *New England* in *America*; but they, and every or any of them, shall have full and free power and liberty to continue and use the said trade of fishing upon the said coast, in any of the seas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the seas, or salt-water rivers, where they have been accustomed to fish; and to build and set up on the waste lands belonging to the said Colony of *Connecticut*, such wharf, stages, and work-houses, as shall be necessary for the salting, drying, and keeping of their fish, to be taken or gotten upon that coast; any thing in these presents contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And know ye further, that we, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, do give, grant and confirm unto the said Governor and company, and their successors, all that part of our dominions in *New England* in *America*, bounded on the east by the *Narrogansett River*, commonly called *Narrogansett Bay*, where the said River falleth into the sea, and on the north by the Line of the *Massachusetts* Plantation, and on the South by the sea, and in Longitude, as the line of the *Massachusetts* Colony running from east to West, (that is to say) from the said *Narrogansett Bay*, on the east to the *South Sea*, on the west part, with the islands therunto adjoining, together with all the firm lands, soils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fishings, mines, minerals, precious stones, quarries, and all and singular commodities, Jurisdictions, royalties, privileges, franchises, pre-eminences, and hereditaments whatsoever, within the said tract, bounds, lands, and Islands aforesaid, or to them, or any of them belonging, to have and to hold the same, unto the said Governor and company, their Successors, and assigns, for ever, upon trust, and for the use and benefit of themselves, and their associates, freemen of the said Colony, their heirs and assigns; to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our Manor of *East Greenwich*, in free and common Socage, and not *in capite*, nor by knights service; yielding and paying therefore to us, our heirs and successors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and silver, which from time to time and at all times hereafter, shall be there gotten, had or obtained, in lieu of all services, duties and demands whatsoever, to be to us, our heirs or successors, therefore or thereout rendered, made, or paid. And lastly, we do for us, our heirs and successors, grant to the said Governor and company, and their successors, by these presents, That these our letters patents shall be firm, good, and effectual in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared, as shall be construed, reputed, and adjudged most favourable on the behalf, and for the best benefit and Behoof of the said Governor and company, and their successors, although express mention of the true yearly value or certainty of the premises, or of any of them, or of any other Gifts or Grants by us, or by

any

any of our progenitors or predeceffors, heretofore made to the faid Governor and Company of the *Engliſh* Colony of *Connecticut*, in New England, in *America* aforeſaid, in theſe preſents is not made or any Statute, Aſt, Ordinance, Proclamation, or Reſtriction heretofore had, made, enacted, ordained, or provided, or any other matter, cauſe, or thing whatſoever, to the contrary thereof, in any wiſe notwithstanding. In witneſs whereof We have cauſed theſe our letters to be made patents. Witneſs Ourſelf at *Weſtmiſter*, the Three and Twentieth Day of April in the Fourteenth Year of our Reign.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

HOWARD

[Records, Province Maine.]

CHARLES REX,

Truſtie and well beloved we greet you well.

WHEREAS we have lately received an Humble Addreſs and Petition from the General Court of our Colony of the Maſſachuſetts in New England preſented unto us by Simon Bradſtreete and Iohn Norton We have thought it agreeable to our princely Grace and Juſtice to let you know that the ſame hath been very acceptable to us and that we are well ſatisfied with thoſe Expreſſions of Loyalty Duty and good Affection made to us in the ſaid addreſs which we doubt not proceeds from the Hearts of our good ſubjects and we are therefore willing that all our good Subjects of that Plantation do know that we do receive them into our gracious protection and will cheriſh them with our beſt Encouragement and that wee will preferue and do hereby confirm the PATTENT and CHARTER heretofore granted unto them by our Royal Father of Bleſſed Memory and that they ſhall freely enjoy all the Priviledges and Liberties granted to them in and by the ſame and that we will be ready to renew the ſame CHARTER to them under our great Seal of England whenſoever they ſhall deſire it.

And becauſe the Licenſciouſneſs of theſe Late Ill Times hath likewise had an Influence upon that our Colony in which they may have ſwerued from the Rules preſcribed and even from the Gouernment that was Inſtituted by the Charter which we do graciously Impute rather to the Iniquity of that Time then to evil Intention of the Hearts of thoſe who exerciſed the Gouernment there,

And we do therefore hereby publiſh and declare our free and gracious Pardon unto all our Subjects of that our Plantation for all Crimes and offences committed againſt us during the Late Troubles (excepting only ſuch perſons who ſtand attaynted by our Parlament here of high Treafon) If any ſuch Perſons have Tranſplanted themſelves

into those Parts the apprehending of whom and the Transporting them into this Kingdom and the deliuering them up into the Hands of Iustice we do expect from the Duty affection and Obedience of our good Subjects of that our Colony if they are found within the Limitts and Iurisdiction thereof provided always and it be our declared Expectation, that upon review of all such Laws or ordinances that are now or haue been during these late Troubles in Practice there and which are contrarie and derogatorie to our Authority and Gouernment the same may be annulled and repealed and the Rules and prescriptions in the said Charter for Administration and the Taking the Oath of Allegiance be henceforward duly observed and the Administration of Iustice be in our Name and since the principal End and foundation of that Charter was and is the freedom and Liberty of Conscience Wee do hereby charge and require you that that freedom and Liberty be duly admitted and allowed so that such as desire to use the Book of common Prayer and perform their devotions in that manner as is Established here be not denied the exercise thereof or undergo any prejudice or disadvantage thereby they Using their Liberty peaceably without disturbance to others,

And that all persons of good and Honest Lives and conversations be admitted to the Sacrament of the Lords Supper according to the said Book of common Prayer and their Children to Baptizm.

We cannot be understood hereby to direct or wish that any Indulgence should be granted to those Persons commonly called Quakers whose Principles being inconsistent with any kind of Gouerment we haue found it necessary by the advice of our Parliament here to make a sharp Law against them and are well contented that you do the Like there.

Although we haue hereby declared our Expectation to be that the Charter granted by our Royal Father and now confirmed by us shall be punctually observed yet if the Number of the Assistants Injoynd thereby be found by Experience and be Judged by the People to be Inexpedient as we are informed it is we do then dispence with the same and declare our Will and pleasure herein for the future to be that the Number of the said Assistants shall not exceed Eighteen nor less at any Time then Ten We assuring our self and commanding and obliging all persons concern'd that in the Election of the Governour or Assistants there be only Consideration had of the Wisdom vertue and Integrity of the Persons to be chosen and not of any Faction with Reference to their Opinions and outward profession

And that all Freeholders of Competent Estates not vitious in Conversation and Orthodox in Religion though of different persuasions concerning Church Government may haue their Votes in the Election of all Officers both civil and Military.

Lastly our will and Pleasure is that at the next General Court of that our Colony this our Letter and declaration be communicated and published that all our Loving Subjects

Subjects within that our Plantation may know our Grace and Favour to them and that we do take them into our Protection as our loving and Dutiful Subjects and that we will be ready from Time to Time to receive any Application or Addres from them which may concern their Interest and the good of that our Colony and that we will advance the Benefit and Trade thereof by our Utmost Endeavours and Countenance presuming that they will still merit the same by their duty and Obedience.

Giuen at our Court at Hampton Court this 28th Day of Iune in the 14th Year
of our Reign 1662.

By his Majestys Command

EDWARD NICHOLLES.

Supercribed.—

To our Trusty and well beloued the Gouvernor
of the Colony of the Massachusetts in New
England to be communicated to the General
Court there.

INSTRUCTIONS to our Trusty and well beloued Servant Sir William Berkeley
Knt. our Governor of our Colony of Virginia.

[M. S. Copy.]

CHARLES R.

1. **T**HAT God Almighty may be more inclined to bestow his blessings vpon us and you in the improuement of that our Colony you shall in the first place take special care that he be devoutly and duly served in all your government The book of Common prayer as it is now established Read each Sunday and Holy day and the blessed Sacraments administered according to the rites of the Church of England, you shall be carefull that the Churches already built there be well and orderly kept and more built as the Colony shall by Gods blessing be improved and that besides a competent maintenance to be assigned to the Minister of Each Church out of the fruits and productions of the earth and labours of the planters, that a convenient house be built at the common charge for each Minister near each church and one hundred acres of land assigned to him for a glebe and Exercise of his industry.

2. You shall within one month after your arrival or sooner if you think fit call a General Assembly according to the usage and custom of that our Colony and at the opening thereof you shall declare to them that we are gratioously pleased to grant a free and General act of pardon and oblivion to all our subjects of what degree and quality

quality foever of that our Colony of all crimes offences and misdemeanours foever committed since to excepting such persons who are attainted by act of Parliament in this our kingdom for the horrid murder of our dear Father of blessed memory if any of such persons shall at present be within that our Colony or shall hereafter repair thither he or they shall be forthwith apprehended and sent hither to receive condign punishment, Provided that you and the Assembly take present care for the repeal of all laws and orders made during the late times of rebellion and usurpation against our crown and dignity and derogatory to the obedience which all our subjects of that our Colony do owe unto us and to our Government and which we presume they are willing to pay us.

3. You shall let that assembly know that we do expect from you and them that you establish good and wholesome rules and orders and execute them accordingly for the punishment discountenance and suppressing of all vice and debauchery and Idleness of which as all good Christians ought to be ashamed in all places so in New plantations if far from their own country and when they are exposed to so many dangers inconveniences and wants that without an extraordinary and wonderfull protection and assistance from God almighty they are in daily hazard of perishing the same ought to be more abominated and that they likewise establish all necessary encouragements for virtue industry and obedience and for whatsoever may advance the wealth honour and reputation of that our Colony and of every member thereof In order to which we do very heartily recommend to you and their care and consideration.

1. That care be taken to dispose the Planters to be willing to build towns upon every River which must tend very much to their security and in time to their profit of which they cannot have a better evidence and example then from their neighbours of New England who obliging themselves to that order have in few years raised that Colony to great wealth and reputation and security we wish that there may be at least one town upon every river and that you begin at James River which being first seated we desire to give all countenance and to settle the Government there and therefore as we do expect that you give good example yourselves by building some houses there which will in a short time turn to your profit so you shall in our name let the Counsellors of that our Colony know that we will take it very well at their hands if they will each of them build one or more houses there and you shall give a particular account by a letter to ourself of the success of this our design what orders are made by our Assembly for the advancement thereof and what particular persons do engage themselves to build upon this our recommendation.

2 That all possible Endeavours be used and encouragement given to advance the plantation of Silk Flax Hemp Pitch and potatoes for which we are well assured that climate and soil is very proper we ourself having made experience of the Silk grown there

there and finding it to be equal to any we have seen and yet that seems to be most difficult of any of the rest we expect that upon the review of what is already established for the encouragement of these particulars new and greater Rewards and encouragements be given thereunto in proportion to the great benefit that our Colony would in a short time reap thereby.

3. Whereas we have been moved to put some restraint upon the planting of Tobacco in that our Colony both for the advancing the other commodities we have recommended to you and because the price thereof falls so low by the great quantities brought in from our other plantations, that the same will not in a short time be valuable to the planters or merchants and whereas we have been likewise moved to make some order for the limiting of the ships which trade thither that they shall not lade and return from thence but from and during some time limited at all which debates you have been present and in all which our privy councill have forborn to give any determination by reason of the difference of opinions between the merchants and the planters and masters of ships no one party of which seem to be of the same mind and opinion we do recommend the consideration and debate of the whole to you and to our Assembly to the end that upon the due deliberations of what is best for that our Colony we mean for the general good and future advancement thereof not the particular profit of a few less industrious persons such good rules may be established as may be for the public benefit and because what shall be found necessary to be settled in these particulars will require that the same provision be likewise made in Maryland we do direct you that some Commissioners be appointed to treat with others of Maryland to that purpose and a fitt place agreed upon for the same. In order whereunto we are well assured the Lord Baltimore will send Directions to those who are trusted by him and if any thing shall be insisted on by them contrary to reason and prejudicial to our Colony of Virginia upon representation thereof to us, we shall give such a determination therein as shall be just.

4. Whereas there hath been represented to us an order of our council for the Colony concerning 2s Imposed by the Assembly upon every hhd. of Tobacco exported out of that our Colony upon which some limitations have been offered by the masters of ships we are well contented to confirm the said imposition of 2s as aforesaid or any other imposition our Assembly shall judge fitt and reasonable to make for the good of the Colony the support of our Government there and the bringing in and planting the commodities aforesaid and we are graciously pleased that out of the said money soe imposed One thousand pounds per annum be constantly issued to our Governor there for the time being and the remainder thereof whatsoever it shall amount unto shall be disposed towards the encouragement of the plantation of the Commodities aforesaid, a true account whereof shall be yearly transmitted to our council of plantations residing here by you our Governor and such who shall be appointed to manage the same.

5. Whereas we have certain knowledge that there is greater endeavours used by the ill arts of some and negligence of others to defraud us and this kingdom of the freight and benefit which would accrue by the act of parliament concerning navigation if the same was carefully and faithfully executed and observed and that very much Tobacco is shipped in that our Colony in Dutch vessels where some few English mariners are entertained for that purpose and that very much which is put on board some English vessels is not yet brought into England and entered here as by the said act it ought to be inasmuch as the quantity of Tobacco brought into this our kingdom is in no proportion to the quantity yearly transported out of that our Colony, we do hereby require you that a very exact account you do cause to be entered there and transmitted to our Councillors and Farmers of our customs here of all the Tobacco which shall be shipped from that our Colony in English vessels and that you suffer none other to be shipped from thence with the time when the same was shipped, the name of the ship and of the master and to what place he or they are bound to the end that discovery being thus made care may be taken for the severe prosecution and punishment of those who shall transgress the said act of Parliament.

6. We being informed that the grant of our Royal Father of blessed memory heretofore made to that our Colony to exempt the planters from paying Quit Rents for the first seven years hath turned to the great prejudice of that our Colony and that many have abused that grace and taken occasion thereby to take and create a title to themselves of such quantities of land which they never intend to or in truth can occupy and cultivate but thereby only keep out others who would plant and manure the same, We do therefore revoke all such grants as are contrary to the intention of our royal Father and to the good of the people and do appoint you by and with the advice of our Council to give direction to our Treasurer or his Deputy that the Quit Rents be carefully and justly levied and no longer forbearance thereof by reason or colour of such occupation as aforesaid and you shall likewise require our Treasurer or his Deputy to be careful to enter upon all such lands as are lawfully escheated to us and authorise him to make new grants of the said escheated lands in such manner and with such limitation as shall be directed by you and our Council.

7. Amongst other good works we desire to erect in that our Colony of Virginia We have a desire to erect such an iron work as may be (in truth) considerable and above what a private undertaking can go thorough and do therefore if we find encouragement thereunto resolve to undertake it ourself and in order thereunto we would have you debate the whole matter and all that may conduce thereunto with our Council there and upon a clear state thereof and upon a view that there is plenty of good Ore fit for the same you transmit your advice and opinion thereupon how

we may best undertake it, what we must transport from hence for that purpose and all things which are necessary thereunto and we shall thereupon provide as we shall think fit.

8. You shall once every year transmit the true and full state, of that our Colony to our Councel of plantations here with a particular account of every improvement you observe to be made by the industry of the planters as well as by the direction of the Government In the year past what number of people have been transported thither that year and what new plantations they have entered upon and what new encouragement you desire from hence, that so upon a representation made to us by them we may shew you by some new multiplied grace and favor how much we take to heart the good and benefit and advancement of that our Colony and our good subjects thereof.

9. Lastly we having now upon your desire granted a comission of Oyer and Terminer for the better administration of Justice and punishment of offences within that our Colony we do hereby recommend to your care wisdom and integrity that Justice be well and impartially administered and that our good subjects shall have no cause of complaint and if you and our Assembly shall find it requisite for the better execution thereof that some persons learned in the laws be sent from hence and shall provide competent salaries for them we shall upon such your representation make choice of some fit person for the performance of that service.

Given at our Court at White Hall this 12th day of September in the fourteenth year of our Reign 1662.

By his Majesties Command.

[Massachusetts Records.]

THIS Court heretofore, for some reasons inducing, did judge meet to suspend the execution of the laws against Quakers, as such, so far as they respect Corporal punishment or death, during the Courts pleasure. Now forasmuch as new complaints are made to this Court, of such persons abounding, especially in the Eastern parts, endeavouring to draw others to that wicked opinion;

It is therefore Ordered, that the last law *tit.* vagabond Quakers *May 1661* be henceforth in force in all Respects; Provided that their Whipping be but through three towns: and the Magistrates or Commissioners signing such warrant, shall appoint both the Towns, and number of stripes in each town to be given. [1662]

CHARTER of RHODE-ISLAND.

July 8th. 1663.

[Printed Collection of American Charters, London, 1766.]

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting. Whereas We have been informed by the humble Petition of Our trusty and well beloved Subjects, John Clarke, on the behalf of Benjamin Arnold, William Brewster, William Codrington, Nicolas Easton, William Boulston, John Porter, John Smith, Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeshall, Joseph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, Samuel Wildbore, William Field, James Barker, Richard Tew, Thomas Harris, and William Dyre, and the rest of the purchasers, and free inhabitants of Our Island called Rhode-Island, and the rest of the Colony of Providence Plantations, in the Narragansett-Bay in New-England in America, That they pursuing with peace, and loyal minds, their sober, serious and religious intentions, of godly edifying themselves, and one another, in the holy Christian faith and worship as they were persuaded, together with the gaining over and conversion of the poor ignorant Indian natives, in those parts of America, to the sincere profession and obedience of the same faith and worship, did not only by the consent and good encouragement of Our royal progenitors, transport themselves out of this kingdom of England into America ; but also since their arrival there, after their first settlement amongst other Our subjects in those parts, for the avoiding of discord, and those many evils which were like to ensue upon those our subjects, not being able to bear in those remote parts their different apprehensions in religious concerns ; and in pursuance of the aforesaid ends, did once again leave their desirable stations and habitations, and with excessive labour and travel, hazard and charge, did transplant themselves into the midst of the Indians natives, who (as we are informed) are the most potent Princes and people of all that country ; whereby the good Providence of God (from whom the Plantations have taken their name) upon their labour and industry, they have not only been preserved to admiration, but have increased and prospered, and are seized and possessed, by purchase and consent of the said natives, to their full content, of such lands, islands, rivers, harbours and roads, as are very convenient, both for plantations, and also for building of ships, supply of pipe-staves, and
other

other merchandize, and which lies very commodious in many respects for commerce, and to accommodate our Southern plantations, and may much advance the trade of this Our realm, and greatly enlarge the territories thereof; they having by near neighbourhood to, and friendly Society with, the great body of the Narragansett Indians, given them encouragement, of their own accord, to subject themselves, their people and lands, unto vs; whereby (as is hoped) there may in time, by the blessing of God upon their endeavours, be laid a sure foundation of happiness to all America: And whereas in their humble address, they have freely declared, That it is much on their hearts (if they be permitted) to hold forth a lively experiment, that a most flourishing civil state may stand, and best be maintained, and that among Our English subjects, with a full liberty in religious concerns, and that true piety, rightly grounded upon gospel principles, will give the best and greatest security to Sovereignty, and will lay in the hearts of men the strongest obligations to true loyalty: Now know ye, That We being willing to encourage the hopeful undertaking of Our said loyal and loving subjects, and to secure them in the free exercise and enjoyment of all their civil and religious rights appertaining to them as Our loving subjects; and to preserve unto them that liberty in the true Christian faith and worship of God, which they have fought with so much travel, and with peaceable minds and loyal subjection to Our royal progenitors, and Ourselves, to enjoy: And because some of the people and inhabitants of the same Colony cannot in their private opinion conform to the publick exercise of religion, according to the liturgy, form, and ceremonies of the Church of England, or take or subscribe the oaths and articles made and established in that behalf; and for that the same, by reason of the remote distances of those places, will, as We hope, be no breach of the unity and uniformity established in this nation, have therefore thought fit, and do hereby publish, grant, ordain and declare, That Our Royal Will and Pleasure is, That no person within the said Colony, at any time hereafter, shall be any-wise molested, punished, disquieted, or called in question, for any differences in opinion in matters of religion, and do not actually disturb the civil peace of Our said Colony; but that all and every person and persons may, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, freely and fully have and enjoy his and their own judgments and consciences, in matters of religious concerns, throughout the tract of land, hereafter mentioned, they behaving themselves peaceably and quietly, and not using this liberty to licentiousness and profaneness, nor to the civil injury or outward disturbance of others; any law, statute or clause, therein contained, or to be contained, usage or custom of this realm, to the contrary hereof, in any-wise notwithstanding. And that they may be in the better capacity to defend themselves in their just rights and liberties, against all the enemies of the Christian faith, and others, in all respects; We have further thought fit, and at the humble petition of
the

the persons aforesaid, are graciously pleased to declare, That they shall have and enjoy the benefit of Our late Act of Indemnity, and free pardon, as the rest of Our subjects in other our dominions and territories have; and to create and make them a body politick or corporate, with the powers and privileges herein after-mentioned: And accordingly, Our Will and Pleasure is, and of Our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have ordained, constituted and declared, and by these presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do ordain, constitute and declare, That they the said William Brenton, William Codrington, Nicolas Easton, Benedict Arnold, William Boulston, John Porter, Samuel Gorton, John Smith, John Weekes, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter, John Cogeshall, Joseph Clarke, Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Roome, William Dyre, Samuel Wildbore, Richard Tew, William Field, Thomas Harris, James Barker, Rainborow,

Williams, and John Nickson, and all such others as now are, or hereafter shall be admitted, free of the Company and Society of Our Colony of Providence plantations, in the Narraganset-Bay, in New-England, shall be from time to time, and for ever hereafter, a body corporate and politick, in fact and name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, in New-England, in America; and that by the same name they and their Successors shall and may have perpetual succession, and shall and may be persons able and capable in the law to sue and be sued, to plead and be impleaded, to answer and to be answered unto, to defend, and to be defended, in all and singular suits, causes, quarrels, matters, actions, and things, of what kind or nature soever; and also to have, take, possess, acquire, and purchase lands, tenements and hereditaments, or any goods or chattels, and the same to lease, grant, demise, alien, bargain, sell and dispose of, at their own Will and Pleasure, as other Our Liege people of this Our realm of England, or any corporation, or body politick within the same, may lawfully do; and further, That they the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, shall and may, for ever hereafter, have a common Seal, to serve and use for all matters, causes, things, and affairs whatsoever, of them and their Successors, and the same Seal to alter, change, break, and make new from time to time, at their Will and Pleasure, as they shall think fit. And further, We will and ordain, and by these presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do declare and appoint, That for the better ordering and managing of the affairs and business of the said Company and their Successors, there shall be one Governor, one Deputy Governor, and ten Assistants, to be from time to time constituted, elected and chosen, out of the Free-men of the said Company, for the time being, in such manner and form, as is hereafter in these Presents expressed; which said officers shall apply themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the general business and affairs of and concerning the lands and hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and the Plan-
tation

tation thereof, and the government of the People there. And for the better execution of Our Royal Pleasure herein, We do for us, Our Heirs and Successors, assign, name, constitute and appoint, the aforesaid Benedict Arnold to be the first and present Governor of the said Company, and the said William Brenton to be the Deputy Governor, and the said William Boulston, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Cogeshall, James Barker, William Field, and Joseph Clarke, to be the ten present Assistants of the said Company, to continue in the said several Offices respectively, until the first Wednesday which shall be in the month of May now next coming. And further, We will, and by these presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, do ordain and grant, That the Governor of the said Company, for the time being, or in his absence, by occasion of sickness, or otherwise, by his leave or permission, the Deputy Governor for the time being, shall and may, from time to time, upon all occasions, give order for the assembling of the said Company, and calling them together, to consult and advise of the business and affairs of the said Company : And that for ever hereafter, twice in every year, (that is to say) on every first Wednesday in the month of May, and on every last Wednesday in October, or oftener, in case it shall be requisite, the Assistants, and such of the Freemen of the said Company, not exceeding six persons, for Newport, four persons for each of the respective towns of Providence, Portsmouth, and Warwick, and two persons for each other place, town or city, who shall be from time to time thereunto elected or deputed by the major part of the Freemen of the respective places, towns or places for which they shall be so elected or deputed, shall have a General meeting or Assembly, then and there to consult, advise and determine, in and about the affairs and business of the said Company and Plantations. And further, We do of Our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, give and grant unto the said Governor and company of the English Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in New-England in America, and their Successors, That the Governor, or in his absence, or by his permission, the Deputy Governor of the said Company, for the time being, the Assistants and such of the Freemen of the said Company, as shall be so as aforesaid elected or deputed, or so many of them as shall be present at such Meeting or Assembly, as aforesaid, shall be called the General Assembly ; and that they, or the greatest part of them then present, whereof the Governor, or Deputy Governor, and six of the Assistants at least, to be seven, shall have, and have hereby given and granted unto them, full power and authority, from time to time, and at all times hereafter, to appoint, alter and change such days, times and places of Meeting, and General Assembly, as they shall think fit ; and to chuse, nominate and appoint such and so many persons as they shall think fit, and shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said Company, and Body Politick, and them into the same to admit, and to elect, and constitute such Offices and Officers, and to grant such needful commissions as they shall think fit and requisite, for the ordering managing, and dispatching of the affairs of the said Governor and Company, and

their

their Successors ; and, from time to time, to make, ordain, constitute or repeal, such laws, statutes, orders and ordinances, forms and ceremonies of government and Magistracy, as to them shall seem meet, for the good and welfare of the said Company, and for the government and ordering of the lands and hereditaments herein after-mentioned to be granted, and of the people that do or at any time hereafter shall inhabit, or be within the same ; so as such laws, ordinances and constitutions, so made be not contrary and repugnant unto, but as near as may, agreeable to the laws of this our realm of England, considering the nature and constitution of the place and people there ; and also, to appoint, order and direct, erect and settle such places and courts of jurisdiction, for the hearing and determining of all actions, cases, matters, and things, happening within the said Colony and plantation, and which shall be in dispute, and depending there, as they shall think fit ; and also to distinguish and set forth the several names and titles, duties, powers and limits, of each court, office and officer, superior and inferior ; and also to contrive and appoint such forms of oaths and attestations not repugnant, but as near as may be, agreeable as aforesaid, to the laws and statutes of this our realm, as are convenient and requisite, with respect to the due administration of justice, and due execution and discharge of all offices and places of trust, by the persons that shall be therein concerned ; and also to regulate and order the way and manner of all elections to offices and places of trust, and to prescribe, limit and distinguish the number and bounds of all places, towns and cities, within the limits and bounds herein after mentioned, and not herein particularly named, who have or shall have the power of electing and sending of freemen to the said General Assembly ; and also to order, direct and authorize the imposing of lawful and reasonable fines, mulcts, imprisonments, and executing other punishments, pecuniary and corporal, upon offenders and delinquents, according to the course of other operations, within our kingdom of England ; and again, to alter, revoke, annul or pardon, under their common seal, or otherwise, such fines, mulcts, imprisonments, sentences, judgments and condemnations, as shall be thought fit ; and to direct, rule, order and dispose of all other matters and things, and particularly that which relates to the making of purchases of the native Indians, as to them shall seem meet ; whereby our said people and inhabitants in the said plantations, may be so religiously, peaceably and civilly governed, as that by their good life, and orderly conversation, they may win and invite the native Indians of the country to the knowledge and obedience of the only true God, and favour of mankind ; willing, commanding and requiring, and by these presents, for Us, our Heirs and Successors, ordaining and appointing, that all such laws, statutes, orders and ordinances, instructions, impositions and directions, as shall be so made by the Governor, Deputy, Assistants and freemen, or such number of them, as aforesaid, and published in writing, under their common seal, shall be carefully and duly observed, kept, performed and put in execution, ac-

cording to the true intent and meaning of the same: And these our letters patents, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, shall be to all and every such officers, superior or inferior, from time to time, for the putting of the same orders, laws, statutes, ordinances, instructions and directions, in due execution, against us, our heirs and successors, a sufficient warrant and discharge: and further, our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby, for us, our heirs and successors, establish and ordain, That yearly, once in the year, for ever hereafter, namely the aforesaid Wednesday in May, and at the town of Newport, or elsewhere, if urgent occasion do require, the Governor, Deputy Governor, and assistants of the said Company, and other officers of the said Company, or such of them as the General Assembly shall think fit, shall be in the said General Court or Assembly, to be held from that day or time, newly chosen for the year ensuing, by greater part of the said company, for the time being, as shall be then and there present; and if it shall happen, that the present Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants, by these presents appointed, or any such as shall hereafter be newly chosen into their rooms, or any of them, or any other the officers of the said Company, shall die, or be removed from his or their several offices or places, before the said general day of election, (whom we do hereby declare, for any misdemeanour or default, to be removeable by the Governor Assistants and Company, or such greater part of them, in any of the said public courts to be assembled, as aforesaid) that then, and in every such case, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants and Company aforesaid, or such greater part of them, so to be assembled, as is aforesaid, in any of their assemblies, to proceed to a new election of one or more of their company, in the room or place, rooms or places, of such officer or officers so dying or removed, according to their directions: And immediately upon and after such election or elections made, of such Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistant or Assistants, or any other officer of the said Company, in manner and form aforesaid, the Authority, Office and Power, before given to the former Governor, Deputy Governor, and other officer and officers so removed, in whose stead and place new shall be chosen, shall, as to him and them, and every of them respectively, cease and determine; provided always, and our Will and Pleasure is, That as well such as are by these presents appointed to be the present Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants of the said Company, as those which shall succeed them, and all other officers to be appointed and chosen as aforesaid, shall before the undertaking the execution of the said offices and places respectively, give their solemn engagement by oath or otherwise for the due and faithful performance of their duties in their several offices and places, before such person or persons as are by these presents hereafter appointed to take and receive the same; (that is to say) the said Benedict Arnold, who is herein before nominated and appointed the present Governor of the said Company, shall give the aforesaid engagement before William

Brenton, or any two of the said Assistants of the said Company, unto whom We do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require and receive the same; and the said William Brenton, who is hereby before nominated and appointed the present Deputy Governor of the said Company, shall give the aforesaid engagement before the said Benedict Arnold, or any two of the Assistants of the said Company, unto whom We do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require and receive the same; and the said William Boulston, John Porter, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, John Smith, John Greene, John Coggeshall, James Barker, William Field, and Joseph Clarke, who are herein before nominated and appointed the present Assistants of the Company, shall give the said engagement to their offices and places respectively belonging, before the said Benedict Arnold and William Brenton, or one of them, to whom respectively We do hereby give full power and authority to require, administer or receive the same. And further, Our Will and Pleasure is, That all and every other future Governor, or Deputy Governor, to be elected and chosen by virtue of these presents, shall give the said engagement before two or more of the said Assistants of the said Company for the time being, unto whom We do, by these presents, give full power and authority to require, administer or receive the same; and the said Assistants, and every of them, and all and every other officer or officers, to be hereafter elected and chosen by virtue of these presents, from time to time, shall give the like engagements to their offices and places respectively belonging, before the Governor, or Deputy Governor, for the time being; unto which said Governor or Deputy Governor, We do by these presents give full power and authority to require, administer, or receive the same accordingly. And We do likewise, for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, give and grant unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, by these presents, That for the more peaceable and orderly government of the said Plantations, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor, Deputy Governor, Assistants, and all other Officers and Ministers, of the said Company, in the administration of justice, and the exercise of government, in the said Plantations, to use, exercise, and put in execution, such methods, rules, orders, and directions, not being contrary and repugnant to the laws and statutes of this our realm, as has been heretofore given, used, and accustomed in such cases respectively, to be put in practice, until, at the next, or some other General Assembly, especial provision shall be made and ordained in the cases aforesaid. And we do further, for us, our Heirs and Successors, give and grant unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, by these presents, That it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Governor, or in his absence the Deputy Governor, and major part of the said Assistants for the time being, at any time, when the said General Assembly is not sitting, to nominate, appoint and constitute such and so many Commanders, Governors, and Military Officers, as to them shall seem requisite for the leading, conducting, and training up the inhabitants of the said Plantations

in martial affairs, and for the defence and safeguard of the said Plantations ; and that it shall and may be lawful to and for all and every such Commander, Governor, and Military Officer, that shall be so as aforesaid, or by the Governor, or in his absence the Deputy Governor, and six of the Assistants, and major part of the Freemen of the said Company, present at any General Assemblies, nominated, appointed and constituted, according to the tenor of his and their respective commissions and directions, to assemble, exercise in arms, marshal, array, and put in warlike posture the inhabitants of the said Colony, for their especial defence and safety, and to lead and conduct the said inhabitants, and to encounter, repulse, and resist by force of arms, as well as by sea as by land, and also to kill, slay and destroy, by all fitting ways, enterprizes and means whatsoever, all and every such person or persons, as shall at any time hereafter attempt or enterprize the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance of the said inhabitants or Plantations ; and to use and exercise the law martial, in such cases only as occasion shall necessarily require ; and to take and surprize, by all ways and means whatsoever, all and every such person and persons, with their ship or ships, armour, ammunition, or other goods of such persons as shall in hostile manner invade or attempt the defeating of the said Plantation, or the hurt of the said Company and inhabitants ; and upon just causes to invade and destroy the natives, Indians, or other enemies of the said Colony. Nevertheless, Our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby declare, to the rest of our Colonies in New-England, That it shall not be lawful for this our said Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in America, in New-England, to invade the natives inhabiting within the bounds and limits of their said Colonies, without the knowledge and consent of the said Colonies. And it is hereby declared, that it shall not be lawful to or for the rest of the Colonies to invade or molest the native Indians, or any other inhabitants inhabiting within the bounds or limits hereafter mentioned, (they having subjected themselves unto us, and being by us taken into our special protection) without the knowledge and consent of the Governor and Company of our Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation. Also our Will and Pleasure is, and we do hereby declare unto all Christian Kings, Princes and States, That if any person, which shall hereafter be of the said Company or Plantation, or any other by appointment of the said Governor and Company, for the time being, shall at any time or times hereafter rob or spoil, by sea or land, or do any hurt, or unlawful hostility, to any of the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, or any of the Subjects of any Prince or State, being then in league with us, our heirs and successors ; upon complaint of such injury done to any such Prince or State, or their subjects, we, our heirs and successors, will make open proclamation, within any parts of our realm of England, fit for that purpose, That the person or persons committ-

ing any such robbery or spoil, shall, within the time limited by such proclamation, make full restitution or satisfaction of all such injuries done or committed, so as the said Prince, or others so complaining, may be fully satisfied and contented; and if the said person or persons, who shall commit any such robbery or spoil, shall not make satisfaction accordingly within such time so to be limited, That then We, our heirs and successors, will put such person or persons out of our allegiance and protection; and that then it shall and may be lawful, and free for all Princes or others, to prosecute with hostility such offenders, and every of them, their and every of their Procurors, Aiders, Abettors, and Councillors, in that behalf. Provided also, and Our express Will and pleasure is, and we do by these presents, for Us, Our Heirs and Successors, ordain and appoint, That these presents shall not in any manner hinder any of Our loving subjects whatsoever, from using and exercising the trade of fishing upon the coast of New-England in America; but that they, and every or any of them, shall have full and free power and liberty to continue and use the trade of fishing upon the said coast, in any of the seas thereunto adjoining, or any arms of the sea, or salt-water, rivers and creeks, where they have been accustomed to fish, and to build and set upon the waste land belonging to the said Colony and Plantations, such wharfs, stages, and work-houses as shall be necessary for the salting, drying and keeping of their fish, to be taken or gotten upon that coast. And further for the encouragement of the inhabitants of Our said Colony of Providence Plantation, to set upon the business of taking whales, it shall be lawful for them, or any of them, having struck a whale, dubertus, or other great fish, it or them to pursue unto that coast, and into any bay, river, cove, creek or shore, belonging thereto, and it or them, upon the said coast, or in the said bay, river, cove, creek or shore belonging thereto, to kill and order for the best advantage without molestation, they making no wilful waste or spoil; any thing in these presents contained, or any other matter or thing to the contrary notwithstanding. And further also, We are graciously pleased, and do hereby declare, That if any of the inhabitants of Our said Colony do set upon the planting of Vineyards, (the soil and climate both seeming naturally to concur to the production of wines) or be industrious in the discovery of fishing banks, in or about the said Colony, we will from time to time, give and allow all due and fitting encouragement therein, as to others in cases of like nature. And further of Our more ample grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, We have given and granted and by these presents, for us, our Heirs and Successors, do give and grant, unto the said Governor and Company of the English Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation in the Narragansett bay in New-England, in America, and to every inhabitant there, and to every person and persons trading thither, and to every such person or persons as are or shall be free of the said Colony, full power and authority, from time to time,

and

and at all times hereafter, to take, ship, transport, and carry away, out of any of Our realms and dominions, for and towards the Plantation and defence of the said Colony, such and so many of our loving subjects and strangers, as shall or will willingly accompany them in and to their said Colony and Plantation, except such person or persons as are or shall be therein restrained by Us, our Heirs and Successors, or any law or statute of this realm; and also to ship and transport all and all manner of goods, chattels, merchandize, and other things whatsoever, that are or shall be useful or necessary for the said Plantations, and defence thereof, and usually transported, and not prohibited by any law or statute of this Our realm; yielding and paying unto Us, Our heirs and successors, such the duties, customs and subsidies, as are or ought to be paid or payable for the same. And further, Our Will and Pleasure is, and We do, for us, Our Heirs and Successors, ordain, declare and grant, unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, That all and every the subjects of Us, Our heirs and successors, which are already planted and settled within Our said Colony of *Providence* Plantations, or which shall hereafter go to inhabit within the said Colony, and all and every of their children which have been born there, or which shall happen hereafter to be born there, or on the sea going thither, or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects, within any the dominions of Us, our heirs or successors, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, as if they and every of them were born within the realm of *England*. And further know ye, That We, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents, for Us, our heirs and Successors, do give, grant and confirm, unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, all that part of Our dominions, in *New-England* in *America*, containing the *Nabantick* and *Nanbygansett alias Naragansett* Bay and countries and parts adjacent, bounded on the west, or westerly, to the middle or channel of a river there commonly called and known by the name of *Parwocatuck alias Pawcawtuck* river, and so along the said river, as the greater or middle stream thereof reacheth or lies up into the North country, northward unto the head thereof, and from thence by a strait line drawn due north, until it meet with the south line of the *Massachusetts* colony, and on the north or northerly by the aforesaid south or southerly line of the *Massachusetts* Colony or Plantation, and extending towards the East or Eastwardly three *English* miles, to the East and North-East of the most Eastern and North Eastern parts of the aforesaid *Narragansett* Bay, as the said bay lieth or extendeth itself from the ocean on the South, or Southwardly, unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of *Providence*, and from thence along the Eastwardly side or bank of the said river (higher called by the name of *Seacuncun* river) up to the falls called *Patucket* falls, being the most
Westwardly

Westwardly line of *Plymouth* Colony; and so from the said falls, in a strait line due North, until it meet with the aforesaid line of the *Massachusetts* Colony, and bounded on the South by the Ocean, and in particular the lands belonging to the town of Providence, Patuxit, Warwick, Misquammacock, alias Pawcatuck, and the rest upon the main land, in the tract aforesaid, together with Road Island, Blocke Island, and all the rest of the islands and banks in the Narragansett bay, and bordering upon the coast of the tract aforesaid, (Fishers-Island only excepted) together with all firm lands, soils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fishings, mines royal, and all other mines, minerals, precious stones, quarries, woods, wood-grounds, rocks, slates, and all and singular other commodities, jurisdictions, royalties, privileges, franchises, pre-eminences and hereditaments whatsoever, within the said tract, bounds, lands and Islands aforesaid, to them or any of them belonging, or in any-wise appertaining, to have and to hold the same, unto the said Governor and Company, and their successors for ever, upon trust, for the use and benefit of themselves, and their associates, freemen of the said Colony, their heirs and assigns, to be holden of Us, Our heirs and Successors as of the Manor of East-Greenwich, in Our county of Kent, in free and common soccage, and not *in capite*, nor by Knight's service, yielding and paying therefore to Us, Our heirs and successors, only the fifth part of all the ore of gold and silver, which from time to time, and at all times hereafter, shall be there gotten, had or obtained, in lieu and satisfaction of all services, duties, fines, forfeitures made or to be made, claims and demands whatsoever, to be to Us Our heirs or Successors, therefore or thereout rendered, made or paid; any grant or clause, in a late grant to the Governor and Company of Connecticut Colony in America, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding; the aforesaid Pawcatuck river having been yielded after much debate, for the fixed and certain bounds between these our said colonies, by the agents thereof, who have also agreed, that the said Pawcatuck river shall be also called alias Narragansett or Narragansett river, and to prevent future disputes that otherwise might arise thereby, for ever hereafter, shall be construed, deemed and taken to be the Narragansett river, in our late grant to Connecticut Colony, mentioned as the easterly bounds of that Colony. And further, Our will and pleasure is, That in all matters of publick controversies, which may fall out between Our Colony of Providence plantation, to make their appeal therein to Us, our heirs and Successors, for redress in such cases, within this Our realm of England; and that it shall be lawful to and for the inhabitants of the said Colony of Providence Plantation, without lett or molestation, to pass and repass with freedom into and through the rest of the English Colonies, upon their lawful and civil occasions, and to converse, and hold commerce, and trade with such of the inhabitants of Our other English Colonies as shall be willing to admit them thereunto, they behaving themselves peaceably among them; any act, clause

clause or sentence, in any of the said colonies provided, or that shall be provided, to the contrary notwithstanding. And lastly, We do for Us, our heirs and Successors, ordain and grant unto the said Governor and Company, and their Successors, by these presents, That these our letters patents shall be firm, good, effectual and available, in all things in the law, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, according to our true intent and meaning herein before declared; and shall be construed, reputed and adjudged, in all cases, most favourably on the behalf, and for the best benefit and behoof of the said Governor and Company, and their successors, although express mention, &c. In witness, &c. witness, &c.

Per Ipsum Regem.

TRANSLATION of the Journal of the Dutch Commissioners to Hartford anno 1663.

JOURNAL kept by the Commissioners Cornelis Van Ruyven, Burgomaster Van Cortlandt and Mr. John Lawrence Citizen and Inhabitant of the City of New Amsterdam on their voyage to Hertford.

Anno 1663 on the 15th of October being Monday.

AT Sun Rising we departed with the yatch of Dirk Smith the Wind being contrary, we came however with that Tide as far as the Varken's or Hog's Island, and as we could not by reason of the strong ebb advance any farther with rowing we cast anchor and went on shore—The Sailors fetcht Ballast—The Ebb being spent we weigh'd anchor—at low water got thro' Hell-Gate and by luffing and rowing came as far as Minnetty's Island where the Tide stopt again.

16 Do. Early in the Morning we weigh'd Anchor again, the wind being still contrary—The Tide stopt near Oysterbay—The wind being pretty good in the afternoon we got sight of Stratford Point—The wind shifted and the Tide being spent we cast anchor.

17 Do. Early in the morning we were again under sail with a good Tide and a contrary Wind nevertheless by luffing and rowing we made Milford between eight and nine o'clock, where we immediately addressed our selves to Mr. Bryan Merchant
begging

begging the favor of him to provide three horses for us to ride to Hertford with, which he undertook to do and said that he purposed to go there himself, in the mean time we went to pay our Compliments to the Magistrates Mr. Treat and Mr. Fenn but found neither of them at home, afterwards Mr. Treat came to us in the Inn, after mutual compliments we acquainted him with the reason of our coming and Journey to Hertford, requesting him to take our yatch which we left in the harbour under his protection 'till our return, in case any *Privateers* which we understood hovered about there should attack it, which he accepted of, we also recommended the same to young Mr. Bryan, in the mean time we understood that no more than two horses could be had, unless a young man who came from Herford would let us his, the young Man being called, we agreed with him for the hire of his horse for fourteen English shillings, but when the horse should be delivered he receded from his Bargain, being ask'd why, since we were absolutely agreed, he would hardly explain himself, but said at last he feared his people at Herford would take it amiss of him for assisting those who were their enemies, which was taken amiss by the Magistrate who was present, who told him that according to agreement he must deliver his horse, which he finally did but with reluctance, after dinner the horses being ready we mounted and rode to Newhaven, where we arrived an hour or two before dark; the horses being taken care of, we waited upon the Deputy Governor Mr. Gilbert, but did not find him at home—We staid that night at Newhaven.

18 Do. being Thursday We departed from Newhaven at Sun Rising in Company with Mr. Bryan Merchant of Milford and Mr. Pell, and came at Herford about four o'clock, where being informed that the Governor and Court were assembled, we thought proper in order to lose no time, to acquaint the assembly with our arrival, and at the same time to request a hearing, which being done we received in answer, that we might come in now if we pleased or defer it till to-morrow morning, we desired to be admitted immediately, which was agreed to—After friendly salutations we delivered the letter we had brought with us, which being read, we added that in case the Governor and the Court wanted any farther explanation of any of the points contained in it, that we were ready to do it, either to the whole assembly or to a Committee, to which no direct answer was made, only that they would look over it, having seriously recommended this Matter to them, we took leave, in taking leave we were told by the Deputy Governor Major Mason that a room was provided for us at the house of their Marshal whither they requested us to go, which we thankfully accepted of.

19 Do. In the Morning early before the assembly was convened, we paid a visit to Mr. John Winthrop, begging the favor of him to do his utmost endeavour to remove all misunderstandings, and that every thing might be transacted in peace and unity, which he promised to do, upon which we asked him what was done on the

Delivery

Delivery of the letter, he said he could not tell, as he went out of the Assembly immediately after we did being indisposed, but believed that the Court had appointed a Committee to transact business with us ; as we could learn nothing Material from him and the time of Meeting drawing nigh we took Leave and presented to the assembly the following address.

To the Honourable the Governor and the Committee of the Council of the Colony of Herford.

THESE few Lines shall serve to thank your honors for your kind Reception of us, and of the letters delivered by us, friendly requesting your catagorical to the same, that we may know how farther to conduct ourselves ; In the mean time we remain &c.

Which being carried in, we were told by the Marshal, that three persons were appointed to speak further with us, who would meet within an hour at the house of Mr. Howard Miller being about half way between our Lodgings and the Town-Hall with Request that we would also be there at that time, to which we agreed and went there at the appointed time, after waiting there about an hour in vain the Marshal came and told us that the Committee had been hindered by some other business intervening from waiting on us, and as it was almost noon that the Governor and Court beg'd the favor of us to dine with them in the Town Hall, to which we answered that it appeared strange to us that the gentlemen of the Committee excused themselves as they had appointed the time ; that nevertheless we should come where we were invited, in a short time thereafter the Deputy Governor and Secretary came to excuse the Committee, as some business had happened in which their presence was required, which we put up with ; After some discourse we went with them to the Town Hall, after Dinner we desired that our business might be forwarded, upon which the persons who were appointed as a Committee promised to follow us immediately to the aforesaid place, as they did, after some discourse little to the purpose and being seated, we shewed our Commission, with request that they would do the same, upon which they delivered in an extract as they said out of their minutes in which they to wit Allen Senior, Captain Tal——, John Allen junior were qualified to treat with us, adding that the shewing a Commission was superfluous, as we had been informed ourselves by the Court that they were appointed for that purpose, upon which we let that matter drop also, and asked whether they would be pleased to make answer to the propositions contained in the letter we had delivered, to which they replied that they would fain be informed in a summary manner what the propositions were to which we required an answer, we said that they were briefly contained in the aforesaid letter (to wit) :

First, That we desired to know whether they would be pleased to conform themselves to the advice of the other three Colonies, containing in substance that every thing with respect to the limits should remain as was agreed upon in the year 1650 till the next meeting of the Commissioners in the year 1664.

Secondly, Or else that they would be pleased to appoint some persons to treat farther about the limits now in Dispute.

Thirdly, If not that the Matters should then be referred to our superiors in Europe, on Condition that every thing should remain in the mean time as was agreed to in the year 1650—Many Debates arose pro and con on the aforesaid points inasmuch that the whole afternoon was spent without effecting any thing, the substance of which were as follow :

To the first ; That they could not conform themselves to the advice of the aforesaid Commissioners for the following reasons :

1st : That they had already given notice of their patent and of the King's Grant on Long Island.

2dly : That they at least the greatest part of them had voluntarily be taken themselves under their government.

3dly : That they neither could nor dared refuse it (if they would not incur the King's displeasure) as the same were included in their patent, to which they further added, that though the fixing of the limits should be deferred to the next meeting of the Commissioners in the year 1664 that they were not to regulate themselves by the advice of the Commissioners nor of the other Colonies but by the King's Patent, and that in case the Commissioners should do any thing contrary to it, that they would much rather separate themselves from the other Colonies, as they would never permit any thing to be done contrary to it, or any change made in it, than by his Majesty himself, as those who would make any change or alteration in it would put themselves above and lord it over his Majesty.

Whatever we alledged against this, that his Majesty's meaning was not to give any thing away which had already been so long possessed by others, also that it could not be proued out of the patent &c. was in vain ; but they persisted in their groundless opinion.

To the second Point they made no direct answer only proposed by way of questioning whether the General had sufficient qualification from the Prince of Orange and the States General—To which we answered, that the Commission of the States General sufficiently qualified the General for that purpose and dropt that Point and proceeded.

To the third To which they answered that they were willing that the Matters should be referred to our mutual superiors, on condition that the English Townships on Long Island and Westchester should by proviso be under the Government of Herford,

ford, this being thus proposed, the old Mr. Allen made a long Harangue being to this effect that he was well assured that the English Townships would no longer remain under the Dutch Government, and in case we should compel them that they were resolved to defend themselves to the uttermost, that he was therefore of opinion, that it would be more to our advantage to prevent farther mischief and bloodshed, that the said Townships should remain under the Government of Herford till such time as his Majesty and the States General should be agreed, (to wit) those who had formerly submitted themselves to their Government.

To which we answered, that it would now nor never be allowed—They replied, that for the present they could not act any further with us, nor hinder the aforesaid Townships from betaking themselves under the obedience of his Majesty—We answered that they were the cause of it, since they had by different Deputations encouraged and excited the Townships to it—They replied, that they were bound to make the King's grant known to them—We answered that they might do it to the King's subjects but not to the subjects of their High Mightinesses and the Company—To which they again replied that they were subjects of his majesty, as they dwelt according to the Patent upon the territories of his Majesty—Upon which proposition we asked them in what light they looked upon the provisional settlement of the Limits in the year 1650 they answered, absolutely as a nullity and of no Force, as His Majesty had now sealed the limits for them, the other being only done provisionally &c.—Whereupon we again appealed to the advice of the other Colonies, to which they answered that they (to wit the other Colonies) could make no alteration unless they assumed to themselves an equal authority with the King, saying that in that respect they had nothing to do with the other Colonies—The time being spent with many such like propositions and answers without effecting any thing, we concluded from all these circumstances, that the Doings of Richard Mills at Westchester, of Coe, Pantom and others on Long Island were done and put in Execution at their Instigation, and that they now only sought to put a spoke in the wheel, and kept matters in agitation till such time as the Townships (whose Deputies namely of Westchester, Middleburgh and Rustdorp we dayly saw here before our eyes have free access to the principal Men) revolted, as they openly declared that in Case the Townships who had freely betaken themselves under their government and protection should ask assistance, that they could nor might not deny it them—all which matters being duely considered by us, and moreover that if we should depart without reducing Things to some certainty the English Townships on Long Island would apparently be revolted before our arrival at the Manhatons, to prevent which and the danger which might ensue therefrom and to shew that we would contribute as much as possible to prevent bloodshed, we resolved to make the following proposal as the last (to wit that if they would firmly and

faithfully keep the provisional settlement of the limits made in the year 1650 till such time as his Majesty and the High and Mighty States General were agreed about the Limits and would not presume to take any of the English settlements belonging to this Government under their protection, nor assume to themselves any Jurisdiction over the same, that we on our part would in like manner till that time assume no Jurisdiction over *Oostdurp* otherwise called *Westchester*, to which we added that if they would not acquiesce in this our proposal (as having now contributed all possible means in our power to settle peace and unity) that we declared ourselves and our Constituents innocent before God and Man of all the Calamities which should arise from their unjust proceedings—After a few debates little to the purpose and it being now late in the Evening they said that, they would consider of the proposal made by to-morrow morning of which they took a Copy.

20th October. Between 8 and 9 o'clock according to Appointment the above-mentioned Gentlemen of the Committee came to our Lodgings.—We went with them to the aforesaid Place at the House of Mr. Howard after some Introductory Discourse we asked them whether they had considered of our Proposal and what their answer was to it——After some frivolous Exceptions that the English on Long-Island would not stand under us, and that if we should compel them to Obedience it would be the Cause of much Bloodshed, they expressly said that they could not agree with us, unless the English Townships (viz. Oostdurp; Middleburgh; Rustdurp, and Hamstede were under their Government, with which if we would comply they would defer the Matter, and not proceed further 'till another Convention, but that we in the mean Time should not in the least interfere to exercise any Right or Jurisdiction over them, and if we could not that they also could not hinder the aforesaid Townships (being by His Majesty of England included in their Patent) from betaking themselves under their Protection, and consequently that they should be obliged to defend them in Case they were attacked—To which we answered that His Majesty had more Discretion than to include the Subjects and Lands of their High Mightinesses which they had possessed for so many years in their Patent; that it was erroneously thus explained; that the Patent contained a Tract of Land lying in America in New England, and consequently not in New Netherland; that Governor Winthrop had declared in the Hearing of us all that it must be so understood; And that it must be understood in this Case like Boston Patent, in which it is expressly mentioned on Condition that the Lands shall not before have been possessed by any Prince or Potentate—Long Island being now so many years possessed by the Subjects of their High Mightinesses that they could not by Reason thereof claim any Right or Title to it—In short what amicable Proposals and Inducements soever we made use of we could not proceed any further with them—In the mean Time it being noon we were again desired by the Governor together with the Gentlemen of the Committee to dine with him,

him, which we did; After Dinner we complained to the Governor and the Gentlemen of the Committee that we did not advance in our Business with the Committee on Account of their unreasonable and unanswerable Demands, as giving up our Right to the English Townships &c. We desired therefore of them that they would be pleased to answer us on the Letter delivered them and to the Neighbourly and friendly Propositions contained in it, which they promised to do, but nothing was concluded upon this Afternoon as it was Saturday and some of the Committee being obliged before Dusk to go to Windsor and Weatherfield.

21 Ditto. Sunday We went to Church and Supt in the Evening with the Governor, after Supper being in Discourse with His Excellency among other Things he expressly declared that the Intent of the Patent was by no Means to claim any Right to New Netherland but that it only comprehended a Tract of Land in New England &c. We Beg'd the Favour of his Excellency to indulge us with such Declaration in Writing that we might avail ourselves of it, but he declined it saying that it was sufficiently plain from the Patent itself—We said that a different Construction was put on it by others and that such Declaration would give much Opening But as we observed that the Governor still abode by his first Saying after some more Discourse we took Leave.

22 Ditto. Monday We desired by the Marshal an Answer in Writing to the delivered Letter, and the Propositions contained in it, which was promised us—We dined with Mr. Wees whose Father had been Governor of Herford—Nothing was done this Day as we expected the promised Answer but did not receive it.

23 Ditto. Tuesday Morning we were told that the aforesaid Committee would meet us at Mr. Howards—We went there—The aforesaid Committee being also come we demanded an Answer in Writing to the Propositions contained in the delivered Letter, they said, that they were come once more to speak with us about the aforesaid Townships as they had endeavoured to persuade the Deputies of the aforesaid Townships to remain quiet under our Government till farther Determination, but that they would not consent to it; That it would therefore be best for us not to claim them to prevent farther Mischief—We answered that those of Herford were the Cause of it, as they had by frequent Deputations drawn the Subjects of their High Mightinesses from their Oath and Allegiance and had encouraged them to revolt &c. Which was not denied by them, but said it was so now, and we would fain have them remain quiet, but what can we do now they are comprehended in our Patent and desire to be received and protected by us, which we cannot deny them; Much was said against this, that they were not included in the Patent—that the Patent mentioned a Tract of Land in New England and not in New Netherland; that the Governor understood it so himself; they answered the Governor is but a Man alone—We understand it so and more besides us, and that our patent not only takes in

that,

that, but extends Northward to the Boston Line and Westward to the sea—We asked them in Case there was another Royal Patent between where New Netherland would then lay—they answered without Hesitation that they knew of no New Netherland, unless we could shew a Patent for it from His Majesty—We said that we had no need of a Patent from his Majesty—They replied that they were willing to agree with us if we could shew a Patent from any Prince or from their High Mightinesses, by which such a Tract of Land was given—We appealed to the Charter and to the Approbation of their High Mightinesses of the provisional Settlement of the Limits made at Herford in the year 1650—They Answered that the Charter is only a Charter of Commerce, and the said Settlement of the Limits was only conditional &c. If you cant shew a special Patent for the Land it must fall to us—We said that the Right of their High Mightinesses was indisputable, as appears by the first Discovery—The Purchase from the Natives—The oldest Possession &c. They answered, that they would let us keep as much as was actually possessed and occupied by our Nation—but that we could not hinder them from possessing that which was not occupied by our Nation—Many Objections were made to this, that the possession of part was taken for the Possession of the whole &c. But it availed Nothing, they said we had no Right to hinder them from possessing unlocated Lands, as they were comprehended in their Patent and we could shew no Patent from any Prince or State, after many Debates pro and con We asked them how they would have it for the present, as they had not as yet answered to our Reasonable Proposals—In the mean Time it being Noon they promised after Dinner to acquaint us with their Meaning, whereupon we went with them to the Town Hall, but before we got there a few Propositions were shewn us by Young Mr. Allen and Eemen Willits a Magistrate of Herford containing in Substance that if we would give up all Right and Title first to Westchester with all the Lands as far as Stanford, and further devert ourselves of all Authority and Jurisdiction over the English Townships on Long Island that they would then agree farther with us—As these Propositions were full of Blots (it being the rough Draft) we desired that the same might be copied fair, which they undertook to do—In the mean Time we dined; after Dinner we desired that they would expedite Matters as we had been there so long without effecting any Thing, upon which they promised to make an End at present, After some Talk the following unreasonable Articles were delivered to us.

* 1st. " That Westchester and all the People and Lands between that and Stanford shal belonge to the Colony off Connecticut till it be otherwise issued.

2d. " That Connecticut wil for beare exerciseinge any Authority over the Plantations off Heamstede, Iamecoe &c. until the Case be further considered, provided the
Dutch

* The following Articles are recorded in English.

Dutch will forbear to exercise any Coercive Power towards any off the English Plantations upon Longe Island until there be a Determination off the Case.

3. "It is also agreed that the Issue of these Differences shal be by our mutual Accord or by a third Person or Persons mutually chosen by us or by our Superiors in Europe and that the Magistrates now in Beinge one Longe Island in those Plantations shall govern those said Plantations, until there be an Issue off these Differences as aforesaid.

4th. "That all and every Person on Longe Island shall be wholly indemnified for all Passages and Transactions respecting these Affairs to this Day.

"That we mutually advice all Persons concerned both English and Dutch to cary it peaceably lustly and friendly each to other."

The above Propositions being read by us, we answered that they were wholly unreasonable and unanswerable for us to condescend to, We desired, that if they would desist from their Pretensions to the Townships on Long Island situate within our Government that we would then express ourselves on the other Points, but to no Purpose; They said as before that they could not refuse receiving these Townships and of defending them against all Persons whatsoever, which they said they would also do &c. Seeing that we did not advance; but to prevent further Anticipations and Mischief and being minded to fix something certain of which we had no Prospect unless we made some Concessions we resolved for the Reasons aforesaid and to prevent further Mischief to make the following offer.

* Westchester, with the Land and People to Stanfort, shal abide under this Government off Connecticut, til the Time that the Bounds and Limits betwixt the above said Colony and the Province off the New Netherland shall be determined, here by our mutual accord, or by Persons mutual Chosen or by his Royal Majesty off England and the High and Mighty Estates General off the united Provinces. The Plantations off Middleborrow Rustdorp and Hamstede the which are said to revolt and to come under the Colony off Connecticut shall absolutely abide under the Government off New Netherland till the aforesaid Determination, and that the Magistrates for the Time beinge one Long Island in those Plantations shall govern those said Plantations under the said Government until there be an Issue off these Differences as aforesaid.

"That all and every Person one Long Island shall be wholly indemnified for al Passages and Transactions respecting these Affairs to these Day.

"That we mutually advice all Persons concerned both English and Dutch to carry it peaceably lust and friendly each to other.

“ That both Parties in Difference namely Connecticut Collony and the Governour and Counsell off New Netherlands, shal be Engaged to use their utmost Endeavours to promote and accomplish the Issuing off the above Differences.

Being at our Request admitted within and having delivered the above Propositions, which they read, we were answered by some of them, that whether we proposed it or not, the aforesaid Townships would nevertheless not continue under us, others said that they knew of no New Netherland Province but of a Dutch Governor over the Dutch Plantation on the Manhatans—that Long Island was included in their Patent and that they would also possess and maintain it and more such Like Discourse.

To the First was answered that we were assured they would continue under our Government if Herford Colony did not claim a Right to them.

To the other that they had in the Making of the conditional Settlement of the Limits in the Year 1650 acknowledged the Province of New Netherland &c. But observing we made no Progress with them we desired that the Matter might remain as it was at present till a farther Determination of His Majesty and the States General—To which they answered that His Majesty's Patent fixt the Limits and if we could not acquiesce in it that then Nothing could be done, but if we would sign them that they would then treat farther with us—As we deemed such Compliance wholly unanswerable for us, we desired if they purposed to make any Answer to the Letter we delivered that they would not delay it as we intended to depart early the next Day and acquaint the General and Council of New Netherland with the Treatment we had met with, they answered that they would have one ready—After begging of them to take the Matter into serious Consideration and endeavour to continue every Thing in Peace and Unity till such Time as His Majesty and the States General should determine the Limits, we took Leave—This happening in the Afternoon we went to them again in the Evening to know whether the Letter was ready—We were answered that it would be bro't to our Lodgings and as we were resolved to depart the next Day early in the Morning we took Leave of the Assembly as we also did of the Governor, to whom we complained that nothing more was done on our Reasonable Proposals; To which his Excellency answered that it was so concluded upon in the Assembly, and that he wished something had been fixed upon, We answered that we had done every Thing in our Power to effect it—After some Compliments we took Leave—In the Evening a Letter was delivered to us with this Supercription *These for the Right Honorable Peter Stuyvesant Director General at the Manados*—We said to the Secretary who bro't the Letter that it ought to be Director General of New Netherland who answered that it was at our Option to receive it or not &c.

24 Ditto. Wednesday As we were obliged to wait some Time for one of our
Horses

Horfes we departed between 8 and 9 o'clock from Herford and came about Sun Set at New Haven.

25th Ditto. Thursday Morning we went from Newhaven and came about 10 o'clock at Milford—Towards Evening the Tide serving We went on Board our Yatch and got out of the Creek, where we cast Anchor it being very dark.

26 Ditto. In the Morning about two Hours before Day Break we weigh'd Anchor with a fair Wind and came in the Evening between 8 and 9 o'clock at Manhatans.

C. V. RUYVEN
O. STEVENS V. CORTLANDT
JOHN LAWRENCE.

New-York 16 September 1767 That the above is a true and literal Translation of the Original Dutch contained in Lib. B. B. of the Dutch Records lodged in the Secretary's Office of the Province of New York I do hereby Certify as Witneffeth my Hand

RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA.

To the **KINGS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.**

[Records Province of Main.]

THE humble petition of Robert Mafon of London Merchant Pattentee of the Province of Hampshyre, and the heyre of Edward Godfrey Inhabitant of the Province of Mayn, in New England,

SHEWETH,

THAT your petitioners did in Anno 1660: In a former Petition presented to your Majesty sett forth the vnjust and tirannicall proceedings of those of the Province of the Massachusets against your petitioners, wherevpon your Majesty was most gratusly pleas'd to refer the consideration of your Petitioners Complaynts vnto the Right Honorable the Lord Willowby of Parham, Lord Baltimore, Robert

bert Mafon Doctor of laws, and one of the Maifters of request to your Majesty, James Bunce Kt. and Baronett John Jacob Kt. Sir Nicho: Crisp Sir Richard Ford, John Exton Doctor of laws, Gyles Sweit Doctor of laws, William Turner Doctor of laws, John Mylls Doctor of Laws and Thomas Povey Esqr. or to any three or more of them who were authorized to call all partys Interested before them, and after due Examination had of the particulars, to make report thereof to your Majesty, and then your Majesty would declare your further Pleasure, The former petition and reference with the referrees report, being hereunto Annexed is humbly presented to your Majesty.

Your Petitioners most humbly pray, That in regard your Majesty is pleased to send ouer Commissioners to New England for the settleing of your Majesty's Country, and seing noe person appeared here In defence of the Massatusetts of the Corporation of Boston in New England, to the complaynt of your Petitioners. That therefore your Majesty would bee gratioously pleased to referre and recommend the complaynts of your petitioners, with the report of the referrees, vnto the further examination of those your Majesty's Commissioners for New England, with pouer to determine thereof as they shall see fitting,

And your Petitioner shall euer pray.

[Massachusetts Records.]

CHARLES R.

Trusty and well beloved, We greet you well:

HAVING taken very much to Heart the Welfare and Advancement of those our Plantations in America, and particularly that of New England which in Truth hath giuen a good Example of Industry and Sobriety to all the rest; whereby God hath blessed it above the rest, and having in our Royal Breast a tender Impatience to make use of Gods extraordinary Blessing upon Us and Our Subjects in those parts, by improving the knowledge of him and his holy Name in the conversion of Infidels and Pagans; which ought to be the chief End of all Christian Plantations;

Plantations; We haue thought fit, since we cannot in Person visit those our so distant Dominions; the good Government whereof, and the due Administration of Justice wherein, we do notwithstanding know to be as much our Duty as that which concerns our nearest Kingdom; to send such Commissioners thither as may in our name visit the same and after having taken a view of the good Government there, and received full Information of the true state and condition of that our Plantation, and of their Neighbours on all sides, and a due consideration of what further Addition of Happines may be made by our Royal Grace and Favour to those our People, may represent the same at their Return, to Us, in such Manner, as we may in a manner even behold and take a View Ourself of those our Dominions, and our good Subjects there, and thereby make the better Judgment what we are to do, either for the better repairing any Thing that is amiss, or the better improving and Encouragement of what is good.

And as we have had this Resolution and Purpose since our first happy arrival in England, to send Commissioners thither; as is well known to the Commissioners that came from thence to Us; so we have had many Reasons occur since, to confirm Us in that Resolution, and to hasten the Execution thereof, some of which We think fit to mention to you.

To discountenance, and as much as in Us lieth to suppress and utterly extinguish those unreasonable Jealousies and malicious calumnies which wicked and unquiet Spirits perpetually labour to infuse into the minds of men, that our Subjects in those parts do not submit to our Government, but look upon themselves as independant upon Us and our Laws; and that we haue no confidence in their Affections and Obedience to Us; All which lewd Aspersions must vanish upon this our extraordinary and fatherly care towards those our subjects manifested in the feveral Instructions given to our Commissioners; which shall by them be communicated to you, and which will exceedingly advance the Reputation and Security of our Plantation there, and our good Subjects thereof with all forrein Princes and States; when they shall hereby plainly discern that we do look upon any Injury done to them as done to Ourself, and upon any Invasion of Our Dominions in those parts, or of the Privileges of our Subjects thereof, and that We will resent and vindicate the same accordingly.

That all our good Subjects there may know, as We have formerly assured you by our gracious Letters, how far We are from the least Intention or Thought of violating or in the least Degree infringing the Charter heretofore granted by our Royal Father of blessed Memory with great Wisdom and upon full Deliberation; so We haue great Reason to believe and to be assured, that the Support and maintenance thereof is at present as necessary as euer; and therefore as We have former-

ly expressed to you, We are very willing to confirm or renew the said Charter, and to enlarge the same with such other or further concessions; as upon the experience you have had, and the Observation you have made, you judge necessary or convenient for the good and benefit of that our Plantation.

That all Differences may be composed which are arisen betwixt the several Colonies, upon the Bounds and Limits of their several Provinces, and upon the Exercise of their several Jurisdictions, whereof we have received much Information and several complaints, It being as much in our Desire to preserve and Improve a good Intelligence and Correspondence between all our good Subjects of those our several Colonies and Provinces, between and towards each other, as to unite them all in a joint Dependence and firm Loyalty to Our Self: which will be best done by a full and clear Determination of the Extent and Bounds of each Province and of their Jurisdiction; in which some confusion hath fallen out, as we are informed, by some seeming contradictions or doubtful Expressions in several Letters Patents, upon the wrong Information or unskillfull Description of Places by Persons concerned there, to prosecute such Grants; which Mistakes and Errors could not be discovered here: All which will be easily reconciled by our Commissioners upon the Place, either by and with the consent of all Parties, or by a just Determination upon the Matter of Right or Representation to us in Cases of Difficulty.

That we may receive full and particular Information of the State and Condition of the Neighbour Princes to our several Colonies; from some of whom We have received Addresses of great Respect and Civility, not without some Complaint or at least Insinuation of some Injustice or hard Measure exercised towards them from our Colonies;—to which Princes We have appointed some of our Commissioners, if upon Information and Advice there they shall find it necessary for the Advancement of our Service and the Benefit of our Plantations, to repair in Person in our Name and to assure them of all Friendship from us, and that we will protect them from Injustice and Oppression.

That we may protect our Subjects of our several Plantations from the Invasion of their Neighbours and provide that no Subject of our Neighbour Nations, how allied soever with us, may possess themselves of any Lands or Rivers within our Territories and Dominions; as We are informed the Dutch have lately done, to the great Prejudice of our good Subjects of those our Plantations, and to the Obstruction of the Trade, which in Time may prove very mischievous to our good Subjects there; and therefore we cannot but be confident that when our Commissioners have imparted to you our Pleasure in this Particular, and the Benefit and Advantage which with Gods Blessing must accrue to yourselves from the same, besides the preventing many growing Inconveniencies to your Peace and Prosperity, you will

join and assist them vigorously in recovering our Right in those Parts now possessed by the Dutch and reducing them to an entire Obedience and Submission to our Government in which case our desire and Pleasure is that they should be treated as Neighbours and Fellow Subjects and enjoy quietly what they are possessed of by their honest Industry.

Lastly We thought it better that Commissioners should confer with you upon the Matter of our former Letter of June 28th 1662, sent to you by your own Messengers, and your Answer thereunto of the 25th of November following then to enlarge Our Self upon our Exceptions thereunto, of which we shall only say that the same did not answer our Expectations, nor Professions made by your said Messengers; but we make no doubt that when our Commissioners shall confer at large with you upon these particulars, you will give satisfaction in all that we look for at your Hands; which is nothing but what your Charter obligeth you to, and which is most necessary for the support of our Government there, and consequently for the Welfare and Happiness of those Colonies.

Having now imparted to you the most important Reasons which prevailed with us to be at this extraordinary charge in sending Commissioners to visit those our Colonies and having chosen Persons of known Affection to our Service and of long Experience to be our Commissioners to the Ends aforesaid We do not doubt at all but that you will receive and treat them in such manner and with such Respect as is due to Persons so employed by us; and that you will freely communicate all Things to them which shall be necessary for the better carrying on our Service; you will give them your best Counsel and Assistance for the better bringing those Things to pass, which we have recommended to them; And to that purpose, and that the clear end and Intention in sending those our Commissioners may speedily appear and be made manifest to all our Subjects in those parts, Our Pleasure is, that this our Letter be forthwith, upon the Receipt thereof communicated to our Council there; And that within twenty Days, or sooner if it may be, a Generall Assembly be called, and this our Letter read to them, to the end our Commissioners may receive their Information and Advice in many Things: And so expecting a full compliance to all these our Desires, wherein the Happiness of that our Colony is so much concerned, We bid you Farewell: Given at Our Court at Whitehall the 23d. Day of April 1664, in the sixteenth year of our Reign.

C. R.

By his Majesty's Command

HENRY BENNET.

To our Trusty and Well beloved
the Governor of our Colony
of the Massachusetts in New
England- To be communicat-
ed to our Council there.

COPY

*COPY of a Commission from King CHARLES the Second, to Col. Nicols and others,
in 1664.*

[Hutchinson's Hist. Mass. Bay, Vol. I. Appendix No. 15.]

CHARLES the 2d, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and
Ireland, Defender of the Faith. &c.

To all to whom these presents shall come, GREETING.

WHERAS we have received several addresses from our subjects of several colonies in N. E. all full of duty and affection, and expressions of loyalty and allegiance to us, with their humble desires that we would renew their several charters, and receive them into our favourable opinion and protection; and several of our colonies there, and other our loving subjects, have likewise complained of differences and disputes arisen upon the limits and bounds of their several charters and Jurisdictions, whereby unneighbourly and unbrotherly contentions have and may arise, to the damage and discredit of the English interest: And that all our good subjects residing there, and being planters within the several colonies, do not enjoy the liberties and privileges granted to them, by our several charters, upon confidence and assurance of which they transported themselves and their estates into those parts. And we having received some addresses from the great men and natives of those countries, in which they complain of breach of faith, and acts of violence and injustice which they have been forced to undergo from our subjects, whereby not only our government is traduced, but the reputation and credit of Christian religion brought into prejudice and reproach, with the gentiles and inhabitants of those countries who know not God, the reduction of whom to the true knowledge and feare of God is the most worthy and glorious end of all those plantations. Upon all which motives, and as an evidence and manifestation of our fatherly affection towards all our subjects in those several colonies of New-England (that is to say, of the Massachusetts, Connecticut, New-Plimouth, Road-Island, and Providence plantation, and all other plantations within that tract of land, known under the appellation of New England) and to the end we may be truly informed of the state and condition of our good subjects there

there, that so we may the better know how to contribute to the further improvement of their happiness and prosperity.

Know ye therefore, that wee reposing special trust and confidence in the fidelity, wisdom, and circumspection of our trusty and well-beloved Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carre, Knt. George Cartwright, Esq; and Samuel Maverick, Esq; of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have made, ordained, constituted and appointed, and by these presents do make, ordain, constitute, and appoint the said Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, our Commissioners, and do hereby give and grant unto them, or any three or two of them, or of the survivors of them, of whom wee will the said Colonel Richard Nichols, during his life shall be alwaies one, and upon equal divisions of opinions, to have the casting and decisive voice, in our name to visit all and every the severall colonies aforesaid, and also full power and authority to heare and receive, and to examine and determine, all complaints and appeales in all causes and matters, as well military as criminal and civil, and proceed in all things for the providing for and settling the peace and security of the said country, according to their good and sound discretions, and to such instructions as they or the survivors of them have, or shall from time to time receive from us in that behalfe; and from time to time, as they shall find expedient, to certify us or our privy council, of their actings and proceedings, touching the premises. And for the doing thereof, or any other matter or thing relating therunto, these presents, or the inrolment thereof, shall be unto them and every of them a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalfe. In witness whereof, wee have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselve at Westmiafter, the 25th day of April, in the sixteenth yeare of our reigne.

PART of his MAJESTY'S INSTRUCTIONS to the COMMISSIONERS relating
to the DUTCH:

[Massachusetts Records.]

SECONDLY, You shall after all Ceremonies are performed, and in the first place of all Business, and before you enter upon any other particular, discourse at large and with confidence to them all that we our Selfe have discoursed with you
of

of reducing the Dutch in or near Long Island or any-where within the Limits of our own Dominions to an entire obedience to our Government. They will be easily informed of the Consequence of such Neighbourhood, if they be long suffered to raise a government of their own ; That besides their being a constant Receptacle and Sanctuary for all mutinous seditious and discontented Persons who fly from our Justice as Malefactors, or who run from their Masters, or avoid paying their debts, or who have any other wicked design, as soon as they shall grow to any strength or Power, their Business is to oppress their Neighbours and to engross the whole trade to themselves, by how indirect, unlawful, or foul means soever, Witness their inhumane Proceedings at Amboyna in a time of full Peace; and all Professions of particular Love and Friendship ; And therefore it is high time to put them out of a Capacity of doing the same Mischief there, and reducing them to the same Rules and obedience with our own Subjects there ; which you are to let them know is all we aim at, without any Purpose of using any other violence upon or towards them than is necessary to those ends ; and that no Man shall be disturbed or removed from what he possesseth, who will yield obedience to Us and live in the same subjection and upon enjoying the same privileges with our other subjects ; and in order to this good End, of so great and immediate Concernment to them, you shall desire their Advice and Concurrence, and that they will assist you with such a Number of Men and all other Things as are necessary thereunto : And you shall thereupon proceed in such a manner as you shall think it fit, either by building of Forts about them, or by using such Force as cannot be avoided, for their Reduction, they having no Kind of Right to hold what they are in Possession of in our unquestionable Territories, than that they are possessed of it by an Invasion of Us.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

I N D E X.

A.

A RBITRATORS appointed by the Dutch Governor and the Commissioners	Page
their award	169, 170
Arms and ammunition to be constantly kept in readiness, and examined four times a-year	170, 218
not to be sold to French, Dutch, or Indians	9
	19

B.

Baptism to be administered only to church members, and their children	14
---	----

C.

Catechism to be printed in the Indian language	308
formed by Mr. Pierfon, to be translated into the Indian language	366
Certificate of appointment of commissioners, form of	11
granted Youghco and others, that they are tributaries to the English	16
granted to the town of Warwick	101
Charles II. acknowledged as King in New Plymouth	590
Massachusetts	593
Letter to Massachusetts	605, 634
Instructions to the Governor of Virginia	607
Commission to Col. Nichols and others	638
Commissioners of the United Colonies	
consulted by Uncus about Miantinomo	7
advise to put Miantinomo to death, and promise Uncus protection	9
grant Massachusetts precedence of the other colonies	14
recommend to each General Court to provide a suitable maintenance for Ministers	17
to bring, annually, the number of males in their several colonies	21
approve Massachusetts proposal of a treaty with Mons. D'Aulney	22
allow Massachusetts to issue commissions against Mons. D'Aulney in case	22
allow Massachusetts to treat with Mons. De la Tour for forts at St. John's, in case	22
apply to the Reverend Elders about a confession of faith	24
Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians 14, 15, 16, 28, 36, 59, 62, 67, 77, 106, 151	287
to a messenger, sent to Rhode-Island	324
Commander in chief against the Indians	29
consult the Elders, &c. about war with the Indians	29
their determination about it	30
appoint a day of humiliation	537
fasting and prayer	4 M
	Commissioners

Commissioners of the United Colonies:
Letter to Captain Mafon

	Page
	31
the Dutch Governor at Manhatoes	{ 55, 57, 58, 71, 97, 102, 132, 156, 157, 161 163, 166, 168, 191, 195, 225, 268, 364
William Weſterhouſe	386, 408
the town of Warwick	101
the Corporation in England, for promot-	135
ing the Goſpel in New-England	{ 147, 177, 312, 329, 354, 376, 391, 392 404, 427, 441, 455, 472, 493, 528
Edward Winflow	148, 180
and Mr. Pelham	149
the Governor of New France	183
Rhode-Iſland,	196, 285, 370, 448, 467
Rev. Mr. Elliot	185, 318, 332
Mr. Mayhew	186, 316, 397
the Preſident and Fellows of Harvard college	197
the Swediſh Governor on Delaware	320
Edward Rawſon	321, 331
Major Simon Willard	340
the Church at Hartford	366
the General Court of Connecticut	369, 395
K. Charles II. with the New Teſtament in Indian	439
Hezekiah Uther	446, 447
the town of New-London	483
Southertown	484
Debate between them, and Deputies from Maſſachuſetts	32
Confirmation of Articles of Peace between Maſſachuſetts and Monſ. D'Aulney	53
Declaration to the Indians	64
Determination upon a complaint againſt Uncus	65
about the Pequots	91
Concluſions in 1643 explained	72
recommend the Promotion of Piety, and Suppreſſion of Vice and Error	73
an extra meeting of, appointed, in caſe	74
Six to be a Quorum	76
diſſatisfied with an Anſwer from the Indians	78
Anſwer to Henry Dunſter's Petition	86
Certificate to the town of Warwick	101
Order about the Pequots	101
Propoſals to, from Suffolk County in Maſſachuſetts	108
Reply to Suffolk Propoſals	114
Concluſion reſpecting Impoſt at Say Brook	122
diſſatisfied with Ninegrer's conduct	131
Proteſt againſt the Pequots withdrawing from their ſubjection to Uncus	131
Remonſtrance againſt the Maſſachuſetts Law about cuſtoms	142
Anſwer to the Dutch Governor's Propoſals	158
Propoſals from the Governor of New France	184
Uncus about tribute from the Pequots	188
Appointment of Arbitrators	174
demand Satisfaction for a mare killed by the Indians	189
Declaration againſt the Dutch	212
conſult the Council of Maſſachuſetts, and the neighbouring Elders about the	
Declaration againſt the Dutch	224
ſend Agents to the Dutch Governor	225
their Commiſſion and Inſtructions to the Agents ſent to the Dutch	228
appoint a Major-General and Council of War	231
distribute Arms among the Colonies	232

Commissioners

Commissioners of the United Colonies	Page
propose Questions to Massachusetts about their Sitting and Adjournment	233
Questions proposed to; by Hempstead on Long-Island	248
appoint a Committee to join with a Committee from Massachusetts General Court, in drawing up a State of the Case between the English and Dutch	250
their Power as to offensive War questioned by Massachusetts	270, 274
Reply to Massachusetts, respecting offensive War,	275, 276, 279
about to adjourn without proceeding to Business	281, 282
receive an Explanation from the General Court of Massachusetts	282
determine upon War against the Narragansetts	292
authorize Detention and Trial of a Vessel	295
declare there are just Grounds for War against the Dutch and Monhatoes	296
that Massachusetts has broken the Confederation	296
order a Room to be built at the College for the accommodation of six Indian Students	300
accept the Submission of Massachusetts Commissioners conditionally	327
their Commission to a Commander in Chief against the Indians	323
an Answer to their Letter to the Governor of Rhode-Island	293
appoint Governors for the Indians	334, 465
their Commission to an Indian Governor	334
Laws for the Government of the Indians	335
Major S. Willard's Letter to	337
applied to by Southampton for assistance against the Indians	341
their Order in Consequence	342
their Commission to John Young	342
Magistrates of Massachusetts Letter to the	346
Decision in a Controversy between Massachusetts and Connecticut about the Pequot Lands	421
Order for apprehending Whalley and Goffe, two of the Regicides	451
Reply to the Dutch Governor's Complaint about a Violation of the Treaty of 1650	479, 480
Opinion in the Dispute between Connecticut and New-Haven	483
direct that suitable Treatment be given to Commissioners sent over by his Majesty	496
decline further Interference in the Dispute between Connecticut and New-Haven	497
advise that future Meetings of the Commissioners be triennial	497
King Charles's Letter to, about the Narragansett Country	498
complain of the Conduct of Connecticut	504
propose Amendments to the Confederation	505
approve of a War with the Indians	534
Proceedings upon New Haven Petition about Delaware	194
Warwick (town) gives them Notice of an intended Complaint against them	198
Commissioners for CONNECTICUT	
complain against the Dutch Agent at Hartford	55
object against Mr. Winthrop's Claim to Lands	94
Remonstrance against the Massachusetts Law about Customs	142
Reply to Massachusetts Declaration about Warwick	201
Massachusetts Commissioners about the Pequot Country	418
Reply to Massachusetts Proposals about their South Line	136
Reasons for Customs at Saybrook	82
Commissioners for MASSACHUSETTS	
claim Precedency	14
Reasons against Impost at Saybrook	81
Reply to the Commissioners of Connecticut about running Massachusetts South Line	137
about the Pequot Country	416, 420
	Commissioners

Commissioners for MASSACHUSETTS	Page
desire advice how to deal with Gorton and Company	153
Declaration respecting Warwick and Gorton	199
object against sending Messengers to the Indians	380
a Reply to them	381
Commissioners for NEW-HAVEN	
complain against the Dutch and Swedes	11
Remarks upon Massachusetts Declaration about Warwick	201
Commissioners for NEW-PLYMOUTH	
desire that Satisfaction may be demanded of Mons. D'Aulnay, for Injuries received from him	22
Remarks on Massachusetts Declaration about Warwick	202
Protest against Massachusetts Proceedings	203
Confederation between the United Colonies	1
a new one in Contemplation	501
objected against	502
Amendments to the, proposed	505
Draught of, agreed to be proposed to the General Courts	511
proposed by Massachusetts	516
ratified and concluded	521
Connecticut Colony, Southampton annexed to it	17
Road from, to Massachusetts, to be made	22
Injuries sustained by, from the Indians,	22
to have Jurisdiction of the Pequot Country	72, 87
Massachusetts proposal to, about running their South Line	135
Order for an Impost upon Springfield	141
Easthampton annexed to it	173
Dispute with Massachusetts, award on,	399
Claims a Review of the Decision about the Pequot Country	415
may receive Huntingdon and Setauket under their government	434
Charter presented to the Commissioners of the United Colonies	467
replies to the Complaint of New-Haven	487
the Commissioners Advice respecting an Union between New-Haven and	497
Commissioners from, object against Commissioners from New-Haven	500
and New-Haven united	503
the Commissioners complain of the conduct of	504
replies to the Commissioners Complaint	509
Petition to the King for a Charter	586
Charter of	597
See COMMISSIONERS for CONNECTICUT.	
Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New-England.	
Letter from 146, 174, 311, 327, 350, 352, 373, 389, 402, 424, 438, 453, 470, 491	
to 147, 177, 312, 329, 354, 376, 389, 391, 392, 404, 441, 455, 472, 493, 528	
dissolved	438
revived	453
Customs imposed by Massachusetts upon the other Colonies	140

D.

D'Aulnay (Mons.) Questions and Answers concerning him	51
Declaration of War against the Narragansetts, &c.	45
De la Tour (Mons.) Questions and Answers concerning him	51
Delaware, New-Haven proposes a Plantation there	127
the Determination of the Right to, referred to England and Holland	171
New-Haven Petition about	192
Dogs, Maffiff, to be provided, and used against the Indians	359
	Dunster,

	Page
Dunster, Henry (President of Harvard College) his Petition	84
Dutch to enjoy their Land at Hartford	172
not to entertain Fugitives from the English	172
complained against for trading with the Indians	190
Arms and Ammunition not to be sold to them	19, 58
Information received of their unfriendly disposition towards the English	203, 211
Declaration against the Commissioners of the United Colonies	212
Messengers sent to	225
Transactions between them and the Messengers from the United Colonies	233
Testimonies respecting their hostile Intentions against the English	241
the Case between them and the English stated	250, 252
Opinions respecting a War with	253, 254
Information against, received	255
their account of Injuries received from the English	262
Vessels prohibited from coming into any Ports of the United Colonies without Licence from the Governor	287
The Commissioners of the United Colonies declare there are just grounds for War against	296
maflacred by the Indians	336
King Charles II. Instructions to his Commissioners respecting the	639
Agent at Hartford complained against	55
Commissioners to Hartford, their Journal	623
Governor's Protest against New-Haven	55
Letter to, 55, 57, 58, 71, 97, 102, 130, 156, 157, 161, 163, 167, 168, 191, 195, 225, 482	482
from, 68, 70, 154, 157, 159, 165, 167, 168, 256, 363, 480, 481	481
complained against	101, 132
feizes a Ship in New-Haven Harbour	101, 132
Appointment of Arbitrators	269
Letter to the West-India Company	592
complains of a Violation of the Treaty of 1650	479
Reply to the Commissioners of the United Colonies on the above subject	480
and Swedes, Injuries received from	11, 97
Governors to be written to	11
Dyer, Mary, sentenced to be hanged	566
allowed Time to depart out of Massachusetts Colony	566

E.

Easthampton to belong to Connecticut Jurisdiction	173
Elders (the Rev.) applied to about forming a Confession of Faith	20
approve the Motion	25
their Opinion about a War with the Dutch	253
Elliot, Rev. Mr. may give or lend Guns, &c. to the Indians	125
the Commissioners Letter to	185, 318
English not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch	172
Excess in Apparel, &c. to be provided against	74
Expence, public, liquidated	95

F.

Fasting and Prayer, a Day of, appointed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies, (See Humiliation.)	537
Foreigners not to trade with the Indians in the United Colonies	134, 173
French, Arms and Ammunition not to be sold to them	19
Fugitives, not to be entertained	172

G.

	Page
Gibbons, Major, appointed Commander in Chief	33
Instructions to	34
Goffe, William, one of the Regicides, the Commissioners order for apprehending	451
Goods for the Indians, Invoice of,	325, 330, 356
Gorton Samuel, and Company, to be proceeded against by Massachusetts	10
Massachusetts Commissioners desire Advice how to deal with them	153
Massachusetts Commissioners Declaration about	199
Greenwich to remain under the Government of the Dutch <i>pro tempore</i>	172

H.

Hartford to protect Uncus against the Narragansetts	13
Letter from the Commissioners of the United Colonies to the Church at	366
Harvard College, the Commissioners Letter to the President and Fellows of	197
Hempstead (Long-Island) proposes Questions to the Commissioners	248
Horses and Mares not to be sold to the Indians	349
Hostages, Indian, given	42
released	96
Humiliation, a Day of, appointed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies (See <i>Fasting</i> .)	30
Huntingdon may be received under the Government of New-Haven	384
may be received under the Government of Connecticut	434

I.

Impost at Saybrook, Question about	72
Arguments against	81, 109, 120
in favour of	82, 117, 121
to be paid	84
Indians, Arms and Ammunition not to be sold to	19, 58, 95
War against, determined upon	30
come to treat at Boston	38, 78
Treaty of Peace with	40
destroy Pitch and Tar	62
to be seized	63
the Commissioners Declaration to them	64
Hostages given by them	42
released	96
who commit Murder to be prosecuted	128
Tribute demanded from	173
brought in	188
Message to	398, 401, 402
Tools to be given to	300
a Room to be built for in the College	300
Pequots, to be taken from Ninigret	326
Narrative of an Expedition against	337
Strong Liquors, Horses and Boats not to be sold to	349
Names and Salaries of Persons employed amongst	358
Mastiff Dogs, to be used against	359
Sachem fined by the Commissioners of the United Colonies	462
Plymouth Account of the War with	532
Rewards offered to, for taking prisoners	535
Indians	

	Page
Indians, Massacre the Dutch at Manhattans	336
Account stated	331, 357, 378, 393, 405, 430, 442, 458, 475, 495, 508
Lands, the Commissioners Orders about	463, 464
Stock to be managed in future by the Commissioners of Massachusetts and Plymouth	497
Trade, Proposals for regulating it	19
Instructions to Messengers sent to the Indians	{ 14, 15, 16, 28, 36, 59, 62, 67, 77, 106, 151, 283
sent to Rhode-Island	308, 309, 310, 361, 379, 411, 432
to Major Gibbons	287
to Edward Rawson	34
Intestates, Administration upon their Estates to be granted in the Colony where they lived,	187
though they died in another	124
Journal of the Dutch Commissioners to Hartford	623

L.

Letters from	to	
The Commissioners of the United Colonies,	Captain Mafon	31
	the Town of Warwick	135
	New-London	483
	Southerton	484
	The Dutch Governor	{ 55, 57, 58, 97, 102, 132, 156 157, 161, 163, 167, 168, 191 195, 225, 364, 408
	The Governor of New France	183
	Rhode-Island	196, 370, 467, 499
	The Swedish Governor at Delaware	320
	William Westerhouse	101
	The Corporation in England	{ 147, 177, 312, 329, 354 for promoting the Gospel { 376, 391, 392, 404, 427 in New-England { 441, 455, 472, 493
	Edward Winflow	148, 180, 298
	and Mr. Pelham	149
	The Rev. Mr. Elliot	185, 318
	Mr. Mayhew	186
	The President and Fellows of Harvard College	197
	The English at the Nyantick Fort	368
	The Church at Hartford	366
Captain Andriel	The Commissioners of the United Colonies	249
General Court of Massachusetts	The General Court of Plymouth about an Ex- planation of the Confederation	304
Plymouth	The General Court of Massachusetts	305
Dutch Governor	The Commissioners of the United Colonies	68, 70 154, 157, 159, 165, 167, 168, 256, 363
	Dutch West-India Company	592
The Corporation in England for promoting the Gospel in New-England	The Commissioners of the United Colonies	146, 174 311, 327, 350, 352, 373, 389, 402, 424, 438, 453 470, 493
Major Simon Willard	The Commissioners of the United Colonies	337
King Charles II.	do.	498
	Massachusetts	605
Limits, settled between New-Netherland and the United Colonies		172
Liquors, strong, not to be sold to the Indians without Licence		349
Lockman, Govert, trades illegally with the Indians, and his Bond forfeited		126
Long-Island engaged to people in Connecticut		94
		M.

M.

	Page
Mackarel not to be caught before 15th July	436
Maquaes (Mohawk) Indians, a right understanding between them and the English to be promoted	540
Mafon, Captain, the Commissioners Letter to	31
Mafon, Robert, and others, Petition to the King	574, 633
Sir G. Palmer's Report on his Title to New-Hampshire	576
his Petition referred,	577
Report of the Referees on	579
Massachusetts claims Precedency of the other Colonies	14
Pequot's Lands	17
Martins Vineyard annexed to it	18
Woronoak to be under the Jurisdiction of	18
may receive the Rhode-Islanders, on condition	20
proposes a Treaty with Monf. D'Aulnay	21
may issue Commissions against him, in Case	22
May treat with Monf. De La Tour in Case	22
Road from, to Connecticut, to be made	22
Dispute with Mr. Whiting, settled	24
Deputies debate with the Commissioners	32
Number of Males ordered to be taken	44
to pay Money to Connecticut and New-Haven	73
Proposals to Connecticut about running their South Line	135
Dispute with do. Award on	397
Law imposing Customs on the other Colonies	140
remonstrated against by the Commissioners	142
Governor and Commissioners to act during the Recess of the Commissioners of the United Colonies	150
advised to resign the Lands of Pomham and Soconoco	153
Declaration, Remarks upon by Connecticut and New-Haven	201
New-Plymouth	202
Protest against their Proceedings, by New Plymouth	203
calls an extraordinary Meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies	203, 267
sends a Letter and Queries to the Narraganset Sachems	204
Council and Elders consulted about a Declaration against the Dutch	224
consulted by the Commissioners of the United Colonies about their Sitting and Adjournment	233
Answer to the Commissioners Queries	233
appoints a Committee to join a Committee of the Commissioners in drawing up a State of the Case between the English and Dutch	250
General Court give their Opinion against a War with the Dutch	254
calls into Question the Commissioners Power as to offensive War	270, 274, 278
the Commissioners Reply to, respecting offensive War	275, 276, 279
proposes an Alteration of the Confederation respecting offensive War	276
threatens to appeal from the Commissioners to the respective General Courts, on the Subject of offensive War	278
refuses to raise Men for a War against the Indians	295
declared to have broken the Confederation	296
propose the Appointment of Committees to consider and explain the Articles of Confederation	304
Commissioners submit to the Judgment of the other Commissioners respecting the Confederation	307
their Submission accepted, on Condition	307

Massachusetts General Court's Declaration respecting Quakers	557
Law respecting Trial of banished Persons	575
Address to King Charles II.	579, 593
Parliament	583
Instructions to their Agents in England	585
Report of their Committee, respecting their liberties, and allegiance	591
Order for proclaiming King Charles II.	593
Laws against Quakers suspended	596
revived	611
King Charles II. Letter to	605
<i>See Commissioners for Massachusetts; and Suffolk County.</i>	
Mayhew, Mr the Commissioners Letter to him	186, 316, 397.
Measure, Winchester, to be the standard in the United Colonies	10
Messengers sent to the Narragansetts censured	38
Messengers sent to the Monhatoes	225
their report	233
Rhode Island, Instructions to	287
Miantinomo, Sachem, taken Prisoner by Uncus, and lodged at Hartford	7
Charge against	7, 8
to be delivered to Uncus, and put to death	9, 13
English to see him executed	13
to be sent by sea to Massachusetts if Uncus refuses to kill him	13
Milford received into Combination as a member of New Haven,	7
Ministers, Maintenance for them recommended to each General Court	17
to be maintained by Law	348
Mohawks (Indians) hired to invade Uncus's Territories	105
their request granted	152

N

Narragansetts (Indians,) a message to,	11
Dispute between them and Uncus settled	25
promise peace with Uncus	26
War with, determined upon	29, 292
Present refused	36
Treaty with	40
Declaration of War against	45
complained against	72, 100, 129, 469
Wampum demanded from	151
hire the Mohawks to invade Uncus	105
Queries to, and their Reply	205, 206
attack the Long Island Indians	283
agreement with the Commissioners of the United Colonies	536
New France, Governor of, Proposals to the Commissioners,	182
the Commissioners letter to,	183
answer to his proposals	184
New Hampshire, Sir G. Palmer's Report on Mason's Title to	576
New Haven, Injuries sustained by, from the Indians	22
the Dutch Governor's Protest against	55
proposes a plantation at Delaware	127
Petition about Delaware	192
Commissioners proceedings upon it	194
may receive Oyster Bay and Huntingdon under their Government	384

N

New Haven

New Haven complains against Connecticut	487
replies to Connecticut	488
the Commissioners advice to, respecting an Union with Connecticut	497
See <i>Commissioners for New Haven</i> .	
New Netherland, Limits between it and the United Colonies settled	172
New Testament in the Indian Language sent to King Charles II.	439
Nicols, Col. and others, Commission to,	638
Instructions to,	639
Ninigret (Sachem) vindicates himself	130
his Conduct disapproved by the Commissioners	131
War against, determined upon,	292
Massachusetts refuses to raise men for,	295
Norris, (Rev. Mr) his letter to the Commissioners in favour of a war with the Dutch	255
Norton, Humphrey, banished from Plymouth	552
and John Rouse, account of their Behaviour and punishment	556
a railing paper sent by him to the Governor of Plymouth	558
John Alden Esq.	560
Nova Scotia Governor of, allowed to take Volunteers from the United Colonies to fight the Indians	463

O

Officers and Soldiers pay stated	73
Oppression to be provided against,	74
Oyster Bay may be received under the Government of New Haven	384

P

Palmer, Sir G's, Report on Mason's Title to New Hampshire	576
Peace, Ratification of, between Massachusetts and Monfr. D'Aulnay	53
Peag, Regulations proposed respecting	124
Pequot Country, in Dispute	16, 555
to belong to Connecticut,	72, 87
Dispute about, settled	397, 421
Connecticut claims a review of the Decision about it,	415
Indians, the Commissioners order about them	91, 101, 131
Uncus enquires wherefore Tribute is demanded of them	188
how to be regulated in case	498
Petition, from the Pequots	87
Henry Dunster	84
answer to	86
Pitch and Tar destroyed by the Indians	62
Plymouth, a vessel belonging to, seized under a Commission from Rhode Island	285
complained against by Massachusetts	347
account of the War with the Indians	532
to restore Woofamequin to his Territories	13
may receive the Rhode Islanders, on Condition,	21
Seacunck to belong to	25
resigns to Massachusetts the Lands of Pomham and Soconoco	153
advised to receive them back again	153
acknowledges King Charles II.	590
See <i>Commissioners for New Plymouth</i>	

Pomham

Ponham and Soconoko (Sachems) their Lands to belong to Massachusetts	72, 153
a doubtful conclusion about	143
Powder to be divided among the Colonies in just proportion	19
Precedency claimed by Massachusetts, and granted	14
Present, from the Narragansetts, refused,	36
Proportions of soldiers for the several Colonies stated	10
Proposals, Governor of New France, to the commissioners	182
Providence, a Collection of remarkable Dispensations of, to be made,	75

Q.

Quakers complained against, and imprisoned	347
to be prohibited from coming into the United Colonies: or to be secured, or removed	349
Commissioners of the United Colonies Letter to the Governor of Rhode-Island against	370
Commissioners of the United Colonies advise the Colonies to pass Laws against	399
Plymouth Order of Court about	551
Law against	551, 561, 564, 573
Letter concerning, from Rhode-Island to Massachusetts General Court	552
Massachusetts Law against	554, 556, 562, 563, 564, 588, 589
Order of Court for hanging	565
about Mary Dyer	566
General Court's Declaration respecting	567
Proposal to, to remove from Plymouth Colony	564
Persons permitted to attend their meetings	565
the King's mandamus to send them to England	595
advices to pass Laws against	606
Laws against suspended	596
revived	611
Queries proposed to the Narraganset Indians	205
Reply to	206
to Massachusetts respecting the Commissioners of the United Colonies;—and	
Answers to	233
to the Commissioners of the United Colonies by Hempstead on Long-Island	248

R.

Rank of the Colonies settled	14, 99
Rawson, Edward, to dispose of Goods sent from England	187
Instructions to	187
Report of Messengers sent to the Indians	25, 29, 38, 60, 63, 77, 105, 282, 318, 422
Rhode-Island, Part of the Inhabitants of, want to submit to one of the United Colonies	21
wants to be received into Combination with the United Colonies	99
determined by the Commissioners to be within the Limits of Plymouth	100
Governor of, the Commissioners Letter to,	196, 370, 448
a Vessel, belonging to Plymouth, seized under a Commission from	285
Letter to, from the Commissioners of the United Colonies	285
from, to the Commissioners of the United Colonies	293
to the General Court of Massachusetts, about Quakers	552
complained against	486
Charter of	612
4 N 2	Robinson,

Robinson, William, sentenced to be hanged	565
Roufe, John, and Humphrey Norton, an Account of their Behaviour and Punishment	556

S.

Saybrook, Question about an Imposit there	72
Scholars, poor, Proposal for their Maintenance at College	17
, educated at public Expence not to remove to other Countries	74
Schools, English, to be established among the Indians	542
Seacunc, to belong to New-Plymouth	25
Sentence of a Court in one Colony to have due weight in others	21
Sequaſſon (Sachem) fights Uncus, and is beaten	9
accused	59, 61
complained against	189
Setaucket may be taken under the Government of Connecticut	434
Shepherd (Rev. Mr) his Plan for maintaining poor Scholars at College	17
Soldiers, to be raised in Case of a War with the Dutch, how proportioned among the Colonies	231
to be raised for War against the Indians	293, 531, 535, 539
to be sent against Ninigret	319
Southampton taken into Combination	7
annexed to Connecticut	17
Inhabitants of, complain against the Dutch for trading with the Indians	190
applies to the Commissioners for assistance against the Indians	341
Southerntown, Complaint of the Town of	485
Springfield, Imposit on (See Imposit at Saybrook)	141
Stanton, Thomas, Instructions to,	14
his Report	25
complained against	369
States General, their Approbation of the Agreement at Hartford respecting Boundaries between the English and Dutch	549
Steele, William, Letter from	146, 174
Stephenſon Marmaduke, sentenced to be hanged,	566
Stock for a general Trade to be raised,	19
Suffolk County (Massachusetts) Proposals to the Commissioners	108
the Commissioners Reply to	114
Swedes and Dutch at Delaware, to be written to about Injuries received	11

T.

Tools to be given to the Indians	300
Trade, general, a Stock for, to be raised	19
Plan of	19
Trainings to be six times in a Year	10
Transient persons, dying intestate, Administration upon their Estates to be granted in the Colony in which they die	124
Treaty between the Commissioners of the United Colonies and the Indians	40
Tribute demanded from the Indians	173, 477
brought in,	188, 334, 345, 382, 413, 435, 447, 477
received, account of,	302

U. & V.

Uncus (Sachem) desires advice how to proceed with his Prisoner Miantinomo	7
shot at, and wounded by one of his own Subjects	8
fight Sequasson, and is victorious	9
attacked by Miantinomo	9
advised to put Miantinomo to death	9
to be sent for to Hartford, and informed of the Commissioners advice respecting Miantinomo	13
to be furnished with Men for his Protection	13
Dispute between him and the Narragansets settled	25
the Narragansets promise Peace with,	26
100 Fathom of Wampum given to,	44
complained against,	64, 66, 88, 89, 92, 93, 349
vindicated	66, 90, 450
to be reprov'd	91
fin'd	93
demands why Tribute was required of the Pequots	188
complains against Sequasson	190
his Brother complained against	92
the Commissioners Letter to	449
United Colonies, Confederation between	1
Rank of settled	14
Limits between the, and New Netherland	172
Virginia, the King's Instructions to the Governor of	607
Volunteers not to go to War without the Commissioner's Consent	19
against the Indians, to have all the Plunder taken by them,	535

W.

Wampum received from the Indians, and divided	97
not to be received in payment, unless it is strung	124
the Order about, disapproved,	135
War, Charges of, not to be born by the United Colonies, until the Commissioners approve the Justice of it	22
preparations for, to be made,	151
offensive, Dispute respecting, between the General Court of Massachusetts, and the Commissioners for the other Colonies	270 to 283
against the Niantick Indians determined on	292
the Dutch, the Commissioners declare there is just Ground for,	296, 302
with the Indians, narrative of the beginning and progress of,	532
approved by the Commissioners of the United Colonies	534
Expences of, liquidated,	540
Warwick (Town) applies to the Commissioners for advice,	100
a Certificate given to	101
the Commissioners Letter to,	135
gives the Commissioners notice of an intended complaint	198
Massachusetts Declaration respecting it	199
Westerhouse, William, complains against the Dutch Governor,	101, 132
the Commissioners letter to,	101
desires Letters of Reprisal against the Dutch,	132
his affair with the Dutch Governor settled	171
Whalley Edward (one of the Regicides) the commissioners Order for apprehending him,	451
Whiting,	

Whiting, Mr Dispute between him and Massachusetts settled	24
Whitmore, John, murdered by the Indians,	127
Willard, Major Simon, his Narrative of an Expedition against the Indians	337
centured in a Letter from the Commissioners,	340
Wills, proved in one Colony, to be allowed in all,	124
Winflow, Edward, a Recompence for his past Services proposed, and refused	146
£.100 allowed him	146
the Commissioners Letter to	148, 180, 298
Letter from	178
, Josiah, appointed Commander in chief of the Forces raised in the United Colonies	537
Winthrop John, claims Land at Nianticot	93
his Claim objected against by the Commissioners from Connecticut	94
Woronoak to be under the Jurisdiction of Massachusetts	18

Y.

Youghco (Sachem) desires a Certificate of his being tributary to the English	16
Certificate granted him	16





